

A N  
EXPOSITION  
WITH

Practicall Observations

CONTINUED UPON  
The Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth,  
and twenty-one Chapters of the Book of

J O B:

BEING

The Summe of Forty-two Lectures, delivered at *Magnus*  
near L O N D O N Bridge.

---

By JOSEPH CARYL, *Preacher of the Word, and Pastour  
of the Congregation there.*

---

R O M. 15. 4.

*Whatsoever things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that  
we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might have hope.*

---

L O N D O N:

Printed by Matthew Simmons, and are to be sold at his house  
in Aldersgate-streete the next dore to the Gilded Lyon.

1 6 5 3.



223-1  
4546

# EXPOSITION

WITH

## Practical Observations

CONTAINED UPON

THE FORTY-NINTH CHAPTER OF THE BOOK OF  
ISAIAH, AND TWENTY-ONE CHAPTERS OF THE BOOK OF

# JOEL

BEING

THE SECOND PART OF THE SECOND VOLUME OF THE  
SERIES OF THE

EXPOSITION OF THE BOOKS OF THE OLD TESTAMENT  
BY


JOHN CALVIN, D.D., OF THE UNIVERSITY OF  
GENEVA, AND OF THE SYNOD OF THE CHURCH OF  
GENEVA.

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH BY  
JOHN CALVIN, D.D., OF THE UNIVERSITY OF  
GENEVA, AND OF THE SYNOD OF THE CHURCH OF  
GENEVA.

PRINTED BY J. B. BARNES, 101 N. 3RD ST., PHILADELPHIA.  
1846.

TO THE  
CHRISTIAN READER.

TO  
Those especially of this C<sup>T</sup>IE,  
who continue the promoters  
of this W<sup>O</sup>RKE.

 O D onely wise, who caused his  
holy Word to be written afore-  
time for our learning and instru-  
ction, hath in all times appoin-  
ted the Ministry of Expounding  
and Preaching his Word, that it  
might be the better fitted for instruction. The bu-  
sines of the Expositer (or of the preacher expound-  
ing) is to collect and give out the sence and mean-  
ing of the Word aright; The busines of the Prea-  
cher (or of the Expositer preaching) is to divide  
the sence and meaning of the Word aright, gi-  
ving

## To the Christian Reader.

ving to every one, that portion which is proper to him, his proper doctrine, (of truth) his proper reproofe (of error) his proper correction (of evill manners) his proper instruction (about holines of conversation) and all in righteousness. While Jesus Christ himselfe was fullfilling his Ministerie here on earth, he performed not onely the office of a Preacher ( Luk. 4. 18, 19, 20, &c. ) but of an Expositer also ( Luk. 24. 27. ) Beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets he expounded unto them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himselfe. The Scripture is indeed it's own Expositer; dark Texts receive light from clearer, and those which are so plaine that they need no Comment, are a Comment to those that need. But though the word of God ( as to truth and light ) be ( as God himselfe is ) selfe-sufficient, and carrieth in some one or other part of it the interpretation of other parts; yet as to man, there is much need of an Interpreter for the due accommodation of any one part to the interpretation of another. For the Scripture is such an Expositer of it's owne hard Places, as it is a Judge of all hard Questions and Controversies, arising from, or grounded upon it; That is to say, A normal not a personal Expositer.

## To the Christian Reader.

positor. And therefore as the Father of lights, from whom cometh every good gift, and every perfect gift, hath bestowed This very good and perfect gift, His holy Word upon us, so he hath furnished some with gifts, and sent them forth as Interpreters of it; yea, he hath sent forth his holy Spirit, who is not onely (as Elihu speakes (in this booke) of some choice spirited man) An Interpreter one among a thousand, but the onely unerring Interpreter. For as the Word of God is the onely unerring normal Expositer of it selfe, so the Holy Spirit of God, whom Jesus Christ hath promised to send, and of whom Christ hath sayd, He shall take of mine, and shew it unto you, is the onely unerring personal Expositer of the Word: yet the Holy Spirit (as I may say) in person seldome doth it, but usually conveigheth the light of the Word unto man, by such men as himselfe hath first enlightned.

There want not some who would have the Word set nakedly before all, that so every man, waiting for the light of the Holy Spirit, may make his owne apprehension the interpretation of it; and 'tis true, that nothing is an interpretation to any man beyond or besides what himselfe

## To the Christian Reader.

selfe apprehends: yet the apprehensions of this or that man may be very serviceable unto many others, and are often the meanes which God useth and bleisseth for the leading of their understandings into the way both of truth and holines. Nor can they who are thus led, be therefore justly charged to see, spiritually, with other mens eyes, because others have been instrumentall for the opening of their eyes, or that they see by other mens light, because others have been helpfull in bringing them from darkness unto light; no more then they can be charged to see, corporally, with other mens eyes, whose eye-sight hath been cured (as a second cause) by the skill of man, or, that they see by other mens light, who saw nothing till a window was opened to them. For the light which any man brings and holds forth, becomes every mans proper light, who is enabled to receive it and see by it. The Gospel is held forth to Thousands to whom yet it is hid; The God of this world having blinded the eyes of their minde, lest the light of the Glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto (or irradiate) them, that is, shine into them. So that every soule must have an internal eye or  
light

## To the Christian Reader.

light given him before he can savingly receive that light which is externally offered him; And whosoever thus receives the light offered, makes that as much his owne ( in his owne capacity ) as it was the offerers. And forasmuch as there are many unstable and unlearned ones ( so the Apostle Peter expresseth them, 2 Epistle 3. 16. ) who ( at least presuming to see without, if not scorning to see by the light which others offer ) wrest not only the Epistles of Paul, in which ( as the Apostle Peter there affirmeth ) are many things hard to be understood, but all other Scriptures to their owne destruction, it cannot be reasonably judged a disservice eyther to God or to his people, to endeavour ( in the utmost improvement of gifts and light received ) a right interpretation of them. And though we dare not offer our interpretations under the Title of Infallible and so challenge a dominion over the faith of others, yet we may be helpers both of their joy and knowledge. We are commanded to try the Spirits whether they be of God ( 1 Joh. 4. 1. ) We must not reject all Spirits, because possibly many are not of God. The Spirit of God is above all tryall; but there are Spirits ( even the Spirits or spirituall gifts of all men ) which

## To the Christian Reader.

must be submitted to tryall and stand Probationers. And because they are to be tryed, therefore it followeth that they are to be used; for to what purpose should that be tryed which is not to be used? To try a thing or person doth indeed suppose that there may be a sayling in eyther, but it doth not at all inferre, that there is no use of eyther, but rather that both are usefull. And if upon tryall much be found which is unsound and so to be refused, yet that which is sound must be retained. Thus the Apostle directs (1 Theti. 5. 21.) Prove all things, hold fast that which is good.

What is presented in the following Expositions, is not the imposing of a sence eyther upon the Word of God, or upon the understandings of men, but an humble tender of what the Expositor understands as the sence of it, to the tryall of all.

Some, I know, begin to say, that there is, or at least that shortly there will be little or no need at all of such poore helpes as these: Surely it will be the rejoycing of all who honour Jesus Christ, and love his appearing to see that day, not so much because they may then take their ease and rest from these labours (for though the servants



## To the Christian Reader.

wants of Christ through the infirmitie of their flesh are often wearied at their worke, yet through the strength of his Grace, they shall not be weary of it ) but because when that which is imperfect, or ( as the Apostle speaks, 1 Cor. 13. 10. ) in part shall be done away, then that will be come which is perfect. Onely my feare is that some are so busie in decrying these things ( which we readily acknowledge to have many imperfections in them ) that for hast they would doe them away ( in their owne and others wrong ) before that which is perfect be come unto us. Prophecy shall cease and knowledge ( of this fixe and as now attained ) shall be done away; But when these cease, in order to Gods appoyntment, those weakneses and wants in the sonnes of men shall cease also, to cure and supply which they were appoynted by God. How happy and glorious a thing were it, if we could see this age approve it selfe such as had no need to be taught? or that the symptomes of the same sicknesses and impotences both of judgement and practice did not now discover themselves as formerly? How many are there who speake much of the holy and blessed Spirit ( concerning whom we can neyther speake nor boast too much ) who yet walke af-

## To the Christian Reader.

ter the flesh? How many discourse high (concerning which all our discourses fall too low) of those new Heavens and of that new Earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness, who yet defile and pollute the old with their unrighteousnes? Where almost can we behold the image of that Glory, which we should continually waite for, stampt upon the wayes of men? And while the actions of men are, every where, thus low and earthly, doth the age looke like that which is eyther actually above or hath neere out-growne teaching? As for my selfe, I desire (should I live to that day) when my Lord and Master cometh to be found Thus doing. It is dangerous to lay downe or depart from the practice of knowne duties, upon the expectation of further priviledges. Or to say, we need not now doe that which shortly (possibly very shortly) we shall need to doe no more. Each state hath its proper rules and helpes, and to them we must submit, till we are removed out of such a state. 'Tis no wisdom for a dim-sighted man presently, to throw away his Spectacles, though he be assured that within a while his eye-sight shall be cleared.

Christian Reader, let you and I be, not onely contented but, thankfull that we may behold the

Glory

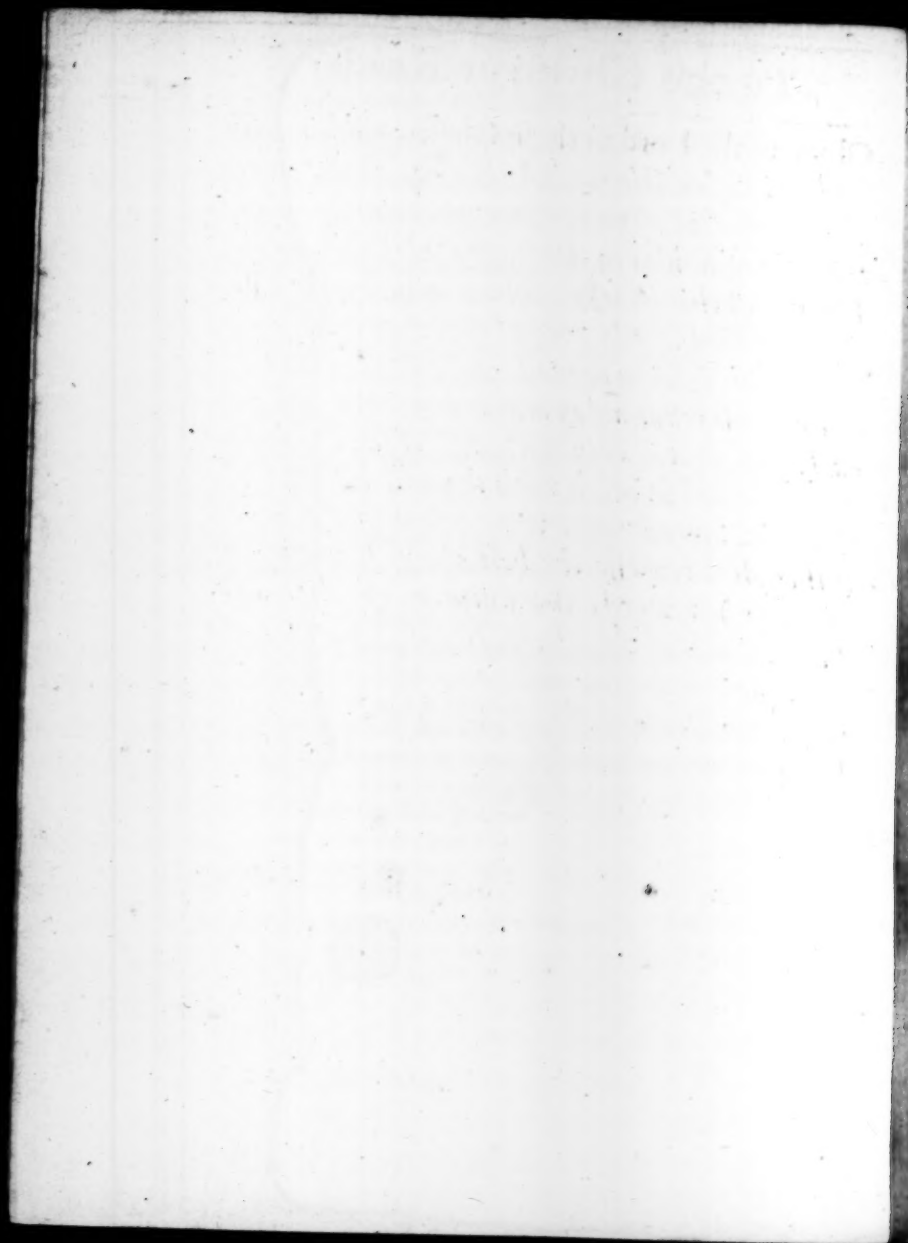
## To the Christian Reader.

Glory of the Lord in these Glasses, till himselfe lead us into his Glory, and give us, the top-stone of all perfections, to see Face to Face. The Furthurance of Soules in the way to this Glory is the Designe of this Worke, which now by the assistance of God is advanced halfe way; as for the other halfe ( seing no man can boast of to morrow, or knoweth what a day may bring forth ) I can onely say, that it is in my heart, if the Lord continue life and strength with the call hitherto afforded, to advance with what speed I can ( though I confesse the best of my speed is but slowness ) towards the finishing of that also. The travell of this sixth Stage I leave with you, and both you and it to the blessing and under the shadow of the Almighty, in whom I am

The 3<sup>d</sup> of the 11<sup>th</sup>  
Moneth commonly called January.  
1652.

Yours affectionately in  
the worke of the Lord,

JOSEPH CARYL.



ERRATA.

Page 16. l. 2. for *sad* r. *scab*. p. 56. l. 38. for *hard* r. *bad*.  
 p. 72. l. 37. for *put* r. *putetb*. p. 153. l. 31. for *proose* r. *re-*  
*proose*. p. 159. for *etis* r. *etis*. Marg. p. 187. l. 17. for *ad* r. *art*.  
 p. 197. l. 30. for *advice* r. *advise*. p. 282. l. 36. for *that* r. *be*.  
 p. 327. l. 20. put out those words, *to a tree*. p. 376. l. 22. put  
 out, *the*. p. 393. l. 8. for *above* r. *about*. p. 394. l. 8. adde *and*.  
 p. 477. l. 37. for *least* r. *lees*. p. 746. l. 7. for *four* r. *five*.  
 p. 821. l. 22. for *mishromes* r. *musbromes*. p. 822. l. 27. for *spi-*  
*rits* r. *spirit*.

1. The first part of the text discusses the importance of maintaining accurate records of all transactions, including sales, purchases, and expenses. It emphasizes that proper record-keeping is essential for determining the correct amount of tax liability and for providing evidence in the event of an audit.

*[The page contains faint, illegible text, likely bleed-through from the reverse side.]*

# AN EXPOSITION

Upon the eighteenth, nine-  
teenth, twentieth and twenty-first

Chapters of the Book of Job.

JOB Chap. 18. Vers. 1, 2, 3, 4

*Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said;  
How long will it be, ere you make an end of words? Mark,  
and afterwards we will speak.*

*Wherefore are we counted as Beasts; and reputed vile in your  
sight?*

*He teareth himselfe in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken  
for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?*



**E**LIPHAZ having finished, Bildad begins a second dispute with Job; Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said. Yet he rather reproves then answers; and returns invectives more then reasons. Bildad strikes here againe upon the same Stone, at which himselfe and his friends had stumbled before. His whole discourse falls into three parts.

First, We have his preface.

Secondly, The body of his speech.

**E**

Thirdly,



Thirdly, he winds up, and drawes all together into a briefe conclusion.

His preface is laid downe in the foure former verses of this Chapter.

The body of his discourse extends it selfe from the 5<sup>th</sup> verse inclusively to the end of the 20<sup>th</sup>, in which his generall scope is to describe the miserable condition of a wicked man : and he doth it under a threefold consideration, as a threefold gradation of his misery.

First, In his life.

Secondly, In his death.

Thirdly, After death.

So that living, dying, and dead, he is miserable, and therefore altogether miserable.

The conclusion of his discourse is contained in the last verse, in which he gives us the strength of what he had said, and reaffirms it ; *Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.*

His generall designe and scope is to convince Job that he was a wicked man, because he suffered those things which none but a wicked man ( according to his opinion ) ever did, or should suffer. For the prooffe of this he proceeds in his former method, bringing nothing new for the matter, no new argument, no new medium, either to confirme his own position, or to infirme the opinion of Job ; but cloathing his former reasons in a new dresse, he gives us a very lively and patheticall description of the estate of a wicked man ; upon which subject he had treated in the eighth Chapter. Onely two differences appeare between this and his first discourse.

First, At the 8<sup>th</sup> Chapter he sets out the happinesse of a godly man in opposition to the miserable estate of the wicked ; here, he leaves out that part.

Secondly, At the 8<sup>th</sup> Chapter he useth many arguments to move Job to repent, and turne to God. He leaves out that work also here, not so much as once mentioning repentance, or exhorting him to returne to God ; as if he either thought it too late, or that Jobs obstinacy was remediless, and the wound both of his outward and inward state incurable.

The first part or preface is spent in reproofe, and we may observe

*Nova hic nulla :  
est tamen oratio  
Allegoriis &  
Metaphoris il-  
lustribus impro-  
borum clades o-  
culis subiiciens.  
Merit:*

serve five things for which Bildad reproveth Job.

First, He reproveth him for *wording it*, or for talkativeness, at the beginning of the second verse; *How long will it be ere you make an end of words.*

Secondly, He reproveth him of inadvertencie, and carelesse, in the middle of the second verse; Mark, &c. As if he had said; *You have been heedlesse all this while, you have not well attended what we have been about; Mark, and afterwards we will speak.*

Thirdly, He chargeth him with contemptuous thoughts, and an irreverent estimation of his friends: (vers. 3.) *Wherefore are we counted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight? Thou hast not onely numbered us with, but below the lowest of the people; Thou either lookst upon us as if we had forfeited our reason and were not men, or had lost our integrity, and so were the worst of men.*

Fourthly, He chargeth him with fury and impatience in the beginning of the 4<sup>th</sup> verse; *He teareth himselfe in his anger; As if he had said; As thou hast torne our reputation, so thy own peace; thou art uncivill to us, and a torture to thy selfe.*

Fifthly, He chargeth him with insolency and boldnesse towards God himselfe in the latter part of the 4<sup>th</sup> verse; *Shall the earth be forsaken for thee, and shall the rock be removed out of his place? What must God work wonders, and turne the world upside downe for your sake? Dost thou think thy selfe a man so extraordinary, that the ordinary providences & dispensations of God, will not serve thy turne? Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? &c.* These are the steps of Bildads angry address to Job; Then answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said.

Vers. 2. *How long will it be ere you make an end of words? &c.*

There is some variety of conjecture who is here intended, or to whom Bildad directs his speech.

For the originall is plurall, as if he were not speaking to a single person, but to a multitude; *How long will it be ere yee make an end of words?* And it is questioned upon that ground, whether Bildad spake to Job alone or no.

First, Some conceive, that Bildads discourse aymes at Job, in consort with Eliphaz, who spake before, as if Bildad had been angry with them both; because Eliphaz and he holding out so

long a dispute, had hindred him from unburdening his minde, and offering his opinion. *How long will it be ere yee make an end of words?* As if he had said, *Will you two have all the talke, shall not I and my Brother be suffered to speak our judgements?* *How long will it be?* Thus he is supposed to grow angry, not only with Job, but with his friend.

Secondly, Others think that Bildad spake onely to his friends and companions in that dispute, and not to Job at all; as if he had altogether disliked the course which they had taken for Job's conviction; *How long will it be ere yee make an end of words?* As if he had said; *Yee have not hit the poynt, nor stated the question right, yee doe but speake words all this while, yee are not yet upon the matter.* Others make it out thus; *Why doe you wrong your selves so much, and disparage your wisdom to talke with such a man as this Job is?* A man of so little reason, and of so much passion; a man so obdurate in and addicted to his own way; a man so high in and stiffe to his own conceit: doe yee not perceive that yee labour in vaine, that your words perish into ayre, and leave no impression upon this hardned man? doth he not cast your counsels behinde his backe, and refuse all your advices? therefore be yee advised, give over, make an end of words. Which way so ever we take it, whether Bildad speake to Job in consort with Eliphaz, or onely to his friends, the heat of his spirit breakes out at his lips. And his own words proclaime, if not his pride, yet his impatience, while he saith; *How long will it be ere yee make an end of words?*

Hence note.

*Long disputes kindle passions.*

In those acts wherein reason should doe all, passion would doe most, and commonly doth too much; hence, instead of arguing we fall to inveighing, and for reall convictions give personall provocations. Most are so immoderate in disputation, that they need a moderatour, as much to quiet their spirits, as to state their questions and opinions. Solomon tells us (*Prov. 27. 17.*) that, *As Iron sharpeneth Iron, so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.* When we whet one Iron upon another, the edge growes keene; thus a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend. The word that we translate countenance, signifies also anger, or passion, because anger quickly appears

in.

*Miror de vestra  
imprudencia,  
quod cum per-  
spicuum sit, vos  
in ventum ver-  
ba proferre et  
laterem lavare,  
huic homini du-  
ra cervicis sa-  
tisfacere cona-  
mini. Bold:*

in the face or countenance. Hence some render the Proverbe, *As Iron sharpeneth Iron, so a man sharpeneth the anger of his friend.* He stirres up his passion, till he growes as keene as a knife, yea as a razor : opposition sharpeneth the spirit, and some have been so sharpened by it, that they have come to sharps indeed, and when they have long contended by words, have fallen to blowes.

This carries a faire sence, yet I conceive that clearest, which restraines these words to the person of *Job* alone. But then the quere will be why he speaks in the plurall number, *How long will it be ere yee make an end of words ?*

Some answer, *Bildad* speaks to *Job* in the plurall number, for honours sake, and in reverence to his person. I finde very little reason for that, considering he speaks of him at so low a rate all the Chapter over.

Secondly, One of the Ancients tells us, *Bildad* spake in the plurall number, because he thought *Job* was possesst with an evill spirit ; That evill spirit in the Gospel, being asked his name, answered, *It is Legion : for we are many.* Had *Job* been possessed with an evill Spirit, he might well have been spoken to as *many* : I am sure, as more then a *Good many*. But I passe that.

Thirdly, It is conceived that *Bildad* speaks plurally, because *Job* had his assistants, seconds, and abettors in that dispute, who did sometimes put in a word, and helpe him at a dead list.

Fourthly, I conclude, that he speaks to *Job* alone, in a word of the plurall number, according to the common and familiar usage or idiom of the Jewish Language, rather then from any speciall respect intended to his person, or the pluralitie of his Assistants ; *How long will it be ere you make an end of words ?*

The matter of this first clause, hath been opened upon those words of *Zophar* ( Chap. 11. 2, 3. ) *Should not the multitude of words be answered ? and should a man full of talke be justified ?* Where 'twas shewed, that words without matter, ayery, empty discourses are very burdensome to an understanding eare : *How long will it be ere you make an end of words ?* There is the first charge, talkativeness or unprofitableness in his speech.

His second charge is carelesnesse, and neglect of what his friends

*Honoris gratia.*  
Cajet.

*Præter spiritum*  
*com tatus.*  
Beds.

*Quod cum solo*  
*Jobo disputans*  
*illum appelles*  
*numero multi-*  
*tudinis potius*  
*ad familiarem*  
*lingua Hebraea*  
*consuetudinem,*  
*quam ad illius*  
*honoris grave*  
*aliquid momen-*  
*tum referendum*  
est. Pined:

friends were about to speake, or had formerly spoken.

*Mark, and afterwards we will speake.*

Instruere ut po-  
st ea loquamur.  
4 d an tu nobis  
loquendi formu-  
la, prescribis?  
ne quicquam  
te esse dictum  
consequatur nisi  
tu id probave-  
ris.  
כִּיִּן significat  
proprie intrin-  
secus mente  
considerare, et  
animum certa  
dispositione in-  
tendere. Meic:

Some interpret it ironically, as calling for his direction, not as desiring his attention; *Instruct us, and then we will speake.* As if he should say; yes, do, prescribe to us what we shall say, put matter into our heads, and words into our mouthes; you were best take upon you to be our Teacher, and Master, as if nothing could be right, but that which you direct. But the word which we translate to mark, doth not intend direction to others, but attention in our selves; and not so much the attention of the eare, as of the minde, and heart, when the soule as it were sits upon a businesse, with its whole strength, and puts out all its powers, to what it is about: *Understand, or mark, and afterwards we will speake.* Now as the former clause was interpreted, either in reference to the friends of Job, or to Job himselfe, so is this also.

They who expound Bildad in the former part reproving his friends, give the sense thus: *Mark, and afterwards we will speake.* As if he had said; *O my friends, cease to utter your thoughts inconsiderately, speake no longer what comes next, but mark, sit downe, and consider what you have to say, let us mark, and afterwards we will speake.* Thus he reproves their rashnesse, as not having attended their own designe, nor the intendment of Job in his foregoing answers. Elihu's zeale breaks out into such Language both against Job and his three friends (Chap. 32. 3.) Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himselfe rather then God. Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled; because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job. Job's friends found many answers, yet Elihu saith, they had found no answer; their answers were not judicious, or convincing (as he conceived) they did not hit the hinge of the controversie: Such answers are no answers, unlesse we answer to purpose, we answer not at all.

In which sense Caiphas reproves the assembly of the Pharisees (Job. 11. 49.) when they sate in counsell against Christ; and tooke into consideration what was best to doe with him, who had done so many miracles; *You know nothing at all, nor consider that it is expedient that one man should die, &c.*

From

Quis sit dispu-  
tationis cardo  
non satis atten-  
ditis. Bold:

From this exposition (taking the Text as referring to all his friends,) Observe

*Deliberate consideration must goe before speaking.*

We should first mark, and afterward speake. Every word should stay a while in the heart before it come at the tongue. So, nature seemes to dictate; who (as we see in the fabrick of the body,) hath seated the tongue, and the heart at a great distance, that so we might take time to mould our words in our thoughts, and meditate our selves before we advise others. And least the tongue, (as Naturalists also observe) should be too nimble at its work, it hath a double hedge, or wall, one of teeth, another of lips to keep it in. The Apostle James (Ch. 1. 19.) gives this counsell; *Be swift to heare, and slow to speak.* Some slownesse of speaking is no impediment, but the ornament of speech. There is an uncomely slownesse of speech, such as *Moses* complained of (Exod. 4. 10.) Some have hearts and heads full of rich and rare commodities, who yet want utterance. But it is not onely a duty, but our commendation to have a copie of our words, fairly written in our hearts, before we utter them at our tongues.

Again, As these words are applied to *Job*, Mark, and then we will speak; As if he had said; *O Job, we are not at all understood, no nor well attended by thee; now doe thy part, and we will doe ours.*

Observe;

*It is in vaine to speake till men heare and compose themselves to understand.*

Who would speak to him that hath no eares, or to him that hath not an attentive eare; while we speak to such, we doe but tell Stories to a deafe man. He that hath an eare, must have a heart in his eare, else he heareth not. Some sleepe at the Word with their eyes open, they sleepe with a kinde of attention; though they heare all, yet they mark little, and doe nothing of that which they have heard: Such, when the Sermon is ended, may tell you somewhat of their own waking dreame, but they cannot tell you a word, to purpose, of the most working doctrine. The Apostle exhorts to attend after we have heard (Heb. 2. 1.) which shewes a double attention: first, an attention while we heare; secondly, an attention to what we have

*Non intelligis O Job; hinc tuis responsionibus saltas extra chorum, aliud namq; nos agimus, aliud in respondes.*  
Pined:

*Suado fabulam narrare.*

heard.



heard. It is in vaine to speake, if there be not both these attentions. Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed, or to mark the things that we have heard. Now, if we must mark the things that we have heard, surely we must mark things as we heare them: if we misse the first, we can never reach the latter; if we doe not mark as we heare, we cannot mark the things that we have heard, that is, consider, and enter into a due meditation of them. Marking is properly a work within; hearing is a work without. The Psalmist (*Psal. 48. 13.*) calls us to mark the Bulwarks of Zion: *Tell the Towers thereof, mark yee well her Bulwarks.* The phrase is very significant, *put your hearts upon her bulwarks*; so the Hebrew. Now as you are to mark the Towers, and Bulwarks of Zion, by putting your hearts upon her Bulwarks, that is, by considering how many defences God hath for Zion, and Jerusalem, how many wayes of protection he hath for his people; This is the putting of our hearts upon Zions Bulwarks. Thus we ought to put our hearts upon the word of God, the voice that sounds in Zion. This is our marking it. Every Minister may say to his hearers, as *Bildad to Job, Mark, and then we will speak.* Words exciting attention, are as profitable, as words giving instruction and exhortation. This is the second fault he chargeth Job with, An un-attentive spirit, to what was spoken.

The third is;

*Vers. 3. Wherefore are we accounted as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?*

*Wherefore are we accounted as beasts?*

*Vulgari diste-  
rio bestiam vo-  
camus hominem  
stupidum.  
Drus.*

Here Bildad chargeth him with evil speaking, and with pride, as if he had looked upon them as beasts, and that he onely was the man. We proverbially call a man that is either very stupid, or very wicked, a beast. (*Psal. 49. 21.*) *Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.* He that wants understanding is (as a beast) ruled onely by affections, and passions: *Wherefore are we accounted as beasts?*

The Hebrew is singular, *Wherefore are we accounted a beast before thee?* The word *Bebemah* is here used, *Why are we accounted a Bebe-mah, or beast before thee?* As if all we did make but one beast; or had neither reason in us to judge, nor abillitie to speake, which two distinguish man from a beast.

But



But why doth *Bildad* tax *Job* with ſuch uncomely language as this? did he ever call them beaſts? *Job* never ſpake thus directly, but he did obliquely and equivalently, while he bids them (*Chap. 12. 7.*) *Aſke now the beaſts, and they ſhall teach thee, and the fowles of the aire, and they ſhall tell thee*; The Maſter is above the ſcholler, and he that teacheth, above him that is taught. Hence, while *Job* ſends his friends to ſchoole to the beaſts, he ſecretly taxeth them as more ignorant then beaſts. He ſeemes to ſpeake this out (*Chap. 17. 4.*) *Thou haſt hid their heart from underſtanding.* And againe (*verſ. 10.*) *But as for you all doe yee returne, and come, for I have not found one wiſe man among you.* A company which hath not a wiſe man among them, may goe for beaſts, and will hardly be kept from doing like beaſts. From theſe or the like ſpeeches, *Bildad* raiſeth this charge; *Wherefore are we accounted beaſts before thee?*

But though *Job* ſpake thus, yet he did it not with a reproaching ſpirit, but onely (in heat of diſpute) to ſhew how they were miſtaken; And as for *Bildad*, who makes this harſh conſtruction, he ſhould have conſidered what words he had given, as well as what he had received; he ſhould have been patient in taking juſt reprehensions, who had given thoſe which were unjuſt.

Now in that *Bildad* is netled at this, and takes it ſo hainouſly, *Wherefore are we accounted as beaſts?*

Obſerve:

*There is nothing that men can hardlier part with then their eſteeme; and that which ſticks moſt with them is to be undervalued in the eſteeme of their paris and gifts.*

Some account it a kinde of happineſſe, and are well contented to be undervalued in their outward eſtates, they make ſome advantage of that undervaluing; They had rather be, then be accounted rich; but few love to be undervalued in their inward ſtate, and ſome had rather be accounted wiſe and learned, then take paines to be ſo. He eſpecially that beares himſelfe up upon the reputation of his parts, cannot beare it, to be reckoned for leſſe then he caſts up himſelfe; he cannot endure to be low in the eyes of others, who is high in his own. And indeed to be undervalued is a very great tryall. Hence we ſee the infinite ſelf-deniall of our Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*, who made himſelfe

of no reputation ; who did not regard for how little he was reckoned ; Though he was in the forme of God, and thought it no robbery to be equall with God, yet he emptied himselfe, and appeared in the forme of a servant.

Againe, Had Job spoken with an intent to vilifie his friends, this charge had come justly against him.

Hence observe ;

*To undervalue others, and to put upon them termes of contempt, is not onely uncomely but sinfull.*

Christ takes notice of this ( Mat. 5. 22. ) as a great breach of the law of love ; Whosoever shall say to his brother *Racha*, ( that is, witleffe, brainlesse, emptie head ; such a one *Racha* signifieth ) he that thus villifies his brother, shall be in danger of a Councill ; but he that saith thou foole, shall be in danger of bell fire.

It is a great folly to affect the name of wise, and understanding ; as Christ chargeth the Pharisees ( Mat. 23. 8. ) *Be not called Rabbi, for one is your Master, even Christ, and yee are brethren.* The Pharisees were ambitious of titles, and loved to be applauded and poynted at, as the onely wise men, as the Oracles of the times. Now as it is a vanitie to affect such an opinion of our selves : so it is sinfull to asperse any man, or to blot him ( undeservedly ) out of the good opinion of others. And because we are apt to run into extreames, sometimes to account men as beasts, & sometimes to account them more then men, therefore Christ corrects that humour also ( vers. 9. ) *Call no man father on earth : for one is your father in heaven.* But must we esteeme all men alike ? Is it not under a command ; *Honour thy father, and thy mother.* And is not this true, as of naturall parents, so of Civill ? How then doth Christ say, *Call no man father* ; seeing to call any man father, is but to give him honour, and we are obliged by the letter of the Law, to honour every man who is our father ? The meaning then of this prohibition, *Call no man father*, is, give no man power over your judgements or consciences, such as the father hath over the person of his childe. The Apostle dehorts Saints ( Ephef. 4. ) *Be not as children carried about with every winde of doctrine.* A childe is apt to receive every impression, or to think this or that so, because his father saith it : the reason and Authoritie of a father, will carry and sway a childe which way he pleaseth. In that sence, *Call no man father,*

ther, honour no man ſo much, be not ſlaves to the opinions of others. As among the Papiſts, Fryers are to their ſuperiours or fathers; to queſtion whoſe commands is a high preſumption, to aſke a reaſon, curioſity, to diſobey breach of vow: their words muſt ſtand for a law, their opinions for Oracles; thus call no man father. Now as we muſt take heed of that extreame, not to call men fathers, as if we were to live upon their authority: ſo take heed (on the other ſide) of ſlighting men, of accounting men beaſts, of undervaluing them, and trampling them under feet, both are equally to be avoyded; give every man his due; neither have the perſons of men (as Jude ſpeaks, verſ. 16.) in admiration, by reaſon of advantage; neither have the perſon of any man in contempt, that may be, both to your owne, and to his diſadvantage. *Wherefore are we accounted as beaſts before thee?*

*And reputed vile in your ſight.*

The word which we tranſlate *vile*, hath a double ſignification, according to a twofold roote whence it may be derived. Some derive it from a roote which ſignifieth to *ſhut up*, to cloſe, to hide, to obſcure a thing. And hence ſome of the ancient Rabbins, as alſo late Hebricians, render this part of the verſe, *not why are we reputed vile in your ſight?* but, *why are we ſhut up in your ſight?* The meaning is, why are we reputed as men whoſe underſtandings are locked up, and whoſe minds are cloſed; as if a cover were put upon them, or as if wee were hoodwincked? So it ſuites well with the former claule; *Why are we accounted as beaſts?* and, *why are we reputed as men whoſe underſtandings are ſhut up?* They whoſe underſtandings are either ſhut up, or departed from them, may without any great diſparagement be numbred among beaſts. This alſo anſwers what Job ſpoke of his friends (Chap. 17. 4.) *Thou haſt hid their hearts from underſtanding, therefore ſhalt thou not exalt them.*

There is a ſtate, or ſort of men, whoſe hearts are locked up, and hid. The Apoſtle affirms it of the Jewes in generall, *When Moſes is read, to this day there is a vaille before their eyes.* That is, upon their hearts, their hearts are ſhut up. And ſo Chriſt (Mat. 13. 15.) deſcribes them, from the Prophet Iſaiah; *This peoples heart is waxen groſſe, and their eares dull of hearing, and their eyes (that is,*

Aradice טמה  
obſcuratus, con-  
cluſus, abſcon-  
ditus fuit.  
R. Moſes &  
R. David.  
Quare clauſi ſu-  
mus in oculis  
veſtris: dicitur  
autem corde  
clauſus qui  
mentem habet  
clauſam ne poſ-  
ſit clare res in-  
uerti.

the eyes of their understanding) have they closed. The character of a naturall man is thus given by the Apostle (Ephes. 4. 18.) Having their understanding darkned, or blinded. This is a good sense here; Wherefore are we reputed as men, whose understandings are darkned, and whose minds are blocked up?

**NON** contami-  
natus pollutus,  
hinc latini ac-  
ceperunt tami-  
no, quod tantum  
in compositione  
utuntur conta-  
mino. Avenar:  
Excrementosam  
spiritum præ-  
se fert a cuius  
tactu tanquam  
a re abominabi-  
li abstinere lex  
trahit.

vit. 15. 2.

But rather secondly, the word *Tama*, signifies defiled, uncleane, or impure; gramarians tell us, that from this Hebrew word *Tama*, the Latines have the word *Tamino*, which is used onely in composition *contamino*, to defile, or pollute. And the word signifies, not any kinde of defilement, or filthinesse, but that which is most fordid, and excrementitious, most vile, and foule; as appears from the ceremoniall Law, *Levit. 15. 2.*

Some conceive that *Job* carries on the sense of this with the former clause; We are accounted as beasts, and reputed uncleane before thee: That is, as uncleane beasts, and that under a twofold notion. Either first as beasts that lie in their dung, and filth, as swine, and stalled Oxen, &c. Or secondly, as beasts legally uncleane: in the ceremoniall Law, beasts are divided into cleane and uncleane: some were cleane, and they were for sacrifice; others were uncleane, and they might not be offered in sacrifice. Taking the text under this interpretation, it carries the greatest diminution, of the credite, and goodnesse of his friends, as if he had reckoned them, not onely among, but below many beasts. But I suppose we need not tie up the sense to the exactnes of that allusion, *Bildads* scope being onely to complaine of *Jobs* unfriendly censure of him, and his friends, as if they had been not onely ignorant in matters of doctrine, as beasts, but also sinfull and unholy in matters of practise, as the worst of men; Wherefore are we reputed vile in your sight?

Now seeing the same word signifies polluted and vile too. Observe;

Every thing and person, which is defiled and polluted with sin, is also vile.

Basenesse hath pollution in it, either morall or naturall: He is not vile, who is low in birth, or low in estate, but in Scripture-stile, the vile person is the wicked person, the person polluted with sin. (*Psal. 15. 4.*) In whose eyes a vile person is condemned. This vile person is not the poore man, but the wicked man. In which sense the Prophet *Daniel* foretells (*Dan. 11. 21.*)

That

*That there ſhall ſtand up in his eſtate a vile perſon.* This vile perſon was a man in honour, a great King, who is there called vile, becauſe he was a wicked King, a perſecutor of the people of God: wickedneſſe obſcures all our greatneſſe; nothing makes us truly honourable but grace; and nothing makes us truly vile but ſin: what ſin doth, that it is; if ſin make a perſon vile, then ſin in it ſelfe is moſt vile. We are uſually more troubled at the effects, then at the nature of ſin: but we ſhould chiefly looke to the nature of things. Sin it ſelfe is ſo vile, that whatſoever is vile, is but enough to be the ſhadow of it, it doth not realize the vileneſſe of it.

As grace is ſo excellent that all the excellencies in the creature are gathered together to ſhadow out what that is, (*Ezek. 16.*) *I cloathed thee with broidered work, and ſhod thee with badgers ſkins, and decked thee with fine linnen, and I covered thee with ſilk. I decked thee alſo with ornaments, and I put bracelets upon thine hands, and a chaine on thy neck. And I put a Jewel on thy forehead, and earrings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne upon thine head.* Heres a collection of the moſt excellent, and precious things in the world. And what are theſe? the ſhadowes onely of that grace which the Lord puts upon his people when he hath taken them into covenant with himſelfe: (*verſ. 8.*) *Then was the time of love, and I ſware to thee, and entred into covenant with thee, ſaith the Lord, and thou becameſt mine.* Gold, and precious ſtones, ſhadow the ſtate of the Church of Chriſt in the pureſt times, when abundance of grace and ſpirit ſhall be powred out, *Rev. 21.* On the other ſide, when the holy Ghoſt would ſhew what ſin is, all the filthineſſe in the world is ſcraped and throwne together to doe it: while the Prophet deſcribes the ſtate of a man in nature, he is compared to an infant in bloud, and pollution, unwaſhed, unbound up. (*Ezek. 16. 4.*) The Apoſtle gives us a like character of a naturall man, (*Rom. 3. 13.*) *His throat is an open ſepulchre: That which ſtreames out of his heart by his tongue, and voice, is nothing but rottenneſſe, and an unfavoury ſtENCH, even as out of a ſepulcher.* The Prophet *Ezekiel* (*Chap. 22. 18.*) compares that people in their wickedneſſe to drotſe; *Son of Man, the houſe of Iſrael is become to me drotſe; all they are Braſſe, and Tynne, and Iron, and Lead in the middeſt of the furnace; they are even the drotſe of ſilver, or reprobate ſilver, Jer. 6.*

28. And which is worse then this, the same Prophet (Ezek. 24. 10, 11.) compares their corruptions to the scum of a pot; *Heap up wood, and set it empty upon the coales thereof, that the brasse of it may be hot, and may burne, and the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, and the scum of it may be consumed.* Scum is the filthinesse of the pot; sin is the filthines of the heart and life.

Vers. 4. *He teareth himselfe in his anger, &c.*

*O rapient animam suam.*

Heb:

*O tu, beus tu qui teipsum pro ira dilanias fere more.* Merc:

*Jobum accusat non tantum iracundia, sed etiam rabidi furoris.*

*Tenetur a proximis & rogatur ut ipse sibi placeatur, nam sua labia mordet, caput quatit, vestimenta scindit & se in columnas impingit.* Sen:

The Hebrew may be rendred by an exclamation, *O thou who tearest thy selfe*, or, *O thou tearer of thy selfe in anger*, shall the earth be forsaken for thee? So Psal. 113. 7. *He rayseth up the poore out of the dust*, or, *O thou that raysest up the poore out of the dust.* Reade a like construction in the Prophecy of Obad. v. 3. We render, *He teareth himselfe.* The word signifieth to teare after the manner of wilde beasts, to teare as a Lyon teares. Thus Bildad conceived Job enraged against himself, as a beast; anger having mastered his understanding, and passion overset his reason. *He teareth himselfe.* The Moralist describes an angry man forcibly held by his friends, and they begging of him to be kinde to himself; he bites his own lips, he rends his cloaths, and dasheth himselfe against the pillars; yet all anger is not thus angry: There are diverse sorts of anger.

First, There is an anger with our selves, which is good and commendable; here Bildad rebukes Job for self-anger; and therefore he supposed Jobs self-anger was not good. We are ofteneft out, while we are angry with others, but we may soone be out while we are angry with our selves. Self-anger is good, when we are angry with our selves, either because we have done that which is ill, or have not done so much good, or good not so well as we might. The Apostle numbers this among the effects of that Godly sorrow which works repentance unto salvation, not to be repented of: Indignation and revenge are both the births of anger; both these are numbrd among the effects of Godly sorrow, 2 Cor. 7. 11. Indignation against others is seldome without sin; and revenge, in our own cause upon others, is ever sinfull; These are to be repented of, and therefore they cannot be the effects of true repentance. 'Twas then indignation and revenge upon themselves, because they had done evill, which the Apostle observed and commended as good in those Corinthians.

Second-



Secondly, There is an anger with others, which is also good. It is a duty to be angry, when we see others act against or depart from their duty; He hath no zeale for God, who, on this ground, cannot be angry with man. And while the anger of man waxes hot, purely, upon this account, the Spirit of God is the fire which boyles it up. Wee are angry for Gods sake, when wee are angry because God is dishonoured. This is a grave, serious, a vertuous, and a holy anger; while the Apostle gives a restriction to some anger (*Ephes. 4. 26.*) he gives not only a permission, but a command for this.

Thirdly, There is a pettish, or foolish anger; when we are angry with we know not what, and angry we know not why, angry with those things which cannot intend us hurt; some are angry with the stone they stumble at, with the raine that wets them, with the winde that blowes upon them; if they be not humor'd, they are angered. *Jonas* was angry when he saw a gourd withered, and a great City not destroyed.

Fourthly, There is a ridiculous cowardly anger, like that of a whelp, or curre, who barks, but runs away. As some are more afraid then hurt, so others are so much afraid, that you need not feare they will doe you any hurt. Their anger is but a bluster, and evaporates into words.

Fifthly, There is a slow, wrathfull, revengefull anger; an anger which is steeped in malice; a severe tough anger; an anger, the coales whereof are raked up in the ashes of a seeming forgetfulnesse, but with an intendment to breake out into a consuming flame. Such was that of *Esau* against his brother *Jacob*, when he said; *The dayes of mourning for my father will come shortly, and then will I slay my brother.* Father and brother should have had but one funerall, if the resolves of his revengeful spirit had not layne crosse to the counsell of God.

Sixthly, There is a vehement passionate furious anger, a raging anger, both towards others and our selves; with which *Bildad* here chargeth *Job*, *He teareth him selfe in his anger.*

This anger, though in a reasonable creature, yet is unreasonable; it knowes no bounds, nor doth it keepe any. Gramarians say, that *ira* the latine word for anger, comes from *ire*, which signifies to goe, and they give the reason, because a man in anger goes out of himself, out of his wits, off from his reason;

Zanch: in  
Eph: 4.



*Ira furor brevis.*

*Plutarchus.*

son; and when a man is pacified, and the storme downe, he doth *redire ad se*, returne againe to himselfe. Sad anger is a short madnesse, and madnesse is but a long anger. They who are fullest of reason, are furthest from this anger, and most displeased with themselves for it, if at any time it appeare upon them. Yet anger may be improved to excellent services, not only as it warmes the spirit to resist that which is evill, but as it carries us on to good against resistance; in which sense one of the Ancients tells us, that as reason ought to be the Chariot-driver in man, and hold the reines: so the two horses, that should draw on the Chariot of man in all his actions, are the *concupiscible*, and the *irascible appetites*; These two as they are qualified, modified, and kept under the reines of reason, are of continuall use, otherwise they breake all, and our selves too; as here it is said of Job, *He teareth himself in his anger*. Of this anger note;

*Furious anger may hurt others, but it hurts our selves most.*

None are more their own enemies then angry persons are; Doesst thou well to be angry, said God to *Jonah*, yea, saith he, *I doe well to be angry, even unto death*, Jon. 4. 9 He means it not onely of being angry till he dyed, but of dying for anger. That must needs be hurtfull, yea mortall to man, which carries in it a resistance against the immortall God. Some anger is not onely a griefe for what is upon us, but a kinde of stomacking at him who layes it upon us; if we doe not confesse it to be so, the Spirit of God knowes it to be so, and tells us plainly it is so, and therefore such anger cannot but hurt and teare our selves.

For the avoyding of this tearing, vexing anger, take these brieve counsels.

First, In provocations, *have an eye upward*; This will balast the spirit, and make it steady; Heaven is above all stormes and tempests, and the more we converse there, the lesse stormie are our hearts. *David* had provocation enough to make him angry, and boyle up his passion to the height ( *2 Sam. 16. 5.* ) *Shimei* cursed him, but he looked up, *God hath said to him curse David*, and then how calme, and meek was his spirit? As that is a good anger which is for Gods sake, so, looking up to God will keep us from evill anger.

Se-

Secondly, *Turne anger upon your ſelves* ; not to teare your ſelves ( as *Job* is ſuppoſed here ) but to conſider and reprove your ſelves : The more any man is acquainted with himſelfe, the leſſe angry will he be with others. A true ſight of our ſelves, ſhews us ſo much cauſe to be diſpleaſed with our ſelves, that we ſhall have little leiſure and leſſe cauſe to be angry with our brethren. He that looks much into himſelfe, will ſee ſo much to doe, and to blame at home, that he will not finde much to blame abroad, eſpecially he will not doe it with paſſionate anger. Anger always riſeth from ſome over-valuing of our ſelves; we thinke our ſelves ill dealt with, or dealt with below our worth when we are angry. Now he that knowes himſelfe fully, can ſcarſly thinke himſelfe undervalued by any ; he hath lower thoughts of himſelfe, then others can have of him: There are not many receipts for the cure of anger, better or more approved then this.

Thirdly, *Correct your anger before you imploy your anger*, doe with this paſſion as Phyſitians do with their drugs ; ſome drugs which are healthfull for the body, excellent to purge, and diſpel noxious humours ; muſt yet before they are uſed be corrected and receive ſome allay ; you may poyſon the body with them elſe, and deſtroy it rather then repaire its decayes : So in this caſe, your anger will teare, and undoe you, unleſſe you correct it, and take off the ſharpeſſe and virulency of it. And as you doe with your horſes, eſpecially with ſtomackfull horſes ; wee firſt bridle and ſaddle them, and then ride them, elſe wee cannot have them under command : Thus we muſt deale with anger ; it is neceſſary to be angry ſometimes ; and he is a ſoole that cannot be angry at all ; onely get this wiſdome, to bridle and ſaddle anger before you uſe it ; leſt it carry you away, and hurry you without any command.

Fourthly, *Let not your anger hang upon your ſpirits, or continue with you* : That's the Apoſtles advice, *Eph. 4. 27. Let not the Sunne goe downe upon your wrath.* It is ill being in the dark with ſo bad a companion ; Anger may paſſe through the heart of a wiſe man, but, *Solomon* ſaith, *It reſts in the boſome of fooler.* It is lawfull to doe ſome things, which to continue doing is unlawfull ; we cannot continue the actings of faith and love too long ; But that Spirit which ſaith, *Be ſtedfaſt in faith, let brotherly love*

Dr. Reyn:  
Treat: of the  
Paſſ: Chap.  
3<sup>d</sup>.

*continue*; never said, be stedfast in anger, or let contendings among brethren continue. Anger against sin and enmitie against the seed of the Serpent must continue, but the continuance of anger against any other, whether things or persons is sinfull.

Fifthly, If you will avoyd this anger, avoyd the occasions of it. They that are subject to passion, should keepe out of the way of passion. That King did wisely who when curious glassees were presented to him, broke them himselve. And gave this reason, lest another breaking them it should provoke him to anger. 'Tis also very memorable, That when *Cæsar* had gotten the Cabinet of *Pompey* his implacable enemy into his possession, he would not look over his papers, because he would not discover that which might stirre his passion, chusing rather to burne them, then to be burnt by them. 'Tis wisdom not to searcho into that which being found may over-balance our wisdom.

Sixthly, Give a candide interpretation, both of words and actions; The glasse through which we looke, gives its colour to the object. Anger is usually blowne up by mis constructions. What we judge ill meant, is alwayes ill taken; Love thinks no ill, and therefore believes and hopes that all is well. Give that which troubles thee another name, if there be a mistake in it, yet say, it is thy friends infirmities, or that he did it out of ignorance; if what he spake pincheth, say it proceeded from familiaritie, or freeness of spirit.

Seventhly, Give not an easie eare to reports; doe not alwayes heare what others say of thee, or what 'tis said they doe. Many teare themselves with anger, when they heare themselves torne with slander; and while they have a curiositie to heare what others say of them, they want patience to beare what they heare. 'Tis better we should be in the darke concerning our own wrongs, then that we should wrong our selves by that passion which the light we get about them stirres up in us.

*He teareth himselfe in his anger.*

But was this justly charged on *Job*?

I conceive that his friend, (as in other passages, so here) sinned against the Law of Love, while he charged *Job* with so much anger. It is hard to distinguish trouble of spirit, from passion and distemper of spirit. Yet the testimony of God him-

selfe

selfe concerning *Job*, assures us that he was a meek man, a very mirrour of patience; which will not consist with this accusation in the hight and heate of it. And though it cannot be denied, that *Job* discovered some passion and impatience, in these conflicts, yet all put together, did not amount to this totall summe; *He teareth himselfe in his anger*; much lesse to that unquietnesse and dissatisfaction, with which *Bildad* presseth him further in the latter part of the verse;

*Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?*

Here *Bildad* taxeth *Job* with pride, as before with anger, or rather with an angry pride; *Shall the earth be forsaken for thee?*

The words are proverbiall, and in their generall sence are appliable to any thing which is very hard, or to man impossible to be done. Such expressions are usuall in all Languages. As when 'tis said, you may as well looke for fish in the ayre, or for starres in the Sea, as to see this thing done. So here, this which thou desirest, is as likely to come to passe, as that all men will shortly remove from off the face of the earth, and that the rocks will move.

More particularly, some understand it thus; *Doest thou thinke thy selfe such, or so great a man, that if thou die, and be taken out of the world, mankind shall die with thee, or that the earth shall be forsaken when thou leavest it?* The Septuagint renders; *What, if thou die, shall all under heaven want Inhabitants?* Art thou the *Atlas* of the world? doest thou beare up the fabrick of it? must all things run to desolation, unlesse thou doest order and uphold them? why makest thou such a stirre about thy afflictions, and thy death? Is there no man fit to dwell in this house, when once thou art turned out of doores? *Job* gave his friend such a sarcasticall checke (Chap. 12. 2.) No doubt but yee are the people, and wisdom shall dye with you. Here *Bildad* payes him in his own coyne. *Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? &c.* Thus he rebukes his pride, as if (according to this interpretation) *Job* had thought that the safety of the whole world were wrapped up in his. Or as if some prodigious changes must needs follow his change. *Bildad* was growne somewhat warme, and checks *Job's* supposed hight of spirit, with too much of his own. *Shall the earth be forsaken?*

*Hic loquendi modus hyperbolicus pro re impossibili usus est in omni lingua: qui talia expectat, in celo querit pisces, in mari stellis; in Italia Tanaïm, in Syhria Tyberim Sanct.*

*Quid enim si tu mortuus fueris inhabitabilis erit quæ sub cælo. Sept.*

*Ita de tua morte & vita loqueris ac si mortalium omnium salus & interitus ex te penderet. Pinedæ Non sine fastu videtur Bildad Jobi fastum velle proculcare, at excanduerat. Paraphr.*

*And shall the rock be removed?*

No such matter; how high so ever thy thoughts of thy selfe are, or how necessary so ever thou conceivest thy selfe to be, to the standing and continuance of the world. Yet know, the world shall continue when thou fallest, yea there shall not be the least stop observable in the whole course of nature, when thou hast paid thy debt to nature. Not onely shall not the rocks be removed, but not a hillock, not a peble-stone shall be taken out of its place, though thou be tooke and hurled out of thine. Indeed the world is indebted to Jesus Christ for its consistence, the earth had been forsaken, had it not been for him, and the rock had been removed out of his place. But the best and wisest of men may be spared, and no great hurt done.

Secondly, For the clearing of this obscure passage, we are to recall to mind, that the state of the controversie between Job and his friends, was about the providence of God, and the dispensations of Justice; his friends said that good men receive good at the hand of God, and evill men evill. Hence they had all along charged Job for a wicked man, for an hypocrite; because he suffered such things. Now for as much as they asserted, that God laid evill upon evill men, and withall observed that Job was so impatient under his sufferings, tearing himselfe in anger, as if he had suffered unjustly; therefore Bildad speaks thus: *Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? or, shall the rock be removed out of his place.* That is, dost thou expect that God for thy sake should change that course which he hath seled as firmly as the rocks, or as the earth? Dost thou think to make God alter the method, either of his justice, or of his providence? thou mayest as well hope to turne the motion of the Sunne, that the earth shall be forsaken, and the rocks removed out of their place, as to expect this. Friend! doe not you thinke either to juggle or dispute God out of his way. Hence

Thirdly, Some interpret the last clause of God himselfe, who had determined to chastise the sinfulness of Job; *Shall the rock be removed out of his place?* i.e. *Shall God?* God is often called a rock in Scripture, a rock is the Embleme of steadfastnesse. Dost thou think to remove God who is stedfast as a rock? or to put him besides his purpose by thy crying out of oppression, or crying up thine own innocency. For shame give over.

Fourthly,

Exponitur per  
Lypsioten, ubi  
minus dicitur  
quam intelligi-  
tur. Millies  
moriaris, num  
propter hoc  
mundi cursus  
turbabitur? imo  
nec aut monti-  
culus vel calcu-  
lus a loco suo  
commovebitur.  
Bold:

Hac sententia,  
quod ad adversita-  
tes accidunt pro  
peccatis firma  
est, sicut terra et  
rupes, numquid  
ergo propter re-  
motum propter  
inas disputatio-  
nes. Agnos:  
Per rapē deus  
est intelligendus  
quem immuta-  
bilem dicit in-  
star immoti Sa-  
xi neq. commo-  
vendum a loco  
judicii. Rab:  
Div: Vt abili:  
Num deus prop-  
ter inani clamo-

Fourthly, Others, by the rock interpret *Jobs* friends, or the opinion which his friends held. As if he had said; *The opinion which we hold concerning the punishment of wicked men, is as strong upon our spirits, and as much settled there, as the rock is in his place, and therefore thou shalt move us from our opinion, when thou hast removed a rock, which is numbred among things impossible, or extremely difficult.* All these interpretations center in one common sense: implying that the Lord having appointed wicked men to punishment, will no more change this appointment, then he will remove the rocks, or alter the whole state of things here upon earth. And *Bildad* seems to intimate that it is more unreasonable to divert the course of Justice, or to let the wicked go unpunished, then it is miraculous to overthrow the whole course of nature. *Shall the earth be forsaken for thee? or shall the rock be removed out of his place?* Hence we may learne this generall truth, that

*rem, quod te innocentem dicas  
Et praefer modum  
affligi, desinat  
suam solitam  
exercere iustitiam. Merce  
Bildad se suosque  
amicos rupes  
nominat, firmitur  
perstantes  
in sua opinione.*

*God will not alter his counsels, nor the course of his providence for any mans sake whatsoever.*

You may as soone say, he will alter the whole frame of heaven and earth, or that he will remove the rocks out of their place, as he will doe it: the course of justice is as firmly settled as the course of nature is. It was indeed a mistake in *Job's* friends, to thinke because God hath settled a course of justice, that therefore he would never change the forme of justice, for though all the wayes of God are just, and he will doe justice unto all; though we may (as the Prophet is charged peremptorily) say to the righteous it shall be well with him, and woe to the wicked; yet he varies the manner, the meanes, the times, and seasons of executing justice, as seemeth best unto himselfe. The justice of God shall stand though the rocks remove, and the earth be totally forsaken; yet take heed of saying that justice hath forsaken the earth, or is removed, because wee see it not acting in its wonted state and outward equipage. That which the Lord speaks to shew the unmoveable settlednesse of his mercy, is as true in reference to the settlednesse of his justice, (*Jer. 31. 35, 36.*) Thus saith the Lord, which giveth the Sunne for a light by day, and the ordinances of the Moone, and of the Starres for a light by night; which divideth the Sea when the waves thereof roare; The Lord.



*Lord of hosts is his name.* What followes? *If those ordinances depart from before me, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a Nation before me for ever.* As if he had said, when I change the ordinances of heaven, of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, then will I take my mercy from Israel; I will never doe the one, therefore I will not doe the other. The Lord promised at the renewing of the Covenant with man, *Gen. 8. ult. That day and night, summer and winter, should not cease while the earth remained.* Now saith the Lord, if you can make me to alter the course of the heavens, of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres, then I may doe this against my people. We have the like assurance given, *Jer. 33. 25.* Where the Lord from that consideration of the settlednesse of the frame of nature, argueth the settlednesse of his own Covenant of grace, and promise of mercy to his people. Thus also we may argue, in reference to his justice, that you shall as soone get the stars blotted out of heaven, the rocks removed, the earth forsaken, as God will forsake the right distributions of justice towards man; It was said of a man, and he but a Heathen; *That the Sun might as easily be stayd, or turn'd aside, as he from doing right.* How much more is this true of the righteous God, with whom there is no shadow of turning? And though we cannot say to any man, as *Job's* friends to him; If God punish you not sooner or later here in this world, he must alter the whole course of his judiciary administrations; yet we may say to many, if God save you eternally, he must alter the whole course of his mercifull administrations; he must make a new Gospel, yea a new Christ, if you attaine eternal Salvation. For by the rules of the present Gospel, and by the way which Christ hath already manifested to save sinners, you cannot be saved, how much soever you presume of salvation: Shall the Gospel be forsaken for you, or shall the promise be removed out of its place, which as it is more Immoveable then a rocke in helping those that turne to God and believe, (*Isa. 54. 10.*) so it will move no more then a rocke towards the helpe of those who still turne from God, and continue in unbelieve. *Shall the rocke be removed out of his place?* Thus much of the preface. *Bildad* hath spoken to the person, and reprov'd him; he now speaks to his cause.

V E R S. 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10.

*Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.*  
*The light shall be dark in his Tabernacle, and his candle shall be put out with him.*  
*The steps of his strength shall be straitned, and his own counsel shall cast him downe.*  
*For he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a snare.*  
*The grim shall take him by the heel, and the robber shall prevaile against him.*  
*The snare is laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.*

*Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.*

**T**He miserable condition of a wicked man is laid forth in this Chapter.

First, Allegorically.

Secondly, Plainly.

By way of allegory to the 17<sup>th</sup> verse; and in plain expressions to the end of the Chapter. Here are foure Allegories.

The first from light, *vers. 5, 6.*

The second from hunting and fowling, *vers. 7, 8, 9, 10.*


The third from Law-proceedings, or the manner of proccesse in Courts of Justice, *vers. 11, 12, 13, 14, 15.*

The last Allegory is taken from husbandry, *vers. 16.*

The 5<sup>th</sup> and 6<sup>th</sup> verses containe the first Allegory; *Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out.* The Vulgar reads it interrogatively; *Shall not the light of the wicked be put out?* But the Originall is absolute; *The light of the wicked shall be put out.*

The first word hath an emphasis in it; *Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out.* *Yea*, imports a vehement affirmation, carrying

*Nonne lux impij auferetur?*  
Vulg.

 *Gam;*  
*particula firmiter corroborat*  
*ing prius dicta.*



ling what is affirmed against all opposition (*Gam*) *yea*, it shall be thus (saith he) which specially reacheth two things.

First, How much soever thou art angry with us for saying it, yet it shall be thus. Be thou as angry as thou wilt, thou shalt not help thy selfe: thou mayest entangle thy selfe more, but thou shalt not at all loosen thy selfe. A man that hath a burthen upon his back, cannot ease himselfe by striving and struggling with it, but the more he struggles, the more he is troubled.

Secondly, This, *yea*, may beare respect to the exaltation of wicked men, to the height of their prosperitie, *yea*, let them have gotten as high as they will, downe they shall, as the Prophet *Isaiah* speakes of *Lucifer*, (*Chap. 14. 13.*) *Thou hast said in thine heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my Throne above the starres of God, yet thou shalt be brought downe to bell, to the sides of the pit.* The higher we build in our own thoughts without God, the lower is our fall, and the more unavoydable. Thou shalt be brought downe. Or take the Allegory in the Text, how much light soever the wicked man hath, though he seeme to have as much as the Sunne; though he seeme a fountaine of light, yet out he shall, he shall be put out like a candle. *Yea, the light of the wicked shall be put out.*

Here are foure expressions about one thing; First, *The light of the wicked shall be put out*; secondly; *The spark of his fire shall not shine*: thirdly; *The light shall be dark in his Tabernacle*: fourthly, *His candle shall be put out with him*: Wee are not curiously to insist upon distinctions, to finde out the difference between light and a spark, between light and a candle, &c. Though a difference there be; yet I conceive the speaker did not so much intend that, but heapes up a great many words of a neare alliance, or of one signification, the more to ratifie his assertion, that the thing should certainly be done. A wicked man shall be extinct, put him under what notion you will; let him have light, or spark, or candle, he shall goe out in darknesse.

But what is this light?

There are three sorts of light; first, morall; secondly, spirituall; thirdly, civill light.

Morall light, is the light of wisdome, prudence, and understanding. And thus some of the elder learned Rabbins, and latter Hebricians too interpret this Text, As if he had said, the wicked

wicked man shall be made a very foole, destitute of wit, reason, understanding, and abilitie to judge, or know what euill is upon him, or what is good for him. The spirit of counsell shall be taken from him. That's a sore judgement.

Secondly, There is spirituall light; and that is double. The light of the knowledge of God; and the light of comfort from God. The knowledge we receive from God is light. And the joy we receive from God is light. Some interpret the place of this spirituall light; Though a wicked man, an hypocrite hath a great measure of this light; yet his light shall be put out; as Christ threatens Mat. 13. 12. & 25. 29. *To him that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance, but from him that hath not, shall be taken away, even that which he seemed to have.* That light of knowledge, with which hypocrites seemed to shine, shall be taken away from them. Many hypocrites are irradiated with much light, and have great flashes or flushes of joy and comfort; these shall be taken away, their light shall be put out; yea their sparkes shall dye, they shall be left in utter darknesse: though they compass themselves about with sparks of their own kindling, as the Prophet speaks, *Isa. 50. 10, 11.* Though this be a truth, yet (I conceive) it is not the thing that *Bildad* intended. But we are rather to take it for civill light, that is, the light of outward prosperitie. And so these words are a gradation, teaching us, that not onely whatsoever a carnall man reckons his greatest splendour, but what he calls his smallest ray of temporal blessednes, shall be wrapt up in darknes and obscuritie. Outward prosperitie, may be called *light* upon a threefold consideration.

First, \*Because as light refresheth and cheareth the spirits, (there is a terror in darknesse, and when light comes, we are freed from that terror;) so doth outward prosperitie, and the presence of worldly accommodations.

Secondly, Light helps us on in our work; no man can work, till he have either the naturall light of the Sunne, and fire, or some artificiall light. Prosperitie and peace carry us on in our worldly affaires. A man who hath much light of knowledge about him how to work, may yet have so much darknesse of affliction about him, that he cannot work, or move in the most proper spheare of his Activitie.

E

Thirdly,

*Lucis nominibus significatur quicquid lucet in oculis quicquid splendet in fortuna, &c. Mert.*

Thirdly, Light makes us conspicuous ; we are seene what we are in the light. Thus outward prosperitie makes men appeare. Povertie is joynd with obscuritie. *What parts, or gifts, or abilities, or worth soever is in a man, he is scarce ever seene above-board, if he be under the straights of povertie and affliction. The light of the wicked shall be put out.* I have heretofore spoken of the prosperitie, and also of the decay of wicked men ; therefore I shall not insist upon it here. Note, onely first, that

*The glory of wicked men, their excellency, their light shall certainly come to nothing.*

*Cum sit  
afflictus & quo-  
dammodo intransi-  
tium, recte  
dicere possis,  
lux impij ex-  
tinguet se.*

They shall be quenched as a fire of thornes ( *Psal. 118. 124* ) which any man may suddainly quench, and if no man will, it will suddainly quench it selfe. Yct further. The word which we translate to put out, is active, or intransitive ; so some render it here ; *The light of the wicked shall put it selfe out.*

Hence note ;

*A wicked man is usually the cause of his own ruine.*

He puts himselfe out : sometimes he makes his own tongue to fall upon himselfe ( *Psal. 64. 8.* ) his tongue undoes him, and he is buried under a heape, or pressed to death under the weight of his own words. Sometimes his own strength undoes him ; sometimes his wit and parts undoe him ; His great learning and abilities, prove his ruine ; He dyes as a foole dyes, because he thought himselfe wiser then any living. The prosperitie of the wicked is not like the light of the Sunne, but like that of a candle, which consumes it selfe ; and that, not onely naturally, as all worldly things doe, which will perish with the using, how warily soever we use them, but violently by their vaine and unwary using of it. In this the justice of God is eminent upon wicked men : There was scarce a wicked man in the world ever extinguished, but he hath contributed, not onely meritoriously (for so all wicked men are wholly the cause of it) but instrumentally to his own extinction. The wicked man is ( *felo de se* ) a murderier, a destroyer, an extinguisher of himselfe : If all men should forbear him, or resolve to let him stand, yet he would worke out his own downfall here, as well as he doth his own damnation for ever.

Againe.

Againc. *The spark of his fire shall not shine.*

'Tis the same thing; yet here is a progresse in the sence: Besides Sun-light, there is fire-light, and candle-light. But if a man hath neither Sun-light, nor fire-light, nor candle-light, then he is in darknesse indeed. If he have no fire burning, yet possibly he may have a few coales, or sparks of fire: Wherefore to note the utter extinction of a wicked man, he shall not have so much as a sparke of fire; *The spark of his fire shall not shine.*

שכיב *vel*  
flammas *vel*  
scintillas *fig-*  
nificat.

It is a great abatement to be brought from Sun-light, to fire-light; For as the Apostle speaks in another case, (1 Cor. 15.) *There is one Glory of the Sunne, another of the Moone, and another of the Starres; and one Starre differeth from another in glorie.* So wee may say, there is one light of the Sunne, another of the fire, another of the candle, and one candle differs from another in glory. Here is the Sun-light put out, and the fire-light, and the very spark of fire. So that the threatned destruction, or extinction of a wicked man shall be totall, every spark of it shall expire. The rich man (Luke 16.) was destitute of all good, when he had not so much as a drop of water to coole his tongue. He that begged a drop, had not a drop. Now, as he that hath not a drop of water, is under the greatest drought: so he that hath not a spark of fire, is under the greatest cold or darknes: And as the Prophet speaks (Isa. 30. 14.) to shew an utter destruction, under another notion about breaking a vessell; *Because you have trusted in oppression and perversnesse, therefore this iniquitie shall be to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking cometh suddenly at an instant. And he shall break it like the breaking of the Potters vessell that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withall out of the pit.* I note it for that, He shall break the vessell; and so break it, that there shall not be so much as a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or a little water from the pit. When a vessell is so broken, that there remains not a sheard for any use, it is totally broken. What the sheard is to the vessell, that is a spark to the fire; the vessell is totally broken, when there is not a sheard left; and the fire is totally extinct, when there is not a spark left.

Ex illo igne fa-  
licitatis non re-  
linquetur scin-  
tilla, neq; mica  
splendoris; ex-  
linguetur om-  
nino.

So this carries not onely some extinction of the wicked mans light, but the utter extinction of the least light of a wicked man.

Againe, Consider the difference between these two, light and fire. Fire is proper to the house and familie: light shines abroad every where; which imports, that as the renowne, fame, and glory, with which the wicked man shines to the world, shall be extinguished: So his fire, and his spark, that is, his familie-glory and lustre shall be taken away; he shall be destroyed in his publick capacitie, and in his private capacitie; his glory abroad, and his glory at home; the Sunne, with which he shines in the spheare of this publick employment, and the fire, with which he is warmed in the hearth of his private relations and enjoyments, shall be utterly extinguished.

He hath not yet done.

*The light shall be dark in his Tabernacle.*

*Tum ipse tum  
ipsius domus ex  
illo splendore in  
densissimas mi-  
seriarum tene-  
bras incidet.*  
BgZ.

He had said before, *His light shall be put out*; why doth he say here; *His light shall be dark*? This seemes lesse then he spake before.

I answer, no; here is still an increase of the sence. To say, *his light shall be dark*, is more then to say, *his light shall be put out*; As was shewed Chap. 10. 22. upon those words; where Job describes the darknes of the grave in purest straines of Eloquence, and having said, *vers. 21. It is the land of darknes, and the shadow of death, a land of darknes, as darknes it selfe, and of the shadow of death, without any order*: He concludes, *and where the light is as darknesse*. But some may say; If it be a place of darknes, as darknes it selfe, how can there be any light there? Why doth he say, the light there is as darknesse, when he had said there is nothing but darknesse there? It is to shew, (as that place to which I refer was opened) that the grave is so darke, that even that which hath an appearance of light is darknesse. Not onely is the darknesse dark; but the very light is darknesse. Thus here, not onely is the light of a wicked man put out, but the light of his Tabernacle (if there be any thing left there, that beares any imaginable likeness to it) shall be dark, or more like to darknesse. Hence we may note; That,

*God will make the very prosperitie of a wicked man an affliction to him.*

His

His light shall goe out, even to a spark; and if a spark of light remaine, that shall be but darknesse. He shall never enjoy good, if any good remaine for him to enjoy. Though after great sufferings he may have some ease, yet that shall be a paine to him. As it is the priviledge of the Saints, that their darknesse is light, their sorrowes joyfull, their wants a fulnesse; so it is the curse of the wicked, that their light is darknesse, their joyes sorrowfull, and their fulnesse a want. Wee may here remember that argument of our Saviour which I have formerly made use of ( *Matth. 6. 23.* ) If that which is appointed to comfort a man, turne to his sorrow, how great is his sorrow? So that here is a peremptory exclusion of all that is, or can be refreshing to a wicked man; his light is darknesse to him; and his very blessings a curse to him.

Lastly; *His candle shall be put out with him.*

The candle gives an inferiour light; the candle is a familie a household light; When the Sunne goes downe, candles goe up, but when this mans Sunne goes downe, he shall not have the help of a candle, as not the help of fire. Now he that hath neither the Sunne to shine on him, nor the fire to warme him, nor a candle to stand by him, what a condition is he in? which still aggravates the affliction of a wicked man. Some referre it to that custome of the Ancients, who set up many candles, or lights, when they made banquets in the night. So, *his candle shall goe out*, is, he shall never make feast more, nor have merry meeting with friends more. But I rather take it in generally, for all the uses of candles, not for that speciall use of candles, torches or lamps in great night feasts, when their multitude of blazes seemed to turne night into day, & to make darknes light. Taking candle in the lowest sence, *His candle shall be put out with him*, is, he shall not have so much as a single candle, not the smallest candle, not so much as a rush-light left him. And this we finde once & againe in Scripture to expresse the saddest calamitie of a people, ( *Jer. 25. 10.* ) when the Prophet describes the destruction that should come upon *Jerusalem*; Moreover, (saith he) *I will take from them the voyce of mirth, and gladness, And what more? The voyce of the bridegroom, and of the bride; the sound of a millstone, and the light of a candle.* That is, I will remove all their comforts;

*Illustrum cum  
tota meis con-  
vivis flammis  
Totq; geram  
mixos una lu-  
cerna vocor.  
Mart: l. 14.  
Ep: 41.*



comforts ; when the lowest meanes of comfort (bread and candle-light) are removed, then all comfort is removed. So (Revel. 18. 23.) the destruction of Babylon is described ; *The voyce of harpers, and musitians, and pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee, and no craftsman, of whatsoeuer craft he be, shall be found any more in thee ; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee, and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee.* That is, thou shalt be utterly overthrowne, and ruined, where there is not so much as the light of a candle found, what of mercy can be found. (Revel. 22. 5.) When the Holy-Ghost would expresse a state which shall need no creature-comfort ; He saith ; *There shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither the light of the Sunne ; The Sunne is the light of the day, and the candle is the light of the night.* Now as the full prosperitie of a people is set out, when they shall have so much light, so much spirituall or glorious light, that they shall not need the Sunne, nor the candle : So the totall ruine of Nations, or persons, is set forth when they have neither Sun-light, nor candle-light. Pro. 30. 13. *The light of the righteous rejoyceth ; but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.*

*Antiquitus ante  
novas nuptias,  
lampades &  
candle accensa  
preferri sole-  
bani.*

Some interpret candle and light by children or posteritie ; so they signifie (1 King. 11. 36.) where God being about at once to punish, and to spare, saith to Jeroboam ; *I will take the Kingdome out of his sons hand, and I wil give it unto thee, even ten Tribes. And unto his son will I give one Tribe, that David my servant may have a light alway before me in Jerusalem.* We put in the margine according to the letter of the Hebrew ; *That David my servant may have a lamp, or a candle ;* That is, some of his posteritie remaining and ruling in Jerusalem ; his line shall not be extinct. The woman of Telsa calls her Sonne, her coale, (2 Sam. 14. 7.) *So they should quench my coale which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.*

If we take in this Scripturall sence of the light and candle in the Text, it enformes us yet more fully, that when a wicked man is extinguished, all that is his shall be extinguished, he, and his wealth, he, and his honour, he, and his children, he shall perish, and his candle with him ; his name shall be blotted out, and there shall be no memoriall of him.

Lastly, A candle goes out two wayes, either when the mat-  
ter



ter is ſpent, and the fuel which it workes upon conſumed. Thus every mans candle goes out, his candle waſts; waſts it ſelfe while it ſhines to him. Secondly, A candle goes out by violence, when it is blowne out: So we muſt underſtand the Text; The wicked mans candle ſhall not be left to conſume, and weare it ſelfe out; He, and his; he, and his publicke light; he, and his familie-light; he, and his poſteritie-light ſhall be put out before they are waſted out. This *Bildad* reckoned as the portion of *Job*, and it is the portion of every wicked man; 'tis that which is due to him, that which he deſerves, though he doth not alwayes receive preſent pay according to his deſerts.

So much of the firſt Allegory, by which *Bildad* illuſtrates the dark condition of a wicked man, his light, the ſpark of his fire, and his candle are put out.

The context of the foure verſes following, ſhew the miſery of wicked men, under a ſecond Allegory, of hunting and fowling: where we have to doe with nets and ſnares, with a grin, and with a trap; all which are implements and engines belonging to fowlers and hunters, with which beaſts and birds are enſnared and taken.

The miſery of the wicked man is here ſet downe two wayes.

Fiſt, In generall; *The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtrained.*

Secondly, Wee have the ſpeciall wayes how this ſhall be brought to paſſe.

Fiſt, He ſhall bring himſelfe into a ſnare, as is ſhewed in the latter end of the 7<sup>th</sup> verſe, and in the 8<sup>th</sup>; *His own counſell ſhall caſt him downe; he ſhall be caſt into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a ſnare.* The man runs into it alone; if there be none to drive him into the net, he will haſten into it; if no man ſet ſnares for him, he will ſet a ſnare for himſelf; he muſt be caught. That's the firſt way, how his ſteps come to be ſtrained, he himſelfe ſtraightens them by his own counſels.

Secondly, If this wicked man ſhould not goe into the ſnare, yet he ſhall ſoone be brought into it. (*verſ. 9. & 10.*) *The grin ſhall take him by the beele, and the robbers ſhall prevaile againſt him.* The ſnare is laid for him by others, many are contriving the methods of his deſtruction; there are traps ſet in his way, and he cannot eſcape. So that either he ſhall doe it himſelfe, or if he doe

doe not, others shall. That's the summe of this context.

Vers. 7. *The steps of his strength shall be straitned, &c.*

*Impij gressus  
sunt actiones  
opera desideria  
Et omnia qui-  
bus ad optatum  
finem contende-  
bat.*

This shews the judgement in generall; all beasts and birds taken in nets, or snares, are brought into a strait; *The steps of his strength*. By [*steps*] we are to understand his motions, his actions, his undertakings; whatsoever helps him towards his desired end.

And these are not ordinary steps, but the *steps of his strength*; that is, his strongest steps. Mr. Broughton reads; *His violent passages shall be straitned*: steps of strength, for strong steps, is an Hebraisme very frequent. And these steps of strength may be;

First, The strength of his minde, and wit, there lies much strength within; man orders and lays his designs by the strength of his understanding.

Secondly, The strength of his authoritie; for therein a mans strength lies too; let such a man have never so much civill power, he shall yet be straitned.

Thirdly, The strength of his body, or of his hand; the steps of his outward strength as well as of his inward, and authoritative strength, shall be straitned.

Fourthly, A man sets steps of strength, or addes strength to his steps, by his friends, and relations, by his alliance and confederates, by the helps, and aids, by the seconds and assistants which he hath abroad in the world. Every step which some men set, is upheld from without, they goe not alone. We may understand the Text in any of, or in all these wayes. The steps of strength, or the strongest steps which he sets by the strength of his understanding, or by the strength of his authoritie, or by the strength of his bodie, or by the strength of his friends, and relations, the steps of all these strengths shall be straitned.

**IN** significat  
potentiam illam  
qua conjuncta  
esse solet cum  
dolore, quem  
quis peccando si-  
bi vel aliis in-  
fert. Bold:

Further; The originall word signifies not ordinary strength, or strength in generall; but that strength which is usually accompanied with trouble, and with that trouble which flowes from, or is the issue of sin; a painfull strength. For as many have painfull weakneses upon them; so some have painfull strength. And hence also the Hebrew word signifies riches, or power, which are unjustly gotten, and as unjustly kept. This

kinde

kinde of strength, is strength with a paine; when a man gets and maintaines what he hath gotten by sin. And there are none who have had so much paine with weaknesse, as some in all ages have had with strength. *The steps of his strength shall be straitned.*

*Straitned* ] To be straitned in common Scripture-phraze, signifies onely to be afflicted; Mr. Broughton renders it by the word distressed; *His violent passages are distressed.* And hence Christ (Luk. 12. 50.) speaks of his sufferings, or of the pre-apprehensions of his sufferings, what effects they had upon him; *I have a Baptisme to be baptized with, and how am I straitned, till it be accomplished.* Did not John baptize Christ in Jordan some yeares before? What was this baptisme?

There is a threefold baptisme: First, The baptisme of water; Secondly, The baptisme of the Spirit: Both these baptismes Christ had been baptized with: he was plentifully baptized with the Spirit, and he had been baptized with water in Jordan. But there is a third baptisme, that is, the baptisme of blood, or the baptisme of suffering, and that is it, which Christ spake of there; he had not yet been so baptized, drenched, or washed in blood, in his own blood, as he was soone after in the Garden, and upon the Crosse. This was the baptisme that he was to be baptized with; And, saith he, *how am I straitned?* That is, how is my soule afflicted at the approaches & appearances of it? *How am I besieged with it:* for to that the metaphor may allude. The same word is used (Luke 19. 43.) where Christ foretells the destruction of Jerusalem; *Thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keepe thee* (they who are thus kept in are straitned) *in on every side.* It may referre also to the shutting up of a beast in a pound, or to a woman in travell, who when her paines take hold upon her, how sore are her straits? All shews how great a stresse, and distresse was upon the soule of Jesus Christ; because he had then such a baptisme to be baptized with.

So then, to be straitned is to be afflicted. Outward afflictions are straits, either upon the body, or estate; and the very foresight of these put many to inward straits.

And hence (on the other side) to be enlarged, signifies prosperitie, or a good estate. We have David so expressing himselfe

(Psal. 31. 8.) *Thou hast set my feet in a large roome. Again,* (Psal. 66. 12.) *We have gone throw fire and water: but thou hast brought us forth into a wealthy place; which some translate, into a roomy place; That is, into much prosperitie. Solomon (Prov. 4. 11, 12.) gives us a negative to this in Job; When thou goest thy steps shall not be straitned: That is, Thou shalt not be afflicted, or thou shalt not come into any trouble. When Isaacs servants had digged a first and a second Well, the heardsmen of Gerar contended about it, saying, the water is ours. Then his servants digged a third Well, and for that they strove not; therefore he called the name of it Rehoboth, that is, roome; for now, said he, the Lord hath made roome for us (Gen. 26. 22.) We may say of all our comforts, and mercies, Rehoboth, here is roome: but of all our afflictions they are straits. So that, the steps of his strength shall be straitned, is neither more nor lesse then this; he shall be brought into trouble. Hence observe;*

First, who is it that is threatned with these straits? It is the sinner, the wicked man here spoken of, he is the subject of the whole Chapter: then learne:

*Sin brings into straits.*

There are none brought into such straights, as they who walk in the broad way. If you would be at liberty, keep in the narrow way, and walk, as they who are bound. None are freer from bondage then the servants of God (indeed none are at all free but they) yett none are more bound then they. As for those who would have more roome for their steps, then the commandments of God afford, they shall have but little roome for themselves. They will be found sooner or later in the stocks, or in the net, in the snare, or in the grin, who walk loosely. Sin brings us into a twofold strait.

First, Into straits of minde, a man shall not know what to doe, who doth he cares not what. Thousands have run themselves into these straits, who had roome enough in the world; they walked which way they would, they washed their footsteps in butter, and the rocke powred them out rivers of oyle; yett how have their poore soules been straitned by turning aside after vanitie.

Secondly, Sin straitens the outward man, the body is brought into prison, into deaths, and dangers. For one who is brought into

into straits for his Conscience; there are hundreds who are brought into straits by acting against Conscience. Some are brought into straits for doing their dutie; but most for doing against dutie; with whom are prisons peopled, are they not with those who breake their bounds? who are generally in the straits of poverty, while they walke abroad, are they not such as walke disorderly? 'Tis sin which usually cloatheth a man with raggs, and (though some are fed by it) which snatcheth the bread out of his mouth; Who are they that are brought into the straits of a shamefull death, and fall under the stroakes of Justice? are they not such as transgresse the rules of Justice, and practically oppose Government?

I grant there is a strait into which some are brought by the closenes of their walking with God, yea, by the enlargednesse of their hearts towards God. *Paul* was in such a strait, (*Phil.* 1. 23.) Then a man is in a strait when he knowes not what to choos; *I am in a strait between two*; why? *I know not which to choos, whether to live or die*; it was the height of his grace which put him into this strait: but O the straits that men are brought into by the lownes and basenes of their spirits, their wickednesse entangles them in such straits, that they know not how to live, and yet are altogether unfit to die.

Further, The providence of God hath cast many into straits too. *Jehoshaphat* (*2 Chron.* 20. 12.) was brought into a great strait when he said; *Lord, we know not what to doe, but our eyes are towards thee*. When wicked men bring themselves into straits, they either despaire of helpe, or their eyes are towards the creature for it. But when God brings his own people into straits, their eyes are towards him for helpe. The providence of God brought *Jehoshaphat* into those straits; and the providence of God brought him out of them, and gave him not onely enlargement, but renowne and glory; God can quickly recompence us for all the evils which he layes upon us, but sin cannot. Sin can wound, but it cannot heale, it casts into straits, but it cannot enlarge.

And sin brings not onely wicked men, but even good men to straits, even to great straits. What was it that brought *David* into that condition (*2 Sam.* 24. 14.) when he said; *I am in a great strait*; Was it not his sin? when he would needs be num-

bring the people, and pride himſelfe in the multitude of that Nation which he governed, and commanded; this humbled him into a grievous ſtrait. And what was his ſtrait? It was a hard election that God put him upon, whether he would chuſe peſtilence, or famine, or ſword; one of thoſe three he muſt; ſuch a libertie of chuſing is a ſad reſtraint. Our wills are then bound, when they have a freedome to make ſuch a choice. Thus *David* was hampered, when he went beyond his line. Sin will bring Saints to ſtraits, much more will it bring wicked men to ſtraits.

God ſometimes brings his own people to ſtraits when they ſin, that he may keep them from further ſins: (*Hof. 2. 6.*) *I will hedge up thy way with thornes, and make a wall,* (that is, I will bring thee to ſtraits,) *that thou ſhalt not finde a path.* God brought them into the ſtraits of affliction, that they might not wander into ſtraits by tranſgreſſion. It is better to be ſtraitned with a hedge of Gods making, then with a hedge of our own making. The care of God makes a hedge to keepe us from ſin. Our ſin makes a hedge (not as the efficient, but as the procuring cauſe) to curbe our careleſneſſe. The word of God is one hedge, his rods are another. It is beſt to be kept within bounds by the former; but 'tis well if the latter keepe us in.

Againe; *The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned.*

Note,

*Wicked men ſhall be ſtraitned when they are in their ſtrength, and judge themſelves furtheſt off from ſtraits.*

To have ſaid he ſhall be ſtraitned when he is weake, when he is low, and poore, had not been much: but here he ſpeaks of God, acting like God, againſt wicked men: when they are in their ſtrength, and flouriſh, and verdure, and greenneſſe, then they ſhall wither, when they thinke they have moſt roome, and are at greateſt liberty, both in their eſtates and ſpirits, then they ſhall finde themſelves ſhut up (as it were) in priſon. There is a Text (*Job 20. 22.*) which is very cleare to this ſence, I will but name it here, becauſe it will come ſhortly to a fuller handling, where *Zophar* ſpeaking of the hypocrite, ſaith; *In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiencie, he ſhall be in ſtraits,* that's an amazing expreſſion. Here he ſaith, *the ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall be ſtraitned;* that's very much:



much: but there in the fulnesse of his sufficiencie he shall be in straits. See the difference between the Saints, and wicked men; between up-right-hearted godly men, and wicked false-hearted hypocrites. Paul saith (in a higher sence) (2 Cor. 12.) *When I am weake, then am I strong.* But when a wicked man is strong, then he is weake; and when he walkes at large, then he is in straits; that is, weaknes surprises him in his strength, and straits attend his greatest enlargements. *The steps of his strength shall be straitned.*

Thirdly, Note briefly this;

*There is no strength of the creature that can protect it from the wrath, or from the judgement of God.*

Let him step as strongly as he will, if he be against God, God can straiten him quickly: As he saith of Zenacherib; *I will put my booke in his nose.* (2 K. 19. 28.) He thinks himself a Leviathan, *Who* (as he is described Chap. 41. 27.) *esteemeth iron as straw, and brasse as rotten wood, darts are counted as stubble, he laugheth at the shaking of the Speare.* One would thinke then that there is no putting of a hook into the nose of this mighty Monster, no drawing him up with an angle: yet the Lord will put a hooke in the nose of Leviathan, and pull him up with a single hayre, as if he were but a sprat; The Leviathans, the Elephants, the Lyons, are as nothing before *Jehovah.* Can thine heart endure? or can thine hands be strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? saith the Lord to *Jerusalem* (Ezek. 22. 14.) No; they cannot. For then the *Dukes of Edom* shall be amazed, the mighty men of *Moab* trembling shall take hold upon them, &c. *Exod. 15. 15.* *Hannah* concludes in her song (1 Sam. 2.) *By strength no man shall prevaile; man cannot prevaile over other men by strength, much lesse shall man deliver himselfe by strength from the hand of God.* How great soever the single or united strength of the creature is, if it be strength against God, a strength acting against the designe of God for his people; feare not, the steps of that strength shall be straitned. It is no matter what the strength of any creature is, if the strong God be with us, he can quickly straiten it. *The steps of his strength shall be straitned.*

*And his own counsels shall cast him downe.*

There are two things by which man supports himselfe, two pillars,



pillars, like the two pillars spoken of in *Solomons Temple*, *Jachin* and *Boaz*, which signified, *He shall establish and strength*. There are two pillars, of Nations and persons; first, Power; secondly, Policy or Counsell. Counsell is as much a mans strength as his strength is. Now that it might appeare, that a wicked man shall have all his props pulled away, and all his pillars throwne downe; As 'twas shewed in the former part of the verse, that his strength shall not help him, so here, 'tis shewed that his craft and counsell shall not. And this is spoken not barely, but with an aggravation; For, first, That his counsell shall not help him, is bad enough; but *his counsell shall cast him downe*, and that is farre worse; Secondly, It had been a sore affliction to have said of his counsell, as he said of his strength, it shall be straitned, or overthrowne, but he saith that which is farre more afflictive, his counsell shall overthrow him, *his counsells shall cast him downe*. Thirdly, It had been a great judgement to have said, his counsell shall be cast downe, but it is a farre greater to say, *his counsell shall cast him downe*. There is no difficultie in these words; therefore I will but give you two or three notes upon them. First learne;

*The vanitie of all helps without God.*

Strength cannot prevaile, and counsel shall not. Gods counsel cannot be throwne downe, and therefore it will hold us up from falling. But that counsel (and such is the best of mens) which may be throwne downe it selfe, can never keep us from falling. *As Riches prevaile not in the day of wrath*, (*Prov. 11. 4.*) so wisdom and wit, shall not prevaile in the day of wrath. Though you could give counsels as deep as hell, yet they cannot protect you from a hell of troubles here, or a hell of torment after. There is no trusting to any thing without God, if these two pillars be pulled away, strength and counsel, upon what basis shall a man establish himselfe.

Againe, Here is not onely shewed the inabilityie of counsels to support a man; but here is shewed the activitie of counsels against a man, his counsels shall cast him downe,

Hence observe;

*God turnes the counsels and projects of wicked men upon their own heads, or against themselves.*

This

This shewes the extreame vanitie of humane policie, as separated from holy policie, or from the wilddome which is from above; seeing it is not onely unable to help us, but it doth us hurt. As that which shewes the extreame wickednesse of mans heart by nature, is this, that it is not onely unable to doe good; but it is vehemently active against good, and sets it selfe against the whole Law of God, and would overthrow it, or cast it downe. Nature doth not onely pull her hand from the worke of God, but puts out her hand to resist it. So that which shewes the extreame vanitie of the counsels of men is this, that they are not onely weake to helpe them, but strong to ruine them. The Psalmist tells us (*Psalm. 64. 8.*) *God shall shoot at them with his arrow suddenly, so they shall make their own tongues to fall upon themselves, all they that see them shall flee away;* (A text formerly toucht at, yet consider it againe) how doth a mans tongue fall upon himselfe? or if it doth, what hurt is there in that? what weight is in a mans tongue? it is a little piece of flesh, there is not a bone in it, and I am sure it can breake no bones where it falls? The tongue is here taken tropically for words spoken, or counsels given by the tongue. So that when he saith, *their tongues shall fall,* his meaning is, their counsels shall fall upon themselves, and be their fall. It is an old Adage; *Evill counsell is worst to the counsellor.* It may doe hurt to those against whom it is given, but it shall certainly doe them hurt by whom it is given. (*Psalm. 7. 15.*) *He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch which he made; his mischiefe shall returne upon his own head.* The making of a pit, is onely the laying of plots, or the setting of designes to doe mischiefe; these shall be most mischievous to the designers. (*Psalm. 9. 17.*) *The Lord is knowne by the judgement which he executes:* That is, it appears God hath done it, he doth it so exactly: why? he gives instance in the latter end of the verse; *The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands;* that is, his own counsels shall cast him downe. (*Pro. 26. 27.*) *Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein, and he that rolleth a stone, it shall returne upon him.* Doth every man fall into the pit that he diggs? is every man bruised with the stone that he rolls? No; There may be just cause to dig pits. The meaning is, he that digs a pit to catch others. But shall every one that digs a pit to catch others, fall into it? I thinke not so neither.

*Consilium malum consutori pessimum.*

We

We may as lawfully dig pits, that is, set counsels to take some men, as we may dig pits to take wilde beasts, Foxes and Wolves, or any hurtfull creature that would annoy mankind. But the wicked man who digs a pit for the innocent, who prepares mischief for those that have done him no wrong, shall fall into the pit himselfe. *And he that rolls a stone.* That is, he that would roule a stone upon a just man (for you may roule a stone upon a wicked man, and bring the wheele over him; but he that roulles a stone, or that moves every stone to bring some evill upon a righteous person, this man) shall feele the stone returning upon him; that is, his own counsell shall cast him downe.

Some of the Ancients have observed from the phrase of rouling a stone and digging a pit, that every wicked man digs a pit, and roulles a stone; he digs a pit downe to hell, and he rowles a stone up against heaven. Every act of sin is the digging of a pit downward, and the rouling of a stone upward. He at once makes his grave in hell, by sinning, and throws a stone of defiance and rebellion against heaven. That's a profitable meditation, though I cannot give it for the proper meaning of the Text; *Who so diggeth a pit shall fall therein, &c.*

And yet it is not the same hand that digs, which thrusts him into the pit; nor the same hand that roulles the stone that causeth it to returne. The hand of wickednesse digs the pit; the hand of malice roulles the stone, but it is the hand of Justice that puts him into the pit, and causeth the stone to returne upon him. And as (*Mat. 10. 13.*) Christ speaks to his Disciples whom he sent forth to preach the Gospel; *When you come to any house salute it, and if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it.* But they might say, what if the house be not worthy, shall we lavish out our peace at adventure? were it not best to try first whether the house be worthy or no, before we salute it, and offer them peace. No, saith Christ, venture a peace upon it, worthy, or unworthy, and if they be worthy, your peace shall come upon them, and if they be not, what then? be not troubled, your peace shall not be lost; If they be not worthy, *your peace shall returne to you.* Thus it is with Saints, and those that are upright; we may say to such, be not afraid to bestow peace, or bestow a prayer upon those that are unworthy; for if it mis-

carry

carry in reference to them, if they get no good by it, you shall ; your peace shall returne into your own bosomes, your prayers, and good wishes shall not vanish into ayre, your peace shall returne, or let it returne, take it home againe. On the other side, when a wicked man intends mischief, or wisheth a curse upon the godly, when he plots evill against them, and hath done his worst, his curse shall not come ; Though God may leave them under some outward evill, yet the curse shall not come upon them, because *the curse causelesse shall not come.* As the wicked world, is not worthy of them, or of the blessing which God gives with them, so they are unworthy of the curse which the wicked world ( of which gifts they are very bountifull ) gives out against them. What becomes of it then ? It shall returne upon the head of the wicked, and they shall be burdened with their owne devices. See more of this subject, *Chap. 5. vers. 13.*

Take one thing further from this verse ; *His own counsel shall cast him downe.* Counsel is a very precious thing, yet that shall undoe the wicked. Then note ;

*The best thing which an ungodly man hath, shall turne to his hurt.*

There is nothing in the world, of a worldly nature, but may doe us harme. Onely the grace of God, the favour of God, can never doe us hurt, these never cast us downe : your wit may undoe you, your parts and your counsels may undoe you, but holines never undid any man ; humblenesse of minde, sinceritie, faith cannot be accused as guilty of any mans fall. I never heard an instance of a man cast downe by faith, cast downe by love, undone by meeknesse, or humilitie. But how many have been undone, by their proud wit, and high parts, by their cunning and their counsels. Surely, the best of naturall things may prove our ruine, if counsel may. Counsel is the spirit or quintessence of reason ; reason drops out and distills it selfe into counsel ; yet this may prove mortall and poysonous. That extensive promise is given to the Saints, ( *Rom. 8. 28.* ) *All things shall work together for their good.* Among those all things, we may even take in their sins ; among those all things, we may take in their weakneses, their ignorances, their simplicitie ;

The vertues of a carnall man worke him ill, when as the very fins of a gracious heart work him good. Though the godly have low parts, and are unable to adviſe themſelves, much leſſe others, yet this ſhall not caſt them downe. They ſhall thrive better by their ignorances and inabilities, then the other by their knowledge and ſubtlety.

*Dolum aut vir-  
tutis, Quis in  
hoſte requirit?*

From all we ſee againe, that a totall overthrow is the portion of the wicked man, his ſtrength ſhall be ſtrained. And becauſe many a man, who hath loſt all his ſtrength, hath yet a cunning pate; therefore 'tis added, *His counſel ſhall caſt him downe*: if a man can neither proſper by counſel, nor ſtrength, in what a condition is he? It was ſaid of old, *Who would require in an adverſarie, cunning, or ſtrength?* It is a hard choice which to deſire, whether a mighty, or a ſubtle enemy: but when we deale with an enemy that hath neither ſtrength, nor ſubtiltie, or if he have, both his ſtrength ſhall be ſtrained, and his counſel ſhall be deſtroyed, why ſhould we feare him? If you aſke, how comes it to paſſe, that the counſels of a wicked man ſhall caſt him downe? I anſwer, Sometimes, notwithstanding his great wit, he gives fooliſh counſel. Secondly, Though he give counſel like an Oracle; yet God turnes that into fooliſhneſſe. He can never thrive by counſel, whoſe great underſtanding is either ſo darkened that he gives fooliſh counſel, or when he hath given wiſe counſel, yet ſees it deſerted, as if he were a foole.

*Bildad* is ſtill deſcribing the miſerable ſtate of a wicked man, (in application unto *Job*) under the Allegory of Hunters or Fowlers.

Fiſt, The wicked man throwes himſelfe into a ſnare, as was ſcene at the cloſe of the former verſe, and is further proſecuted in this.

Verſ. 8. *For he is caſt into a net by his own feete, and he walketh upon a ſnare.*

Secondly, Others ſhall ſet a ſnare for him.

Verſ. 9, 10. *The grin ſhall take him by the beele, and the Robber ſhall prevaile againſt him, &c.*

So that, the ſtraits into which this man ſhall fall, are of two ſorts: Some of his own making, and others which are made by his enemies. In

In this 8<sup>th</sup> verse, *Bildad* carries on that first branch of the manner how he is taken; *He is cast downe by his own counsel*, in the former verse; and here, *He is cast into a net by his own feete*; Some reade it, *He is sent into a net by his own feete*, so Mr. Broughton; or, *He hath sent his feete into the net*, so the Latine translation: which way soever wee reade it, the words are but an explication or amplification of the latter part of the 7<sup>th</sup> verse; *His own counsel shall cast him downe.*

*Immisit in rete  
pedes suos.  
Vulg:*

*He is cast into a net by his own feete.*

The word in the Hebrew which we translate *net*, is not farre in sound from the Latine, *Rete*, and is derived from a roote which signifies to possesse; and the reason is given, because when once a net hath taken either birds or beasts, it holds them fast, as a man doth his land, or inheritance, as his possession; whatsoever comes into the net, is (as it were) posselt by it.

*רֶשֶׁת* rete,  
quidam *רֶשֶׁת*  
possidit dedu-  
cunt, quod re-  
tinet ea que  
captantur.

But what is this net?

There is a threefold interpretation of that.

First, Some by the net understand sin; *He is cast into a net*, that is, he is overcome by some temptation, or corruption, and so is insnared; sin is a net, and the worst of nets; sin is a net to catch the sinner. (Prov. 5. 22.) *His own iniquities shall take the wicked himselfe, and he shall be holden with the cords of his sinnes.* (Prov. 29. 6.) *In the transgression of an evill man there is a snare, but the righteous shall sing and rejoyce.* The proverb may be taken two wayes, either that there is a snare in his transgression, for others, a wicked man transgressing layes a snare for his neighbour, or else that in his transgression there is a snare for himselfe. I rather take the meaning of Solomon in this latter sence; Sinnes are soule-snare, soule-shackles, and the offers which sinne makes are as the baite of the snare; for that which drawes men into the snares of sinne, is the pleasure, or the profit of sin, some advantage or satisfaction is held forth, to entice affection. *Moses* was invited by such a baite, but he saw they were but the pleasures of sinne for a season, therefore he would not come into the net.

*Peccata sunt  
animarum re-  
tia, vincula  
laquei, volupta-  
tes sunt esca.*

Secondly, By this net, we may understand those meanes or courses which bring a wicked man into straits and undoe him; and then his feete are his actions and pettings on to execution,

by which he hoped to bring his counsels about, of which we reade in the former verse ; But he is every way disappointed, *His own counsel shall cast him downe, and his feete cast him into a net.* Now, when both a mans most serious counsels and assiduous endeavours turne against him, how is it possible that he should prosper?

*Retia sunt supplicia per quæ homo a consecranda & obvianda voluptate detinetur.*

Thirdly, The net may be interpreted, as for the way to his ruine, so for the ruine it selfe into which he falls, his troubles, miseries, and afflictions are his snares ; for as the wicked mans sinnes are a net and his own wayes are a net, so that is a net to which these nets leade him, punishment and misery, these hamper and bewilder those fast enough, who fall into them. *He is cast into a net by his owne feete.*

Eut here it may be questioned, doth any man cast himselfe knowingly or willingly into a net ?

*Deo sic disponente & illum suo falso deturbante. Jun:*

Surely no ; he is said to be cast into a net by his own feete, not as if the man did actively contrive and promote his own undoing, or did weave a net purposely to entangle himselfe ; but God so disposeth of his plots, God so orders, and overrules his actions, that he makes his own feete carry him into the net, while he thinks they are carrying him into a Paradise of freedome and content ; at least, that he is making an escape from danger, and that his feete at next step will set him beyond the borders of feare or trouble ; the over-ruling hand and providence of God that doth all this ; as *Joseph* spake to his Brethren, (*Gen. 45. 8.*) when he discovered himselfe to them in *Ægypt*, whether they had betrayed and sold him ; *Now it was not you that sent me hither, but God ; they sent him thither instrumentally and enviously, but it was God that sent him thither providentially and graciously, it was his power and wisdom which ordered that dispensation sweetly, else his Brethren had made foule worke of it ; or they sent him thither to make him a slave, that was their designe, but God sent him thither to make him a Prince & Ruler, to make him a preserver of Ægypt, and of his own Familie too ; as he concludes in that verse ; He hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and Lord of all his house, and a Ruler throughout all the Land of Ægypt.*

Now as God over-rules : he evill actions of men for the good of his own people ; so that they may say, it was not yee that did



did this but God, yee thought otherwise, but God hath brought good out of it; so God over-rules the actions of evill men to their own hurt, when a wicked man casts himselfe into a net by his own feete, it is not he that doth it, but God, he intended nothing but good, and advantage, not mischief, or misery, not a snare or a net to himselfe, but God was too hard for him, and beate him both at and with his own weapon; he brought him into the net.

Hence observe;

First, *That no man is Master of his own designs or actions.*

Man intends great things, his head is full of devices, but he cannot carry his worke through to the end which he intends; wicked men cannot perfect their own purposes and proposals; neither can the good. This is a common truth; *The way of man is not in himselfe, neither is it in him that goes to direct his own steps,* saith the Prophet, (Jer. 10. 23.) That is, he hath not such a command of his way, or of his steps, as to be sure to reach, or attaine unto his end; men would never come into snares, if the dominion of their wayes were in their own hand. *A mans heart deviseth his way, but the Lord directeth his steps,* (Prov. 16. 1.) Not that the heart lyes more out of the command and government of God, then the feete doe; for he saith, (vers. 1.) *The preparations of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue is from the Lord.* But when Solomon saith; *A mans heart deviseth his way, &c.* I conceive his meaning to be this, that the Lord permits men a greater liberty of thinking, then he doth of acting, (not that it is lawfull for them to thinke any thing which it is not lawfull for them to act, but) he gives them scope to lay their plots and devise their devises to imagine strange things, and he never checks or takes them off; but when once they come to acting and working, then he comes forth and stops them. God hath suffered many to take compleate counsels against his counsels, and to lay devilish plots against his divine plots; but he never suffered any to compleate their actions against his counsels. When once wicked men come to practising, let them looke to themselves. God never troubled those first men of the second world, while they were drawing the Scheame, making the model or platforme of their *Babel*; but when they fell to building, he quickly came downe and confounded them.

Secondly,

Secondly, Observe;

*That as a wicked man keepes not the way which God hath appointed, so he comes not to the end which him selfe expected.*

He is walking in the way of sinne, and God brings him to punishment, and into snares, there is his end which he looked not for; he goes he knowes not whither; as Christ speaks, (*Job. 12. 35.*) *He that walkes in darknesse* (that is, in ignorance, or in an evill way, what of him!) *he knowes not whither he goes.* But doth not a man that walkes in darknesse and ignorance propose some end to him selfe? yes, he doth, especially such as are here spoken of; men full of parts, counsel, and wisdom, these are full of designs; but though they are, yet they know not whither they goe, because they shall not goe to that which themselves have designed, but they shall goe to that whither the just judgement of God determines them. *He knowes not whither he goes;* An ignorant man walkes in darknesse, and because he is ignorant of Gods way, he misseth his own end, he proposeth happinesse to him selfe, and he falls into mischief; thus he knowes not whither he goes; wicked men are great lovers of themselves, and it is out of selfe-love that they goe in such wayes as prove nets to themselves. They goe meereley to save or exalt themselves, but they cast downe and destroy themselves; thus they know not whither they goe.

Thirdly, Observe;

*It is a severe judgement of God upon wicked men, that they should be the meanes of their owne ruine.*

That their own feete should cast them into a net; this speaks wrath pour'd out upon them; as it is a great mercy when God directs his people to use the proper meanes of their own saving and deliverance, helping them to walke in such wayes as have a tendency to their own good; so it is a judgement of God upon wicked men, when they through ignorance, or obstinacy, betray their own peace, or run desperately upon their own destruction.

*And are cast into a net by their own feete.*

Solomon in the first of the Proverbs, ver. 18. dehorts the young man from ill company, and intisers to sinne, by this argument; *Their feete* (saith he) *run to evill, and make haste to shed blood, &c.*

*And*

*And they lay waite for their own bloud, and lurk privily for their own lives.* Their men ſaid, (verſ. 11.) *Come with us, let us lay waite for bloud, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cauſe; we will take the ſpoyle, we will rob and oppreſſe; yet when the Holy-Ghoſt comes to make up the judgement concerning the actings of theſe men, he ſaith onely this, They lay waite for their own bloud, and lurk privily for their own lives;* As if the men had entred that unholy league, on purpoſe to ſpoyle themſelves, and cut their own throats. They thirſted for their neighbours bloud, but they drank their own, they coveted their neighbours goods, but their own became a prey and a ſpoyle. It will appear at laſt that all the waiting and privie lurking of wicked men for their brethrens either eſtates or lives, hath been againſt their own ſoules, and a cruelty to themſelves; this is a great aggravation of the miſery of a wicked man, that he hath ſo great a hand in it himſelfe. The Lord ſaith by the Prophet *Hoſea*; *O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe,* (Chap. 13. 9.) and by *Jeremy* (Chap. 4. 18.) *Thy way and thy doings have procured theſe things unto thee.* There is a great difference between theſe two, between that in the Prophet *Hoſea*, and this in the Prophet *Jeremy*; the one ſaith, *Thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe*; the other ſaith, *Thy finnes and thy doings have procur'd theſe things to thee.* It is true, the deſtruction of all men, of all Kings and Cities is from themſelves meritoriouſly, whatſoever deſtruction comes upon them, their finnes and their doings deſerve it; and this is miſery enough. But when the Prophet would ſhew the greatneſſe of their miſery, he tells us, that their deſtruction was from themſelves *inſtrumentally*; not onely hath thy ſinne procur'd deſtruction from me, or cauſed me to ſend deſtruction and judgements, but thy finnes have been the very meanes, by which thou art deſtroyed. They have liſted up their hand to pull thee downe. In the 14<sup>th</sup> of the *Proverbs*, and the fiſt, the fooliſh woman is deſcribed by her difference from the wiſe, in this; *Every wiſe woman buildeth her houſe, but the fooliſh woman plucketh it downe with her hands;* here is her folly and her miſery, it would have been miſery enough, if (when ſhee had built a houſe, or had a houſe built,) other hands had pluckt it downe over her head, but it is a farre greater miſery when a woman ſhall be ſo fooliſh as to plucke the houſe downe upon her own head; this is the judgement  
that

that God leaves many worldly wise men & Politicians to, that when they have plotted a great while to pull the house upon the heads of others, it falls upon their own heads; and when they have prepared snares, set their nets, and are waiting to catch their prey, they are ensnared, and their *own feet cast themselves into the net.*

*And he walketh upon a snare.*

סבב significat quicquid in medium rerum perplexum & implicatum est.

Est proverbiale periculi, sicut ambulare super prunas. Diuisi:

That's the second Branch; Mr. Broughton renders, *He walketh upon the platted grime.* The sense is neere the same with the first, and therefore I shall but touch it. The former word noted a more violent and suddaine action, *He is cast*; here, *He walketh*: Walking is an ordinary pace, and implyes an ordinary course of life. Now when it is said, *He walks upon a snare*, it shewes that as (in the former clause) a wicked man often falls suddainly and violently into danger; so his whole life is a life of danger; the wicked man lives, but he lives miserably, he lives in the midst of a snare. Some interpret this as a proverbiall speech; *To walke upon a snare*, is like that of walking upon burning coales, or upon fire, both are proverbiall, for extremitie of danger. Hence observe;

*That an ungodly man is oftentimes secure, but never safe.*

Is he safe that walkes on snares? whose ordinary course is upon the borders of death? Such is the walke, and the way of an ungodly man; while he would avoyd, he falls into the pit; when he thinkes himselfe most sure, then is he neereest confusion; *He walketh upon a snare.* Indeed, every thing that a wicked man hath, or that he sets himselfe about, is a snare unto him.

First, his Table is a snare; when he comes to his Table, and there finds comfortable provision, the fat & the sweet upon it, then he rejoiceth in his portion, and saith, soule take thine ease, eate, drinke, and be merry; yet the curse overtakes him there, *His Table is made a snare*, and that which should be for his good, is to him an occasion of falling, (Plal. 69. 22.) It is a sore evill, when there is no bread upon the Table, but when a Table full of bread is a snare and a famine to us, that is farre worse.

Secondly, His riches are a snare to him; That which a rich man counts his strong Tower, becomes his strong prison, (1 Tim. 6. 9.) *They that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare* (his

(his riches are a ſnare, a greater ſnare then povertie) *and into many fooliſh hurtfull luſts, which drowne men in deſtruction and perdition.*

Thirdly, His wit, parts, and learning, are a ſnare, for which he is ſo much admired in the world, O he is a very witty man, a wiſe man, a man of a deep reach, a notable head-piece, what a nimble, what an eloquent tongue hath he? ſee how gracefully he expreſſes himſelte; yet all this is a ſnare, it had been better for him if he had been a foole, or dumbe, then to have had all that wit, thoſe great abilities, conſidering how he hath employed them. A carnall man preſumes to enſnare all the world with his wit and words, and theſe are often a ſnare for others, but chiefly for himſelfe.

Fourthly, All his relations, his wife, children, friends, all the comforts that he hath in the world are ſnares to him.

Fifthly, Religion ſo farre as he profeſſeth it (a wicked man may make profeſſion of Religion (I ſay) his very Religion) is a ſnare, Religion as the world beares, and as many conceive, the notation of it, hath its name, (*a religando*) from binding, Religion is a bond, it ſhould be a bond to all men, but it is a ſnare to wicked men, it ſhould be a bond to tie them faſt to God, to tie them to duties, to tie and hold them in the way of holines, but it is onely a ſnare-bond to wicked men; their outward profeſſion cauſeth them to flatter themſelves in their inward corruption, and they take to themſelves by ſo much the more liberty in evill, by how much they give up themſelves the more to a kinde of bondage in doing good.

Sixthly, and laſtly, Which is more then all, *Chriſt is a ſnare to a wicked man*, when he hath Chriſt in his mouth, when he talkes of Chriſt, he doth but walke upon a ſnare. *If the Sonne make us free, wee are free indeed*; but none are more really in bondage, then they who are but ſeemingly freed by the Sonne. *To thoſe that believe, Chriſt is precious*, but to the unbelievers and diſobedient, he is a ſtone of ſtumbling, and a rock of offence, that they may ſtumble and fall, and be broken, (1 Pet. 2. 7, 8.) what a wofull condition are ſuch in, who not onely caſt themſelves into a net, into troubles and vexations, but whoſe higheſt injoyments, temporall and ſpirituall, their profeſſion of Religion, yea, their pretenſions to Chriſt himſelfe, are a continuall walking upon a ſnare.

*Bildad* proceeds yet further in the explication of this Allegory.

Verſ. 9. *The grinne ſhall take him by the heele, and the robber ſhall prevaile againſt him.*

Wee ſaw the wicked man catcht in his own ſnare before; now here is a ſnare layd for him; his overthrow is diſcovered two wayes in this 9<sup>th</sup> verſe.

Fiſt, A ſecret evill is ſet for him; *The grinne ſhall take him by the heele.*

Secondly, Open violence ſhall ruine him; *And the robber ſhall prevaile againſt him.*

*The grinne ſhall take him.*

**GRIN:** eſt apprehendere & apprehenſu firmiter tenere.

The word ſignifies not onely to take, but to hold that which is taken, and to hold it ſo as not to let it goe, to hold it firme and ſtrongly, to keepe in ſafe cuſtody. As the Spouſe ſpeakes of Chriſt (*Cant. 3. 4.*) *I caught him, and I would not let him goe.* It is this word; now as the ſoule putting forth faith upon Chriſt, doth not onely take him and lay hold upon him, but layes hold ſo, as not to let him goe, ſticking cloſe, and cleaving to him. Strong faith doth this, ſuch as her faith was when ſhee ſaid; *I caught him, and held him, and would not let him goe;* ſo evill doth not onely take, but hold the wicked faſt, ſo faſt, that it will not let them goe; that's the meaning of the word.

*The grinne ſhall take him by the heele.*

Before he ſpake of a net, and of a ſnare, now of a grinne. Here are all ſorts of hunting and fowling Inſtruments heaped together for the compleating and furniſhing of this Allegory. Here, we have *the grinne.*

**GRIN:** laqueus a. **מִשְׁכָּל:** flavit perſuavit ſibi-  
deceit.

The originall roote ſignifies to blow or puff with the breath; ſo the word is uſ'd (*Prov. 29. 8.*) *Scornfull men bring a Citie into a ſnare;* ſo we translate; it is the word which is here tranſlated *grinne*, and we put in the margin of our Bibles oppoſit to thoſe words, *Bring a Citie into a ſnare, or, ſet a Citie on fire;* becauſe proud ſcornfull men will not give over contentious ſpeaking, till they blow the ſpark into a flame, and ſo ſet a whole Citie, yea.

yea Kingdome on fire; or as some render it, till, *they blow it up*, as a house or Tower is blowne up by the violence of Gunpowder. That Citie and State is indeed brought into a snare which is thus blowne up or set on fire by the unquiet breathings and vexings of scornfull men.

*Exussant ur-  
bem.*

The word also signifies to *whistle softly*, because fowlers and hunters use to draw the prey into the danger of the Grinne by a kinde of soft muscicall whistle. And indeed every man is brought into the grinne or snare by a *whistle*, that is, by some enticing fallacious voyce, tempting him to sin. And hence the same word signifies both.

*Sibilo munus  
Aucupet.*

*The grinne shall take him by the beele.*

The heele is taken foure wayes in Scripture.

First, For the whole body; as in the third of *Genesis* and the 16. verse; *Thou shalt bruise his beele*; The Serpent bruised the whole body of Christ, or (as some understand the heele in that Text) the whole humanity of Christ, which is but as the heele to his divinity. The divine nature being farre more excellent then the humane, which alone suffered. For though he suffered who had two natures, yet but one did suffer.

Secondly, The heele is taken properly and strictly for the lowest part of the body; *Jacob took his brother by the beele*, (*Gen.* 25. 26.) Thus here. For a grinne is usually set to catch by the heele, not by the head, or other members of the body.

Thirdly, The heele is put tropically for the actions and motions of this life, (*Psal.* 49. 5.) *Wherefore should I feare in the dayes of euill, when the iniquities of my [ heele ] shall compasse me about?* That is, when my sinnes or faylings in what I have done, come to my remembrance, or are chastened upon me: every mans heele hath some iniquitie. As wee shall have some dirt cleaving to our heeles while we walke in a dirty world, so there is some dirt, some defilement, upon all our actions, which we may call, *The iniquitie of our beele.*

Fourthly, In a tropicall sence, the heele signifies the later part of a mans life, or old age; so some will needs understand it here; as if the sence were thus; Though the wicked man prosper a great while, the first, the fore-part of his life, yet towards the heele of his life, that is, the later end of his life, be-



fore he come to his grave, he shall be catcht, some mischief shall fall upon him, or he shall fall into mischief, he may prosper a great while, but the grinne shall catch him by the heele, it will have him towards the end of his life. But I passe that.

*And the robber shall prevaile against him.*

**DO** pra-  
da: latro quid  
comam alas.

Constringens  
pravalet ei hor-  
ridus: nimirum  
venator sive  
except. Jun:

Mr. Broughton reads it, *the savage shall lay hold on him*; the word which we translate *robber*, signifies any wilde barbarous sort of men, who live out of rule and order; properly a man that lets his hayre grow disorderly, because robbers and violent persons use to let their hayre grow so, either to disguise themselves, or terrifie others. Some by the *Robber*, understand the poore; others, his rich creditors; wa, in pursuance of the Allegory, may call the *Robber* the *hunter*, or the *wood-man*, who sets the grinne, and layes the snare, this man, this cunning hunter prevailes against him. When the hunter hath set his grinne for the bird or beast, as soone as they are caught, he comes in and prevailes upon them. The grinne doth not kill, but hold fast till the hunter comes. *The grinne shall take him by the heele, and the hunter or robber shall prevaile over him.* So we translate the word, (*Job 5. 5.*)

Excrescet con-  
tra eum sitis.  
Vulg.:

Further, the word signifies also a *thirsty one*; hence the Vulgar translates in the abstract, *Thirst shall prevaile or wax hot upon him*, putting the abstract for the concrete, thirst for the thirsty one, *Thirst shall prevaile against him*; which is thus explained: The wicked man is caught by the grin or toyle, & there he vexeth himselfe till he is weary and thirsty, as beasts that are catcht in a toyle, vex themselves & labour till they pant & breath for life, and are very thirsty; Thus the wicked man shall be catcht in a grinne, wherewith striving to get loose, he becomes the more troubled: It comes nere the same sence in generall, which soever of these we take, namely, that the wicked man as he runs into the snare, so there he shall perish, he shall be held fast till the hunter makes an end of him, and he that sets the snare destroys him. Which falls in with the former interpretation, that the Lord in Justice against wicked men, orders both the grinne to catch, and the hunter or robber to prevaile.

Verſ. 10. *The ſnare is layd for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.*

Here are two words of a different roote; for though we tranſlate *ſnare*, as in the former verſe, yet the originall varies; our language is not copious enough for the Hebrew in this particular. The word which here we tranſlate a *ſnare*, ſignifies properly a cord or rope, and it comes very neere in ſound to our Engliſh word *Cable*, which is a great rope, becauſe ropes and cords ſtraiten and hold faſt as a ſnare doth. The word is metaphorically applyed to cruel Creditors, who will be ſure to tye their debtors faſt as with a cord, that they ſhall not get looſe: It ſignifies alſo a pledge, or an earneſt; becauſe that eyes us to performance.

The other word that we tranſlate a *trap*, is derived from a roote which ſignifies to catch, to ſnap ſuddenly; *The trap is layd in the way*; that's another engine, by which hurtfull Creatures are taken by hunters. Here are variety of expreſſions, all tending to the ſame thing. Reade the like congregating of theſe words, *Pſal.* 140. 5. *Iſa.* 24. 17, 18.

*The trap is laid for him in the way.*

That is, it is ſet cunningly, cloſely, and ſecretly, it is hid for him; ſo ſome tranſlate.

And how is it hid?

It is a hidden trap two wayes.

First, By the cunning ſkill of him that layes it; He layes it with care, and that it may not be diſcovered, he covers it with leaves, or ſhadowes it with boughes.

Secondly, It may be ſaid to be hidden in reference to their blindneſſe who are taken with it; To a blind man all dangers are hidden dangers; they are laid cloſe though they be laid open; eſpecially when there is a Judiciary blindneſſe upon men, that is, when God binds them on purpoſe that they may fall into the net and the ſnare. *Solomon* tells us, (*Prov.* 1. 17.) *In vaine is the net ſpread in the ſight of any bird*; therefore ſnares and traps are layd in ſecret; for, *in vaine is the net ſpread in the ſight of any bird*. Which may be taken two wayes.

Fiſt. We may referre the word *in vaine*, to the bird; as if he had ſaid, it will not help the bird, or cauſe the bird to with- draw

הכל funis  
aſtringendo ſen  
ligando.

מלכר a  
capiendo כלר  
enim capere de-  
notat.  
Omnia que ad  
rete pertinent  
hic coguntur,  
ſed per elegan-  
tem expoſitio-  
nem eadem ſe-  
re res pluribus  
ſententijs am-  
plificatur.  
Pinedi.

draw from the danger, though the net be spread in his very sight. The bird is so hungry after the Corne strowed by the net, that though you lay the net in his sight, yet it is in vaine, the bird will come and venture for the corne; we may exemplifie it thus; That when men are given up to any lust, it is in vaine that the net is spread in their very eye; though they see the danger of sinne, and be told of it; though it be said, if you goe there, you perish, if you goe in such a way, you will be damn'd and undone; though the net be layd in their very eye, yet it is in vaine, for they see the baite, and they must goe forwards, pleasure and profit, upon which lust is set, carries them on against all counsell and perswasion. Thus it is in vaine to such silly birds, they get no good by it, they will not be warned, though the net be spread in their very eye. (*Isa. 26. Chap. vers. 11.*) Lord, when thy hand is lifted up, they will not see it; so it is in this case, these fooles will not see what they doe see, they are so blinded with somewhat that sin promiseth, that though they be told of the danger, they will not take notice of the danger. When man is departed from God, who is light, he sees no danger, no evill, though he see it. He hath no spirituall, yea no rationall sight of that, of which he cannot but have a sensitive sight. He falls into the snare which he sees, yet (which aggravates his misery) he knowes not that he is fallen.

But rather secondly, *In vaine is the net spread in the sight of any fowle*; that is, it is in vaine for the fowler: for if the bird see the net, he will hardly come into it, therefore it is that fowlers make it a great part of their art to keep the net and snare secret. And Solomon intimates, that if any man hearing of the danger, withdraw not, he is more a foole then the bird, for he will not come into a scene danger. Who can pity those who are taken in a trap which they saw, and yet would not avoyd; They who perish upon these termes, seeme to be in love with perishing. *The trap is layd for him in the way.*

From all layd together, the net, the snare, the grinne, the trap, and the snare a second time, all prepared for the wicked man. Observe;

First, *Wicked men are caught at unawares.*

A trap, a snare, a net, note surprizall; These are like stratagems

gems or ambuſkadoes in warre, it is one thing to meeete an enemy in the open field, and it is another thing to lie in ambuſh and uſe ſtratagems to take him. *Snares take unawares.* Solomon (Eccl. 9. 12.) ſpeaks of this miſery of man; *Man knowes not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an evill net, and as the birds that are caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſons of men ſnared in an evill time, when it faileth ſuddenly upon them; the ſnare takes ſuddenly, it gives no warning, there is no prevention, no fence againſt it.*

Secondly, Obſerve;

*Wicked men are uſually taken when their hopes are higheſt, when they think themſelves in the very enjoyment of their own deſires, and the poſſeſſion of the good they have a long time lookt for, then God takes them away, and deſtroyes them.*

The ground of this obſervation is, becauſe ſnares, grinnets, and traps are bayted with meate or ſome thing that is pleaſing to the creature; to be caught in a trap, is to be caught with a pleaſant morſell. The bird lookes to be well fed, elſe he would not be enſnared; he ſeekes for meate where he finds a trap. As the Table of ſome wicked men becomes their ſnare, ſo many run into a ſnare while they thinke they are coming to a full and well-furniſhed Table. Hence it is that when wicked men are neereſt their hopes, then good men may be furtheſt from feares; For their hopes, or the things that they hope for, are but as baytes to entice them into a ſnare; they are catching at the bayte, and thinke nothing of the ſnare. *When they ſhall ſay, peace and ſafety, then ſudden deſtruction cometh upon them* (1 Theſ. 5. 3.) *Upon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares* (Pſal. 11. 6.) When it raines we expect plenty, the clouds uſually drop fatneſſe. The wicked mans cloud drops leaneneſſe, and raine a ſhower of ſnares upon his head. Thus when men are lifted up with hopes of great worldly enjoyments, when they ſay the day is their owne, they are but running into the net, and the grinne will catch them. True Scripture-hopes never make us aſhamied, but pure Creature-hopes ever leave us diſappointed, and while they offer us a baite, leave us in the trap.

Thirdly, Note;

*When wicked men are once caught, they cannot deliver themſelves.*

Snares are ſet for ſuch creatures as cannot eaſily be taken, they

*Non eſt quod noſ  
terreant impro-  
borum inſolentes  
mine; cum e-  
nim cura omnia  
ſibi pollicentur  
et aperto riſtu  
jamjam praben-  
ſuri pradam vi-  
dentur, tum ca-  
piuntur, &c.  
Merl.*

they are ſo ſwift of wing or foote, that you muſt take them at an advantage, or you cannot take them; but the wings of the fowle, and the ſtrength of the beaſt, avails them not, when the trap hath taken them. Wicked men have uſually great abilities, they are ſwift of foote, and nimble of wing; it is hard to take them, their power and policy are their ſecuritie; but when the Lord brings them into a ſnare, neither wings, nor feete, neither ſtrength, nor ſwifneſſe, neither wit, nor greatneſſe ſhall be able to deliver them. *I (ſaith the Lord, Amos 2.9.) deſtroyed the Amorite, whoſe height was like the Cedars, and he was ſtrong as the Oakes, yet I deſtroyed his fruits from above, and his rootes from beneath.*

Obſerve; Fourthly;

*A wicked man when he is taken in a judgement, the more he ſtirres to deliver himſelfe, the more he is intangled.*

Thus 'tis with birds or beaſts taken in a net or a toyle: wicked men are as a wilde Bull in a net (*Iſa. 51. 20.*) they tumble and toſſe to get out, but their bands are made the ſtronger, by their ſtirring, and their attempts to eſcape danger, engage them faſter in it.

Fifthly; Grinnes and ſnares and traps are all artificiall, nature doth not ſet them, the ſkill and induſtry of man ſets and lays them. Hence obſerve;

*God prepares instruments to take wicked men with.*

He hath his hunters, and his fowlers, he hath men ſkilfull to deſtroy all ſorts of wilde beaſts, who riſe up to annoy his people. Some men are wilde beaſts, tearing and ſpoyling all that come within their reach, they are Wolves and Foxes, ravenous Birds and Vultures; for theſe the Lord hath hunters and fowlers, that can ſet traps and grinnes and ſpread nets to take them, they have an art in it. The Prophet ſpeakes to this alluſion, (*Jer: 16. 16.*) *Behold, I will ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the Lord, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after I will ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from every mountaine, and out of the boles of the rocks. Nimrod was a mighty hunter before the Lord; The Lord hard him in his eye, or he did not feare to hunt and oppreſſe in the eye of the Lord. (Gen. 10. 9.) The Lord hath his hunters,*  
and

and his fishers too; the true Ministers of Christ are fishers of men; and the false Prophet was called a *snare of a fowler in all his ways*, *Hos. 9. 8.* As God hath fishers to catch the soules of men for good, so he hath fishers to catch the bodies and powers of men for their destruction and hurt, when they use their power to the hurt of his. He hath all sorts of crafts-men at his call. In the first of *Zachary* (v. 18. 20<sup>th</sup>) there are *four* Carpenters, (some read *Smiths*) what to doe? *To breake the hornes*; That is, the powers that vexed the Saints, that pushed *Judah* and *Israel*. When tyrants put forth their hornes, God gives commision to his Carpenters and Smiths to come with Hammers. And when men begin to play the Foxes and the Wolves among his Sheepe, he sends his hunters with nets and snares and traps to spoyle these spoylers.

Sixthly, Observe from the accumulation or heape of words here used, nets, and snares, and grinnings, and cords, and traps, why all these? doe they not intimate to us, that

*God hath many wayes, variety of wayes, to catch and take evill men with.*

If the net should not take, the snare shall, if not that, the grin shall, if not the grin, the cord shall, if not that, the trap shall: It is threatned in the Prophet; *He that flies from the Lyon, the Beare shall take him, he that flies from the Beare a Viper shall sting him.* His avoyding of one danger, shall be his falling into another, and while he thinkes to out-run his trouble, he runs into it. As God hath infinite wayes to doe his people good (he hath more wayes of blessing and delivering us then one; though he can make any one way doe it, yet he hath variety) And as the Lord pardons sin abundantly, (*Isa. 55. 7.*) or multiplies to pardon, that is, he pardons more then one sin, and pardons more then one time, he multiplies acts of pardon. So the Lord hath many wayes to vex and afflict wicked men, he hath variety of judgements, a treasury, a magazine stored with them; He can set up ingine after ingine, instrument after instrument, if one fayle another shall fulfill all his pleasure. Sword, famine, pestilence, povertie, captivitie, are all at his command; He can punish abundantly, or multiply to punish, he can multiply punishments both of a new kinde, and of the same kinde.

*Retis, cassis, laquei funiculi, decipula nominibus utitur ut doceat innumerat esse in manu dei rationes quibus homines sua ferocitate ac rapacitate aliis molestos capiunt, & captos lace-*  
*ret. Merl:*

He can adde a snare to a net, a trap to a snare, a grinne to a trap, or he can set up more nets, more snares, &c. till all the wilde beasts and ravenous birds be taken.

Observe ; Lastly ;

*Wicked men are to be numbred amongst wilde and hurtfull creatures.*

I note this from the allusion of hunting and fowling ; they are either wilde or hurtfull creatures for whom we set snares and traps ; no man sets a snare to take a *sheepe*, or a grinne to take a *chicken*. Beasts and fowles that will not come to hand, or that prey upon those which come to hand, we destroy with nets and traps. God would have us see what wicked men are in the provition he makes to take them ; they are of a wilde nature, they are such as care not for community, all their care is for themselves alone. Such is the nature of all wilde and savage creatures, they live to themselves, they make not a common stock, nor looke to the publicke, but every one is for himselfe. (*Nab. 2. 12.*) they are called Lyons, *who teare in pieces enough for their whelpes, and strangle for their Lyonesses, and fill their holes with prey, and their dens with ravine ;* & that's all the care they take ; just enough for their own wives and children, who are there called their whelpes and Lyonesses ; Just enough to fill their own holes or houses, let others be as empty as they will, what's that to them. Let the publick shift for it selfe. Such possibly will pretend the Common-wealth, but they intend onely their private wealth, or the publick no further then themselves are concerned in it, or may gaine by it. Is it not just that these men should be brought into a snare, that every one should set up a trap, and use meanes to catch them. For as he is a good Common-wealths-man that feeds the *sheepe*, and takes care of *oxen* ; so he is a good Common-wealths-man too, that sets a snare for *Foxes* and destroys the *Wolfe*. As in a spirituall reference it is a part of our duty to take the *Foxes* as well as to feed the *sheepe*, so also in reference to civills. They who are like wilde naturall brute beasts, of a savage and hurtfull qualitee, are as the Apostle Peter speaks (*2 Epist. 2. 12.*) *made to be taken and destroyed*. God hath raised them up (*as he saith of Pharaoh*) *even for this same purpose, that he might shew his power in them.*

Thus



Thus farre *Bildad* deſcribes the wicked mans fall, under the Allegory of Hunters and Fowlers, with their ſnares, traps, coards, and grinnets.

V E R S. 11, 12, 13, 14, 15.

11. *Terrors ſhall make him afraid on every ſide, and ſhall drive him to his feete.*
12. *His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten; and deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide.*
13. *It ſhall devour the ſtrength of his ſkin, even the firſt-born of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.*
14. *His confidence ſhall be rooted out of his Tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrors.*
15. *It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, becauſe it is none of his: brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.*

**T**His Context contains the third Allegory, under which *Bildad* ſhadowes out the miſerable ſtate of a wicked man, which he doth with a very tragical ſtile, in alluſion unto a proceeding at Law, as divers Interpreters ſtate the intendment of theſe words. And this is purſued and ſet forth gradually three wayes.

First, By thoſe perplexities, griefes, and gripings which follow the wicked while they live, (*ver. 11, 12.*)

Secondly, By the torments of their diſſolution, (*ver. 13, 14.*) where we have the *firſt-borne of death*, and the *king of terrors*, to whom the man is brought to receive his doome.

Thirdly, From that wrath and vengeance which is powred out, not onely upon their perſons, but upon their eſtates, houſes, and families, when they are dead, and taken out of the world, at the 15<sup>th</sup> verſ; *It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle* (when he ſhall be caſt out of his dwelling, and *brimſtone ſhall be ſcattered upon his habitation.*

That I may not interrupt the opening of theſe words in making out the Allegory upon every paſſage, I ſhall ſhew it briefly upon the whole in five particulars.

*Allegoria ab exemplo foreſi reorum, qui graviffimis criminibus teneantur.*  
Juo:

*Terrores sunt  
quasi apparito-  
res & listores  
regni cuius me-  
minis (v. 14.)  
Jun.*

First, A wicked man is here compared to a notorious Malefactor, whose crimes render him as obnoxious to the Lawes of man, and the severest sentence of a bitter death.

Secondly, The terrors and distractions spoken of in the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> verses, are as the Sergeants and Officers of the Court, who prosecute offenders, to arrest or apprehend them, and so to bring them to Justice.

Thirdly, The troubles which this wicked man is cast into, shadow out the smart upon his body, fines and confiscations upon his estate, which in legall proceedings are inflicted upon offenders.

Fourthly, Death it selfe, which is the chiefe and summe of all punishments, is here compared to a dreadfull King, or to a *king of terrours*, who is as the Judge before whom this offender is brought for his tryall, and final sentence.

Fifthly, The abiding of evill upon his tabernacle, and the pouring out of destruction, expressed by *brimstone scattered upon his habitation*, is an allusion to that part of the Judgement which is pronounced upon malefactors, whose houses are pulled down when themselves are put to death, and their dwelling places made for ever inhabitable. *Neilles shall possesse their pleasant places, thornes shall be in their tabernacles, (Hos. 9. 6.)* The place that harbour'd such wretches in former times shall be unfit for man to dwell in; onely wilde beasts, the *Owle* and *Shrichowle* shall rest there, and finde for themselves a place of rest, (Isa. 34. 14, 15.) for, *Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.*

In all this Bildad secretly strikes thorough the sides of innocent Job: he is the mark at which his parable aymes. Bildad had heard Job complaine; First, of terrours (Chap: 6. 4. Chap: 7<sup>th</sup> 14.) and now he leaves them as his portion. Secondly, he had heard him complaine of spoyling and desolation (Chap: 16. 7. 11.) and now he tells him of destruction at his side, and of a desolate Tabernacle. Thirdly, He had heard him complaining of paines and dolor upon his body, (Chap: 9. 17, 18. Chap: 10. 16, 17. Chap: 13. 25, 26. Chap: 16. 13, 14.) and now he tells him, *That the strength of his skin shall be devoured.* Fourthly, He had heard Job speaking of himselfe as a dying man, as a man already arrested by death, as a man for whom the graves were ready, and he saying to corruption, *Thou art my father, &c.* and here he tells him

him of the first-borne of death, and of the king of terrors.

From all which Bildad seemes to argue the matter thus against him in the present Allegory.

*Onely wicked men are terrified and tormented with feares of destruction, with the killing thoughts of the first-borne of death, with the dreadfull apparitions of the king of terrors.*

*But thus it is with thee by thy own confession.*

*Therefore thou art a wicked man, thou art an hypocrite, and unto thee of right all these evils doe belong. So much of the Allegory in generall.*

I shall now open the termes and parts of it distinctly.

Verf. 11. *Terrors shall make him afraid on every side.*

The word which we translate *Terrors*, signifies extreame terrors, such as put a man out of his wits, or make him not himselfe; Thus it is said (1 Sam. 16. 14.) concerning *Saul*, that the Spirit of the Lord went from him, and an evill spirit from the Lord troubled or terrified him.

There is a twofold Terror.

There is a terror from without, and a terror from within.

Terror from without, is the evill which we feele; the terror from within, is the evill which we suspect or feare.

The Text is chiefly to be understood of the later sort of terrors, *Terrors shall make him afraid*; Though he be full of outward trouble, yet inward trouble shall be most troublesome and vexatious. The deadly arrow shall dwell in his side, and the sorrowes of death shall take hold of him, before death comes neere him. *He dyes alwayes, that lives alwayes in the feare of death.*

These terrors are conceiv'd by some to be nothing else but the afflictions, twitches, & stings of conscience, which heathen Poets call *Furies*; These they fancied continually hurrying and vexing notorious offenders, bloudy and treacherous men. Such they supposed posselt with furies which were nothing else but disquietments of conscience, when guilt rising up, looked gassly upon them, and stared them in the face.

Others interpret these terrors of Devils; or evill spirits; *Terrors shall make him afraid*; That is, evill spirits terrifie him. This differs little from the former; for he may truly be said to

*Non generaliter  
quoscunq; terro-  
res intelligimus  
esse magna ex  
parte illi per  
Satanam susci-  
be tentur. Merc.*

*Terrorēs ſunt  
Dæmones.  
Rab: Sc:*

be hurried and vexed with Devils, who is terrified with his own evill conſcience; That conſcience which hath nothing of God in it, hath much of the Devill in it, and is an open Court for evill Spirits.

Yet we may further diſtinguiſh of three ſort of terrors.

First, There are terrors from God, and theſe the Saints the beſt on earth may be filled with. (*Psal. 88. 15.*) *He man complaines, from my youth up while I ſuffer thy terrors I am diſtracted. Thy terrors,* that is, the terrors which thou (*O God*) intendſt or inflict.

Secondly, There are alſo the terrors of Satan; As God ſets himſelf againſt his people, ſo he lets Satan looſe upon them; who can eaſily dart terrors into their ſpirits; as God ſhoots in his poiſoned arrowes, ſo doth the Devill too; God doth it as a Judge, the Devill as an Executioner.

Thirdly, There are terrors of conſcience; conſcience performs many parts in man; Firſt, Conſcience acts the part of an obſerver, or watcher; Secondly, Conſcience acts the part of a witneſſe, and brings evidence againſt us; Thirdly, Conſcience acts the part of a Judge, and pronounceth ſentence; Fourthly, Conſcience doth the office of a tormentor; Conſcience it ſelfe can puniſh thoſe, whom it ad judges to puniſhment; Conſcience gives deeper wounds then care, and may well be compared to the *Vulture* which Heathens feigned eating out the heart or liver.

All theſe terrors make wicked men afraid; God terrifies ſome immediately; others are terrified by Satan; and a third ſort by the gripes and convulſions of their own conſciences. Or we may joyne all together, God awakens conſcience, and gives Satan libertie to terrifie ſinfull men.

Hence obſerve;

*A wicked man is ſubject to continuall terrors.*

Terrour doth not alwayes ſeaze upon him, but it alwayes may; there is no keeping off terrors, unleſſe ſin be taken off, unpardoned ſin purſues with feare; guilt and terrour are as the ſhadow and the body; as by the ſhining of the Sunne, the body caſts a ſhadow, ſo by the darkneſſe of ſin guilt cauſeth terrour.

There is a threefold terrour upon a wicked man.

First,

First, There is a terrour rising from the evill which hee actually feelles; whiles he is pained, he is afraid, and is jealous that his present sufferings are but the earnest of those which are to come, or but the foretaste of a fuller cup of sorrow.

Secondly, There is a terrour from the evill which he really foresees; though at present he feelles nothing, yet he foresees much; and while he is at ease, he doubts and suspects he shall not.

Thirdly, There is a terrour where there is no reall evill either felt or foreseene, but onely imagined. The figments of the braine trouble as much as visible or sensible troubles; no feare is more terrible, then that which is a feare of nothing; Evills which are not, nor ever shall be, render our lives as burdensome, as those which are. Of such terrour the Psalmist speaks (*Psalm. 53. 5.*) *There were they in great feare,* (where was that? in some place of great danger sure, or in the valley of the shadow of death: the Psalmist tells us; *There were they in great feare where no feare was.*

But, can a wicked man be in any place where no feare is?

I answer, where ever he is there is a feare that he might feare, but he is often there, where there is no such feare as he feareth; his usuall feare is no feare, or the thing which he feares is mgerely a fancy, a shadow of feare; that which he feares he would not feare, did he but know what he feared; *There were they in great feare where no feare was. They shall fly* (saith the Scripture) *at the noyse of the shaking of a lease;* that is, they shall feare where no feare is; There's no hurt in the falling of a lease, much lesse in the shaking of it; and therefore no reall feare, or nothing to be feared.

Put these three together, and it must needs be that the life of a wicked man under sin and guilt is subject to continuall terrours; what with the trouble he feelles, and what with the trouble he really foresees, and hath just cause to feare, and what with those troubles that he fancies, *fearing where no feare is*, he must needs have a life full of terrour, or, as the Text speaks, *Terrors shall make him afraid on every side.*

Again, Consider the miserable state of this wicked man is not describ'd by outward evils, which vex the flesh, and are grievous to sense, as poverty, sickness, paine, but by terrour, which

which is an affliction upon the spirit; Hence observe;

*That terrors are worse then troubles, the feare of evill is more grievous then the feeling of it.*

The dread of an enemy is more killing then an enemy; The Lord assures Israel, (Exod. 23. 28. and Dent. 7. 20.) *I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite before thee.* These hornets may be taken properly; God who sent an Army of lice and flies to destroy Egypt, might much more use hornets, which are a more terrible creature, and have a more cruel sting, to subdue the Canaanites; Yet the hornets may be rather taken metaphorically, for the sting and terrour wherewith God did strike the hearts of those enemies; *I will send a hornet before you.* That is, terrors. Which we finde fulfill'd (Job. 24. 12.) *I sent the hornet before you, which drove them out from before you, even the two Kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.* What these hornets were is plaine in the second Chap. of Job. ver. 11. where Re-hab the Harlot made this acknowledgement; *That the feare of them was fallen upon the people of the land, and that their hearts did melt because of them.* Before ever Israel did strike a stroke, they overcame, before ever the Canaanites saw the hoast of Israel, they fled before them. God sent an Army of feares before the Army of the Israelites; *Your feare is fallen upon us.* Feare is a cruel hornet, it quickly stings to death. It is said (Hest. 9. 2.) *The feare of the Jewes fell upon all people; feare overcame them first, and then the Jewes overcame them, putting in execution the Kings commandement; They layd hands on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them.* They who cannot withstand the feare of an enemy, shall never be able to withstand the enemy himselfe.

Now, as when a people are taken with the terrour of an enemy, the enemy needs not take them; they are conquered without fighting, and beaten without a battel. So dismaying feare of any kinde, or from any other cause doth the like; when that once takes hold upon the heart, 'tis no matter whether the evill it selfe ever come in sight. For as joy and comfort are better then those things from which they result. Paul speaking of those darke times and places, when and where Gospel-light  
had

had not shined, yet adds (*Ab. 14. 17.*) That, God did not leave himselfe without witnes, in that he did good, and gave us raine from heaven, and fruitfull seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladnesse. Food is a great mercy, but gladnes is a better. Some have been satisfied with gladnes, who have not been fill'd with food (*Hab. 3. 17.*) but no man was ever satisfied with a fulnes of food, while he was empty of gladnes. David prayes, *Lord restore to me the joy of thy salvation,* (*Psal. 51. 12.*) The joy of salvation is more refreshing then salvation; though a man be in the state of salvation, yet if he have not the joy of it, what is salvation it selfe to him? As we may have many outward temporall mercies, and yet not have the joy of them, so we may have spirituall and eternall mercies without that joy which is annexed to them. David had the salvation of God, his soule was in a safe state, he was not fallen from Grace, nor out of the love of God, yet he wanted the joy of it. Now, (*I say*) as the joy of salvation to our feeling, is better then salvation it selfe, and the gladnesse wee have with our food, then our food; so the terrours, affrightments, and amazements which come with any judgement, are more afflictive then the judgement: and God can seporate these two when he pleaseth. For as God can give a man food, and no gladnesse at all, riches and no comfort at all; so he can give trouble and no terrour, affliction and no feare at all. Many a good man hath had abundance of the one, and not the least touch of the other. But as trouble is the portion of a wicked man, so terrours usually accompany his troubles, if they come not before his troubles.

Againe, The words, *on every side*, are an allusion to a besieged Citie. As Christ threatens *Jerusalem*, (*Luk. 19. 43.*) *The dayes shall come upon thee, that thy enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on every side; thou shalt not be able to escape any way, there shall be no path, no port open; so here, terrours shall make him afraid on every side, his soule shall be so straitly beleagerd with armies of evils round about, that he shall not have the least hope to make an escape. This is the height of the misery of a wicked man. It is ill to have terrour on any side, but to have terrour on all sides, how terrible is it? The Prophet Jeremy gives *Pashur* that wicked false Prophet this doome, (*Chap. 20. 3.*) *Thy name shall not be**



*be call'd Pashur ( he would give him a new name, what was that ? ) but Magor-missabib ( the word of the Text ) feare round about; which way soever thou lookest, thou shalt see feare, or thou shalt have visions of amazement round about thee.*

Yea, A man that is under the guilt of sin, hath feare not only round about him, but above, beneath, and within him; he hath terrours comming upon him from above; *The wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all unrighteousnesse*; he hath terrours from beneath, hell smoakes up wrath against him, and vomits consuming fire to burne him up; he hath a spring of feare within, his own spirit is restless, and meditates terror every moment. Now he that hath terror falling from above, rising from beneath, springing from within, and begirting him round on every side, shall never want his belly-full, his heart-full of terror.

A believer may have much terror upon him, and manifold terrours about him, but he is not beset with terror on every side; he hath ever some passage, some way free; when many doores of hope are stoppt, yet he sees some open; or if none appeare open, yet he hath hopes to see those blockes and barres removed. At least, he hath courage to venture, though he hath but little hope to speed. When he is at worst, he argues it as the Leapers did ( 2 Kings 7. 4. ) *If we say, we will enter into the Citie, then the famine is in the Citie, and we shall dye there; and if we sit still here we dye also.*

Thus many times a godly man is put to it, if I goe such a way I shall dye, I see no hopes, or if such a way, I shall be lost too, I see no hopes. But though death waited upon these two proposalls of the Leapers, yet then they had a third which gave them some glimmering beames of light, some remote appearances of life. *Now therefore come and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians, if they save us alive we shall live: and if they kill us, we shall but dye.* As if they should have said, We cannot make an absolute conclusion either for or against our selves if we goe out to the Syrians, come, we will try and put it to a venture, at the worst we can but dye, and 'tis possible, that we shall live.

Thus at the worst, a Believer hath some thing, upon which he can pitch, if not with a probability, yet with a possibilitie of escape and deliverance. And if we should suppose his terrours

on every ſide, ſo that the creature can yeeld him no poſſible reliefe or remedy, yet the way upward is open, and he can ſend to heaven for help and comfort, when the earth ſhews him nothing but terrour on every ſide. When he walkes in much darkneſſe of ſpirit, and ſees no light, even then the Prophet counſels him, *to truſt in the name of the Lord, and ſtay upon his God,* (Iſa. 50. 10.) And though God ſeeme to cloud his face, and cloath himſelfe with thunder againſt him, though he ſeeme to forbid his truſt, and to beat him off when he ſtays upon him, yet he can plead intereſt, when he hath no evidence, and ſticks to the Covenant of his God, when he hath no encouragement from God. *Saints had rather truſt and ſtay upon an angry God, then a pleaſed creature.* And hence the Apoſtle when he ſpeakes of the ſoreſt temptations which befall the Saints, yet aſſures them (1 Cor. 10. 13.) *That as there had no temptation taken them, but what was common to man, ſo, that God was faithfull, and would not ſuffer them to be tempted above what they were able, but would with the temptation alſo make a way to eſcape, that they might be able to beare it.* Here is a comfortable word; though you have terrours on every ſide, yet you ſhall eſcape; you ſhall have ſtrength to beare it, while it is upon you, and you ſhall not alwayes beare it: God can and will make a way for his to eſcape; onely a wicked man is ſo compaſſed about and made afraid *with terrours on every ſide*, that he ſhall not eſcape; though, as it follows in the laſt words of the verſe;

*They ſhall drive him to his feete.*

There are different readings of this claue.

Fiſt, Thus; *His feete ſhall breake him*, or he ſhall ſtumble ſo hard (through his feare) againſt the ground that he ſhall fall, and his feete (by reaſon of his fall) ſhall breake him. As if he had ſaid, when he aſſayeth to flee away from terrours, he ſhall breake himſelfe by falling, not deliver himſelfe by fleeing.

Secondly, Mr. Broughton renders; *They ſhall preſſe him at his feete*; That is, where ever he goes terrours ſhall preſſe him: As if he had ſaid; If this man who hath terrours round about, and on every ſide, ſhould at any time make an eſcape, and breake thorough them; yet *terrours ſhall preſſe him at his feete*; where ever he goes, terrour will follow and over-take him. To preſſe a man at his feete, as, to tread upon a mans heeles, may

*Confringent enim pedes ſui: ut pedibus in terram allidatur & proſternatur.*

be taken as a proverbiall speech, noting a very hard and a close pursuite.

*Discurrunt cum  
ad pedes ejus.  
Jun: i. e. fugi-  
entis & vaga-  
bundi vestigiis  
insistunt, donec  
sistunt ipsum  
regi. Id:*

A third renders it thus ; *And shall cast him downe at his feete ; Terrours shall make him afraid on every side, and cast him downe at his feete ; At whose feete ? It is resolved thus ; At the feete of the King of terrours, or, of the Judge.* This man thinkes to make an escape, and get out of the hand of trouble, but terrour shall arrest him, and cast him downe bound at the feete of the Judge.

The sence is faire from each of these three rendrings, but I rather take a fourth.

*They shall drive him to his feete.*

*Huc illic vagus  
& errabundus  
pra meum : nullo  
loco possit sub-  
sistere, ubiq;  
obversante ei  
aetate.*

That is, *They shall make him flee or run for it ; Terrour shall hurry him up and downe, and even drive him to his feete.* While his minde is unsetled and cannot rest, his body shall not. His heart wanders, and so doe his feete. He cannot stay any where, because wheresoever he comes, terrours follow and dog him, he may change his place, but he cannot change his company ; in what place soever he is, terrours are with him ; These presently drive him to his feete, he would out-run his terrours, or finde a place, where they should not finde him, but he cannot.

The approach of terrours have a different effect, as persons differ.

First, *They drive some to their defence.*

Secondly, *They drive others to their feete.*

When terrours and troubles appeare to men of courage, and of a sound minde, they goe to their armes and weapons, they stand upon their guard. (*Hest. 8. 41.*) As soone as *Abasbueroth* had granted the *Jewes* liberty to defend themselves against their enemies, they presently gathered together, and stood for their lives ; they gathered themselves together ; they did not run away, they were not driven to their feete, but to their hands. Their enemies had Authority to destroy them (for the Kings Writ was not withdrawne ; onely he sent a second Writ whereby the *Jewes* had liberty to defend themselves) terrour was on every side, yet they gathered together to stand for their lives, and to oppose their enemies.

Thus when terrours appeare and draw neare the ianocent, God gives them a spirit and power to stand upon their guard, and to withstand their dangers. But when terrours meete guilt

ty conſciences, they drive them to their feete, they ſee no hope nor helpe, but in running away, and that ſhall not helpe them neither. Such was the judgement upon *Jeruſalem*, as Chriſt intimates (*Mat. 24. 20.*) when he bids them pray, *That their flight might not be in winter, nor on the ſabboth day.* This implied, that their beſt help ſhould be in their flight, and their ſtrongeſt refuge in running from the danger; The terrour which made *Cain* afraid on every ſide, drove him to his feet; His own tongue could not conceal the courſe which his heart intended; *I ſhall be* (ſaith he) *a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth* (*Gen. 4. 14.*) The terrour which purſued our firſt Parents after they had ſinned, drove them alſo to their feete; *Adam and his wife hid themſelves from the preſence of the Lord among the trees of the Garden* (*Gen. 3. 8.*) Hence note;

*Flight is an argument of Guilt.*

When troubles drive us to our feete, not to our hands, when we dare not reſiſt our dangers, but run from them, in ſuch caſes, either our dangers are extreame great, or which is worſe, our ſpirits are extreame little, and our fortitude nothing at all. It is a miſerable ſafety which is ſought by running away; ſuch feare ſhewes the mans condition to be worſe then his affliction. God threatens his own people, that if his feare did not keepe them from ſinning boldly and preſumptuouſly againſt him, their own feare ſhould make them run cowardly and baſely from the face of their enemy, they ſhould be driven to their feete, not to their hands for helpe, and they are but miſerable helpers: they that flee, flee in conſuſion, and ſo may as well run upon the danger as from it; they may ſoone run into their hands whom they feare, but they cannot get out of the reach of their feare. When the ſpring of feare is within our ſelves, we cannot be delivered from feare, untill we are delivered from our ſelves.

Thus the righteous God either keeps wicked men in on every ſide, as cloſe priſoners, that they cannot flee, or elſe being driven to their feete, they flee and run from that which ſuch as they cannot eſcape, as is further evident in the next verſe.

Vers. 12. *His strength shall be hunger-bitten, and destruction shall be ready on his side.*

יהי רעב אנו  
erit fames opu-  
lentia ejus.

The Hebrew is very elegant, and speaks in the abstract; *His strength shall be famine*; not famished, but famine, his strength shall turne famine, or famine shall be his strength. We render, fully to the sense of the Text, *His strength shall be hunger-bitten.*

There are two opinions about *this strength*, what is meant by it.

First, Some understand it of his children. As if having shewed calamitie falling upon his person in the former verse, he intended here to shew the calamitie of his familie. *His strength*, that is, *his children shall be hunger-bitten.* And the reason why this word is applyed to children, is, because children, especially the first-borne, are their parents strength, (Gen. 49. 3.) *Jacob* saith of *Reuben*, *Thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.* All children are their parents strength, in reference to their birth and generation; Dutifull children are their parents strength, or a strength to their parents by defence and preservation. (Psal. 127. 4, 5.) *As arrowes in the hand of a mighty man, so are children of the youth, happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them.* Arrowes are offensive weapons, yet because that which smites our enemies, is a meanes of safety unto us, we may well call these living arrowes our defence. *Jacob* called his youngest son *Benjamin*, *the son of the right hand*; As hoping (say some) that son would prove a strength, or as his right hand to him, yet that phrase doth rather speake the neerenes and dearenes of that son to him, whom he would love and take care of, as of his right hand.

And thus we may interpret it here, *His strength shall be hunger-bitten*; That is, want shall enter into his family, and eate up his children: This curse is at once prophesied and threatened (Psal. 109. 9, 10.) *Let his children be fatherles, and his wife a widow; Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg; let them seek also their bread out of desolate places.* It is an affliction when children are left fatherles, and the wife a widdow; but for children to be hunger-bitten, & to beg their bread, or to eate their bread

pro-

precariously, meerely upon courtesie; this is a great judgement; As it is a truth, that the children of many wicked men are hunger-bitten, so some Expositors fix upon this interpretation as the truth of this place. But I rather keepe to the first channel, that the description of the wicked mans personall evils is here continued, and therefore

Secondly, by *strength*, understand his riches, his fulnes and worldly abundance; his very abundance shall be resolved into want. This Hebrew word is sometimes translated *riches* or *substance* (Hos. 12. 8.) And riches are elegantly called strength.

First, Because riches strengthen a man to attempt great matters, they make him daring and venturous. He that hath a full purse, and a great spirit, what will he not enterprize?

Secondly, Riches are a strength of defence, or as a strong Tower (especially in the opinion of worldly men) to protect against the assaults of trouble, and the approach of dangers:

Both these wayes riches are a man's strength. But in both these the wicked rich man shall be shorten'd, his strength shall be hunger-bitten. Hence note;

*Creature-fullnesse cannot preserve from want, creature-strength cannot preserve from weaknesse.*

He saith not, the strong man shall be hunger-bitten, but his strength shall, and his very plenty shall be famine; the blessing of God gives plenty in famine, or sufficiency in want; but where the blessing of God is wanting, there is a want in all outward sufficiency. Christ tells the Devill in answer to his first temptation in the fourth of Matthew, *Make these stones bread; it is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.* A man may have bread, and yet not live, he may fill himselfe with all manner of worldly comforts, and yet be comfortlesse. (Luk. 12.) *The life consists not in abundance.* A full purse, or a full Table cannot maintaine life. The promise is, (Psal. 33. 19.) *That God will deliver the soules of his from death, and keepe them alive in famine.* As God can deliver his in death; and continue life, without the means of life; so he can let a wicked man famish in fulnes, as well as take away his fullnesse. Which latter *Hannah* in her song, (1 Sam. x. 5.) speaks as an experience; *They that were full have hired out them-*

*Eleganter rob-  
ri tribuit, quod  
ipsius impio  
erat tribuen-  
dum. Meres.*

*themselves for bread, and they that were hungry, ceased.* That is, the rich had not so much meanes left as would feed them with ordinary bread, much-les with dainties and curious fare; they hyred themselves out for bread; they were forced to worke for a living, yea to sweate for a crust. 'Tis extreamest famine, when they that have bread enough, cannot fill themselves; but 'tis extreame famine when they who were full have no bread. The Prophet threatned famine in that extremity, (*I/a. 5. 13.*) *Their honourable men are famished, and their multitude are dried up with thirst.* If there be any water to be had, the multitude, the common sort will have it; water is a common commoditie (even as the ayre is) and usually lyes in common to all. And if there be any bread to be had, great and honourable men will have it, though the poore starve. Therefore to say, *their honourable men are famished*, argues the greatnes of a famine. And that's the reason which some give of Davids choice (*2 Sam. 24. 14.*) when God offered him, which he would of those three Judgements, *Warre, or Famine, or Pestilence*; he chose the pestilence; and gives the reason; *Let us fall now into the hand of God, whose mercies are great, but let me not fall into the hand of man.* He durst venture himselfe rather to the sword of God, then to the sword of man, not as if he thought, that man could strike harder, or wound deeper then God, but because he knew God would temper his stroakes with mercy, which man would not. And yet *David* makes choice of that judgement, which put him in equall hazzard of falling by it, with the meanest of his Subjects. For had he chosen the sword; The King might have secur'd himselfe in some strong Fort or Citie, thousands of the people might fall by mans sword, and his person not come neere the danger. Again, if he had chosen famine; *David* being King would not want, as long as there had been a bit of bread to be found in the whole Land. The famine might have glutted it selfe upon multitudes of his people, while he, possibly, might have had a plentifull, at least, a sufficient Table. Therefore *David* to shew the ingenuity of his spirit in this election, chose a judgement, to escape which his outward Greatnes and power gave him not the least advantage; *He put himselfe meerely upon the mercy of God, who chooseth to be punished by the immediate sword of God*; whereas if the sword of man or famine be sent against a Nation, Princes
   
 can



can make the best shift to avoyd the danger in the one and hunger in the other. For as ( according to that of the Prophet ) when the poore can get no water , so when the great and the rich can get no bread, then famine hath its full scope, rides ( as it were ) in triumph, and hath done its worst.

*His strength shall be hunger-bitten.*

Yet this hunger is not to be confined literally to the want of materiall food ; For while the man continues in his strength, and hath all creature-comforts about him, somewhat pincheth and pines his spirit, he is vexed and hunger-bitten in the midst of plenty. Hence note ;

*A wicked man is never satisfied.*

The righteous shall abide satisfied, there shall be no hunger upon his spirit : *dis-satisfaction is the hunger, contentment is the fullnes and satiety of the soule.* Many are hunger-bitten, who have more bread then they can eate. Was it not so with Haman ? we read him boasting of a banquet, yea making proclamation of his strength, power, and greatnes. ( *Hest. 5. 11.* ) Haman told them of his glory, and of his riches, & the multitude of his children, & all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the Princes and servants of the King ; and he said moreover, yea Hester the Queene did let no man come in with the King unto the banquet which shee had prepar'd, but my selfe, and to morrow I am invited unto her also with the King, &c.

This man had all the honour and power, which that mighty Monarch could powre upon him ; neverthelesse, we may report him hunger-bitten, as appeares in the next verse ; *Yet all this ( saith he ) availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sit at the Kings gate.* As if he had said ; *What though I and the King banquetted with the Queene to day, and shall to morrow, yet it is not onely hunger, but death to me to see this man thrive whom I would not have live.* Thus because he could not have his will upon an honest man, to subdue and destroy him, all that he had was nothing to him, for it avayled him nothing. *What we account doth us no good, is to us ( how good or how great soever it is ) no better then nothing.*

There is such a spirit in wicked men, though they live upon

the fairest termes in the world, though they be quiet and peaceable, and have profits and pleasures more then they can manage, or tell what to doe with, yet all is nothing, unles they can have their wills upon such as stand in the way of their pride and ambition. What tell yee me (saith such a one) that I have a great estate, that I may take my fill of pleasure, unlesse I may also take my fill of revenge, and throw downe every man that stands not by my favour, or with my interest. Nor is it any wonder, that wicked men are never at rest with what they have; seeing it is not possible that he who makes the world his all, should ever be satisfied, if he had all of it, much lesse (which is all that any man but the first ever had, or I believe ever shall have) with a piece of it. *Abab* had a Kingdome, he was rich and full; yet though he had the fulnes of a Kingdome, he was *hunger-bitten* for a vineyard (1 King. 22.) This is a fore judgement, and it is daily inflicted upon the spirits of many wicked men: they have bread enough, riches enough, gold & silver enough, yet they are bitten with hunger after some forbidden fruit; which if they get not, all is lost to them which they have gotten. And as somewhat which they want, hinders their enjoyment of all they have: so somewhat which another man hath, hinders them more then all their own wants. Such a man prospers, & is in power, this bites their soules, this gnaws their bowels, and they cannot be quiet. *His strength shall be hunger-bitten.*

*And destruction shall be ready at his side.*

**IN** proprie  
vapor et nubes  
qua sursum at-  
tollitur, unde  
pro infortunio et  
calamitate. qua  
super aliquem ut  
nubes quadam  
incidit sumitur.  
Masc:

The word which we render *destruction*, signifies vapours, ascending up from the earth, condensed into a cloud: and (among the Rabbins) it is usually applyed, to any (as we speake) misfortune, or calamity, which comes suddainly and falls downe upon us like a cloud when it melts and dissolves into a storme-shower; Any unexpected evill may well be called destruction: wrapt up in and dropt from a cloud. *Destruction shall be ready* prepar'd or fixt; so the word is rendred, (Psal. 108.) *O God, my heart is fixt, or my heart is prepar'd.* So here, destruction prepar'd, or ready at hand, it is not to be now debated or resolv'd on, what it shall be; That's done long agoe. Some interpret this readiness, in allusion to a judiciary tryall, where the

penalty

penalty is set and determined by the Law. Destruction is ready according to Justice for the offender ; It is ready, as it followes in the Text.

*At his side.*

Some of the Rabbins, who interpret the former word *Strength*, for *Children* (as was toucht before) in pursuite of that, interpret *his side*, for, *his wife*. The Hebrew word signifies either the side or the rib ; hence 'tis rendered, *Destruction shall be ready at his rib*, or, *upon his rib* ; that is, destruction shall be upon his wife, who was a rib taken out of Man (*Gen. 2. 21.*) Thus the Rabbins descant upon it ; *His strength*, that is, his children shall be hunger-bitten, and *destruction shall be ready at his side*, that is, it shall waite upon his wife whether soever shee goes. So here is a description of compleate destruction. The wicked man, in his person, as also in his wife and children shall be destroyed.

Others expound it onely of wounds in his own side or rib. In the booke of *Samuel* we reade of wounds given, under the *fift rib*, because there wounds are most killing and deadly.

Another reades it in the Concrete, *not destruction shall be ready at his side*, but *the Destroyer shall be ready at his side* ; His enemy shall waite on him to destroy him. But the abstract hath a greater force and elegancy. To say, destruction shall be ready at his side, is more then to say, the destroyer shall be ready at his side.

Therefore fourthly, all that I conceive lyes in this expression, (*Destruction shall be ready at his side*) is this, to shew that he shall have a suddain and an unavoydable destruction ; for those evils which are at our side, are so neere us, that we can hardly acquit our selves of them. Evils at a distance may be avoyded, but if they come up close to our very sides, how can wee escape ?

Some Criticks tell us, that *latro* the Latine word for a theefe, is *quasi latero*, because he lyes by side of a man, he skulks in a bush, or rides close by the travellers side, talking with him, and then falls upon him ; that's also the elegancy of the Hebraiisme.

*Fortè parata destructio est pena & supplicium constitutum legibus, & preparatum san-ctibus. Pineda*

*Effractor paratus ad costas. Cajet.*

*Latrones dicti sunt quasi laterones, latens enim ad insidias et ex latere adorianitur. Habere aliquid ad manum &c ad latus utrumque significat habere aliquid proximum. Boldi*

Hence Obſerve;

Fiſt, *God hath deſtruction ready for evill men ; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready ; he hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death ; he ordaineth his arrows againſt the perſecuters,* (Pſal. 7. 12, 13.)

When we ſee a bow bent, and the ſhaft puld out of the quiver, and put upon the ſtring, then a man is ready to ſhoote ; Divine deſtructions may be acted as ſoone as threatned, they are not to prepare, but prepared.

When the Lord denounceth eternall judgement upon wicked men, he ſaith ; *Goe to the fire that is prepared for the Devill and his Angels ;* The fire is made, the treaſure of wrath is full. As the mercy of God is a ready mercy, and as his pardons are ready for his people ; his pardons and mercies are not to ſeek, he hath them at hand, he is *good and ready to forgive,* (Pſal. 86. 5.) Whereas moſt men, though they will forgive, yet they are not ready to forgive, they are hardly brought to it, though they doe it at laſt. But God is ready to forgive ; he hath (as it were) pardons ready drawne (as a man who would be ready to doe a buſineſſe, he will have ſuch writings as concerne the paſſing of it ready) there is nothing to doe, but to put in the date and the name ; yea indeed the date and the name are put in from all eternity. Thus the Scripture ſpeakes to ſhew how forward, God is to doe good ; He needs not fit his heart to it, his heart is ever in the exacteſt fitnes. Now as God hath mercies ready for his own people, ſo he hath deſtructions as ready for the wicked. They are as ready as if he had made, and kept them by him ready made from everlaſting.

Again, As a godly man is uſually ready to doe good, *O God, my heart is prepared* (ſaith David) ſo God is ready to bring evill upon them who continue to do evill ; and therefore feare not when you ſee men ready bent and ſet to doe miſchiefe, their deſtruction is more ready then they are to deſtroy, and God can bring deſtruction upon them in a moment.

Secondly, Note.

*Deſtruction comes ſuddainly upon wicked men, and ſurprizes them unawares.*

Chriſt will come at laſt upon all the world ſuddainly, but the ſurprizall ſhall onely be upon wicked men. The Apoſtle ſhadowes

ſhadowes this in two Alluſions, (1 *Theſ.* 5. 2, 3. ) *For your ſelves know perfectly that the day of the Lord ſo cometh as a thiefe in the night ; for when they ſhall ſay, peace and ſafety, then ſuddaine deſtruction cometh upon them as travaile upon a woman with childe, and they ſhall not eſcape.* The theefe gives no warning, and the travaile of a woman with childe, many times gives, as little.

Now as in the great day of Judgement, God will come as a theefe, and as paine upon a woman with childe, ſo alſo in the leſſer dayes of judgement, thoſe of this life.

Obſerve, thirdly ;

*There is no running away from that deſtruction which God ſends.*

Can a man run from his ſide ? deſtruction is at the ſide of a ſinner ; where ever his ſide is, there deſtruction is ; Evills which have a Commiſſion from above, never faile to finde the offender ; we may eſcape the evill which man plots, man may make ready a thouſand deaths for us, and we out-live them all ; as Paul ſaith of himſelte ; *In Damaſcus, the Governour under Aretas the King, kept the City with a Garrifon, deſirous to apprehend mee : And thorow a window in a basket, was I let downe by the wall, and eſcap't his hands.* Paul got cleare away, though man laid deſtruction at his ſide ; but if God lay deſtruction, there is no window to get out at, nor basket to be let downe by ; we can neither ſtand before the judgements of God, nor out-ran them.

Verſ. 13. *It ſhall devour the ſtrength of his ſkin, &c.*

The 13<sup>th</sup> and 14<sup>th</sup> verſes containe the ſecond degree or ſtep of the miſery of a wicked man. *It ſhall devour the ſtrength of his ſkin.* Deſtruction was ready at his ſide, in the former verſe, now it devours ; the word ſignifies to ſwallow up at a bit, and ſo to devour as to conſume and bring to nothing ; it notes thoſe conſumptions which fire and ſword make. They are terrible consumers, cruell devourers ; theſe ſhall devour like a hungry monſter.

*The ſtrength of his ſkin.*

The original word which we tranſlate ſtrength, ſignifies properly a bough or branch of a tree ; it ſignifies alſo the barre of adore.

And

And hence it is that ſome render, *It ſhall devour his branch*; and by this branch the members of his body may be meant, becauſe as the body of a tree ſhoots forth branches, which are as its members, ſo the body hath many members, which are as its branches, and ſo the ſame word may very well ſerve both.

*Comedet veſtes  
cutis ejus, come-  
det veſtes ejus  
primogenitus  
mortis. Jun:*

Againe, Others tranſlate, *It ſhall devour the barres of his ſkin*; bones are as the barres of the ſkin, and therefore the ſtrength of the ſkin, like barres, the bones beare up and ſupport both ſkinne and fleſh.

*The ſtrength of his ſkin.*

*Devoret pul-  
chritudinem e-  
jus. Vulg:  
Mors devoret  
ſpectoſa ejus, 70.*

The Vulgar reads, *It ſhall devour the beauty of his ſkin*; the ſtrength, ſay wee, the beauty ſaith he. The Septuagint follows that reading, death ſhall devour his moſt beautifull things, or thoſe things which were moſt amiable and pleaſant in his eye.

Our reading is very ſutable both to the context and to the originall word; for the members of the body are the ſtrength of it, and the barres of a doore are the ſtrength of it; therefore, *it ſhall devour the ſtrength of his ſkin*, contains and takes in both.

*It ſhall*, what ſhall? What is the antecedent? Some ſay the devourer is famine, of which he ſpake in the former verſe; *His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten*; famine ſhall devour; famine is a great devourer, famine eates up both the ſtrength and the beauty of the ſkin, it ſucks the marrow of the bones, all fade before the face of famine, (*Lament. 4. 5.*)

Others underſtand deſtruction or miſery in generall, as the devourer, *deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide*, *it ſhall devour*. That is, deſtruction ſhall devour the ſtrength of his ſkin; ſo it is onely a repetition of the ſame thing, with an elegant force and heightning of the ſence.

*The firſt-borne of death ſhall devour his ſtrength.*

The thing to be opened in this latter branch (the ſence being the ſame with the former) is, what we are to underſtand by the *firſt borne of death*, and how this phraſe and forme of ſpeech is uſ'd in Scripture; There are divers opinions about it.

*Mors devoret  
primogenitum  
ejus. Rab: Dav:*

Fiſt, One of the Rabbins conceives, that it is to be expounded

pounded by an Hypallage; as if the first-borne of death shall devour, were put for Death shall devour his first-borne: That is, his strength, as the first-borne is called. But wee need not make such an inversion in the words; and therefore

Secondly, This first-borne of death say others, is the Devill, because he was the author of death, he brought death into the world, for he brought sinne into the world, he by temptation and Adam by hearkning to the temptation. The Apostle makes the derivation of death from Adam, (Rom. 5. 12.) Death entered by one, and we may safely derive its pedigree yet higher by one; for death entered that one, by the Devill.

Againe, The Devill may be called the first-borne of death, because he hath the power of death in his hands: So the Apostle, Heb. 5. 14. For as much then as the Children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise took part of the same; that thorough death he might destroy him that hath the power of death, that is, the Devill; He that hath the power of death is the first-borne of death. The Devill hath the power of death, not as if the Devill could by his will cause men to dye, or passe a sentence of death upon them; for this is too high a priviledge for the Devill, he hath no such power of death; It is the sole priviledge of God himselfe to have this power of death. The power of death, and the power of life are committed to Christ, whom he will he slayes, and whom he will he makes alive. But the Devill is said to have the power of death as Christ gives him a Commission, armes him with a power to inflict death upon wicked men and unbelievers; or he hath the power of death, not as a Judge, but as an Executioner; He is therefore called (Revel. 9. 11.) in the Hebrew *Abaddon*, and in the Greeke *Apollyon*, that is, the Destroyer, or, if you will, the Executioner, the Hangman. God puts the businesse into his hand, therefore he it is that hath the power of death. Some of the Hebrewes say upon that place, that God doth set some speciall evil Angel over some wicked men, he puts the power of death concerning them into his hand; and so he is the first-borne of death; but I shall not stay upon that.

Thirdly, Others by the first borne of death, conceive that we are to understand the disease which first seazeth upon the body before the man dyes; for death when it seazet upon the body, appears

*Angelus mori  
propositus vel  
moris princeps,  
cui a domino po-  
testas data est  
homines interi-  
mendi. Merc:*

*Primogenitus  
moris est mor-  
bis gravissimus.  
Rab. Jos.*



*Morbus gravissimus, a quo mors abest proximè ex usu scripturæ mors appellatur, quod enim parū differt a forma perfectæ illius sibi nomen vendicare solet.*

**Sanct:**

*Primogenitus mortis est maior anni quem mors præmittit ut sibi præparet hospitium.*  
**Cajet.**

*Primogenita mors est, quæ naturalis ætatis prævenit finem.*  
**Aquin: Lran:**  
*Primogenitus mortis est proverbiale dictū, pro morte non vulgari sed violentia & maxime horrenda.*  
**Primogenita mors. Vulg:**  
*Primogenitus mortis est mors quæ præ aliis mortibus, tanquam fratribus, in enecando duplicem veluti & potissimam potestatem habet.*

appeares first in a disease or a distemper, and so the disease is as it were the eldest sonne of death. The disease being that which death sends forth and necessarily followes, it is therefore called the *first-borne of death*; as it were death it selfe; for those things which are neere accomplishment, though they are not fully accomplished, receive the name, title, or denomination of the thing accomplished. As a man contending with another, if we see he hath a great deale the better of him, though the other make resistance, yet we say, he hath the victory over him: And as Christ himselfe ( *Job. 19. 30.* ) when he was alive upon the Crosse, struggling and striving with the powers of darknesse about the deliverance of Man, cryes out, *it is finished*, and yet the work was not then done, it was not finished till he dyed indeed; but because he saw he had the better of the day, and he was assured that he should carry it through, therefore thus he spake before the worke was totally and compleatly finished. So a disease, a malignant disease, a mortall disease, taking hold upon any man, may be call'd the *first-borne of death*; that is, such a disease as death hath begotten; or you may call it death it selfe, because death will certainly and suddainly follow.

Fourthly, The *first-borne of death*, say others is that trouble of minde, that anguish or sorrow which death sends as a har-binger to take up its lodging in the spirit of a wicked man; *The afflicting fore-thought of death, is a death, or the first-borne of death.*

Fifthly, Some take the *first-borne of death*, to be an early death, or death in the flower and strength of age.

Sixthly, The *first-borne of death*, is some unusuall or extraordinary death; that is, looke upon that death which is most deadly, that death into which many deaths are collected, that death which is ( as it were ) an aggravation of all that is in death, this death is the *first-borne of death*: hence it is that the vulgar translation reads, not, *the first-borne of death*, but *the first-borne death*; that is, whatsoever death is more deadly, and bitter, more cruell and painfull, that death, which among all the wayes of dying, carries away the preheminance, that death, which is the very strength of death, and hath in it a double portion of dying, that's, the *first-borne of death*. And so the *first-borne of death*, is nothing else but a proverbiall speech for an

ex-

extraordinary death, for an extreame bitter death; For as it is among our children, there is the first-borne, the eldest, and then the younger, as they stand in their degree, but among them all, the first-borne is chiefe; so here, That death which among all other deaths is the chiefeft, such a death is the first-borne of death, and such a death shall seaze upon the wicked man. And hence also Mr. Broughton (as I conceive) avoyding the letter of the Originall (which he seldome doth, yet here he doth it,) instead of the first-borne of death, saith, a strange death shall eate the branches of his body. And wee finde in Scripture this usage of the word applied to others, in whom there is an eminency, or a high degree in any kinde, though not literally the first-borne, because the first-borne hath the preheminence above the rest of his Brethren; As Jacob saith of Ruben, his reall first-borne; *Thou art my might, and the beginning of my strength, &c.* And the Law provided, that a double portion should be given to the first borne, yea though he lay under some accidentall disadvantages, (*Deut. 21. 17.*) *He shall acknowledge the Son of the hated for the first borne, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath; though he were a son of a wife that he hated, yet this must not be pleaded as a bar to his priviledge. Though the mother was hated, yet the sonne must be honoured.* Where note (by the way) that he speakes comparatively of hatred, that is, though she were a wife whom her husband did not love with strength of affection, yet if she hath borne him his strength, his first-borne, he must acknowledge his right, by giving him a double portion. According to this Analogy we are to understand the Prophet *Isaiah* speaking of the first-borne of the poore, (*Ch. 14. 29, 30.*) *Rejoyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken; for out of the Serpents roote shall come forth a Cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying Serpent, and the first-borne of the poore shall feede, and the needy shall lye downe in safety.* The first-borne of the poore, is not to be interpreted of the eldest son of the poore, but by the first-borne of the poore, the Prophet meanes those who were most poore, extremely poore, those who were so farre from having a double portion of worldly things, that they had no portion at all. Or they are called the first-borne of the poore, because they had onely a double portion of want and poverty, or were oppressed under the very strength of it.

M

Now,

*Scriptura ob  
maxima primo-  
genitorum pra-  
ealio filio privi-  
legio vocare so-  
let primo-genitū  
quicquid in suo  
genere aliis an-  
tecellit. Bold:*

*Ceteros sanctorum  
quos primitivos  
appellavit, non  
quod omnes primi  
natura solverint  
mautum u-  
teros sed quia  
major honor primi-  
geniis lege  
tribuebatur, co-  
rum praeferentiam  
significavit, per  
hanc Appellatio-  
nem, Theod:  
in 1 Coloss.*

Now, to shew that God would raise his Church, and lift her up, and give his afflicted people deliverance, He assures them, that *the first-borne of the poore*, that is, such as were doubly poore, doubly afflicted, should feed and be comforted. Thus, In the 12<sup>th</sup> of the Hebrewes, ver. 22, 23. Beleevers are all called the Congregation of *the first-borne*; But yee are come to Mount Sion, and unto the Citie of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of Angels, and to the Assembly and Congregation of the first-borne, &c.

Why the *first-borne*, not because all beleevers, all Saints are elder brethren, or such as were the first-borne of their parents; for the first-borne may be an unbeliever, and the younger may be a Saint, a beleever. But he calls them the Congregation of the first-borne, because they shall all be dealt with as the first-borne; they shall all be lookt upon as the strength of Christ, and all shall have a double portion, they shall all have that honour which the first-borne hath, a fullnes of excellency and dignity; hence their title, is, *the Congregation of the first-borne*.

So we are to understand that of the Apostle, (Col. 1. 18.) where we finde two expressions, standing directly opposite to this in the Text; he calls Christ *the first-borne from the dead*; He is the head of the body the Church, he is the beginning, and the first-borne from the dead; as Bildad here speaks of the first-borne of death, or the first-borne death; So Christ is called (as it were) in way of opposition, *the first-borne from death*. Christ is called the first-borne from death, not onely because he was the first that did arise to an immortall life, (some there were that did rise before, as when Christ dyed the graves were opened, and some arose, but Christ was the first that did arise to an immortall life,) and so he was (in a sence) begotten and borne againe; there was an heavenly nativity in his resurrection, therefore he is called the first borne from death, death gave him up, and was delivered of him for ever. Now (I say) Christ was not onely called the *first-borne from death*, (upon this account) but because he was the chiefe, and (as it were) the exemplar and leader in the resurrection, he was the highest in the resurrection, and his resurrection was most glorious. Thus he was the *first-borne from death*, he arose with the greatest glory and preheminnence.

In the 15<sup>th</sup> verſe of the ſame Chapter, Chriſt is called *the image of the inviſible God, the firſt-borne of every creature*; that is, the higheſt, the full'eſt of glory among all creatures; for we are here to take heed of the ſence of the *Arrians*, and others that follow them, who take hold of this Scripture, where Chriſt is called *the firſt-borne of every creature*, as if the ſence were onely this, that *Chriſt is the chief'eſt creature* (though it be a truth, that according to his humane nature he is a creature, and ſo the chief'eſt creature, but they reſtraine it to the whole perſon, as if he were onely the chief'eſt of creature) and not God at all. For he is not onely in his humane nature the chief'eſt creature, but according to his divine nature, the beginning of all the creatures; ſo he is called (*Revel. 3. 14.*) *The beginning of the creation of God*, which we may explaine by, *the firſt-borne of every creature*, he is the beginning of the Creation of God, not *principium principiatum* onely, *the beginning begun*. Chriſt may be called the beginning of all the creation of God, becauſe God looked on him firſt: but alſo he is *principium principians*, the beginning of the creation, becauſe every creature had its beginning from him. Chriſt is the active beginning, or beginner of every creature; For as the Evangelist *John* gives it out (*Ch: 1. ver. 2, 3.*) *The ſame was in the beginning with God; All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made*. Again, the Lord ſpeaking of *David* to the height in the Letter, and of Chriſt in the figure, ſaith, (*Pſal. 89. 27.*) *I will make him my firſt borne, higher then the Kings of the Earth*; that is, he ſhall be my chief'eſt, my high'eſt, my onely one. Thus as the firſt-born among the living, or from the dead, ſtill denotes the choic'eſt of thoſe who live, ſo the *firſt-borne of death*, is the chief'eſt, the higheſt, the ſtrong'eſt death that any man dyes when he is gathered to the dead.

Laſtly, Some labour much to fix it upon a particular death, and would ſhew us what this firſt-borne of death, this moſt deadly death is; and upon debate, the vote caſts it upon famine; which ſome conceive alſo moſt proper to this place, in reference to the words before, *His ſtrength ſhall be hunger-bitten, deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide. The firſt-borne of death*; that is, (ſay they) *Famine*, the chief'eſt of deaths ſhall devour his ſtrength, and make an end of him: For though wee

*Dubio procul il-  
la primogenita  
mors est James,  
qua non est in-  
firmis: vel  
morsus sed con-  
tinua mors, qua  
non datur ama-  
rior, &c. Bold:*

may say, there are as many deaths as there are diseases and wayes to death, yet there are three great deaths, which doe as it were strive for preheminance; first, Sword; secondly, Plagues; and thirdly, Famine; these are, as it were, the first three among the Destroyers of mankind: sometimes in the Prophets God puts a fourth, and saith, *My foure sore Judgements*; as if they were Judgements above all the rest: and then I remember the *evill beast* comes among them; but sword, pestilence, and famine are the *first three*, and according to this opinion famine is put for the first of the three, the chiefest of the three, like the *Tachmonite* (2 Sam. 23.) I finde one Interpreter so confident of it, that he saith without all doubt by the *first-borne death*, he meanes famine, which is not an infirmitie or a disease tending to or giving us warning of the approach of death, but is it selfe a continued death, and the most bitter death. And indeed the Prophet Jeremy in his *Lamentations* seemes to give the preheminance to famine; *They that be slaine with the sword, are better then they that are slaine with hunger*; for these pine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field, (Chap. 4. 9.)

But I rather take it of any sort of death, as it is heightened and made grievous by circumstances, then conclude or fasten it upon any one sort of death; For as any kinde of sinne may by circumstances be so aggravated, and made so exceeding sinfull, that it may justly deserve to be stiled, *The first-borne of sinne*; so likewise may any punishment or death, which is the wages of sin.

Hence observe;

*The Lord hath various degrees of Judgements, and of deaths, to powre out upon the wicked.*

Some deaths are but like younger Brethren, others are like the first-borne. It is with punishments and judgements as it is with sinnes, there is a difference in the degrees of them; though all sinnes be of the same quality, yet all are not of the same quantitie; upon some sinnes the sinner layes out his strength, and commits them with all his might, these may deservedly be called the *first-borne of sinne*, and such sinners the *first-borne of sinners*; as Polycarpus answered Marcion the Hereticke when he came into his presence, and asked him if he did not know him; *Yes, saith he, I know thee well to be the first-borne of Satan.* Now,

I say,

*ἡ πρώτη γεννη-  
τος ὁ πολυκαρπός.  
Enseb. lib. 4.  
Ecl. Hist.  
ca. 13.*

I say, as there are degrees in sin and sinners, among whom some are as the *first-borne*, so there are degrees in punishment; and therein lyes the exactnes of Justice to apportion and measure out to every one according to his sinne, whether in practice or opinion. To give a like judgements upon all offenders, would be very unlike to Justice; And there would be much inequality in such equalitie. The Lord tells *Babylon*, who was the first-borne of sinners, (*Isa. 47. 9.*) *Judgements shall come upon thee in their perfection*; perfect judgements are the portion of a perfect sinner; where there is a compleatnesse of wickednesse, there the compleatnesse of wrath shall be powred out, even the first-borne of death.

Now, as the *first-borne* is our strength, so (which is observable) 'tis added in the Text; *The first borne of death shall devoure his strength*. Hence observe;

*That all the power of man fayles before the messengers of the wrathfull power of God.*

Strength shall goe forth to devoure strength; Though sinne be armed, though an association, or an hoast of sinners be in Armes, and stand upon their guard, though the strength of each one among them be the strength of stones, and his flesh of brasse, as *Job* complained his was not (*Chap: 6.*) yet God can provide a judgement that shall devoure it all at a bit, and swallow it as a morsell, he can have a *first-borne* judgement to dispatch the first-borne, the strength of sinners. The Prophet *Isaiah* in a holy scorne invites all the enemies of the Church to joyn forces and counsels, to put their strength and their wit together: *Gather together on heapes, O yee people, and gird your selves.* (and againe he saith) *gird your selves.* Of all strength, united strength is the strongest, united weaknesse is very strong, how strong then is united strength? Hence Politicians advise (*divide & impera*) divide your enemies if you would conquer them; but the Lord needs not take his enemies at an advantage, and therefore he saith; *Gather together, gird your selves, and yee shall be broken in pieces.* (*Isa. 8. 9.*) Make your selves as strong as you can, see if I cannot devoure your strength. Doe your worst against mee, and the best for your selves, yet all shall be brought to naught. Creatures may be dealt with, and kept out, but there is no  
fortis



fortifying against the Almighty. When the Lord comes to assault or batter, then all our strong Holds, even our strongest holds shall be, as the Prophet speaks (*Nab. 3. 12.*) as the first ripe figs, which if they be shaken fall into the mouth of the eater; and by how much any man is the more confident, that his strong hold, will hold out in the day of assault or batterie, by so much the sooner shall it be rendred up or beaten downe, as it followes in the next verse.

*Vers. 14. And his confidence shall be rooted out of his Tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the King of terrors.*

As if he had said, though this man was so strong, that he grew confident, (strong men are usually confident) yet not onely his strength, but, *his confidence shall be rooted out of his Tabernacle.*

**CONF** significat aliqua in re spes omnes fortis habere & toto animo con- quiescere.

*His confidence.*

The word signifies such an assurance and acquiescence of spirit, as puts a man out of doubt; A man of confidence hath no feare, either of danger or about successe; He is not afraid that the danger will come, or that the successe will not; he sits downe secure and feels not the least paine of so much as one jealous thought; *Confidence is the mother of security, and the daughter of pride.*

*His confidence shall be rooted out.*

He doth not say, it shall be shaken, weakened, or much abated, but it shall be rooted out, or grub'd up. The wicked mans confidence is compar'd to a tree that takes roote, and spreads it selfe in the ground, that growes up and sends forth goodly fruitfull branches; but when he hopes to devour the fruit, *the first-borne of death devoures his strength*, and his confidence shall be rooted out; to roote out, notes totall destruction.

Hence observe;

*The worst of men are apt to be confident of good things.*

Such a one *Bildad* describes in this Scripture, and yet he is full of confidence, *None have so great hopes, as they who have least reason to have any.* Some wicked men have a plerophorie (as the Apostle speaks) their sayles are filld with confidence, they are sure



sure of good things in this life, and of eternall life, they are high-built in hope, but they have no ground, no foundation for their hope. Theirs is a meere presumption, who are full of sinne, and yet full of hope; full of wickednes, and yet full of confidence; Saints who are full of holinesse, are yet often full of feare, full of sincerity, yet full of doubts, fancies of faith, are easily gotten, and as easily lost. Many are high-flowne, who never knew what the laying of a good foundation means.

*His confidence shall be rooted out.*

Note;

Secondly, *The confidence of wicked men shall be destroyed totally; it is rooted out.* The confidence of a godly man may be shaken, and much unsettled: now he is well assured, and anon he questions all, but his confidence shall never be rooted out. (*Psal. 112. v. 10.*) *The desire of the wicked shall perish;* That is, those things that he is most desirous of, his desires live, yet they live as a punishment, not as a blessing, because the thing he desires, dyes; *His desires shall perish.*

As his desires perish, so his confidence shall. The thing that he was confident of perisheth, and at last confidence it selfe, both roote and branch, act and habit, is rooted out. *Solomon* (*Pro. 10. 20.*) by way of opposition sets the one over against another; *The hopes of the righteous shall be glad;* That is, he shall see the thing he hopes for, or the thing he hopes for shall come to passe, this will make him glad; When the man who hopes is glad, then his hopes are said to be glad; but the expectation of the wicked shall perish; that is, the thing he expects shall perish, and then his expectation shall perish too, he is weary of expecting, he waites no longer. *Faith is the substance of things hoped for;* but he that hath no faith, how can his hope have any substance, i.e. He can have no true hope in the good of the promise, who hath no true faith in the truth of the promise. Unless faith live, hope must needs give up the Ghost, or be as the giving up of the Ghost.

A godly mans hope failes not; because his faith doth not; the thing he expects may faile, worldly things faile him often, and so may his present sense of spiritualls, yet his expectation failes not: when nothing appears to sense, his hope is vigorous and his confidence retaines not onely life but strength.

But

But when the sence of what a carnall man would have, is lost, his confidence is also lost, when the one goes, the other stays not long behinde. If our confidence be rooted in the earth, 'tis no wonder, if it be rooted up. Where the wicked mans confidence spoken of in this Text was rooted, will appeare yet further from the next enquire.

*His confidence shall be rooted out.*

Whence? from what ground, where was his confidence rooted? The text saith;

*Out of his Tabernacle.*

The Tabernacle undergoes here a threefold interpretation.

First, Some conceive that this Tabernacle is his body; He trusted much in his strength, in the strength of his body, as much as in any other strength. Now (saith he) his confidence shall be rooted out of this Tabernacle; he thought he had such strength, such a good constitution of body, that it would have stood like a Castle against all batteries; but it proved a Tabernacle, whose stakes are quickly pulled up. The body of man is compared in Scripture to a Tabernacle; And the Septuagint clearly adhere to this translation, rendring it thus; *Health shall be broken off from his Tabernacle*; that is, his body shall decay. Paul (2 Corinth. 5. 4.) *Wee in this Tabernacle groane*; That is, in this body. *I shall shortly lay downe this Tabernacle*, saith Peter, (2 Epist. 1. 14.) that is, my body. The Lord Jesus while he was in the world did but tabernacle with us a while; *The Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us*, (Joh. 1. 14.) He dwelt amongst us as in a Tabernacle.

*Rumpatur de  
tabernaculo suo  
sanctus. Sept:*

The body is called a Tabernacle; first, because it is weak; secondly, because it is moveable: When a Tabernacle is reported for strength or continuance, 'tis extraordinary. (1/a. 33. 20.) *Looke upon Sion the Citie of our solemnities, thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that cannot be removed, and the stakes thereof can never be taken away, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.* This is a strange kinde of Tabernacle, this Tabernacle may goe for a house, yea 'tis better then any house, a Tabernacle that shall never be removed. The Prophet speaks thus by way of opposition to common worldly Tabernacles;

nacles; Tabernacles were ordinarily removed and taken down, their stakes were soone puld up, and their cords broken. But *Sion* at last shall be such a Tabernacle as shall not be removed. But how soone is the Tabernacle of mans body removed? the stakes thereof are easily taken away, and the cords thereof broken; There is no trusting to it for a day, yet the wicked man trusts to it, as if it were set up for Eternitie. Here's his confidence, he thinkes to live long, that his body should hold out in all winds and weathers, but downe it shall, dye he must. *Let not the strong man glory in his strength, but let him that glorieth glory in the Lord.*

Secondly, By Tabernacle we may (according to Scripture) understand *The place of Worship*; so his confidence shall be rooted out of his Tabernacle, is as if it had been plainly said, All the confidence (he may pretend to have very much) that he hath in God shall faile him; The wicked mans confidence growes strong upon this consideration, that he frequents the Tabernacle, that he goes to the publick worship, and applyes himselfe to a bodily exercise in outward ordinances; Thus 'twas with the *Jewes* (*Jer. 7. 3, 4.*) their confidence was rooted in the Tabernacle, and at last it was rooted out of the Tabernacle; they cryed, *The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord are wee*; they thought to carry it against all, because they were a Temple, a Tabernacle, and they had the pure institutions of worship among them. In this they trusted and were rooted, when there was false swearing and lying among them, when they committed abomination against God, and dealt falsely with one another, yet then their confidence was in the Tabernacle. Some thinke *Bildad* aymes particularly at the O-ratory or publick place of worship, which *Job* had formerly frequented, and in which he had a great name; With this his friend checkt and upbraided him, that now his confidence was rooted out of his Tabernacle. *Eliphaz* took him up thus in the 4<sup>th</sup> Chapter, *Is this thy feare and thy confidence? thou buildest much upon thy religious attendance at the Tabernacle, that thou art a worshipper, yet God hath rooted out thy confidence, and manifested that thy Religion is vaine. Saints are planted in the house of God, (Psal. 92. 13.) they have a kinde of rooting there; but though the Tabernacle be a good rooting place,*

yet we cannot roote firmly there, unleſſe we are rooted in Jeſus Chriſt. To roote in Tabernacle-worke, or in the bare uſe of ordinances, as if that would carry it, and commend us to God, when there is no heart-worke, when there is no looking to the power of godlineſſe, and to communion with Chriſt; what is this but building upon the ſand? Many come oſten to the Tabernacle, who are meere ſtrangers to Chriſt; they uſe pure ordinances, but are themſelves impure. Theſe may have a great name in the Tabernacle for a while, but God blots their names, and roots their hopes out of the Tabernacle, yea he pulſes them from the hornes of the Altar, or ſlayes them there, as *Solomon* gave commandement concerning *Joab*. *Many ſhall ſay, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name, &c. To whom Chriſt will profeſſe, I never knew you, depart from me yee that worke iniquitie,* (Matth. 7. 22, 23.) That Text is this ſecond interpretation of the Text in hand, and ſpeakes to us fully what it is (in this ſence,) for any man to have his confidence rooted out of the Tabernacle.

Yet, thirdly, I conceive we are to expound this Scripture of a vulgar Tabernacle; and then *his confidence ſhall be rooted out of his Tabernacle*, is no more but this, it ſhall be rooted out of the place where he dwells; as if *Bildad* had ſaid, the wicked man hath a great deale of confidence in his outward ſtate and worldly proſperity, in the riches, honour, and greatnes of his houſe, yet all theſe ſhall fayle him; And then the act of truſting is put for the thing truſted unto; *His confidence*; that is, that which he confided in, ſhall be rooted out of his Tabernacle, he truſted in and boated of the multitude of his riches, when ſuddenly they made themſelves wings, and fled away.

Hence, note;

First, *There is no aſſurance of earthly things.*

Confidence in that which periſheth in the uſing, muſt needs periſh when we come to uſe it.

Secondly, Obſerve;

*Where a wicked mans greateſt confidences are, there his greateſt diſappointments are.*

The world is his God, the earth is his hope, his Tabernacle

is his delight ; As his Tabernacle is full of the creature , so he is full of confidence in his Tabernacle ; There he lives , and there he loves , yet nothing can protect him from utter extirpation , when the wrath of God begins to dig about him ; *His confidence shall be rooted up.*

This Bildad further aggravates in the last part of the verse ;

*And it shall bring him to the King of terrors.*

*It shall bring him ;* what shall bring him ? his broken confidence will doe it ; when confidence is spoyld , man is amazed ; This brings to the King of terrors.

And who is this King of terrors ?

*The King of terrors !* a strange title ! we have heard and read of many titles given to the Kings of the earth , but rarely , if at all , of such a one as this.

Who is this King of terrors ?

This black Prince , or ( as some translate ) Prince of clouds and darknesse , because darknesse and clouds are full of terror.

It was shewed before that some interpret the *first-borne* of death , to be the Devill , because he hath the power of death. The same opinion concludes *The King of terrors* to be the Devill , or *Beelzebub* the Prince of Devils. As the Poets fabled *Pluto* King of those infernall Territories.

The Scripture speaks sometimes poetically , yet alwayes holily and spiritually.

Secondly , The King of terrors , is strong and mighty terror. As the *first-borne* of death , notes the most deadly death , so , the King of terrors according to that hebraisme notes those terrors which are most terrible. Such terror as overcomes , subdues , and keepe downe all other terrors , and makes them as subjects to it , such a terror as is chiefest and greatest among terrors , that is , the King of terrors.

This hebraisme is frequent in Scripture , in the language whereof a man of bloods is a most cruel bloody man , and a man of deceits , is a man exceeding deceitfull ; and a man of sorrows ( as Christ is called *Isa. 53. 3.* ) is a man full of sorrow ; and a woman of fornications , is a woman extremely immodest , and given up to uncleane desires. Hence this generall rule , That a

*Principem Daemonum intelligit ; sicut poeta plutnem regem inferni finxerunt. Rab: Sel: Scriptura aliquando poetice loquitur. Merc: Rex terrorum videtur phrase Hebraica dici maximus & potentissimus terror , qui inter ceteros principatum tenet. Pined:*

*Nomen ſubſtan-  
tivum genitivi  
caſus & nume-  
ri multitudinis  
junctum alteri  
ſubſtantivo ſin-  
gularis numeri  
vicer gerit ſu-  
perlativi. Bold:*

*ſubſtantive of the genitive caſe plurall, joyned with another ſubſtantive of the ſingular number, doth increaſe and aggravate the ſence, and ſtands in the place and force of the ſuperlative degree.*

Againe, As becauſe of the excellency and prehemineny of the fiſt-borne; every thing which doth excell in any kinde, may be call'd the *fiſt-borne*; ſo by the like proportion, becauſe of the eminency of a King, that which is great in any kinde, may be called *King*. In this ſence (*Job 41. 30.*) the Whale is called *King over all the Children of pride*, becauſe he is a creature of a vaſt and mighty body, and is deſcribed *full of contempt*, and prouder then the proudeſt. (*1 Sam. 25. 36.*) The feaſt that *Naball* made is ſaid to be like the *feaſt of a King*, that is, a great feaſt. In that ſence, great terrour may ſuitably be called here, the *King of terrour*. Some labour much to place it upon a particular; and ſay, the *King of terrours* is death; and ſo according to legall proceeding, which was toucht at the beginning, wee have the wicked man now brought unto execution, *Deſtruction ſhall be ready at his ſide*, it ſhall devour the ſtrength of his ſkinne, the *fiſt-borne of death*, (a ſtrange way or kinde of death) ſhall devour his confidence, and roote it out of his tabernacle, and he ſhall be brought unto the *King of terrours*, to death it ſelfe; there's an end of him. The Philoſopher (in this ſence) call'd death the *King of terrours*, when he called it the *moſt terrible of terrible things*; there we may reſt the interpretation of this Scripture, he ſhall bring him to the *King of terrours*, that is, to death, or to his laſt end.

There is another reading which I finde much inſiſted upon by the Latine Tranſlator, who ſaith not as wee, *It ſhall bring him to the King of terrours*, but *terrour ſhall tread upon him as a King*, or, *deſtruction as a King ſhall tread and trample upon him*; and ſo it is an alluſion to thoſe Kings, Emperours, and great ones of the world, who prevailing over their enemies were wont to tread upon their necks; wee finde *Joſhua* commanding the people of *Iſrael* to tread upon the necks of the *Canaanitiſh Kings*, in token of the victory obtained over them, (*Joſh. 10. 22.*) And as God in his providence gave them power to ſet their feet in triumph upon the necks of Kings, ſo it was a Cuſtome among the ancients, when victorious Princes led captived Princes in triumph, to lay them proſtrate on the ground, & tread upon their bodies,

or

*Calcet ſuper e-  
um quaſi rex,  
internus. Volg:*

*Calcere aut cõ-  
culcare vincen-  
tis & trium-  
phantis eſt.*

or goe over their necks, in token of their totall overthrow and subjection. Thus (according to the present reading) death and destruction like a conquering King shall tread upon the wicked man. This hightens the fence still, to tread and trample upon another, is a note of absolute Conquest. ( *Psal. 91. 13.* ) Thou shalt walke upon the Lyon and Aspe, the young Lyon and Dragon shalt thou tread under thy feete ; Thou shalt tread upon them, not accidentally, as a man treads upon an Adder or a Serpent in the way : but his meaning is, thou shalt intentionally tread upon them like a Conquerour, thou shalt tread upon them to testifie thy dominion over them. So ( *Luke 10. 19.* ) when the Lord Jesus gave that promise to his Disciples that they should doe great things, he saith, *And you shall* (saith he) *tread upon Serpents*, that is, you shall have power to overcome whatsoever may annoy you ; serpentine power is all hurtfull power, whether literal or mysticall. As the Apostle assures all beleivers, ( *Rom. 16. 20.* ) *God shall tread downe Satan* ( that old Serpent ) *shortly under your feete.* Thus death or destruction shall tread upon the wicked like a King.

*Mos erat apud imperatores constantinopolitanos ut captum hostem & humi distentum in illius cervicibus & collum insultando conculerent. Cedrenus.*

Taking *this King of Terrors* for death ; which interpretation I pitch upon.

Observe ;

*That, death is very terrible.*

It is the *King of terrors* ; It is very terrible under a threefold consideration.

First, It is terrible, if we consider the Antecedents, the forerunners, or harbengers of death, which are paines, sicknesses and diseases, these are terrible.

Secondly, It is terrible, if we consider the nature of it ; What is death ? Death is a disunion ; all disunions are troublesome, and some are terrible. And as some disunions are terrible, so those are most terrible which rend that from us which is neerest to us. The disunion of neerest friends, of a loving husband and wife, how grievous are they ? Now death makes a disunion of those that are neerer then husband and wife, even of soule and body. These are ( as I may say ) more then married together ; Husband and wife are one flesh, but soule and body are one person. This marriage-bond is broken by the violence of death.

And



*Mors sceptri  
ligonibus æ-  
quat.*

And not onely is death a disunion, but it is also a privation: every privation hath some terribleness in it, but this is not an ordinary privation, this is a totall privation. Death is such a privation, as from which there can be no returne according to nature, this makes it very terrible; and as it is a totall privation of life; so of all those things which appertaine to life, all worldly riches, all worldly relations, all worldly comforts, all worldly honours are removed by death; it layes all low, it equalls the highest with the lowest; death is the greatest Level-ler, as the Poet saith; death levells Scepters and plowshares, it makes all alike.

Thirdly, There is a terriblenesse in death in regard of the consequents; rottenness and corruption consume the dead, and darknesse covers them in the grave. These naturall consequents of death are terrible.

But death is yet more terrible if we step beyond this naturall consideration of it; This makes it terrible to Heathens, who looke no further then the grave; but to looke on death as the fruit or wages of sin, and as sin is the sting of death, this renders it most terrible. We may make a threefold gradation of the terriblenesse of death.

First, To godly men; secondly, to moral men, who live without any great wickednesse, yet still in a state of nature; thirdly, to wicked men, who have an awakened conscience as well as a conscience extremely guilty.

Death is sometimes a King of terrors, very terrible to the godly; though they have reason to look on death (in a sence) as the King of Comforts, because when they dye they enter upon the enjoyments of their highest comforts, yet, I say, death strikes them with some terrour; especially in two cases.

First, Death is terrible to a godly man, when his spirituall estate is unsettled; indeed when he sees all cleere between God and him, then wellcome death, there's no terrour in it, the palenesse of death pleaseth him better then the purest beauty that ever he saw in the world: but when the soule cannot see an interest in Christ, when the conscience is ravel'd, and the actings of faith stopt, then the heart is full of feare. He that is in a good estate, is not alwayes in sight of it; This darknesse breeds doubtings; That which is not seene gives us no more comfort, then that which is not at all.

Se-

*De non existen-  
tibus & non ap-  
parentibus ea-  
dem est ratio.*

Secondly, Death may be terrible, as a King of terrours to a godly man, not onely when his spirituall estate is unsetled, but also when his worldly estate is well settled, when he hath deeply engaged in the creature, and his earthly mountaine (as he apprehends) stands strong. Some godly men have much in the world, and that may quickly have too much of them.) Now, if once we over reckon the creature, though but a little, and cleave, though but weakly, to the world as our friend, we shall reckon that as our enemy, which (as death cannot but doe) separates us quite from the world. We may observe some who judge that their spirituall estate is very well bottom'd (they have no feares about it) and yet the feare of death takes hold upon them, because their outward estate is so wel bottom'd; they are not much taken with the pleasures of heaven, because they live pleasantly on the earth; it is their sorrow to leave the world while they finde so much joy in it; and they are hungry after life, because full of the things of this life. The Apostle speakes of some (*Phil. 3. 19.*) *Whose end is destruction, and whose glory is in their shame*; But I may say of godly men, they ought to be ashamed of this sorrow, seeing their end is salvation. How dishonourable is it, that they should reach so greedily after a life, which they cannot hold, whose faith hath layd hold upon eternall life?

Secondly, To meere morall men, death is properly a King of terrour; they who cannot see any good in death, cannot but see it an evill to dye. Now it is impossible that they should see any good (except the stop of present evils) in their own death, who are not spiritually acquainted with, and in some degree experimentally interested in the death of Christ.

Thirdly, Death is most terrible to those who though they have the knowledge of God, and outwardly professe the Gospel of Christ, yet walke contrary to it. Death is not halfe so terrible to a morall heathen, as to a wicked Christian; their consciences are convinced, they understand what death is, and what follows death. Heathens live so much in the darke, that they see little of that, which is the terrour of death. But enlightened Christians (though continuing in the darknes of sin) have heard and know that there is a Revelation of wrath from heaven against all unrighteousnesse. And that after death they  
n ult

must appear before the righteous God in Judgement. They have learned, that death cuts downe unbelievers as fewel for the fire, that being carried out of the world, they are cast to hell. And that as present death is the wages of sin, so the greatest part of that wages is payd in eternall death.

To close this poynt, seeing death is the *King of terrors*, it should be our study, as it is of our wisdom, to make this *King of terrors*, a kinde of *King of comfort* to us. Many beleevers have attained to this. And there are many considerations held out in the Gospel, which ease the paines of death, and set the soule above the terrour of it. Naturall men can say, *All must dye*, why should any man feare that which is common to all men. The naturall man can say also, that many indure more paine while they live, then all the paines of death. These poore shifts the naturall man can make to stifle the terrour of death. But a beleever moves upon higher principles. As

First, That death cannot at all breake the bond of the Covenant between God and us; the Covenant is alive though we dye. (*Matth. 22. 31, 32.*) *I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.* They were dead, when God spake this. Now saith Christ there; *God is not the God of the dead, but of the living*; for all are alive to him, even the dead are alive to him; as their soules are alive, so their bodies are as living bodies to him, and though rotting in their graves, he owns them as much as when flourishing in stately pallaces; The relation of God to *Abraham* was as strong when he was dead as when he was alive; *I am the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.*

Secondly, Though death breakes the union between soule and body, yet death cannot breake the union between the soule and Christ; This also out-lives death; For as when Christ dyed, death could not breake that hypostaticall union between the divine nature and the humane nature; though death disunited the soule and the body of Christ, yet it did not disunite God and man in Christ. So though death triumph over the naturall union of soule and body, it can never breake the mysticall union between Christ and the soule; the union between Christ *God-m* and a beleever is inviolable, therefore why should they who beleeve feare death.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, The Apostle tells us plainly, that there is no terrour in death, while he assures us that the sting of death is out; and if death have no sting, it hath much honey for believers. Jesus Christ our true *Sampson* hath slaine this Lyon, and brought us a honey-combe out of the carkasse. Christ hath been the death of death for us, and why should that have terrour in it, which hath no life in it? Wee say the living Lyon is not so terrible as he is paynted, what terrour then is there in a dead or in a painted Lyon?

Fourthly, The Scripture often calls death *a sleepe, a rest*; And what terrour is there in rest and sleepe? what trouble in going to bed? And this sleepe must needs be sweet, because it is sleepe after labour, yea after sore labour, as *Solomon* speaks of the rest of a labouring man.

Fifthly, As it puts a period to our worldly comforts, so to all our sorrows, and we have no reason to be sorry for that; It puts an end to our few dayes, and to our many troubles, and we have no reason to be troubled at that; And as it is an end of that sorrow and trouble which sin began, so it is a beginning of that happinesse and joy which Grace begins, and shall never end; it is the privation of our loosable habites, but it occasions the fruition of those that shall never be lost. It is the opening of the doore to eternitie, and therefore,

Sixthly, It is call'd *a going to God*, in whom we shall have an eternall injoyment. Death is often in the old Testament called *a going to our Fathers*, or, *a gathering to our Fathers*; but know that as death is a going and a gathering to our earthly Fathers; so it is a going to our God, and a gathering to our Father in heaven.

Seventhly, This may abate the terrour of death; It is a dying to live, as well as it is a dying from life: we dye from a life, and we dye to a life, and the life to which is better then that from which we dye. The Grave is our long home, but it is not our last home; we shall rise againe and live for ever. As Christ argues (*Joh. 12. 24.*) concerning his death; Except a corne of wheate fall into the ground and die, it remaines alone, but if it dye it brings forth fruit. A man dyes as a Corne dyes, which dyes to as to spring out into a blade, and then to bring forth the eare, and at last full corne in the eare. Indeed if a man were to dye, and

there rot and never rise more, this were terrible ; but to dye onely to live, and to dye from a miserable life that he may live a joyfull life, to dye as a graine of wheate dyes, to grow up in greater beauty then he had, yea in a glory that he never had, why should there be any terrour in this? Though in it selfe considered, as also to wicked men, death be a King of terrors, yet all these considerations layd together, are enough and enough to perswade the Saints to better thoughts of it, and that Christ the Prince of life and King of Comforts, hath depozed this King of terrors; so that as in shall not, so death shall not have dominion over us: and though our flesh cannot rest in this hope, ( in which Christ rested ) *that God will not suffer us to see corruption*, yet we may fully rest in this hope, that *our flesh should be freed from corruption*.

Some heathen tyrants were wont to scorne Christians, who beleevd a Resurrection, when they fled to avoyd death and persecution ; *Why are you ( said they ) so sparing of a life, which ( you say ) will returne againe.* And indeed why should we be sparing of our lives, when we know we shall receive them againe with advantage? why should we be afraid to let that goe which we cannot loose?

For as we should not be over-carefull to retaine that which we cannot keepe, nor spend many thoughts upon that which is gone with a thought; so we should not be over-carefull to keepe that, which when we have parted with out of our own hands, we know how to commend to a safe hand, even to him who will as surely returne it safe into our hands, as he at first put it into our hands.

Thus Bildad brings Job to execution, and leaves him in the hand of the King of terrors, death, yet ( as he conceives ) misery is not come upon him to the utmost. There is ( as I may say ) a divine fate attending the wicked man after death, his troubles dye not when himselfe dyes; evill shall survive him, and dwell in his family, when he is turned out of his dwelling; Though this evill man shall know his place no more, yet misery shall know his place, and abide there too, as it followes, *It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, because it is none of his,* &c.

Vers. 15. *It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, &c.*

*It shall*] What shall? Who is this inhabitant, or this tenant? who lodges there? who is it? *It shall dwell.* There is neither person nor thing exprest, and the conjectures are various in making out an Answer to this Question, Who dwells there?

First, The Text is read, not as if others should dwell in his Tabernacle, but as if some of his should dwell in the Tabernacle of others. So the Chaldy Paraphrast, who finding the Hebrew word for *dwelling*, to be of the Feminine Gender, tells us, that 'tis the wife of that wicked man who was driven out of his dwelling, and at last taken hold off by the King of terrors; and so whereas we say, *It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, because it is none of his*; He saith, *His wife shall dwell in a Tabernacle which is none of his.* And in compliance with this rendring, he expounds the words as an argument of that misery which should fall upon the familie of this wicked man; A misery so great, that his wife should not have a house of her own to dwell in, but be forced to dwell in a Tabernacle which was not his: that is, to be either as a servant, or at best but as a sojourner in another mans house. It is an affliction for any man, when he dyes, to leave a wife, and not to leave her a roome of his own to live in.

*Uxor ejus habitabit in tabernaculo non suo.*  
Chald:

Secondly, The vulgar reading carries a good sence, but departs too much from the originall. Thus; *His companions shall dwell in his Tabernacle.* Some expositors who favour that translation, take no small paines to fit this to the Text, and to finde out who are meant by these companions.

*Habitent in tabernaculo ejus socii ejus.*  
Vulg:

Some say, his friends, who were formerly his companions, they shall come to his Tabernacle, lamenting their losse, and mourning for him. But that's an honour rather then a judgement to the dead.

Others say, These companions are the wormes, *Wormes shall dwell with him in the grave.* But that cannot be a speciall matter of judgement neither, because it is common to all mankinde; when any man dyes, wormes are his companions; or he may say (as Job sayd, Chap. 17. 14.) *To the worme, thou art my mother and my sister.*

Therefore, thirdly, It is concluded, that by his companions are meant such as sometimes dwelt about him, or neere him: Those neighbours, whom he living had oppressed, and wronged, vexed, and expulsed out of their dwellings, even they shall come when he is dead, and take possession of his dwelling, they shall enter upon all. Mr. *Calvins* translation comes neare this explication; *He that is none of his shall dwell in his tent; He joynes those words which we set last, (and render, Because it is none of his) to the first part of the verse, and gives them not as a reason why evill should dwell in his house, but as a description of that person, who should dwell in his house; He that is none of his shall dwell in his tents; that is, the man that had nothing to doe with him, or was a meere stranger to him, shall come and dwell in his tent. As if he had said; Neither his wife, nor his children, nor any of his kindred shall possesse what he hath purchased, strangers shall take it, and divide it among themselves; he that is none of his shall dwell in his tent. And that's the judgement threatned, (Deut. 28. 30, 31.) Thou shalt build houses, and shalt not dwell therein; thou shalt plant vineyards, and not gather the grapes thereof; thine ox shall be slaine before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eate thereof. It is a great evill when he that is none of ours, that is, a meere stranger dwells in our tents, and eats up those good things, which we provide for our selves and families. Thus the Lord tells the Inhabitant of Mareshab, that hee will bring them an heire, (Mic. 1. 15.) and who was this? not one of their bloud and linage, but a stranger, the Assyrian should be their heire, and make himsele Lord by the sword of all their possessions.*

Secondly; We may carry the interpretation more generally. For seeing that the punishment of a wicked man after death is here described, the meaning appeares thus; *It shall dwell, &c.* That is, *destruction or misery shall dwell in his house.* We reade before, *Destruction shall be readie at his side; now, It shall dwell in his house.* As if he had said; the destruction and misery I speake of, shall not onely be personall, and fall upon the wicked man himsele; but it shall be, as it were, hereditary, it shall descend and fall upon the head of all those that belong to him; misery shall inhabit his faire Pallaces.

Another keeping this way of interpretation, fixeth it thus; *Fear, or the King of terror, shall dwell in his Tabernacle. But whether*

*Habitabit in  
tentorio ejus  
cunctarum re-  
rum interitus.  
Theod:*

*Habitabit in  
tentorio ejus  
timor. Vatabl:*





great Owl make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the Vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate. See how large the Spirit of God is in describing these uncouth Inhabitants. When wicked men are gone, then wild beasts, Owls and Satyrs, whatsoever can be afflictive, or unwelcome to the spirit of man, is sent in to take up its lodgings and guest it in the houses of that sinfull generation.

I finde a learned Commentator, who collects this from the latter part of this clause, from *Mibili lo*, which we render, *Because it is none of his*: he finds these wild beasts in that expression, and therefore he doth not take the word *Mibili*, for an adverb negative, as we doe, but for a noun, signifying corruption, or putrifaction, from the Hebrew word *Balah* to decay or wax old. So the word is used (*Isai. 38. 17.*) from the pit of (*Beli*,) destruction, or corruption. Thus some render that in the 6<sup>th</sup> Chapter of this Booke, ver. 6. *Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt?* *Mibili*, *Can that which is unsavoury through the corruption of salt, or which having been salted is now corrupted, (can that) be eaten?* as was shewed upon the place. Now taking that translation, here is a plaine description of noysome creatures, or vermine, dwelling in the wicked mans house. As if to the question, *Who shall dwell there?* This answer were returned; There shall dwell in his Tabernacle, whatsoever is engendred of corruption, or filthinesse, whatsoever derives its pedigree from, or is the offspring of any nastines or uncleannes, adhering to and remaining in his Tabernacle, this is the Tribe that shall dwell there. As if he had said; *When he is gone out of his house, the stinke, corruption, and filth that he left behinde him, shall breed filthy creatures, nasty monsters enow to inhabite his Tabernacle; we know many noysome creatures proceed from putrifaction, such as are mice, rats, and spiders, as Naturalists observe, and experience teacheth.*

Thus we see what varietie of conjecture there is about the antecedent of this word, who are the tenants of this wicked mans house when he is ejected. If we follow our translation, that leads us to the third interpretation before given; *It, that is, destruction, or want shall dwell in his Tabernacle.*

Observe hence;

*Non sumo vocem בלי Beli, pro negatione, seu particula non, aut absque; ut fere omnes sumunt, sed pro nomine, quod corruptionem, macorem, &c. significat, a verbo בלה quod est veterascere, putrefieri.*  
Bold:

*The wrath of God dwells in the houſe, and upon the eſtate of a wicked man, when he is caſt out of it, dead, and gone.*

That's the ſcope of the verſe; and theſe various interpretations meet in this one ſence, that there is a wrath abiding in this wicked mans houſe. Whether his companions, ſuch as were none of his, ſtrangers dwell in it; or feare and deſtruction dwell in it, or wild beaſts dwell in it, or vermine dwell in it, whoſoever of theſe are the tenants, and poſſeſſors of his houſe after him: this is the meaning; that the wrath of God dwells there. As Chriſt ſpeaks of unbelievers; *He that beleeveth not is condemned alreadie, and the wrath of God abides upon him,* Joh. 3. It dwells with or inhabits him; it is an abiding wrath. So, here; *It ſhall dwell.* He doth not ſay, ſome evil ſhall fall upon his habitation; ſome evil ſhall happen to him: but he uſeth a word that notes the perpetuities of it, *It ſhall dwell.* It ſhall not come, and lodge for a night, or ſojourne for a weeke, or a moneth; but there it ſhall dwell, it ſhall be an inhabitant; wrath ſhall continue upon it.

As bleſſings abide upon the Tabernacles and dwellings of the people of God; they doe not onely happen in ſometimes, but they take up their abode in them. *The houſes of the Saints are the dwelling places, or the abiding places of mercy.* Mercy hath no where elſe to reſt, but in ſuch houſes and hearts. So deſtruction, and wrath, wild beaſts, and whatſoever diſcovers it ſelfe in a way of judgement, is the portion of evil men while they live, and ſhall take poſſeſſion of their houſes when they dye. When their bodies are paſt feeling, their eſtates, poſſeſſions and families ſhall feele the wrath of God. *It ſhall dwell in his Tabernacle.*

*Because it is none of his,*

There are diverſe tranſlations of this claufe. I ſhall touch onely upon three.

Fiſt, Some render it, *who is not*; Thus the vulgar; *His companions ſhall dwell in his Tabernacle; who is not.* And ſo the words are a deſcription of man, vile and baſe. For as either things which are low in the eſteeme of men, are ſaid not to be, (1 Cor. 1. 28.) God uſeth *things which are not*, to bring to nought *theſe things which are.* Now, I ſay, as baſe things are ſaid not to be,

Propter non  
ei. Reg:  
Ex non ei.  
Cajet:  
Non exiſtente  
in eo. Pagn:  
Qui non eſt.  
Vulg:

be,

be, so are base men : and then the Tabernacle of him who is not, is the Tabernacle of a vile person. Or it is a description of one who is dead. Death is often noted in Scripture by a not being : Jer. 31. Rachel weeping for her children, because they are not, would not be comforted, Revel. 17. 8. The beast which was, and is not ; That is, who is dead and gone, his power is broken. So, Ezek. 28. 19. Thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more ; That is, thou shalt dye.

Secondly, Thus ; It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, because it shall no more be to him ; That is, his Tabernacle shall no more be for his use or habitation, therefore destruction or wild beasts may dwell in it, or take it up.

A third, renders as we ; or we from him ; because it is none of his. The negative particle, is also causall. And then the sence is this ; It shall dwell in his Tabernacle, because it is none of his ; That is, he never got it honestly. So our late Annotators give the sence : He did not come truly by it. This exposition is cleare, as giving an account why judgement dwells in a wicked mans house when he dyes, even because it is none of his. It was unduly gotten, and unjustly kept. So, here is a correction, he calls it his Tabernacle, in the former part of the verse ; but now he saith, it is none of his. For this Tabernacle was set up by oppression, bribery, and injustice, and so maintained. He built his house by unrighteousnesse, and now he is gone, nothing shall dwell in it but misery and judgement. When the earthly house of his personall Tabernacle shall be dissolved, the Tabernacle wherein his person housed, shall be left utterly destitute.

Hence observe ; First,

*That which a man gets unjustly, is none of his, he hath no right to it.*

Man hath no right to possesse that which he hath obtained unrighteously. The Apostle speaking to the Church of the Thessalonians, ( 2 Thes 3. 12. ) directs all in their callings to be diligent, and laborious ; and why ? if a man be idle, and negligent, and will not take paines in his calling, all the bread he eats he steales, it is none of his : therefore he addes ; *We command, and exhort you, by the Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietnesse he worke, and eat his own bread : they who doe not worke, eat the bread of*

*Nen ei amplius  
deserviet suum  
tabernaculum.  
Pined:*

*Eo, quod non  
sit ipsius.*

*Vatabl:*

*מבלי ספק  
causam sub-  
indicat, ut min  
sit ex q. d. ex  
eo, quod non  
est ipsius.*

*Non est ipsius,  
quia illud rapu-  
it, i. e. rapto  
construxit.*

*Merc:*

*Significat meri-  
to impij domum  
ad alienos tran-  
siuram, quod  
ipse illam non  
suis sumptibus,  
sed alienis dis-  
pendiis adifi-  
cavit.*

other men; that is, the bread to which they have no title: as our sweat and labour are the best sauce to our meate, so the price which we must lay downe for it, else, it is none of ours. Indeed a man may be unable to worke, much more to sweat for his bread, and yet the bread which he eats may be his own. Such a one hath a right to every mans bread, and every man is bound in that case to relieve him. 'Tis Idleness, not inability, which is the theefe. But he that hath abilitie to labour in his calling, and is idle, all the bread which he eats is stolen, 'tis none of his own. Hence we may inferre, if a man meely upon his idleness may be said to steale all the bread he eats, as having no right to it, much more that bread is not his own, that is wrung out of the hands, and pulled out of the teeth of others. That which is gotten by grinding the faces of the poore, or by doing wrong to the rich, this bread is not our own; Houses and Lands so gotten, are not our own. That which is justly gotten is a gift from God, but that which is gotten unjustly, is stolne from men. Deceiving is theiving.

Secondly, observe;

*That which is unjustly gotten, shall not be kept.*

All worldly things perish with the using, but such worldly things usually perish before we or ours can use them. Hence we have that dreadfull sentence, ( Jer. 22. 3. ) *Woe to him that buildeth his house by unrighteousnesse, and his chambers by robbery, that useth his neighbours service without wages, and groweth him not for his worke; that saith, I will build me a wide house, and large chambers, &c.* This woe doth not onely belong to those who build houses by that which they get unrighteously, but it belongs to all who have any thing in their houses which is gotten unrighteously. House is not taken strictly for the dwelling place, (though that be a truth) but any thing that a man possesseth, or enjoyeth, or is part of his inheritance, is his house. *Woe to him that builds a house by unrighteousnesse.* Why? what woe shall be upon him? This shall be his woe, himselfe shall not long inhabit the house which he hath built, and the wrath of God shall inhabit it long when he is out of it; destruction shall dwell there, because it is none of his.

*Bildad goes further to shew the misery of this man. Not one-*

ly shall destruction and misery dwell there, because the house is none of his ; but

*Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.*

As if he had said, either the estate of a wicked man shall be conveyed over to, and possessed by strangers ; or if not, yet it shall perish, it shall be consumed as with fire, and brimstone, from heaven ; *Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.* These last words of the Allegory, shew the extremitie, the utmost of the judgement ; *Brimstone* is a dreadfull word, it hath a savour of hell in it, the savour of eternall death in it ; *Brimstone shall be scattered.* And it is conceived, that *Bildad* in this, either intimates the manner of that judgement which God sent upon *Job* in the first Chapter, when the fire of God fell from heaven, and consumed his sheepe. Fire from heaven is a sulphurous fire ; Here *Bildad* seemes to say ; *Thou art the man ;* on thy habitation brimstone was scattered : thy flocks of sheepe were burnt with fire from heaven.

Or, That, he in this mindes *Job* of the terrible judgement of God upon *Sodome*, and *Gomorrah*, of which we read ( *Gen. 19. 24.* ) whom God consumed from heaven by raining downe brimstone upon them ; *Brimstone was scattered upon their habitation.* So the meaning is ; The dwelling of this wicked man, shall either passe away to others, or misery shall dwell in it, or it shall be utterly consumed by fire ; *Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.*

It is very frequent in Scripture, when any great judgement is spoken of, to allude to the dealing of God with *Sodome*, and *Gomorrah*, in scattering fire, and brimstone. *Deut. 29. 23.* The whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that is not sown, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, like the overthrow of *Sodom*, and *Gomorrah*, *Admah*, and *Zeboim*, which the Lord overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath. *Psal. 11. 6.* He shall raine downe upon the wicked, fire and brimstone, this shall be the portion of his cup. *Ezek. 38. 22.* *Isa. 34. 9.* *Isa. 13. 9.* *Jerem. 49. 18.* In all these you shall finde an allusion still made to the consumption of *Sodom* and *Gomorrah*. When God threatneth to bring a totall consumption upon a people, and to destroy them utterly from the face of the earth ; then (saith he) *I will do to you as I did to Sodom, and Gomorrah ;*

Non dubium  
quin in Jobum  
contorqueat cu-  
jus facultatum  
pars igni calius  
de lapso consump-  
ta fuit. Merc:



*Gomorrab* ; that is, according to the Text, scatter brimstone upon your habitations.

Secondly, The scattering of brimstone is conceived by others, to note that speciall judgement, *Barrennes*, his beautifull habitation, ( so the word signifies ) or ( as we may extend it ) all his possessions, his fruitfull feilds and pastures, his goodly hills mountaines, all these beautifull things, shall be as if brimstone had been scattered upon them ; that is, they shall be barren, God shall strike them with barrennes, and they shall bring forth no fruit at all. ( *Deut. 29. 23.* ) Brimstone and barrennes goe together ; The whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, it is not sowed, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein ; so the scattering of brimstone is of the same lignification as sowing with salt, *Judg. 9. 45.* For no sooner had he spoken of brimstone and salt, but presently addes, it is not sowed, nor grasse groweth therein : as if he had said, it shall be desolate and uninhabited. The Land of *Sodom*, and *Gomorrab* ( *Gen. 14.* ) was like *Eden*, the Garden of God ; but as soone as God had scattered brimstone upon it, it was like a desolate wildernesse, or fruitlesse desert. The apples of *Sodom* are a proverb, to this day, for fruitlesse fruit, or a shew onely of fruit. No fruit ( say some ) grows there to ripenes or perfection. Or if brimstone speake not barrennes in generall, yet ( as others restraine it, ) barrennes as to him and his, who was thus cast out of his possession. The land of a wicked man may beare fruit, and yet be as fruitlesse to him, and his, as if it were sowed with brimstone instead of corne ; he shall never have the crop, or harvest, or revenue of it, he shall never eat of the fruit of it, though others doe, and though possibly it continue as fertile, and be improved as much as ever. A land flourishing with milke and honey to others, may be to former ownnes as a land whose streames are turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, as the Prophet speaks, ( *Isa. 34. 9.* )

*Sulphur est  
symbolum steri-  
litate.*

*Saligo, quia  
sal exagit om-  
nem terram suc-  
cum.*

Thirdly, Others conjecture, that this scattering of brimstone implyes onely that his house should never be inhabited any more, because brimstone is of such an ill savour, that it drives away both man and beast.

Fourthly, That it is a description of that mourning or of those terrible cryes and lamentations which should be made for



*Eſt circumlocutio luſtus domeſticorum in obitu patris familias odores terro: & fauidos adhibendum in ſignum meroris ſicut etiam nigra veſtes ſumuntur a lugenſibus.*

*Aquin:*

*Ad extremam funeris ignominiam pertinet: cum enim in funere diuisis aruinata crememur, hic ſuccedit reterimus ſulphuris ſapor.*

*Cajeti:*

*Postquam cauſa cognita ab illo ad iudicata ſunt bona imminuntur liſtores ad incendendas ades ejus in ſacti perpetuam memoriam. Jun:*

him at his funerals. Some of the ancients obſerve, that it was a cuſtome in times of extreame mourning, to ſcatter brimſtone, and things of ill ſavour, to afflikt the ſmell, as it is to weare blacke Garments to afflikt the ſight. Or the reaſon of ſcattering brimſtone at his buriall, may rather be given as an argument of his diſhonour, he being a man whoſe very memory did ſinke. And therefore whereas ſweet ſpices and odours are properly burnt at the funeralls of ſuch whoſe names and memorialls are as a box of ſweet oyntment powred out, this mans Tabernacle (after he is dead,) ſhall be perfumed with brimſtone; while he breathed in it, though his manners left an ill ſavour there, yet he tooke care to keepe it ſweet, but when he hath breathed his laſt, then (according to that which is ſpoken, *Iſa. 3. 24.* of the proud woman of *Iſrael*) *It ſhall come to paſſe, that inſtead of a ſweet ſmell, there ſhall be a ſinke.* As he lived wickedly, and died miſerably, ſo he ſhall be buried ignominiouſly.

But I rather take the former interpretation, that this ſcattering of brimſtone, either notes the extremitie of the judgement in generall. Or in particular, that barrennes ſhall be the portion of his poſteritie, when once the wrath of God hath ſeized on and ſwept him away. And ſo it gives a ſutable cloſe to this third Allegorie of the wicked man, proſecuted in a legal way, to whoſe doome or ſentence this is added, that his houſe ſhall be puld downe, or conſumed with fire, that nothing may remaine of him, but a perpetuall execration of his name and wayes, Hence obſerve;

*God hath judgements of all ſorts and ſizes for wicked men.*

He hath *Sodom*-judgements, ſuch judgements as were powred upon *Sodom*, for high offenders, for *Sodom*-like finners; He hath not ſpent all his fire and brimſtone upon that Citie; *brimſtone ſhall yet be ſcattered upon the habitation of the wicked.* And this notes:

Fiſt, The ſuddenneſſe of the judgement. The *Sodomites* were ſurprized, when deſtroyed; they expected it not; *The Sun* roſe upon *Sodom*, ſaith the Text, there was not a cloud threatening raine, they did not ſuſpect a ſhower of water, much leſſe did they ſee a cloud or ſuſpect a ſhower of fire and brimſtone, when God deſtroyed them.

Secondly,

Secondly, It notes the unavoydablenesse of it ; for who is able to withstand burning brimstone, or to withdraw from that calamitie, which drops from heaven. Our houses may shelter us when it raines water, but when it raines fire, our houses are no shelter.

Thirdly, It shews the immediatnesse of the judgement ; The text saith onely, that *brimstone shall be scattered*, but by whom, it saith not ; if no hand of man appeare against the wicked God will ; when none can deale with them, God can. God onely appeared in the destruction of *Sodom*, and *Gomorrab*. All creatures are as ready at Gods call for the services of wrath and vengeance, as of mercy and salvation. If he doe but hold up his finger, fire and brimstone are at hand to consume, as showers of raine to comfort the habitations of the world. Thus much of the third Allegory contained in these five verses. The wicked man was first apprehended by the messengers of death, and then brought to death that King of terrours ; being dead, his goods are confiscate, others enter upon his estate, and brimstone is scattered on his habitation. Here's compleat wrath and judgement in perfection.

Vers. 16. *His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branches be cut off.*

This is the 4<sup>th</sup> Allegorie, taken from a tree. Men are often in Scripture compared to trees ; all sorts of men, good men, bad men are so compared. Good men are compared to trees flourishing by the river side, ( *Psalm. 1.* ) Wicked men are also compared to flourishing trees, but with this difference, they flourish onely for a while ; but godly men are as trees that flourish continually, ( *Psalm. 92. 14.* ) *They shall still bring forth fruit in old age.*

In this text the wicked man is compared to a tree ; and he is compared to a flourishing tree, he hath both root, and branches, yet he is neere declining, yea he is not farre from destroying.

*His root shall be dried up beneath.*

He had a root ; what was his root ? The roote of this wicked man, may be taken two wayes.

First,

Fiſt, For thoſe ſecret counſels, purpoſes, and deſignes which he layes for himſelfe, theſe are to a man as his roots. A mans eſtate and affaires are ſealed and faſtned by counſel, as a tree is by the roots: the root alſo which maintaines and feeds his affaires and deſignes is counſel. So ſome interpret this place, *his root ſhall be dried up*; That is, his counſels, his underground plots and projects which he laid deep, and low, quite out of ſight, as the root of a tree is, theſe God will dry up, he ſhall ſee them come to nothing.

Secondly, By the *roots* in this Allegory we may underſtand more generally any thing by which this wicked man thought himſelfe ſtrong, or ſecure. For that is the uſe of a root. A root to a tree is as the foundation is to a houſe, the ſtrength of it. His root is whatſoever may ſtrengthen, and hold him faſt, whatſoever may keepe him in his ſtate, and greatnes. Thus not onely his contrivances, and counſels, but his riches, and relations, his correſpondencies, & allies, whatſoever we may put the notion of ſtrength upon, all that is his root, by that he is upheld, and by that moiſture is ſent forth into all his branches. But there ſhall come rooters to his root, they ſhall grub, & ſtock him up, they ſhall take that from him in which his ſtrength lay, and from which his enlivening moiſture came.

*And above his branches ſhall be cut off.*

The word that we tranſlate *branch*, ſignifies, a crop or a harveſt; the fruit of a tree is the crop of it. You ſee compleat miſery in this Allegory, *root and branch*, is all that a tree hath; and to be cut off roote and branch, is to be utterly cut off. If the roote be dried up, though the branches be not cut off, yet the tree withers and dyes. Or if the root be not dried up, yet if all the branches be cut off, theres no beauty in it, nor can it bring forth any fruit; A tree beares not at the ſtock, but at the branches; 'tis but a ſtump if the branches be cut off.

But take it, as here, in both, and then the judgement is univerſall; what hath a tree left, when it hath loſt, both root and branches. (Mal. 4. 1.) *Behold the day cometh that ſhall burne as an Oven, and all the proud, and all that doe wickedly ſhall be ſtabble, the day comes that ſhall burne them up, ſaith the Lord of Hoſts, it ſhall leave them neither root nor branch*; That is, it ſhall totally conſume

ſume them. As it ſpeakes perfect mercy when both roote and branch proſper. ( 2 King. 19. 30. ) And that remnant that ſhall eſcape of the houſe of Judah ſhall againe take root downward, and beare fruit upward; So it ſhewes the compleatneſſe of a judgement, when there ſhall be neither roote nor branch. The branches of man, are whatſoever man puts forth, to ſhew his excellency or vertues, his pompe or ſplendour by. Some interpret branches for children. So they are called, *Pſal. 127. Thy children ſhall be as Olive branches, &c.* And then his branches ſhall be cut off, is, his children and poſteritie ſhall be cut off. This alſo argues the greatneſſe of the judgement.

Others by branches, underſtand his deſires acted, or the work he had begun, and put forth: The motions and puttings forth of a mans ſpirit in actions, are like the branches of a tree: The thoughts of man in the Hebrew are expreſſed by a word which ſignifies the boughs of a tree: the fruits which our thoughts ſhoot, bloſſome, and bring forth, are our actions. Thus as the wicked mans root, his plots and deſigns ſhall be ſpoyled below; ſo the branches which ſhoot out from him into action, ſhall be broken off; and God will ſay to this man, as Chriſt to the Figge-tree. (*Mat. 21. 19.*) *Never fruit grow on thee more. The root ſhall be dried up beneath, and the branches ſhall be cut off above.*

Some underſtand this more literally, his root, and his branches, that is, his trees ſhall beare no fruit, or he ſhall be deprived of their fruit; the eſtate which he hath abroad in the ſeild, his lands, and woods, his Gardens and plantations ſhall be deſtroyed: according to that (*Deut. 28. 16.*) *Cursed ſhalt thou be in the field; that is, thy cattell ſhall milcarry, thy corne and fruits ſhall wither; or as we may apply that of the Prophet Iſaiah ( which is ſpoken (I conceive) of the generall conſumption which ſhould come upon that people and their poſteritie) to this particular judgement of ſpoyling all the hopes of fruit in the ſeild. ( Chap. 5. 24. ) Therefore as the fire devoureth the ſtubble, and the flame conſumeth the chaff, ſo their root ſhall be rottenneſs, and their bloſſome ſhall goe up as duſt. The roote is fruit ( in potentia remota ) at a diſtance, the bloſſome is fruit ( in potentia proxima ) at next doore, or the immediate antecedent of fruit; the Prophet to ſhew that there was no hope of fruit remaining, ſhewes that both their remote and their neereſt hope of fruit ſhould be removed.*

Hence

*Nihil non peribit à rebus impij, peribit quod later (radix) et quod eminet, ramus.*

Hence note;

*\* Wicked men may be fully furnished with meanes for the attaining of their ends.*

Here are roots, and branches, deep counsels, high aſtings, many ſtrengths, which are to the wicked man as the foundation is to the house, and as root & branches to the tree. The Prophet (Pſal. 37. 35.) ſpeaks under this ſimilitude; *I beheld the wicked like a greene Bay-tree, O how he flouriſhed! yea you may behold him ſometimes, as an Oak of Baſhan, as a Cedar of Lebanon; He caſts forth his roots (in worldly and civill things, as a godly man doth in ſpirituals,) as Lebanon (Hoſea 14. 5.) that is, mighty roots: and his branches ſhall ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the Olive tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.* It is no unuſuall thing to ſee the worſt of men thus rooted, thus branched, yea and (for a while) fruited too.

Secondly, Obſerve;

*When wicked men are in their greateſt ſtrength and beautie, when they have both roote and branches, then judgement comes upon them.*

The ſtrength of man cannot protect againſt the juſtice of God, ſinners ſhall feele the impreſſions of his anger; not onely ſhall their goodly branches feele it, but their ſtrongeſt rootes. What roote can keepe its earth, when God raiſeth a winde, and ſends out his ſtorme? What branch can keepe either leaves or fruit, when God ſends out his blaſting mildew, (Pſal. 37. 35.) David ſpeaks of ſuch a goodly flouriſhing tree; *I have ſeene the wicked in great power, there is his roote; ſpreading himſelfe like a greene Bay-tree, there are his branches; yet he paſſed away, and loe he was not, yea I ſought him, yet I could not find him;* And the very interpretation which the Pſalmiſt makes (in another place) of all the flouriſhing of wicked men, of their ſtrong roots, and goodly branches is, *that they ſhall be rooted up; When the wicked ſpring as graſſe, and all the workers of iniquitie flouriſh.* What is the meaning of this? how may we interpret this? *It is that they ſhall be deſtroyed for ever, (Pſal. 92. 6. 7.) And that which is ſpoken of mankind in generall, is moſt true of this ſort of mankinde. In the morning they are like graſſe that groweth up. In the morning it flouriſbeth, and growes up; in the evening it is cut downe,*  
and

and withereth, Pſal. 90. 6. The ſtrongeſt of men are but as graſſe, in the morning they grow; The beſt of their worldly beauty is but like graſſe, for both they and it, they and their glory are cut downe and wither in the Evening. At what time ſoever man is cut downe, it is his Evening, but to ſhew that man ſhall not continue long, he is here meaſured by the length of an artiſiciall day, whereof the evening is rather the limit, then a part. Now if the beauty of all men be thus ſubject to a ſuddaine decay, how much more they and theirs, who are the ſpeciall objects of the wrath of God, becauſe of their ſpeciall finnes. The Prophet *Amos* ſeemes to imply, that the *Amorites* had ſome hopes to withſtand their overthrow, and preſerve themſelves from a fall: Yet I deſtroyed the *Amorite* before them. What was this *Amorite*? His height was like the height of the Cedars. There was his flouriſhing branch. And he was ſtrong as the Oaks ( deeply rooted ) yet I deſtroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath, ( Chap. 2. 9. ) Though he were in height like the Cedar, though he were for ſtrength like the Oak, yet up came his roote, and downe came his top. The creature is no match for the Creator. There is no ſecuring our ſelves againſt God, when he comes to take vengeance; both root, and branch, beautie, and ſtrength muſt wither, and dry up before his conſuming jealousie.

Hitherto *Bildad* hath covered and wrapt up his meaning in Allegories; in the allegory of light; in the allegory of hunting, and fowling; in the allegory of a judiciary proceeding; and now in the allegory of a tree. In all which, though there be much varietie of uſefull meditations for us, yet they all meet in this one great concluſion, that God hath prepared, and will certainly bring forth ruine and deſtruction for the portion of wicked men.

## JOB 18. 17, 18, 19, 20, 21.

*His remembrance shall perisb from the earth: and he shall have no name in the street.*

*He shall be driven out from light into darknesse, and chased out of the world.*

*He shall neither have son, nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.*

*They that come after him shall be astonied at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.*

*Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.*

**V**What the Disciples said to Christ, *Job. 16. 29.* the same may we to Bildad about this shutting up of his discourse; *Now speakest thou plainly, and no parable.* These words are the plaine English, or the explication of what he had delivered under the vayle of those Metaphors and Allegories already opened.

In them Bildad shadowed the estate of a wicked man; and here he sets it in the open light.

In the context of these five verses, we have three things especially to take notice of.

First, A description of the misery of a wicked man in the 17, 18, 19. verses.

Secondly, We have the effects which this shall produce, *vers. 20.*

Thirdly, The conclusion or upshot of all, in a rhetoricall exclamation, *vers. 21.*

The misery of this wicked man is set forth three wayes.

First, By his dishonour, *vers. 17<sup>th</sup>* *His remembrance shall perisb, he shall have no name.*

Secondly, By his death, or banishment, *vers. 18.* *He shall be driven out from light to darknes, he shall be chased out of the world.*

Thirdly, By the desolation of his familie; *He shall neither have son nor nephew, nor any remaining in his dwellings, vers. 19.*

The effects which follow this great misery of the wicked man,



man, at the 20<sup>th</sup> verse, are considerable two ways.

First, What effect it shall have upon those that come after.

Secondly, What upon those that went before, or that lived with him, the one shall be astonished, and the other affrighted.

The conclusion of all is; *Such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.*

I shall briefly passe the misery of this wicked man in those three verses, because it is onely the exposition of what we had before under allegories.

Verf. 17. *His remembrance shall perish from the earth.*

This some take from the former verse; *His root shall be dried up beneath, and his branches shall be cut off above.* When root and branch are gone, then the memory of all is gone: what can remaine when both these are removed?

The perishing of his remembrance, notes the utter extinction of his remembrance, as Chap. 3. 3. *Job* wisheth that the day might perish wherein he was borne; his meaning is, that it might no more at all be remembred; so here, *His remembrance shall perish.*

*And he shall have no name in the street.*

No name ] The hebrew is, *There shall not be a name to him.* By name, in Scripture, is meant honour or estimation among men; For wicked men have a name remaining; but it is an ill name, a name of dishonour, a blemish. So that when he saith, *He shall have no name,* the meaning is, he shall have no good name, or no honourable name remaining. Better have no name, then an ill name; *Cain* hath a name, and so hath *Pharoah* in the old Testament; *Judas* hath a name, and so hath *Demas* in the new, but they are all names of dishonour, and so no names. It is usual in Scripture to put the name for renowne, and men of name by an hebraisme are men of renowne. Numb. 1. 16. *wee render, These were men renowned:* The Hebrew is, *These were men of name.* These were the renowned of the Congregation. These were men of name in the Congregation. Numb. 16. 2. *And they rose up before Moses with certaine of the children of Israell, 250 Princes of the assembly famous in the Congregation, men of renowne, or, Men of*

Q<sup>2</sup>

name.

*Apodosis sive accommodatio superiorum Allegoriarum ad thesim de statu improbi, ut oblique perstringat Jobum. Jon:*

*Dicitur memoria alicujus perire pro eo quod est in aeternum ab hominum recordatione divelli. Bold;*

*Non nomen ei. Heb. Nomen in scripturis famam & celebritatem denotat.*

*Viri nominati. Onkelos. Hi vocati Synagoga. Sept. Eleganter observant Scholia Græca vocem ἀνιπλότοι significare nobiles qua ratione Pau-*

*us dixit quod  
sit vocatus Apo-  
stolus, i. e. Apo-  
stolus ille nomi-  
natus Gy cele-  
bris, ut evange-  
lium ex predi-  
cante ignobilita-  
te non fieret  
contempnibile.  
Pined:*

name. The Apostle (Rom. 1. 1.) is conceived to advance the honour of his Apostleship, when he saith, *Paul called to be an Apostle*. So we translate it, *called to be*; the Greek is, *Paul called an Apostle*: that is, *Paul whose name is Apostle*. Which may be taken according to this hebraisme, as a vindication of himselfe from that dis-repute which was cast upon him by many among the Romans. Therefore (saith he) *Paul named an Apostle*, or, *he that hath this honour to be an Apostle writes to you*. Paul was not ambitious of his own honour, but zealous, lest the Gospel which he preached should be contemned through the contemptibleness of him whose office and charge it was to preach it.

In the Text, *His remembrance shall perish*, is therefore put before *he shall have no name*; because a name is that by which we are remembred; The name of a man is his memoriall. See both joyned together concerning God himselfe (Exod. 3. 15.) *Thus thou shalt say to the children of Israel, The Lord God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memoriall unto all Generations*. That is, by this name I will have a memoriall, or be remembred to all Generations. *A man of no name, and a man of no number, are proverbialls for a man of no esteeme*.

*He shall have no name in the street.*

*Super faciem  
plateae. Heb:  
Superficies cu-  
jusq; rei, facies  
vocatur. Druſ:*

*In the face of the street*; so saith the Originall: that is, among men he shall have no name: men meet in the street, in publick places, there they discourse both of things, and persons. This man shall have no name there; or if he be there spoken of, (as one of the Ancients glosses the place,) men shall turne away their heads at the mention of him; they shall turne away with indignation, as if an ill savour distempered the ayre every time he was spoken of.

Hence note;

*It is the punishment of wicked men to have their names dye when they dye, much more while they live.*

A good name among men, is a great blessing: and hence it is a great sin to beare false witnesse against another, because that takes away his good name. A false witnesse speakes to the discredit of his neighbour, and sets a brand of disgrace upon his name. If a good name were not a precious commoditie; if to  
be

be remembred among men were not a great honour, this were not so great a sin. *The memory, or name of the wicked shall rot, Prov. 10. 4.* He doth not say, his house, or his body shall rot, though they must, but *his memory shall rot*; that is, either it shall not be remembred at all, or when ever it is, it shall be remembred as a rotten thing.

Good men, usually, have an ill name amōg many in the world, and indeed they can scarce be good, of whom all speake well; yea the best may for a time have a blot upon their name among those that are good; but commonly their blot is given by those that are evill. And it is some addition of honour to be ill spoken of by those that are evill. For as it is a discommendation to be commended by such, and a kinde of disrespect to be respected by them, so it is our commendation to be discommended by them, and an argument of our integrity, when they condemn us. But it is a precious priviledge to have a name with those whose names are precious, and to be esteemed by those who are justly had in estimation. Further, though the name of a Good man for a while be under a cloud, yet his light breakes forth againe; and though all the while he lives, his name suffer among many, yet when he dyes, his name revives among all. How precious was the name of *Paul*, to the Saints in his dayes? how precious is it among all true Saints to this day? yet while he lived, he was accounted by most, as *the off-scouring of all things*! Reproached Saints recover honour when they dye, whereas the names of wicked men who lived in honour, fall under reproach when they dye. A good mans name is best when he is dead; A wicked man may have a name while he lives. *Nero* is now called a Tyrant; if any had called him so while he lived, he could not have had safe living in any part of the world. But though flatterers cry up wicked men while they live, in hope to get by them, and though the sincere dare not cry them downe, fearing to be ruin'd by them; yet when they are in their graves, they have no name in the streets, but a name of disgrace.

Againe, Observe;

*To want a name among men, is most grievous to a wicked man.*

Losse of credit and estimation among men, is an affliction to any

any man, but most to wicked men; when they loose their name here, they have lost it every where; They have no name in heaven; there they are men of no name, if they loose their name on earth too, then they are men of no name indeed. Though a Godly man should have no name on earth, yet he hath a name written where it shall never be blotted out; his name is written in heaven. Christ would have us rejoyce in this more then in all worldly names, ( *Luk. 10. 2, 3.* ) when his Disciples rejoyced because they had power over evill spirits, and could cure all diseases, so that their name was up in the world, and 'twas talked of in all places, what mighty things they had don, and Christ denied not that it was an honour to be impower'd for the doing of those great things, *Yet (saith he) rejoyce not in this, but rather rejoyce that your names are written in heaven.* Now, I say, as the Saints should rejoyce in this honour, that their names are written in heaven, above all their rejoycings in an earthly name; and should not onely out-joy worldly joyes, but even joy them out, with the joy they have in God. So, though the Saints have no name upon earth, though their name be written in the dust, yea though an evill favour be scattered upon their name, yet they have cause to rejoyce that their names are written in heaven, that their names are enrolled among Saints & Angels, among Patriarks, & Apostles: that their names are fixed where the names of the greatest Potentates in the world ( who know not God ) shall have no place. 'Tis then a speciall evill to wicked men to loose their name in this world, because when they have lost that, they have lost all. And when they have lost it here, they can finde it no where. And we may take notice, that whereas the ambition of carnall men layes it selfe forth in nothing more then to provide for the perpetuating of their names in the world, that yet they loose their designe, their names being blotted out, and their memoriall lost in the world. The naturall historian observes of those famous Pyramides, which were set up in *Egypt*; that though the worke was stupendious, and admirable, and is remembred by many ancient Writers; yet (saith he) it doth not appeare among all those Writers who were the founders of those Piramydes. Upon which he gives this observation, That by a just judgement, their names who raised those amazing or rather mad structures,

*Cum scriptores plurimi de tribus illis molibus infans multa prodiderunt, inter omnes tamen illos non constat a quibus factæ sunt, iustissimo casu oblitteratis tantæ vanitatis Autoribus.*

*Plin. l. 36. c. 12.*

ſtructures, are buried in an eternall night of forgetfulneſſe, or (as this Text ſpeakes) *their remembrance is perished from the earth.* And as this beſell thoſe ſonnes of ambition, who intended to make themſelves famous with poſterity, by erecting thoſe vaine-glorious fabrickes; ſo much more will it fall to their lot, who hope to make themſelves famous, by wicked workes, by injuſtice, tyranny, and oppreſſion, by voluptuousneſſe, intemperance, or any other abomination. The Lord will ſend a rot upon ſuch names, and their memory ſhall periſh for ever. This is the firſt judgement threatned; He ſhall not have an honourable mention among men; *He ſhall have no name in the ſtreete.*

The ſecond is;

Verſ. 18 *He ſhall be driven out from light to darkneſſe, and chaſed out of the world.*

*He ſhall be driven.*] The word notes a forcible violent or compulſory act, he ſhall be driven, like a beaſt againſt his will, or whether he will or no. But what ſhall drive him, or who ſhall drive him? The hebrew is plural, and the verb which we read paſſively, is active; ſo it is rendred by a learned tranſlator; *They ſhall drive him.* But who are theſe Drivers? who they are is not expreſt. Some underſtand his troubles, and ſorrowes, they ſhall drive him from light to darkneſſe, he ſhall dye under the preſſure of his afflictions.

*Expellent eum.  
Mont:*

Others referre it to God himſelfe, who is the ſupreme diſpencer of judgements; He ſhall be driven by God, or God ſhall drive him *from light to darkneſſe, and chaſe him out of the world.* But whether we apply it to God the efficient, or to thoſe afflictions which are the instrument of his expulſion, the ſence and tendency of the Text is the ſame.

*He ſhall be driven, [from light to darkneſſe.]*

From a threefold light to a threefold darkneſſe; firſt, from the light of honour, to the darkneſſe of diſgrace; ſecondly, from the light of life, to the darkneſſe of death; thirdly, from the light of temporall felicitie, to the darkneſſe of eternall miſery and condemnation; whether ſoever, or into what eſtate ſoever he goes, *He ſhall be driven.* So the wrathfull dealing of God with

with the wicked is exprest in Scripture. Some conceive, that the Gospel-language alludes to this passage of Bildad. (Mat. 8. 12.) *The children of the Kingdome shall be cast out into utter darknesse.* The Jewes were children of the Kingdome, and they thought themselves heires of the Kingdome; yea, they presumed, as if the Kingdome had been entayled upon their persons, because they were *Abrahams* posteritie; yet saith Christ, even you for all your confidences, *shall be cast into utter darknes*; that is, to hell, where there is nothing but darknes, or you shall be cast quite beyond the verge, or utmost bound of the Kingdome. The Kingdome hath light all over, but beyond the Kingdome there is no light; being then cast out of all hopes to enter the Kingdome, they must needs be cast into utter darknes, or into that darknes, which is without. And as those children of the Kingdome, so all unprofitable servants are under the same doome, Matth. 25. 30. And againe, (Matth. 22. 13.) *Bind him hand and foot, and cast him into utter darknes, there shall be weeping, and wayling, and gnashing of teeth.*

We may expound the wicked man in the Text, driven from light to this darknes. Not onely is he driven from the light of honour, to the darknes of disgrace, and from the light of life, to the darknesse of a temporall death, but to the darknesse of eternall death, which is utter darknesse.

*And chased out of the world.*

This clause is of the same minde with the former; To chase as to drive notes a violent pursuit; and he is chased not onely out of the society of his friends, or out of the Land where he lived, but out of the Land of the living.

Hence note;

*Wicked men doe not goe, but are violently cast out of the world.*

He is chased as a wild beast; He hath no mind to goe out of his fat pasture, from the place he knows, to a place he knows not. (Luk. 12. 20.) It is said of the rich man; *This night shall they fetch thy soule from thee.* He did not resigne, and give it up, but he was driven from it, or it was drawne from him; either of which is to be chased out of the world. This is the wicked mans second woe.

Behold,

Videitur Bildad id maxime significare, quod omnibus improbis evenit. Omnes autem improbi non ita puniuntur in hac vita, sed omnes tandem detruentur in tenebras exteriores.  
Coc:  
יְנִירוּ su-  
gabunt eum a  
נִירוּ vagantur  
est.



Behold, A third;

Verſ. 19. *He ſhall have neither ſonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.*

This verſe extends the curſe upon him in reference to his poſteritie. There is nothing difficult in theſe words; here's totall eradication, not onely ſhall he have no ſon, but no ſonnes, ſon. And when he ſaith, *nor ſonne, nor nephew*; it is not to be taken ſtrictly; but as including all his kindred, in what degree ſoever. It is as much as to ſay, he ſhall have none of his linnage remaine, all ſhall be extinct. Again; He doth not ſay, he never had ſon nor nephew, but he ſhall not have; there ſhall none remaine among his people.

And not onely ſhall he have no kindred remaining among his people; but he ſhall not have any remaining in his dwellings: That is, not any friend, not any acquaintance, not any that beares good will to him. A mans children are neareſt; and then his nephews; then proſect friends, acquaintance, and familiars. But when neither ſonne, nor nephew, nor any friend remaines, this is a ſweeping Judgement, a very beſome of deſtruction. It leaves none remaining.

*In his dwellings.*] Or in the place of his peregrination and ſojourning in this world, as the word imports. In this Bildad ſtrikes at Job, and wounds the heart of the good man; from whom God had taken all his children; as if he had plainly ſaid; *God hath dealt with thee as with a wicked man, thou haſt neither ſon nor nephew among thy people, nor any remaining in thy dwellings.* But paſſing by this ſuppoſition in reference to Job; we may take up a poynt or two, as it concernes wicked men in generall. Firſt note;

*The child'ren and poſteritie of wicked men, are ſwept away for their fathers wickedneſſe.*

Though children ſhall not be puniſhed for their fathers ſin, if they repent, and returne to God; yet greater evils fall upon children who doe not repent, becauſe of the iniquitie of their fathers. Yea good children who walke with God, may have ſome touch, though not in wrath to them, yet in wrath to their fathers, becauſe of their evils. I have met with this before, and therefore onely touch it.

R

Se condly,



Secondly, Observe how he puts this as a speciall judgement belonging to wicked men, for though sometimes it be the lot of godly men, to have neither son, nor nephew, nor any remaining in their dwellings. (Some good men never had son or nephew, and others have been bereaved of all they had) yet this is not so great an affliction to a godly man, as it is to the ungodly. For he that can call God father, and speake to Christ as his brother, he that is allyed to all the Saints in heaven and earth, in a spirituall relation, hath no want of naturall relations, though he hath them not: it is no great matter to him, though he have neither son nor nephew, who is an adopted son of God.

As before, in reference to honour, and renowne; a godly man can spare his honour, and credite in the world well enough; because he hath so good a name in heaven; he is so well reported of with God, that if the wicked trample his honour in the dust, and reproach him here on earth, he hath no reason to be discomfited. So, he can spare, and be without the outward blessing of sons and daughters, of nephews and friends, because he hath higher alliances, and a more noble consanguinitie, as the Prophet speaks; *God hath given him a name better then that of sons and daughters,* (Isa. 56. 5.) But for a wicked man; if he want sons, and nephews, to inherite his estate, and to carry on his port in the world; he hath nothing to relieve that want; He that is childlesse, and Christlesse too, hath reason to weep for his children, and not be comforted, because they are not. The fruit of the body was put among the promised blessings to the Jewes, (Deut. 28. 11.) Children are the comfort of their living parents, and the continuance of their name and memory when they dye. That promise (Psal. 72. 17.) speaks this fully; *His name shall endure for ever; his name shall be continued as long as the Sunne; men shall be blessed in him; all Nations shall call him blessed.* The Hebrew is; *He shall be as a son to continue his fathers name for ever.* So we reade in the Margine. Some render the place; *His name shall be sonned, or sonnified*, if I may speake so; that is, his name by many sonnes shall be continued. This was a prophecy concerning Jesus Christ. As if the severall acts, (so some interpret it) and passages of Christs life should be as so many sonnes, to declare his name to all Generations.

*Filiabitur nomen ejus. Mont. i. e. multi filij nomen ejus deducunt in omnes Generationes. vel ita celebra erunt Christi gesta. ac si singula opera essent filij, qui sunt memoriale sui parentis.*  
Bineck.

But

But we may rather interpret it of the ſeed, or children of Chriſt: his name is continued by ſons: he hath a mighty ſeed, and, *He ſhall ſee his ſeed,* (Iſa. 53. 10.)

In the firſt ages of the world, either not to have a ſon, or to have a ſon die before the father, was an unheard of affliction. One of the ancients hath obſerved, that there is not in the Genealogies before the flood, nor in ſome generations after, mention of any father, whoſe ſon dyed before himſelfe. But as all had ſonnes, ſo their ſonnes out-lived their fathers; God giving that as a ſpeciall comfort to thoſe ages. The firſt ſon that dyed before his father, is recorded (Gen. 11. 27, 28.) Now theſe are the Generations of Terah, Terah begat Abraham, Nachor and Haran, and Haran begat Lot: and Haran dyed before his father Terah, in the land of his nativitie. It ſeemes to be noted as a ſtrange thing never heard of, nor mentioned in the Book of God before, that the ſon ſhould dye before the father. And, ſaith my Author, it is to be conſidered, that this Terah, whoſe ſon Haran dyed before him, was not onely a worſhipper of Idolls, but (as it is conceived) an inventor of Idolls; This was the onely man upon record, whoſe ſons death prevented his in thoſe elder times. And in all times it hath been numbred among the afflictions incident to ſinfull man, when any ſon dyes before the father, much more when the father hath no ſon remaining when he dyes.

Epiphanius in his Writings againſt heresies reports that ſome held no reſurrection, but the riſing up of the fathers in their children; when the father dyes, the childe riſes in his place; this was their reſurrection. Though this were a groſſe heresie, yet there is a truth in it; the father riſeth in his childe; parents have a kinde of reſurrection in their children, and while they live parents can ſcarſly be ſaid to be dead: upon this account the greatnes of the affliction riſeth yet higher, he that hath neither ſon nor nephew remaining in his dwellings when he dyes, may be accounted more then dead.

This is the third evill that Bildad ſets downe as the portion of the wicked man, who, as he ſhall be driven out of the world himſelfe; ſo his poſteritie ſhall be blotted out.

He proceeds to ſhew us what effect this, with the fore-mentioned judgements, ſhould have upon the ſpirits of the living,

*Deus in ſolatiū  
naturæ largie-  
batur primis ſa-  
culis ut nullus  
ſilius moreretur  
ante patrem, di-  
noc in ſupplici-  
um Idolatriæ  
Thare pater A-  
braham primus  
punitus eſt mor-  
te filij ſui adhuc  
vivens. Epiph:  
lib: 1. contra  
Hæz:  
Author & arti-  
fex fingendi I-  
dola. Id:*

*Quidam reſur-  
rectionem aliam  
non admiſſebant  
quam eam, qua  
conſeſcuntur rur-  
ſus vivere in  
iſtis filiis paren-  
tes mortui.  
Epiphani:*

what the sight or report of these terrible judgements will worke, both in present and after ages.

Vers. 20. *They that come after him shall be astonished at his day, as they that went before were affrighted.*

For the opening of this verse, we may enquire; first, whom he meanes by, *They that come after*, and, *they that went before him*; secondly, what by *his day*; thirdly, what by *astonished and affrighted*.

*They that come after him, &c.*

Those that come after, and those that went before, are all men. If it be said, how could they that went before him be affrighted at his day? they that never saw his day, could not be troubled at it?

אחר תני

Novissimi

קרימי

prisci.

priores qui se-  
jus tempore vi-  
uebant & judi-  
cium ac opera  
dei viderunt.  
Merc.

I answer; The Originall word doth not signifie strictly such as live before we live, but such, who though they were borne before us, yet are alive while we live; that is, men more ancient then our selves, and yet our contemporaries; so here, they who went before this wicked man, are such, who though they were borne before him, yet lived with him, and saw the judgements of God upon him: So the meaning of it is onely this, That as they who lived at that present when God broughe those evils upon him were affrighted; so they that come after shall be astonished at him. That is, the one was affrighted at the sight of those judgements, and others shall be astonished at the report, and hearing of them. So our translators expound those words in the margine; *They that went before him*, that is, *they that lived with him* shall be affrighted. This sense is also expressly given by Mr. Broughton; *As they at present tooke an horror.*

Fortasse per pri-  
mos & novissi-  
mos intelligit  
non solum qui a-  
tate tales sunt,  
sed etiam eos  
qui quicumq; re-  
spectu sibi invi-  
cem sunt primi  
& novissimi. q.  
d. pulilli et ma-  
gno sapientes &  
idina. &c. Bol.  
¶ Prior su-  
r. tempore, loca-  
mitate.

Again, These termes, *They that went before him*, and *they that come after him*, may referre not onely to time, but to degree. That is, those that *went before him* in estate, and honour; and *they that come after him* in estate, and honour. As if he had said, high and low, rich and poore, his superiours and inferiours; one and other shall be astonished, and affrighted at the terrible fall of this man; when first and last, high and low are affrighted, all are.

*They*

*They that come after him shall be astonished.*

The Originall word which we render *astonied*, signifies to admire greatly and silently. Silent admiration is astonishment; it signifies also to be wasted and made desolate. And so strictly that astonishment is meant, which ariseth from the sight or view of places or persons made or left desolate. In the 143 *Psalme*, ver. 4. *David* saith, (as we translate) *My heart within me is desolate*: another translates; *My heart within me is amazed*. Thus here the desolation of the wicked shall be so great, that they who heare the report of it, or behold the ruines of the place, where once he dwelt and flourished, shall stand amazed; even as they who lived to see it acted upon him.

*Were affrighted.*

The Hebrew is, *They tooke hold of feare, or Horror*; which is equivalent with this; *Feare or Horror tooke hold of them, or seized upon them like an Armed man*. Yet some of the Jewish Doctors thinke that *Bildad* spake thus industriously; using that phrase; *They tooke hold of feare*, rather than this; *Feare tooke hold of them*; to intimate, that when they saw such judgements, they were even active to stirre up feare in themselves, or to over-awe their hearts with feares, and turne to the Lord, lest the same calamities should also befall them; according to that, *Luk. 13. 3. Except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish*! *They that went before him were affrighted.*

*At his day*; But, what day is this?

This day, is his black day, the day of his calamitie. It is frequent in Scripture to put the word *day*, without any addition, to note an eminent evill day. The patience of God beares long with the wickednes of man, but it will not beare alwayes. (*Psal. 37. 13.*) *The Lord laughs at him*: for he sees that his day is coming. While the wicked plots against the just, hoping to have the day against him, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth, as being vexed and filled with envie that he hath a day for himselfe; while he is thus busie against the man whom God loves, God makes sport at him; *The Lord laughs at him*, (and saith, as it were, let him plot, let him goe on,) because he sees

תָּבִיחַ *tacitè*  
miratus admi-  
ratus fuit, præ  
admiratione stu-  
peuit, tacuit.

אָחַז שֹׁד *Apprehenderum*  
Horrorem.  
Mont:

De die ejus, i.e.  
de judicio domi-  
ni revelato in-  
eum ob exitum  
ejus id enim di-  
es significat.  
Merc:

his

*his day is coming* : What day ? The day of his ruine, and destruction ; this shall suddenly come upon him. In the same sense the word is used ( *Psalm. 137. 7.* ) *Remember O Lord the children of Edom, in the day of Jerusalem.* Was this the day of Jerusalem triumph, and glory ? no, it was the day of Jerusalem misery, and sorrow, it was the day, when the children of Edom cried ; *Rase it, rase it, even to the foundations thereof.* In the Prophecy of Obadiab ( *vers. 12.* ) *Thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother ;* That is, upon the day of his affliction, or upon the affliction of that day. What ! may we not look upon the afflictions of our brethren ? yes we may, to pittie, and compassionate them, but we must not look upon them with pleasure or delight, with contempt or scorne, as the Edomites did ; thou shouldest not have looked scornfully, or contentfully upon the afflictions of thy brother ; The day of thy brothers affliction should have been a sad day to thee.

Thus it is frequent in Scripture to call the day of affliction a day emphatically. And so we may enterpret that of the Apostle, ( *1 Cor. 3. 13.* ) where he desciphers severall sorts of doctrines, under those allegoricall expressions, of *gold and silver, of wood, hay, and stubble.* Now ( saith he ) *every mans worke shall be tryed, it shall be made manifest ; for the day shall declare it.* What day ? the day of tryall ; he puts the day alone, for the day of tryall, or of judgement, when God shall come to lay the work, and the rule together, when he shall bring stubble, &c. and the fire together ; the day of tryall shall discover and make manifest, what every mans worke is. So here ; *They shall be astonished at his day ;* that is, at the day of his affliction.

*Dies in quibus  
impius feliciter  
vivit, commo-  
dos habet &  
quasi alienos non  
propios.*

Further, this is called *his day*, to note, that it is his of right, or that it is his due. All the good and comfortable dayes that he lives, are borrowed dayes, they are but lent him, onely the evill day, is *his day* ; that's his owne.

Hence observe, that

*The Lord will send such judgements upon the wicked, as shall be an astonishment and an affrightment to those who behold or beare of them.*

As the workes of mercy which God hath done for his people are wonderfull, ( *Psalm. 78. 4. Psalm. 107. 15.* ) And as God hath

hath wonderfull mercies and blessings in store for his people against that great day of his appearing; he will then come to be admired in all them that beleeve ( 2 Thef. 1. 10. ) That is, he will doe such things for beleevers as shall be both to their own and others admiration; so his workes of judgements shall be admired too; He will make the plagues of the wicked wonderfull. The Lord threatens that ( Deut. 28. 59. ) *I will make thy plagues wonderfull.* Such was the desolation prophesied against *Tirus* ( Ezek. 27. 35. ) *All the inhabitants of the Isles shall be astonished at thee; their Kings shall be sore afraid.* They shall not be afraid of thee, but for thee. They shall not be afraid of thy standing, but at thy overthrow. So ( Ezek. 32. 10. ) at the fall of *Egypt*, *Tea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their Kings shall be horribly afraid for thee. When I shall brandish my sword before them, and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his owne life in the day of thy fall, &c.* See how the Merchants shall be astonished at the fall of *Babylon* ( Rev. 18. 11. 15. ) The judgement upon *Jezabel* ( 2 King. 9. 37. ) is expressed by some translators in the language of Astonishment; *The carcase of Jezabel shall be as dung in the field in the portion of Jezreel: So that they shall not say, this is Jezabel.* Thus we translate: others render it; *The carcase of Jezabel shall be as dung in the field in the portion of Jezreel; So that they ( being amazed ) shall say, Is this Jezabel? What; is this Jezabel? is she become as dung in the face of the field, who so lately sate upon a throne: what; is this shee that painted her face, & looked so delicately out at the window; the great commandress in Israel, is this Jezabel? Thus they wonder.* The judgement denounced upon the house of *Eli*, made the eares of those that heard it tingle, ( 1 Sam. 3. 13. ) That which makes the eare tingle, will also make the heart tremble, and amaze the hearer.

Now *Bildad* shuts up his argument, having thus laid downe the lot of the wicked, and set it out in severall portions; he gives ( as it were ) a confirmation to all, he puts his seale to it. As if he had said, I have not spoken at randome, I have not spoken what may be; but I have spoken that which shall be, this shall certainly come to passe. And if others shall be astonished who heare or see onely, how shall they who beare and feele those calamities?

*Obstupentes qui  
præter ibant, di-  
cebant, illa Je-  
zabel?*

Verſ. 21. Surely, ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.

*Epiphonema totius orationis ; Epilogus hujus loci, hac eſt conditio iniqui hominis, in quo redigatur. Mærc:*

*Alud dicitur eſſe res aliqua, non quod aliquandiu eſt, ſed in quod tandem deſinit.*

Surely ] He concludes confidently ; What I have ſpoken, I will ſtand to for a truth ; thus it ſhall be. When *Abaſuerus* ( in the Booke of *Heſter* ) advanced *Mordecai*, and ſet him in royall apparel upon the beſt horſe, he ( according to *Hamans* counſel ) cauſed it to be proclaimed before him ; Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom the King delights to honour. So here *Bildad* having ſhewed the wicked man in a compleate equipage of miſery, ſtrippt of all his comforts, and good things, and not ſo much as a good word left him from any man ; but all men ſtanding amazed and aſtoniſhed at his downfall, he ſeemes to proclaime ; Thus ſhall it be done to the man whom God reſolves to diſhonour : thus ſhall it be done to the man whom God diſ-favours and frownes upon ; ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, this their end.

Hence note ;

We may certainly conclude, that the eſtate of a wicked man is miſerable.

As ſome Beleevers have an aſſurance for themſelves perſonally, that it ſhall be well with them ; ſo we may be aſſured in reference to the preſent ſtate of a wicked man, that it ſhall goe ill with him and his ; Such are the dwellings of the wicked. Though we cannot conclude concerning the perſon of a wicked man, that he ſhall be caſt away for ever, for 'tis poſſible he may repent and be ſaved, yet as to his preſent ſtate, and to his perſon as continuing in that eſtate, we may with aſſurance, conclude him undone for ever. The Prophet *Iſaiab* hath this charge from the Lord, ( *Iſai.* 3. 10. ) Say to the righteous, it ſhall be well with him : for they ſhall eat the fruit of their doings. Woe to the wicked, it ſhall be ill with him : for the reward of his hands ſhall be given him ; and that reward is woe. The reward put into the hand of a wicked man is ſuch as the worke of his hand is ; he is a worker of iniquity, then what can his reward be, but woe and miſery ? Such as a mans way is, ſuch will his end be ; If the pre-miſes be falſe and unſound, the concluſion cannot be ſafe and good. As by a mans fruit we may know what he is, ſo what he ſhall be, unleſſe he be changed from what he is. Such are the dwellings of the wicked.

And



*And this is the place of him that knoweth not God.*

In these words we have the character of a wicked man; the man who knows not God, and the wicked man, are the same. No wicked man knows God, and every man that knows not God is wicked. These are termes convertible. *This is the place of him that knowes not God.* There is a fourefold not knowing of God.

*Periphrasis im-  
pij qui deum  
nec novit nec  
colit, nam colit  
qui novit, unde  
pij vocantur  
יֹרְטֵי יְהוָה  
no(c)entes domi-  
ni. Diul:*

First, There is an utter not knowing of God, or a totall ignorance of God; He must needs be wicked and walke in darkness, that hath no light at all of the knowledge of God.

Secondly, They are said not to know God; who have but a false or an erroneous knowledge of God; wrong knowledge is a kind of ignorance, they who know not God, as God, and as God hath declared himselfe to be known, these know him not. Now as they who are under a night of totall ignorance, so they who have an unsound knowledge, and live under a false light, are numbred with the wicked; for where there are false principles, and apprehensions of God in the head, there cannot be a right frame of heart towards God.

Thirdly, There is a practicall not knowing of God, and that is most proper to this place (though both the former may be understood) some have a notionall knowledge of God, and that (possibly) a right notion, their understanding is not wrapt up in error; yet they may be numbred among those that know not God, because they act contrary to their knowledge. Of these the Apostle speaks, Tit. 1. 16. *They professe that they know him, but in their works they deny him*; This knowledge is practicall ignorance. We read of such in the Epistle of Jude (ve. 10.) *who what they know naturally as brut beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves*; That is, they live not according to naturall principles: as they speake evill (the former part of the verse rebukes that) of those things which they know not, so they doe evill about, or in those things which they know. Their knowledge is according to the light of nature, but their actions are against the light of nature. They know onely as beasts doe, naturally, but they act contrary to this knowledge, which beasts doe not. Now as a wicked man corrupts himselfe in that which he knows by nature, so he may corrupt himselfe in that which he

*In ſcriptura ſa-  
cra illa igno-  
reſcitur, quæ  
cognita nullum  
nobis uſum au-  
ferunt quomodo  
dicimus illa non  
audire quibus  
non obediunt.  
Sancti:  
Dicit eos deum  
non noſſe, qui in  
peccatis perfe-  
verantes, deum  
ſic norunt ut e-  
jus penitus obli-  
videantur. Bez:*

knowes by doctrine, or inſtruction. And in this reſpect, though he have a higher knowledge then a beaſt, yet he is but as a bruite beaſt in his knowledge; or as the Prophet ſpeaks of thoſe in his time, (*Jer. 10. 14.*) *He is brutiſh in his knowledge.* To have notions according to knowledge, and actions according to ignorance, is to be brutiſh in knowledge. And I conceive the Apoſtle aymes at theſe, (*1 Cor. 15. 34.*) *Awake to righteouſneſſe, and ſin not* (the Greeke is, *awake righteouſly*, that is, give your minds and endeavours unto righteouſneſſe) *for ſome have not the know-  
ledge of God, I ſpeake this to your ſhame.* He writes not of thoſe that had no knowledge of God; but either of thoſe who had an erroneous knowledge, or rather, of thoſe that lived in wayes of unrighteouſneſſe againſt their knowledge, as the immediate foregoing words intimate; *Awake unto righteouſneſſe; for ſome have not the knowledge of God:* That is, they have not ſuch a knowledge of God, as keeps them to the rule of righteouſneſſe. Here againe is practicall ignorance, or a not knowing of God, when he is knowne. How great a wickedneſſe this is in ſuch as have ſcriptural revelations of God, we may eaſily collect, when we finde God charging it as a piece of wickedneſſe upon the old Gentiles, who had onely naturall revelations of God, that is, onely ſo much knowledge of God as might be pickt out of, or learned by an attentive ſtudy in the book of the creature. (*Rom. 1. ver. 21.*) *Be-  
cauſe when they knew God, they did not glorifie him as God, neither were thankfull, but became vaine in their ima-  
ginations, and their fooliſh heart was darkned; and becauſe (though they had a knowledge of God in them, yet) they did not like to  
retaine God in their knowledge, or to acknowledge God, as we put in the margin of our Bibles (ver. 28.) this provoked God to give them up to vile affections, and to a reprobate minde. We may take meaſure of the ſin by the Punishment. Spirituall judge-  
ments are worſe then corporall. To be given up to vile affecti-  
ons, is more pænall then to be given up to the vileſt enemies; yet thus were the Gentiles plagued for ſinning againſt that light which the creature ſheds forth concerning God; then what will their plague be, who ſin againſt Scripture-light, and are ſuch as know not God in their own workes, when they know him in his word.*

Fourthly, There is an affected not knowing of God, or (as we may

may expreſſe it ) a *ſtudied ignorance of God* ; For as we all ought to know God, ſo ſome ſtudy to be ignorant of God, & to keepe out the knowledge of holy things. And as, to all, it is a burden to get knowledge, ſo, to many, knowledge gotten is very burdensome. Man cannot ſin ſo eaſily in the light as in the dark ; he puts himſelfe hard to it to ſin, who ſins againſt what he ſees. And therefore that they may have liberty to ſin, they have no will to ſee. Such are deſcribed ( *Job 21. 14.* ) *They ſay to God, Depart from us, we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.* Thus as ſome in their praſtiſe oppoſe the good which they know, ſo others reſuſe to know what is good, that they may the more freely praſtiſe evil. And when any man hath long oppoſed light received, hee growes unwilling to receive light. He followes on to be ignorant of God ; and at laſt is willing to beleeve, *There is no God* ; He that cares not what God ſaith, will not care much to ſay, there is no God. Atheiſme riſeth from prophanenes ; and he that blaſpheames the word of God daily in his converſation, will at laſt blaſpheame the being of God in his opinion. Theſe know not God indeed, who know not that there is a God ; and into this the affected ignorance of God will quickly caſt the wiſeſt ( who are ſuch ) among the ſons of men.

We may take in all theſe ſorts of not *knowing of God*, into the interpretation of this Text ; but ſpecially the third, and fourth ; ſuch as know God, yet walke contrary to him ; or ſuch as reſuſe to know God, leſt they ſhould be troubled to walke according to their knowledge. And indeed a wicked man may have the higheſt knowledge of God, on this ſide the love of God, and obedience to his will, which is attainable. He may have any knowledge of God, but that which gives an experimentall taſt and reliſh of the goodneſſe of God, or that God is good. And hence it is that he ſometimes hinders his owne proficiency in the knowledge of God, leſt if he knew as much as he could, he ſhould be ſinder'd from doing ( what he hath a mind to ) evil as he could.

Hence note ;

Fiſt, *Wickedneſſe and ignorance goe together.*

Where there is onely an *invincible Ignorance of God* ; that is,

*Cognitio hac  
qua impij negat  
tur eſt practica  
quodam ſapientia  
qua in divi-  
no cultu conſiſtit  
in pietate, & in  
gultu quodam ex  
quaſi ſapore di-  
vine beatitudinis.*

ſuch an ignorance as the man cannot helpe or avoyd, there is nothing but wickedneſſe; much more where there is this professed ſtudied ignorance. When the Prophet *Hoſea* ſets forth the great iniquity of that people, he gives this in the cloſe, as the cauſe of all, (*Hof. 4. 1.*) *The Lord hath a controverſie with the Inhabitants of the Land; becauſe there is no truth, nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the Land.* It is ſtrange that the Prophet ſhould bring in ſuch a charge againſt *Iſrael*; What could he ſay more of the *Philiftims*, of the uncircumciſed Nations, and rude Barbarians, who ſate in darkneſſe, and in the valley of the ſhadow of death? What could he ſay more againſt them, then that there is *no knowledge of God in their Land*? could he ſpeak thus truly to the people of *Iſrael*, and *Judah*, Gods owne people? Was there no knowledge of God in their Land? This cannot be underſtood of a totall Ignorance; or as if there had been none at that time who publiſhed the truth, or knowledge of God in that Land. But the meaning is, either that there was not much knowledge of God in the Land; (for in Scripture that which is not in ſome competent meaſure what it ought to be, is ſaid not to be at all) or though they had the knowledge of God, yet they oppoſed the receiving of it, at leaſt they were not zealous to promote it, nor carefull to walk up to it; Now though a land were full of knowledge, as the waters cover the Sea, yet (in ſuch caſes) we might ſay, *There is no knowledge of God in the Land.* This want of knowledge cauſed that plenty of ſin, and over-flowing of wickedneſſe, for which God had a controverſie with their Land. We have ſuch a character of ſinfull times given (*2 Chron. 15. 3.*) *Now, for a long ſeaſon, Iſrael was without the true God, and without a teaching Priſt, and without Law.* They were not totally deſtitute of theſe, but comparatively; There was a great neglect of teaching and expounding the Law; and then there was ſo little of God among them, that they were ſaid to be without the true God. Wickedneſſe and ignorance grow up together; ignorance is the mother of prophanenes not of devotion, as the Popiſh teachers (with ignorance enough) perſwade their deluded Votaries. The *Psalmiſt* (*Pſal. 14. 2.*) joynes theſe two together; *There is none that underſtandeth, or that ſeeketh after God.* Would you know the reaſon why they did not ſeek God? it was becauſe they did not underſtand: and (verſ.

4\*) *Have all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge, who eat up my people as bread, and doe not call upon the Lord; As if he had said, if they had but a little true knowledge among them all, they would not thus greedily devoure my people; they made no bones of oppression, they swallowed the poore as pleasantly as bread, they did they cared not what, when they knew not what they ought to doe. The flood-gates of wickednesse are open, where the doore of knowledge is shut.*

When Christ tels us ( *Job. 17. 3.* ) *This is eternal life to know God, and Jesus Christ whom he hath sent.* Why doth he say, this is eternall life, but because it sets us in a frame of holy life? It works grace, and therefore it is glory. It is a holy life to know God thus, therefore it will be a happie life. As to know God is eternall life; so not to know him is eternall death. He that knowes God, loves him, and he that loves him keeps his commandments, ( *Job. 14.* ) and they that doe not know God, doe not love him, and they that doe not love him, doe not keep his commandments. Many sin against their knowledge, but they cannot avoyd sin, who have no knowledge. *The blind eate many a fly, yea poyson instead of bread.*

Further, Some understand this Text of the knowledge that God hath of man; not of the knowledge that man hath of God; reading it thus; *This is the place of him whom God doth not know.* It is a truth both wayes: for they that doe not know God, are not knowne of God. It is as true a character of a wicked man that God doth not know him, as that he doth not know God. But doth not God know every man? How then is it said that God doth not know a wicked man? As men are said not to know God, when they doe not love and reverence him, when they doe not feare and obey him; so God is said not to know those men whom he doth not love nor approve. ( *Mat. 7. 24.* ) *Depart from mee ye workers of iniquitie, I know you not.* Wicked men doe not know God obedientially, and God doth not know wicked men favourably; and whether we say of a man he knows not God, or of God that he knowes not such a man, it equally speakes him a wicked man.

Lastly, Whereas *Bildad* ( as his friends before him ) makes so large a description of the state of a wicked man, and of the portion due to him; first, in allegories, and then in plaine words,

—quem nō  
agnoscit deus  
fortis. Jun:

Nosse deum est  
respicere, reve-  
reri, obedire,  
amare.

words, inſiſting upon and repeating it againe and againe. It is queſtioned by ſome, why his and their ſpirits were drawne forth ſo frequently and unanimouſly to ſpeake of this matter. I answer; This might be firſt to undeceive the ſimple, who are ready to call the wicked happy, becauſe of their preſent proſperitie; Secondly, to conquer the unbeleeſe of moſt who can ſcarcely be perſwaded, that ſin will be ſo bitter in the end.

Many hope to thrive by wickednes, and not a few are afraid they ſhould be undone by keeping cloſe to the wayes of holines. Therefore the Lord doth ſo often thunder by the voyce of his ſervants, and reveale his wrath from heaven againſt all unrighteouſneſſe; Therefore he hath cauſed the penmen of the holy Scriptures to write the evill of it (as it were) in letters of blood, & to give testimony, that it hath ſhed the blood of thouſands already, and will deſtroy all eternally who turne not from it.

Take this answer more fully in the following obſervation.

*The heart of man is hardly brought to believe that God will indeed powre out wrath upon ſinfull men.*

As it is a hard thing to believe that God will powre out ſo many bleſſings on his owne people: ſo to believe that God will powre out ſo many vials of miſery upon wicked men. Therefore as we heare of the promiſes againe, and againe; and God oft repeats his mercies to perſwade us that he will indeed performe what he hath ſpoken: ſo we heare threatnings againe and againe, to overcome the unbeleeſe of wicked men, or to make all know this ſad truth; *Woe to the wicked, woe to the wicked.* If the heart were readie to receive this, it would not be ſo often repeated. Few would take God at his word if he had ſpoke this but once. God ſpake to man in the ſtate of perfection; *In the day that thou eateſt thou ſhalt ſurely dye.* No, ſaith the Devill, and the Woman beleeves him, it ſhall not be ſo: the threatning was but once given, and it was not believed at all. The heart of man doth hardly cloſe, either with promiſes or threatnings. Againe, God doth it to render wicked men more unexcusable. If he had ſpoken but once, if there had been but one word of threatning againſt ſin all the Bible over, ſinners had been without excuſe; but how ſhall their mouthes be ſtopped,



ped, when theſe threatnings are ſo often renewed? when every page of Scripture, teſtifies the deſtruction of wicked men, and ſeales wrath upon them, if they goe on in their wickedneſſe. How deeply ſhall they be condemned when they are condemned by the mouthes of ſo many witneſſes! *David ſaith, ( Pſal. 62. 11. ) God hath ſpoken once, twice have I heard it, that power belongeth unto God;* the meaning is, either that God ſpake that often, or that *David* heard it often, though God ſpake it but once; that is, he thoroughly weighed and conſidered it, at once ſpeaking, *that power belongeth to God.* A holy heart heares that twice, that God ſpeaks but once; Grace hath a quicke eare, it makes us as the Apoſtle *James* ſpeaketh, (*Chap. 1. 19.*) *Swift to heare;* but God ſpeaks twice, and thrice, yea a hundred times, to wicked men, and they will not heare once; Then how great will their judgement be, and how will their mouthes be ſtopt, becauſe they ſtopt their eares. Hath not God ſaid it againe and againe; *This is the dwelling of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.* Hath he not ſpoken it in figures, and allegories? Hath he not ſpoken it in plaine words, and in examples? hath he not ſpoken it in bloud? hath he not ſpoken it in fire, in ſword and famine? How often hath he made his wrath ſmoake, yea blaze and burne before the eye of ſence? how often hath he made ſinners ſnell the brimſtone of his diſpleaſure?

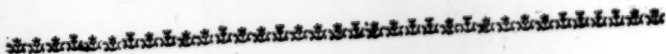
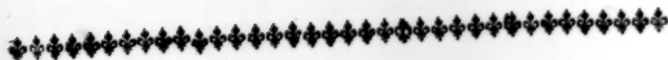
Have they not heard of, have they not ſeene the deſolations which ſin hath made? How it hath left thoſe places which were as the Garden of God, like a waſt or wildernes? Have they never read or heard of the old world drowned with water? Have they never heard of *Sodome* and *Gomorrah* conſumed with fire? Have they not heard of *Pharoah* overwhelmed in the red Sea, for vexing the people of God, and of *Corah*, *Dathan* and *Abiram* ſwallowed up alive by the earth for their murmuring againſt *Moses*? Whole volumes of examples have been collected, wherein the threatnings of God againſt ſin have been made viſible in the ruine and downfall of ſinners themſelves, and in the rooting out of their poſteritie. As therefore the Apoſtle argues from the holy lives and happy deaths of the old Patriarchs and others enumerated in the eleventh Chapter of the Epistle to the *Hebrewes*, ſo may we from the unhappy deaths of many whole  
lives.



lives have been unholy in all ages; *Seeing we are compassed about with ſo great a cloud of witneſſes, let us lay aſide every weight, and the ſin which doth ſo eaſily beſet us.*

If ſinners goe on, after all this, what can they plead, why their dwelling ſhould not be made deſolate? or why themſelves ſhould not be condemned for ever?

Thus farre Bildads ſecond diſcourſe with Job, wherein he ſeverely reproveth him of wickedneſſe, and ſets before him, the wofull concluſion of the wicked; How grievous and wounding his words were to Jobs ſpirit, how unfutable to his condition, how unappliable to his perſon, will appeare in the opening of his patheticall Answer in the following Chapter.



J O B 19. V E R. 1, 2, 3.

1. *Then Job answered and said;*
2. *How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?*
3. *These ten times have ye reproached me; ye are not ashamed that ye make your selves strange to me.*

**B**ILDADS sharp reproof of Job in the former Chapter, procures him a sharp reply in this from Job; whose whole discourse declares him the object of mans pitie, and God the object of his faith; the sum of his answer to Bildad, is to shew how hardly (yea as he thought how inhumanely) he had hitherto been dealt with; and that upon a foure-fold consideration.

First, As he was afflicted.

Secondly, As he was their friend.

Thirdly, As he was innocent, not conscious to himselfe of any evill that he had wilfully committed against God, or of any wrong done to man.

Fourthly, That they used him thus unkindly while he professed full hope in God, notwithstanding all the calamities which God was pleased to lay upon him.

There are three parts of the Chapter; in the first he very accurately and tragically (as some expresse it) amplifieth his owne sad estate, and this is carried on from the beginning of the Chapter to the twenty-third verse.

Secondly, He holdeth forth, and maintaineth his own integrity, both by a vehement desire, and an assured hope of his resurrection and appearance before God at the tryall of the last judgement, *vers. 24, 25, 26, 27.*

T

Thirdly,

Thirdly, He exhorts his friends to desist, and repent, lest they draw downe the judgements of God upon themselves, in the two last verses: *But ye should say, &c.* ver. 28. and ver. 29. *Be ye afraid of the sword, for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, that ye may know there is a judgement.*

From these parts of the Chapter layd together, we may collect the general sence of *Job's* argument, in answer to *Bildad*, thus.

*Bildad* endeavoured to prove, that *Job* was a wicked man, because he was burdened with affliction; *Job* answereth, I indeed indure those afflictions, which for the matter are the portion of wicked men, yet I am not wicked, as my own conscience full of peace, and hope in God, doth assure and witnes to me; therefore the induring of greatest afflictions, is no sound prooffe that a man is wicked, nor doe these afflictions befall such onely as are wicked. The proposition (namely, that he himselfe was under the pressure of great afflictions) is cleare in the first part of the Chapter, from the sixth to the twenty-third verse; the assumption that he himselfe was not a wicked man, he proves by his faith and hope in God, laid downe to the life, ver. 23, 24, 25, 26, 27. The conclusion or inference is implied.

*Job* leads us to the description of his afflictions by a patheticall Preface, wherein he taxeth, and reproveth his friends two wayes; first, by shewing their severitie against him. Secondly, by supposing his own guilt against God; He reproveth them by shewing their severitie against him three wayes.

First, That they had troubled him long in the second verse; *How long will ye vex, &c.* ver. 2.

Secondly, That they had troubled him who was troubled before; *How long will ye vex my soule*, in the same verse; as if he had said; *My soule was vexed with afflictions, why have yee vexed me who came to comfort me.*

Thirdly, That as they had done it long, so they persisted still in doing it; ver. third; *These ten times have ye reproached me, you are not ashamed, that, &c.* q. d, ye did it, and ye doe it.

His second way of reproving, is by a supposition of his own guilt; Suppose I have sinned, suppose I have erred, ver. 4. and 5. if I had done so, yet surely ye ought not to carry your selves thus towards me, there is some other way of dealing with an afflicted

*Docet minime  
quis in se suis  
se tam graviter  
ipsum insectan-  
do etiamsi sceleris  
evidens es-  
set. Merit:*

afflicted friend, though faulty, then that which you have yet hit on ; therefore he goeth on to tell them, as what his case was, so how they should have handled the matter with him ; *Know that God hath overthrown me, &c. ver. 6. Have pitie upon me, have pitie upon me, O my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me, ( ver. 21. )* As if he had said ; while the hand of God was overthrowing me, your hand should have been supporting me, and your hearts pitying me. So much for the opening of the whole Chapter, which lets in some light to the understanding of each particular.

Ver. 1, 2. *Then Job answered, and said ; How long will ye vex my soule ?*

*How long ?* The question concludes against his friends, that they had vexed him already too long ; it argues also, their perseverance in troubling him ; so the word is frequently used in Scripture ; *David speakes much to this sence, P sal. 4. 2. O yee sonnes of men, how long will ye love vanitie ? how long will yee turne my glory into shame ?* That is, how long will ye goe on dishonouring me ; and in the 13<sup>th</sup> *P salme*, we have this ; *how long ?* foure times repeated in two verses, while *David* complained of his affliction, *How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord ? for ever, ( that's long indeed ? ) How long wilt thou hide thy face from me ? how long shall I take counsell in my soule ? having sorrow in my heart daily ? how long shall my enemies be exalted over me ?* Here are foure times *how long*, to shew that *Dauids* trouble had continued exceeding long.

*How long will ye vex my soule.* The word which we translate to vex, signifies an internal trouble, such as ariseth from the contempt and scorne that others put upon us ; many know by experience ( though grace sets them above it ) how much their spirits are burdened when they are contemned ? *They who are duely honoured, have a weight in them ; and they who are ( though undeservedly ) contemned, have a weight upon them.* The word signifies also simply to grieve, ( *Lam. 3. 32.* ) for it is applied to the act of God ; *The Lord will not cast off for ever, but though he cause griefe, yet will he have compassion, according to the multitude of his mercies, for he doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men.* So the word is used againe ( *Lament. 1. 12.* ) *Was there ever*

יָבִיחַ notat internam animi afflictionem, illam praesertim quae ex contemptu quodam, vel seueriore alicujus increpatione verbo aut opere nascitur. Pined:

Vindemiavit.  
Vulg:

sorrow like to my sorrow, which is done to me in the day wherein the Lord hath afflicted me. The Vulgar reads, *In the day wherein the Lord hath gathered my grapes or fruits*; As if the Church had said, I was once like a fruitfull flourishing Vine, but now the Lord hath stript me of all my glory, and left me naked and bare; as a Vine after the grapes are gathered. So *Isa.* 51. 21. *Zeph.* 3. 18. The afflictions of the Church and people of God in their saddest sorrowes, are expressed by this word;

*How long will ye vex my soule?*

Addendo, animam meam, vis orationis augetur & penetrans gravissq; maestitia indicatur. Bold:

The word *vex*, alone had signified the vexation of the soule, but when he addes *soule*, it increaseth the signification of the word, to say, *you have vexed my soule*, is more then to say, *you vex me*, though that be the meaning of it; so that here's the deepest sorrow, that which toucheth not onely the flesh, and skin, but that which peirceth to the very soule; as 'tis said of Mary; *A sword shall passe thorow thy soule*; That is, thou shalt be deeply wounded.

In that he complaines, *How long will ye vex*; Observe

First, *The length or continuance of an affliction is more grievous to us, then the weight and burthen of it.*

He doth not say, how much? or how great? but how long? *A light burthen carryed farre is heavie, what then is an heavie burthen carryed farre?* The length of the crosse grieves more, then the breadth or bulk of it. The soules under the Altar cryed, ( *Rev.* 6. 10. ) *How long Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on earth*: So David, *Psal.* 170 5, 6. *My soule hath long dwelt with them that hate peace*; He did not complaine that he had been amongst those that hated peace; but that he had dwelt long with them; he could not get free from that hatefull company. ( *Dan.* 8. 13, 14. ) The question is put concerning the affliction of the Church, ( *how long?* ) As if it would render her affliction shorter, but to know how long it should continue, especially to know that it should not continue long; Then I heard one speaking; and another Saint said unto that certain Saint which spake, *how long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the hosts to be troden under foote?* As if he had said, might we but

but know when this desolation should end, it would be some comfort in the midst of that desolation; *And he said unto me untill two thousand and three hundred dayes, then shall the Sanctuary be cleansed*; Though this answer had much obscuritie in it, yet it had some comfort in it. To heare of a period of our troubles, though we can scarce picke out the time of that period, is some abatement of our troubles. It troubles us to stay long from the injoyment of good, but it troubles us much more while we are long, and know not how long we shall be under the indurance of evill. Many are readie to say in these troublesome times, if we could but see an end of our troubles, if we thought there would be an end of these warres, we could more chearfully beare the expence both of our bloud and treasure. When will there be an end? But what is all this length to the endlesse length of those troubles, which are the portion of impenitent sinners. What will they say, where good shall never be enjoyed, and evill for ever felt. *How long?* will be the Cry in hell for ever? *how long* shall we indure? when will this end? no date, no period can be set to the *how long* of that misery. And this makes every moment of misery as miserable as the eternitie of it. And indeed, every moment of an eternall misery, hath an eternitie in it; As every moment of eternall mercies is like an eternity of mercy.

*How long will ye vex my soule?*

Secondly, Observe;

*Those afflictions paine us most that reach our spirits.*

The soule it selfe cannot be pained, it being a spirituall substance, hath nothing to doe with sensible passions, yet paine and trouble in their effects, griefe and sorrow, may quickly passe thorow the flesh to the spirit; There are some evils which doe not make so much as a skarr in the flesh, which make deepe wounds in the spirit. Christ sweat drops of bloud in the agony of his soule, before any hand touched his body; and some evils make deep wounds in the flesh, which make not the least scratch upon the soule; yea, the soule may rejoyce, triumph, and glory, while the body is martyred and torne in pieces; but those afflictions which wound and vex the soule, are most grievous;

as those mercies are sweetest, which refresh the soule, & comfort our spirits; many enjoy mercies which comfort and refresh their bodies, but they know not what it meanes to have their soules comforted. Now as those comforts are most comfortable which comfort the soule, so those sorrowes are most sorrowfull which afflict the soule; O, saith afflicted *Job*, *Ye vex my soule*; were it but my flesh which the Devill wounded at the first, I could beare it; The *Sabeans* took *Job's* estate away, and Satan smote his body from the crowne of the head to the soale of his foot with botches and sores, but his friends gave sorer wounds, they vexed his soule by their unkindnesses, and we shall see his soule wounded farther by and by; now onely remember that soule-wounds are the forest wounds.

*Hocine est ma-  
stam consolari?*

Thirdly, Compare this vexation of *Job's* soule with the intention of *Job's* friends in visiting him, as hath been toucht before upon some other passages of this booke; they did not plot upon him to vex him, nor had they a designe to trouble him, doubles the men had upright hearts, and feared God; they came really to comfort him, and doe him good; yet all the paines they tooke with him was onely a paine to him, *his soule was vexed*. We may intend comfort to our friends, and yet onely trouble them; we cannot give our actions that effect which we designe them to: *Job* found it so in his friends. And he might say to them; you came to comfort me, if vexing a soule be comforting it, you have comforted me with full measure; But call you this comforting an afflicted friend? is this the lifting of him up that is fallen? Onely God can make our counsels and our persons comfortable to others; As for us we may speake words in the matter comfortable, as well as in our intendment, and yet no comfort come to those we have a minde to comfort. (*Isa. 50. 4.*) *Thou hast given me the tongue of the learned, that I may know how to speake a word in season to him that is weary*; To comfort is a gift of God, a spirituall gift, and as a power to comfort, so the present act is the speciall gift of God; a man may have the gift of applying the consolations of the Gospel, and yet not give comfort. God hath charged the use of all Gospel meanes upon us, both to save and comfort our soules, but he hath reserved the fruit and successe of both in his owne power. We must at once shew our diligence about the meanes, and our dependance



dependance-upon God for the end. *How long will ye vex my ſoule.*

*And breake me in pieces with words.*

The word that we translate, *to breake in pieces*, notes a very vehement breaking, to break with extreame violence, to breake and bruise, as seeds or spices are bruised in a morter, to pound to dust, or powder. The word is used for the breaking of the heart, with godly sorrow; Sorrow is a breaker, it breakes no bones, but it breakes the heart. Worldly sorrow breakes the heart to death; Godly sorrow, breakes the heart to life. (*Iſa. 53. 15.*) *I dwell with those that are of an humble and contrite or broken spirit, to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the spirit of the contrite ones.* The sorrowes of Jesus Christ are exprest by this word, (*Iſa. 53. 5. & 10.*) *He was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities; and in the 10<sup>th</sup> verſe; Yet it pleased the Lord to bruise him, he hath put him to griefe.* Thus the spirit of Job was bruised and broken; But, what was the instrument of his breaking? was he broken with clubs and staves? No, but with hard words and severe rebukes.

**כָּדַר** *verbum vehemens. Metaphora a contusione granorum in mortario.*

*How long will ye breake me in pieces with words.*

Job doth not tittle their words, he saith not, ye have broken me with hard, cruell, or bitter words, he saith onely, *ye have broken me in pieces with words*; leaving us to consider what words were fit for such a worke; soft and kinde words may melt the heart, but those are hard and harsh words which breake it.

Hence observe;

*Unkinde and hard words, make deepe wounds, and breake the heart.*

Words are full of power, both to wound and to heale, to breake and to bind up, to grieve and to comfort; As the word of God hath an Allmightie power to breake the heart, so the word of man hath a mightie power to doe it. Some are more troubled with what is said to them, then with any thing that is done to them: unfriendly and reproachfull speeches have laine heavier upon them, then the heaviest of other pressures.

*Nihil sic hominum affligit animum ut sermo durus. Orig.*

David had many hands against him, but he was most afflicted with the tongues which were against him; *As with a sword in my*

my bones, mine enemies reproached me while they say daily unto me, where is thy God, Pſal. 42. 10. And as God workes upon the heart with two ſorts of words; Sometimes with *ſoft words*, ſuch are his promites; Sometimes with *hard words*, ſuch are his threatnings. So alſo ( in his proportion ) doth man; man hath his ſoft words, and they are of two ſorts; firſt, friendly words; ſecondly, flattering words; both theſe inſinuate and ſoake into the ſpirit of man; ſecondly, man hath his hard and bitter words, theſe vex and break the heart, and are written (as I may ſay) upon the broken pieces and ſplinters of it, as with a pen of iron, and the point of a Diamond, there's no getting them out againe, till grace get them out, or holy patience weare them out. Cruell words are the heightning of cruell actions. (Mat. 5. 10, 11.) When Chriſt had ſaid; *Bleſſed are they that are persecuted for righteousneſſe ſake*: it followes; *Bleſſed are ye when men revile you, and persecute you, and ſay all manner of evill againſt you falſly.* The bleſſing is promiſed not onely to thoſe who ſuffer evill done to them, but to thoſe who ſuffer evill ſpoken againſt them. Hard words are numbred among our hardeſt tryalls; The Apoſtle ( Heb. 10. 32, 33. ) Exhorts the Saints to call to remembrance the former dayes in which after they were illuminated ( that is, after they had received the light of the knowledge of Jeſus Chriſt ) they indured a great fight of affliction; they who receive the faith, muſt expect a fight; they might have been in the darkneſſe of unbelieve and ignorance long enough without a fight of affliction; but as ſoone as ever they were illuminated, the Prince of darkneſſe, ſtirr'd up a warre againſt them; What the warre was he tells us at the 33. ver. *Partly while ye were made a gazing-ſtocke both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly while ye became companions of them that were ſo uſed; He calls the bearing of reproaches, a great fight of affliction.*

The word, which we render *great*, doth not ſignifie ſo much the greatneſſe of any one, as the concurrence of many afflictions; as if he had ſaid; Ye indured a multitude or manifold fights of affliction. He that indureth hard words, fights with a numerous Hoſt; words come thicke, and like an Army renew the charge; He contends with many enemies at once, who is aſſaulted with reproaches. And he is a ſtrong man, that is able to ſtand theſe aſſaults, or receive theſe charges,

word. ὁ δὲ  
ὁ ἰσχυρὸς  
ingen. cer-  
tamen. Bez:  
Magnum dicit  
quod multum  
ex proprietate  
vociſ. Greca poſ-  
ſit dicere, quod  
ingen. eſt ex-  
aggeratio: con-

ges,

ges, and not be broken. *Job* was a strong man both in faith and patience, yet he was broken, his peace was much broken, yea his spirit was broken, *ye have vexed my soule*, (saith he) and *broken me in pieces with words*.

*Job* proceeds to shew us particularly what kinde of words his friends spake, they were unkinde words, and more

Vers. 3. *These ten times ye have reproached me, ye are not ashamed to make your selves strange to me.*

Here is an armie of evill words, *These ten times, &c.* What? just ten times? did *Job* keepe tale, and icoare up the unkinde words of his friends? were his reproaches just ten. We use to say, 'Tis unfriendly to keepe account of kindnesses done to our friends, but it is more unsutable to the lawes of friendship, to take an account of unkindnesses received from friends. The lesse we remember them, the better is our memory. Why then is *Job* so exact and particular in this unfriendly Arithmetick? *These ten times ye have reproached me.*

Some conceive that *Job* speaks to the very letter, that when he saith, *ten times*, he means *ten times*, and onely *ten times*, neither more nor lesse. Which number is made up thus; Five times his friends had spoken, and five times *Job* had spoken, here were ten speeches; He was reproach'd as well when himseife spake, as when they spake; his own answers were reckoned to his dishonour by his friends, as he reckoned their replies; But I passe this.

Further, we may make it out thus; that in each single answer made by his friends, there was a double reproach, or much reproach, therefore he reckoneth every one of them for two; We finde in Scripture, that the word *ten* is used in a kinde of Hyperbole; yea though the number of the thing done be under ten, or lesse then ten, yet it's said to be done ten times, onely to shew that it hath been done oftener then it should, or when it should not have been done at all. So some understand that speech of *Jacob* to his wives, (*Gen. 31. 7.*) complaining of the harsh dealing of *Laban*; *Your father hath changed my wages ten times*. 'Tis not probable (though some attempt to prove it) that *Laban* did actually change his wages so often, yea 'tis conceived that he changed his wages but twice, ver. 8. yet *Jacob*

*tumelia quasi cum multis hostibus configit qui cum una contumelia depugnat. Pined.*

*Numerum denarium strictè accipit Cajetanus. Ipsas Jobi responsiones ei redundasse in confusionem asserens.*

*Nota multitudinis solent per hyperbolem usurpari; ita ut Decies significet, ultra decem plurima quavis res ipsa infra decem contineri.*

*Ea latini Decur-  
mana vocant  
qua excellen-  
tissima & amplis-  
sima in suo quo-  
que genere es-  
sent. Hinc De-  
curmanus flu-  
vius. Decu-  
mana Ova.*

saw so much unkindnesse in that twofold change of his wages, that he saith; *He had changed his wages ten times,*

Further, *Ten times* may be taken indefinitely for many times. It is usuall among the Latines to expresse any unusuall greatnesse by the number *ten*, and so doth the Scripture too: (*Eccle. 7. 19.*) *Wisdom* strengtheneth more then *ten* mightie men which are in the Citie; that is, more then many, or then all the mightie men in the Citie; *Wisdom* is better then the weapons of Warre. The Law given about the keeping of the *Ammonite* out of the Congregation, is thus exprest (*Deut. 23. 3.*) *An Ammonite or Moabite, shall not enter into the Congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation, shall they not enter into the Congregation of the Lord for ever.* The tenth generation is not to be taken terminatively to their exclusion from the Congregation, as if at or after the tenth generation, they might enter in, but the tenth generation is named to shew that they should not be received in for many generations, yea that they should not at all be received in; for so the latter branch explaines it, *They shall not be received to the tenth generation to the Congregation of the Lord, no not for ever.*

Againe, To shew the greatnesse of the famine that God would bring upon his owne people for their great sinnes, 'tis said, (*Levit. 26. 26.*) *When I have broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one Oven;* As if he should say, when Corne is plentifull, two or three women fill an Oven, but when I have broken your staffe of bread, then (such shall be the scarcity of Corne, that) ten women, that is, many women may put your bread into one Oven, and not fill it, neither shall ye be filled, as the next words assure us; *They shall deliver you your bread againe by weight, and ye shall eat and not be satisfied.* So the word is used (*Numb. 14. 22.*) where the Lord complaines; *Ye have tempted me now these ten times.* Thus when *Nebe- miab* would shew how uncessant the enemies were in bringing sad reports to terrifie them, he saith, (*Chap. 4. 12.*) *Ten times ye have said from all places, they will be upon you;* that is, yee have often said we should be surprized and cut off by such a time. Once more, (*Zach. 8. 23.*) the glory of the *Jewes* in the latter dayes is thus described; *It shall come to passe, that ten men shall take hold (out of all Languages of the Nations) on the skirt of him that is a*

*Jew,*

*Jew, saying we will goe with you, for we have heard that God is with you. Ten men,* that is, many men, even multitudes of men shall desire favour and friendship with the *Jewes; We will goe with you, we will be on your side,* for we have heard that God is with you: Note by the way, 'Tis good being with those, with whom God is, as 'tis best of all to be with God. All men ought, *ten men* (saith that text) shall desire to goe with the *Jewes*, when God appears among them. Rev. 2. 10. *Ye shall have tribulation for ten dayes*; that is, for many dayes, or for a long time. So here, *These ten times have ye reproached me*; that is, ye have reproached me very often, I know not how often; he puts it in such a number, as may note any number, yea that which is onely not innumerable; who is able to number the reproaches ye have put on me? The number *ten*, seemes to goe burdened with innumerable, because it brings forth the greatest numbers; When, in numbering, unities arise to the number *ten*, we can goe no further, but by resuming unities, and adding them to *ten*. So that, *ten* being the greatest simple number, and all compound numbers being renewed at *ten*; the number *ten*, stands as the chiefe, and contains the greatest numbers. *Ye have reproached me ten times.*

*Ye have reproached me.*

The word signifies such a reproach, as not onely puts a man to shame, but makes him greatly ashamed. So the word is used, (*Ruth. 2. 15.*) *Let her gleane among the sheaves, and reproach her not*; we put in the margent, *shame her not*, say not that she stealeth, for if a gleaner come into a field and gleane among sheaves, 'tis suspected that such a one stealeth. Therefore Boaz gave this as a speciall priviledge to *Ruth*, let her come among the sheaves, it shall be no stealing to her, reproach her not with it, put her not to shame. Thus while *Job* saith, *Ye have reproached me*, the meaning is, ye have endeavoured to put me to shame, as if I were a wicked man, a theefe, or a murtherer, and this (though once had been to often) ye have done *ten times*, or oftentimes.

We may consider these words; first, as they set forth the sin and unkindnesse, or rather the sinfull unkindnesse of *Job's* friends; Secondly, as they set forth the grace and patience of *Job*, or rather that speciall grace of patience.

V 2

First;

*Hic numerus videtur infinitate gravidus, eo quod omnes numeros quantumcumque maximos gignit.*

*Bold:*

*Denarius numerus ut qui numerandi finis fit videtur maximus: nam cum ad decem pervenitur, ulterius non itur, sed iterum resumitur unitas & denario adiungitur.*

*Semper ad usque decem numero crescente venit principium spatii sumitur inde novus.*

*Ovid: Fast:*

First; As they set forth the sin of *Job's* friends in the frequent and often repeated unkinde carriages of that visitation. *These ten times, &c.*

Observe;

*To fall often into the same sin, is a great aggravation of sin.*

To reproach, or to doe evill once, is too oft, but to doe it often, *ten times*, how much evill is in that? One of the greatest burdens which we can put eyther upon our own sinnes, or upon the sinnes of others, is the number of them. An evill act single is heavie, what then are many bundled up together? As it is one of the greatest hightnings of the mercies of God, that he is pleased to doe us good often, who have not deserved that he should doe us good once, that we should have, as many and manifold mercies, so those mercies daily renewed upon us, and sent in fresh every morning; so, that which highteneth sinfull actings against God or man, is the frequency of them, that they are renewed every day, or often in a day. (*Luk. 17. 4.*) *If thy brother trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turne againe to thee, saying, I repent, thou shalt forgive him;* Christ puts it upon the number, *If thy brother trespass seven times in a day*, it is no great matter to forgive a brother, who offends once a day, or who offends us but seldome, but if he offend seven times in a day, here is the greatnesse of his sinne in trespassing, and the great tryall of our charitie and patience in bearing and forgiving. Peter put this Question, (*Mat. 18. 21, 22.*) *Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him, till seven times?* As if he had sayd, a sin so often repeated is very great, and will put me to the exercise of all the love I have in my heart to forgive it. And though he thought this a very hard taske for his grace to goe thorough with, to forgive to seven times, yet he hath a harder taske set him in the reply which Christ makes (*ver. 22.*) *Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee untill seven times, but untill seventy times seven.* Peters seven is multiplied to *seventy seven*, in which as we learne that the multiplication of sin is one of the greatest aggravations of it, so likewise is the multiplication of forgivenesse; He that multiplies to sin, sins abundantly, and he that multiplies to pardon, doth (*as God Isa. 55. 7.*) pardon abundantly.

6

Secondly,

Secondly, If we consider the state of the men whom *Job* charged to have reproached him *ten times*, they were good men. Hence observe;

*That a good man may fall often into the same error.*

He that is upright may doe amisse againe and againe, he may *ten times* wrongfully *reproach* man, and as often act disobediently towards God; it is no great matter to heare vile wretches speake evill and doe evill an hundred times. They must needs doe much evill, and doe evill often, who being themselves evill, cannot but doe evill, or doe evilly whatsoever they are doing. But 'tis very sad (though very possible,) when we see those who are good, yet doe evill, especially when we see them doe it often. It should keepe the best humble, that still (by reason of their in-dwelling corruption) they are subject to fall into sin, and it should keepe them watchfull that they fall not.

Thirdly, Observe;

*Reproaches make breaches.*

He said before, *you breake me with your words*, now he shewes plainly what those words were, reproachfull words; reproaches make outward breaches between friends, but he that is reproached, findes a breach within. Sorrow breakes him, and shame breakes him. That which causeth shame hath sorrow in it; When *Paul* wrote sharply to the *Corinthians*, he saith; *I write not these things to shame you, but as beloved children to warne you.* We rebuke offenders, that we may make them ashamed, but not to shame them; but reproaches are cast upon others, to shame them, not to make them ashamed. Among all the tryalls which *Jesus Christ* underwent to breake and bruise him, reproach was one of the greatest. (*Psalm* 22. 6.) *I am a worme and no man, a reproach of men, despised of the people*; *Christ* was not onely reproached among men, but a reproach of men, he was as it were reproach it selfe. The Prophet (*Isa*. 50. 6, 7.) fore-shewed the wonderfull tryall of his patience, in bearing shame; *I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire*; *I hid not my face from shame and spitting*, for the Lord will helpe me, therefore shall I not be confounded; therefore have I set my face:



face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed; They did what they could to make Christ ashamed, they reproached and reviled him, yea they condemned him as a wicked man, therefore it followes in the 8<sup>th</sup> verse; *He is neere that justifieth me, who will contend with me? let us stand together, who is mine adversarie? Let him come neere to me.* As if he had said, I am not afraid, eyther of his tongue, or of his hand, of what he can say, nor of what he can doe.

Fourthly, Observe;

*It is usuall for them to be much reproached amongst men, who are most precious with God.*

None receive more contempt on earth, then they whose names are written in heaven; God hath reserved abundant honour for his people in the next life, but he often gives them up to reproach in this. The men of the world cannot but despise those who are in esteeme with God; for as 'tis in things, so in persons; *The things which are highly esteemed among men, are abomination to God;* and the things that are highly esteemed by God, are an abomination among men; so those persons who are highly prized with God, are an abomination with men; Should the worth of Saints be taken by the rate-booke of the world, how vile were their price? to how low and poore a market would many precious soules come? The Apostle concludes concerning the *old Saints* and *Worthyes* among the *Jewes* (*Heb. 11. 38.*) that *the world was not worthy of them*, yet they were adjudged unworthy to live, or have a roome in the world.

'Tis sad when good men, who are precious, yea who rule with God, are reproached and reviled by the world; but it is most sad when one good man reproaches another; 'Tis a griefe to heare those who are vile, revile, & throw dirt in their faces, whose faces shine through that beauty and comelineffe of grace which God hath put upon them; but to see one Saint throw dirt in the face of another, to bespatter & bemire the credit of another, by pen, or presse, by words or gestures, this is a griefe indeed, this is a lamentation, and ought to be for a lamentation among all the people of God, as it is (and will be while it is so) a rejoycing to the world that lyes in wickednesse. But though

now

now some of the Saines may say ( with Job ) to their brethren in the same faith, *These ten times have ye reproached us*, yet we have a promise that a time is coming when they shall not so much as once in one thought reproach one another; *Ephraim shall not envie Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim any more,* ( Isa. 11. 13. )

Lastly, as these words referre to the grace and patience of Job. Observe;

*'Tis perfect patience when we can indure reproaches, especially many foule reproaches.*

It is a worke of patience to indure but one reproach, but when we indure many reproaches, then patience hath a perfect worke; as it shewes the miserable perfection of a man in sin, to persevere in sinning, or as it argues the perfect hardnesse of a mans heart in sin, to sin after he hath been ten times or many times reproved; so it shewes the perfection of a man in patience, to continue patient after he hath been ten times reproached. This answers that rule of suffering given by Christ, ( Matth. 5. 39. ) *I say unto you that ye resist not evill: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also*; That is, when ye have received one wrong, be ye not meditating how to revenge that, but be ye preparing how to receive a second. Though Grace doth not bid us invite injuries, yet it teaches us to bid them welcome. *These ten times have ye reproached me.*

*And are not ashamed, that ye make your selves strange to me.*

The word that signifies to be ashamed, here, is of a milder and gentler signification, then that we had before, for reproach or shame. As if he had said, ye have reproached me, as if ye intended not onely to make me ashamed, but to confound me with shame; but you who have reproached me are not ashamed at all, you have not the least tincture of a blush appearing in your faces, though you have gone about to fill my face with shame, and my heart with sorrow.

Further, The word signifies such shame or blushing as causeth a stop in the worke or enterprise which we have in hand. *Many would goe on in doing good, and not a few in doing evill, were they not shamed out of their purposes.* How holy in outward profession &

*Verbū aliquan-  
to lenius quam  
superius; q. d.  
cum vestris me  
opprobriis verbe-  
menier pudefa-  
ciatis, vos neq;  
leniter erubesci-  
tis. Pined:*

*Verbum hoc af-  
ferre videtur eū  
pudorē, quo quis  
deteretur ab a-  
liquo opere faci-  
endo. Pined:*

per-

performances would some be were it not that they feare shame, this stops them in their course, and turnes them out of the way. Hence that severe threat (*Mark. 8. 38.*) *Whoſoever therefore ſhall be aſhamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and ſinfull Generation, of him alſo ſhall the Son of man be aſhamed, &c.* Chriſt our Lord foreſaw that as many would take up the profeſſion of the Goſpel for their credit, ſo many would withdraw from it for feare of ſhame. Now as many turn from keeping the holy commandment for ſhame, ſo many are kept from breaking the holy commandment only for ſhame. How unholy, how vile would they be, were they not aſhamed that it ſhould be knowne that they are ſo? Thus ſhame is the checke of ſinne. But ſaith *Job* to his friends, *Ye are not aſhamed*, there is not ſo much as any ſhame upon you, cauſing you to bluſh at what you are doing, or to deſiſt from doing yet more. *Ye are not aſhamed.*

*That ye make your ſelves ſtrange to me.*

תהבנ

*Multas paſitur  
interpretationes.*

The word which we render to *make ſtrange*, is found onely here in this ſence all the Bible over, yet it undergoes ( according to the various apprehenſions of the learned in the Original Language ) much varietie both of tranſlation and of interpretation, yet none of them hurt the ſence of the Text, and may all ſtand with the truth of that which is here aſſerted.

*Quod appareat  
mibi. i. e.  
aperit averſa-  
mini.*

First, Some render it thus; *Yee are not aſhamed that you ſhew your ſelves openly againſt me*; q. d. are ye ſo bold and confident, as to ſpeake evill of me in my owne hearing? it were much for you to vent ſuch words behinde my backe, but are ye not aſhamed to ſpeake thus to my face?

*Quod obſtupescit  
mibi.*

הכר  
*Arabicè  
ſignificat ſtuporem.  
Rab:  
Jona.*

Secondly, Others give it thus; *You are not aſhamed to ſtand wondring and gazing at me*, as if I were ſome ſtrange Monster never ſcene before: As ſome men are wondred at for their noble aſtings, ſo are others for their extreame ſufferings.

*Significat etiam  
Arabicè ſubſannare.  
Multa ſunt Arabica in  
hoc libro. Merc:*

Thirdly, The word in the Arabicke ( with which the language of this booke of *Job* often mingles ) ſignifies to ſcorne or deride; in answer to which our Text is read, *Are not ye aſhamed to jeere and jeſt at me in my miſerie*. He hath expreſly charged his friends with mocking, more then once before, and 'tis not improbable, that he doth touch it here againe. Wee cannot but

but speake much and often of that, which grieves us much.

Fourthly, One of the Rabbins speakes *Job's* meaning thus; *Ye are not ashamed to harden your faces against me*; He that hath no compassion towards man, hardens his face as well as he that hath no repentance towards God. He that hardens his face against a man, hath also hardened his heart; The shew of the countenance testifies the frame of the Spirit. A man doth not (usually or naturally) looke or speake hardly till he thinks hardly. Thus *Montanus* translates; *Ye are indurate against me*; and so *M<sup>r</sup>. Broughton*; *But ye harden your selves against me, yee take no pity of me.*

*Obfirmatis vultum in me.*  
*Rab: Josi Kinchi.*  
*Indurati eritis mihi. Mont:*

A fifth reads; *Ye oppresse me*; the Seventy, *Ye load me*, ye lie hard on me, or, ye are not ashamed to lay your whole waight upon me.

*Opprimis me.*  
*Uulg:*

Once more, others deriving the word from a roote which hath three significations; apply them all three to this place.

*אָנצוגעבן*  
*faci, incumbis mihi. Sept.*

First, *To digge*, making the sence thus; *Ye are not ashamed to dig me*; that is, to peirce, and wound me; So the sufferings of Christ upon the Crosse are prophetically described (*Psal. 22. 16.*) *They pierced (or they digged) my hands and my feete.*

*כָּרַךְ*  
*Significat.*

Secondly, *To make a feast or a banquet.* So 'tis used (*2 Kings 6. 23. Job 40. 3.*) and then the sence appears thus; *Ye are not ashamed to feast upon me*; That is, to make your selves merry with my sorrow, to feed upon my troubles. What he speakes at the twenty-second verse of this Chapter, hath some correspondence with this reading; *Ye are not satisfied with his flesh*; As if he had said, The sorrowes of my flesh, or my outward sufferings are not enough to content and fill you, and therefore you cease not to fill my soule with sorrow.

1. *Fodere.*  
2. *Instruere convivium.*  
3. *Emerere vel cauponari.*

Thirdly, The word signifies to buy, to barter, to bargain and sell for gaine: and then, this is the scope of his prooffe; *Ye are not ashamed to make merchandize of me*; That is, you deale with me, as with a man whom you might use at pleasure, as if I were to be bought and sould, at any rate, as if I were so contemptible, and of so cheape a credit, that I were fit onely to serve turnes, or an object for every one to play upon. We say of a man that is abused, or wronged, either through treachery or revenge, eyther to make sport or profit for others; *This man is bought and sould*; every one makes his advantage, & takes his penniworths out of him.

*Cauponari aliquem est abusi alio ad suam gloriam voluptatem vel commodum. Coc:*

*Inter omnia quæ  
interpretæ in  
hanc vocem af-  
ferunt, hoc ac-  
commodatissi-  
mum puto ut  
נכר & נכר  
idem valeant, sc:  
extraneum se  
gesserit. Merito:  
Alios vos mihi  
exhibitis. Va-  
tab:.*

All these translations yeeld a sence futable to the scope of this Scripture, yet I conceive, ours is more proper then any of them all, and is approved by many learned Interpreters as the best. *Ye are not ashamed to make your selves strange to me. As if he had said, Ye are my friends, and kindred, I have been long acquainted with you, yet now ye stand off, and keepe your distance, as if I and you were strangers, and had never knowne or heard of one another untill this day, or as if you were much my superiours, and so 'twere too much condiscension in you to be familiar with me. So the word is used ( Gen. 42. 7. ) Joseph knew his brethren when they came to Egypt for bread, but he made him selfe strange, he dissembled his knowledge, or forced himselfe to a nescience of them, he would not be knowne that he knew them, he made him selfe strange to them, as if he had been some other man. Joseph had abundance of kindnes in his heart toward his brethren, and therefore did ( with State-Art ) but feine a strangenes; Job feared his friends had no kindnesse at all in their hearts towards him, but were as reall in their strangenes as if they had been very strangers. Yee are not ashamed to make your selves strange to me.*

Observe hence; first,

*It adds to the sinfulness of the evill we doe, not be ashamed that we have done it.*

*It is good to be ashamed when we have done evill; shame is a good effect of a bad cause; shame is the fruit of sinne: till there was sin in the world, there was no shame in the world; and sin will make them ashamed for ever, who sin now and are not ashamed. They who have not the shame of repentance, shall have the shame of punishment. As the people of God have this promise, that they shall never be ashamed by the disappointment of their hopes, so they have this promise also, that they shall be ashamed repenting of their sinnes. And indeed to confesse or bewaile sin and not to be ashamed of it, is not repentance but impudence. It is one of the greatest designs of Satan at present to seperate sin and shame, to make men at once bould and wicked. And he so farre prevaiiles with some, that they are so farre from looking upon sin as their shame, that they count it a kinde of honour, and as the Apostle gives the character of such brazen faces, with teares in his eyes, ( Phil. 3. 19. ) They glory in their shame; that is, what they*

they looke upon as their glory, is indeed their shame. The Prophet also speaks of these, ( Isa. 3. 5. ) *The shew of their countenance witnesseth against them, they declare their sin as Sodom, they bide it not* : How did Sodom declare her sin? Sodom did not declare her sin as Ninevie, *repenting in dust and ashes* ; Sodom did not declare her sin as they that are truly humbled before the Lord declare theirs, who to use the Prophets language ( Isa. 48. 26. ) *Declare that they may be justified*, but Sodom declared her sin impudently, she cared not who saw it, or who knew it ; How sad is it when *Jerusalem* patternes her selfe by Sodom? *Jeremie* complains of this ( Chap. 6. 15. ) *Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush*; they who harden themselves because they would not blush, shall at last be so hardened that they cannot blush. Shame is the leading aſt unto repentance, they that are ashamed of their sinne, are in a good way to turne from it. And hence shame is put sometimes for repentance; *What fruit have yee in those things whereof ye are now ashamed*, ( Rom. 6. 21. ) That is, whereof ye now repent, and from which yee are converted. The repentance of Ephraim is so described, ( Jer. 31. 19. ) *Surely after I was turned I repented, and after that I was instructed, I smote upon my thigh, I was ashamed, yea, even confounded, &c.* 'Tis best to doe such things of which we need not be ashamed, but they that have done evill shall doe well to be asham'd. *Job* supposing his friends had done ill in making themselves strange to him, charges this upon them as an aggravation of it, *Ye are not asham'd to make your selves strange to me.* \*

Secondly, From the matter about which they ought to have been asham'd, their strangenes to him; *Ye are not asham'd that ye make your selves strange to me.*

Observe;

*To be strange to friends, specially to godly friends, is an aſt that we ought to be asham'd of.*

It is a shamefull thing to be asham'd of friends, especially of godly friends; This shame might justly fall upon many at this day; what strangenesse is there between friends, and godly friends? such as heretofore lay in one anothers' bosome, are growne so strange, that they cannot stay with content in one

anothers light, they will ſcarce looke upon one another, who not long ſince ( at leaſt in profeſſion ) dearly loved one another. They who met purpoſely to ſpeake one to another, will ſcarce ſpeake to one another when they meete accidentally. Yea, they who ſhould be ready to dye for one another, can hardly live by one another. When ſhall we be aſhamed of this ſtrangenēſſe? When will the love of many which hath waxen cold gather heate againe? 'Tis *Englands* ſin at this day, *Strangenēſſe among the Saints*; they who profeſſe themſelves to be all acquainted with and friends to Jeſus Chriſt, are unfriendly and unacquainted among themſelves. They who are neere to God, behold each other afar off. Were it not monſtrous, if one member of the body ſhould withdraw offices of love from another member, or ſhould be as a ſtranger to it. Theſe unnaturall diſtances among the members of the ſame myſticall body, are too open eyther to be hid or denyed. Is it not a reproach to Chriſtianitie, that they who indeed are members of the ſame Chriſt, ſhould act as if they were not members of the ſame world. To how many thouſands of Saints may we ſay, *as Job here, Are ye not aſham'd to make your ſelves ſtrange one to another*; and conſider this further, if ſtrangenēſſe, if a meere withdrawing of converſe be ſo uncomely that Chriſtians ought to be aſham'd of it, what then is that which is the roote of it, alienation of affections. If Chriſtians have cauſe to bluſh when they are not free & open-hearted one to another, how ought they to be confounded who are guilty of heart-burnings and bitterneſſe of ſpirit one againſt another. If we ought to be aſhamed that we are not kinde to one another, that we are not ready to doe one another good, how ſhould we be aſham'd to be cruel to, or to deviſe evil one againſt another? ſtrangenēſſe is not the doing of evil, but a ſuſpenſion from doing good, or from ſhewing wonted reſpects. Now if it be a ſhame not to doe good, how ſhould we be aſham'd of doing evil to our brethren?

Thirdly, We may conſider *Job* not onely as a friend, and as a godly friend, but alſo as an afflicted friend, as a man almoſt overwhelmed with ſorrow.

Then obſerve;

*It is a ſhamefull thing not to owne a good man when he is in a low, or in the loweſt condition.*



*Job* knew the time when enow would own him, when enow would visit him, and were ambitious of his friendship; but being upon the dunghill, few would come at him, and none cared for his soule. Strangers desire the favour of those who are in prosperitie, and neere friends will shew themselves strange to those that are in adversitie; but is it not their shame to doe so? *Paul* speaks it to the high commendation of *Onesiphorus*, (2 *Tim.* 1. 16.) *He oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine*: Many are as much ashamed to look upon a godly friend in chaines, as they are afraid to weare a chaine for godlinesse. No man was ever more proud of his owne golden chaine, then some are ashamed of the iron chaine of others. When *Jesus Christ* was apprehended and under his sufferings, this temptation went high even upon his owne Disciples and servants, whom he had often forewarned of sufferings, and instructed how to suffer, ( *Matth.* 26. 56. 58. ) *Then all the Disciples forsooke him and fled*. They who before forsooke all and followed him, now forsooke him and fled; Neither was this the act of some one or two, but of all the Disciples. *Then all the Disciples forsooke him*. And though *Peter* followed him, yet his following was as bad as a forsaking, for he followed him a farre off, ( v. 58. ) And when he was come neere into the house, he did worse then forsake him, he denied him and forswore him. *Peter* made himselfe so strange to *Christ*, that he professed strongly, yea with an oath, *I know not the man*; as if he had said, *if you will not take my word, I will sweare I know him not*; O what a distemper of spirit did feare bring him to? how was his spirit overwrought with worldly shame, when he wrought all these sinfull coverings that he might appeare a stranger to *Jesus Christ*? O *Peter*, wast thou not ashamed to shew thy selfe strange to *Jesus Christ* when he was afflicted, who was therefore afflicted to make us who were strangers, and a farre off from God, neere unto him and his friends? It is no easie thing to be acquainted with the crosse of others, how hard will it be to be acquainted with our own crosse? It men be strange to their friends when they are afflicted, O how strange will they be to their owne afflictions? When there is no surableness in our spirits to suffering and affliction we cannot suite with those that suffer and are afflicted? The man in the Gospel ( *Luk.* 10. 30. ) travelling from *Jericho* to *Jerusalem*, fell among thieves, which stripped

stripped him of his rayment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him halfe dead; then cometh a Levite and a Priest, and what do they? doe they owne the man? no, they goe on the other side, as if the man had been sick of the plague, and they durst not come neere him for feare of infection; they saw him in that lamentable pickle, and passed by, they would not doe the office of a neighbour (that's the intent of the Parable, to shew who is a mans neighbour) if the man had been mounted on his horse riding gallantly on the way, possibly the Priest and the Levite would have joyn'd with him, and have said, Sir, whether travaile you? they would have fallen into discourse with him, as a man of their owne Tribe, and have gone to the same Inne with him, but seeing him lie wounded, and groveling upon the high way in his blood, they made themselves strange to him, *As men naturally shunne their owne afflictions, so those that are in affliction;* 'Tis against the light and common principles of nature to doe so, yet naturally men doe so. And because 'tis against the light of nature to doe so, therefore 'tis a shame to doe so. And if it be against the light of nature, and the principles of moralitie, how much more is it against the light of grace, and the principles of Religion, when this strangeness is shewed to those who have grace and are indeed religious? 'Tis a Gospel duty to doe good to all, but especially to the household of faith; They breake all the bands and tyes of love, who refuse to doe them good that have received and expresse the tokens of divine love, or are strangers in affection to them, who are of the household of faith. Every godly man may say to his uncharitable brethren, as Job did here to his friends; *Are yee not ashamed to make your selves strange to me?* Thus Job hath reproved his friends undeserved severity, and he reproves them yet further in the next words upon supposition, that he had deserved it.

## JOB 19. 4, 5, 6.

*And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe.*

*If indeed you will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach.*

*Know now that God hath overthrowne me, and hath compassed me with his net.*

**I**N the fourth and fifth verses of this Context, Job proceeds to reprove his friends severity towards him, by way of grant or supposition. He reproves them, not onely, because they dealt thus with him who was innocent; but he supposes or grants (though he yeelds it not) that himselfe had been an offender, or had erred, and yet shewes that their proceeding with him was justly offensive and erroneous.

Ver. 4. *And be it indeed that I have erred, &c.*

He useth a figure in Rhetorick called *concession*, when the Respondent is willing to grant more then the Opponent can prove, and gives that which is disadvantageous to his cause, upon confidence of the righteousnesse of his cause, or when he yeeldeth as much as his adversarie desireth, and yet maintaines what himselfe desireth. Be it indeed that I have erred. As if he had sayd, I have often professed (and still doe) mine owne innocency, but because I see you are very greedy to charge me with, and convince me of an error, I will be silent in that point, and suppose, what you cannot prove, put case it be so, that I have erred, yet you have erred more in your carriage towards me: my error doth not justify you in what you have spoken and done to me; Though I by sin have provoked God to anger, will that beare you out in your anger against me? must you needs smite me with your tongues, because he hath smitten me with his hand? will you adde misery to him that is in misery?

- Be it that I have erred.

Some render, Be it that I am ignorant, or have been ignorant. So the Vulgar.

*Cōcessio est cum aliquid etiam iniquum videmus causā studiū pati. Quint: Professus sum integritatē meam, sed ut illam taceam, & confitear me errando provocasse iram dei an continuo dignum est vobis ut miseris accumuleris misero. Pined: **וַיִּשְׁמַע** importat deficere vel errare per ignorantiam.*

*Eti ignoravi. Vulg:*

The

The word in the Hebrew ſignifies two things.

Fiſt, To be ignorant.

Secondly, To be in an error, or to fall into error through ignorance. ( *Pſal. 19. 12.* ) *Who knoweth the errors ( or ignorances ) of his life ?*

The force of this word was opened ( *Chap. 6. 24.* ) Therefore I ſhall not here ſtay upon it

*Be it that I have erred.*

We may take it three wayes.

Fiſt, Be it that I have erred in judgement, and thinke amiſſe.

Secondly, Be it that I have erred in word, and have ſpoken amiſſe.

Thirdly, Be it that I have erred in action, and have done amiſſe. Lay the ſuppoſition thus large; be it that I have erred in opinion, in ſpeech and practice, yet what have you gained, or how can ye be excuſed?

We may conſider this claufe fiſt in it ſelfe, and then in relation to this diſpute.

*Be it that I have erred.*

In as much as the ſame word ſignifies both ignorance, and error, it may ſuggeſt this note to us.

*Ignorance and error are very neere a kinne, yea, ignorance is the cauſe or mother of moſt errors.*

*Ignorantie duæ  
peſſima filie  
falſitas & du-  
bietas. Auguſt.  
l. 22. de Civ:  
dei. cap. 22.*

Ignorance is the mother of two very uncomely daughters, as one of the Ancients long ſince obſerved. The fiſt daughter of Ignorance, is named *Dubiety* or *doubtfulneſſe*, which is a conſtant wavering in opinion. A knowing man hath a ſetled judgement, but an ignorant man (though he may be ſtubborne and wilfull, yet he) cannot be fixt, or ſteady. The ſecond daughter of ignorance is named *Falſitie* or *error*, which alwayes ſettles us (if ever it be ſetled) in that which is unſound. It may be hard to convince a knowing man of his error, but he that knows no reaſon, will not be convinced by reaſon. Error ſtrictly taken, proceeds ever from ignorance; for he that main- taines eyther an opinion or a practice againſt the light of his knowledge, is more then in an error, 'tis obſtinacy in him as  
it

it referres to praſtiſe, 'tis herelie in him, as it referres to opinion.

Secondly, Job ſuppoſed that which might very well be; while he ſaid; *Be it that I have erred*; he did not ſuppoſe an impoſſibility.

Hence obſerve;

*It is common to man, to the beſt of men, to godly men, to be in an error.*

A godly man ſhould not ſuppoſe himſelfe an heretick; who as he uſually erres againſt light, ſo he alwayes delights in his error; but he may ſuppoſe himſelfe erring for want of light. They who in this life have moſt light in them, have alſo much darkneſſe in them; and we are apter to follow the darkneſſe of our owne ſpirits, then the light of Gods Spirit. He that thinkes he cannot erre, reckons himſelfe for more then a man. And while we confeſſe that either we have erred, or may erre, we doe but confeſſe that we are men. Yea, as he that ſaith, *He hath not ſinned, ſo be that ſaith, he hath not erred, hath no truth in him.* A deniall that we have erred, is the Grand error; and there are none ſo ſtiſſe in that deniall, as they who are moſt erroneous. While there remains any corruption in the will, the underſtanding cannot be wholly free from corruption. While ſin hath any part in us, it may act it ſelfe in every part. Though ſome ( poſſibly ) doe not erre, yet 'tis too much for any man to ſay ſo of himſelf, no man is exempt from a poſſibilitie of erring. Till we arrive at perfect purity, we ſhall not arrive at infallibilitie. Thirdly, Note;

*Conceſſions are ſometimes the ſtrongeſt refutations.*

We may unanſwerably convince others of an error, by ſuppoſing that we have erred.

Laſtly, Take this briefe note alſo.

*It may be our wiſdome to give another leave or ſcope to ſay, that we have erred when we have not: but it is our ſin to charge our ſelves poſitively with error, when we have not erred.*

It is one thing to let it be ſuppoſed that we have erred when we have not, and another thing to ſay we have erred when we  
Y have

have not. No man hath liberty to charge himselfe falsely, to take that sin or that error upon his owne account, whereof he is not guilty. Yea, we ought to be more carefull that we beare not false witness against our selves, then against another. Every man (next to God) owes most duty and respect to himselfe. And as we must not suffer the glory of God, or the credit of our brethren to be diminished, so neither must we suffer our owne. We may let others worke upon a supposition of that which is not, but we must not make positions eyther concerning our selves or others of that which is not. We may speake it Rhetorically, but we must not speake it Logically, that we have erred when we have not. Thus Job speaks; *Be it indeed that I have erred.*

*Mine error remaineth with my selfe.*

This sounds like an aggravation of Job's sinfulness; If he had sayd, *Be it that I have erred*, yet I am now willing to renounce, and depart from my error, or suppose I have erred, I will now disclaime and recant mine error; this had founded well. But to say, *Be it that I have erred, mine error remaineth with my selfe*, seems to imply a love to error, an hugging, and an embracing of it. We say, *It is incident to man to erre*, but to persevere in error, or willingly to let error remaine upon us, is diabolicall and wicked. How is it then that Job sayth, *Mine error remaineth with my selfe?*

*Humanum est errare in error te perseverare est diabolicum.*

*Mecum morabitur, dormiet manebit, permolebit, habitabit, hac omnia significat verbum*

in

The word that we translate *remaine*, signifies, to dwell, to tarrie, to rest, to take up a nights lodging. All which expressions seeme to meet in this, that he was willing his error should not be transcient but permanent; not as a passing stranger, but as a welcome friend. We have the word (Jerem. 4. 14.) where the Prophet chargeth this upon Jerusalem, *O Jerusalem wash thine heart from wickednesse, that thou maiest be saved: How long shall thy vaine thoughts lodge (or rest) with thee?* The best have vaine thoughts, passing through them; vaine thoughts will come and knock at the doore for entertainment, but to open the doore and receive them, to like and lodge them, this argues a heart not washed from wickednesse. But did Job's error thus remaine and lodge with him?

There

There are three or foure Interpretations in answer to this.

First, Thus; *Mine error remaineth with my selfe.* If I have erred, mine error will not hurt you, it hurts no bodie but my selfe: what need you be so angry with me for mine error? you shall not answer for it, you shall not suffer for what I have done amisse: so divers give the sence. But this according to ordinary understanding is very unbecoming a gracious spirit. As *Job* tells his wife (Chap. 2.) when shee adviued him to curse God, and die, *Thou speakest like one of the foolish women.* So, according to vulgar sence, it might be sayd, that *Job* in speaking thus, *spake as a foolish man*, who when he is told of his faults, saith; *What is that to you; my faults shall not damage you.* Thus waiters and rioters mis-spending their estates, being told of it, or reprov'd for it, answer, why doe you meddle with us, you shall not smart for what we doe? Such is the language of foolish and vaine men, who have neither honesty to doe well, nor can be ashamed when they doe ill. Such answers speake a man who hath neither any love to holinesse, nor abhorrence of wickednesse; For as it argues a sinfull frame of heart to let another lie in sinne, or to say, what is it to me that my brother sinneth, he may looke to himselfe; *Am I my brothers keeper?* So when a man sayth, why doe you trouble your selfe about my sinne? What is that to you? let me alone, take you no care of me; *Mine error remaineth with my selfe.*

Yet some who maintaine this explication, make a favourable construction of it. As if he had sayd thus; To heare the worst that my error can bring upon me, is not so bad as your severe dealing with me; your reproaches and censures grieve me more, then all my afflictions; 'tis more troublesome to heare what you say to me, then to feele what God doth to me. All the evill which I suffer from his hand, is not so heavy as your tongue. his blowes are not so bitter and smarting as your words. But I passe that.

Secondly, One of the Rabbins interprets it in the future, thus; *Be it that I have erred, I am resolved to erre still, or my error shall remaine with me.* As if he had sayd, That which you call an error, I am purposed to hold still. As *Paul* professed (*Act. 24. 14.*)

In me, sit iste error istiusq; punitio, quid ad vos? nihil vos laesi.

Talis responsio est illius, qui neq; pudoris habeat ullum nec virtutis studium. SANCT:

Sinete me luere penas erroris mei ego sum qui ob eum punior, non vos quid ad vos? hoc dicis illorum aspernitatem taxans, ut levius sibi putet mala quae patiuntur perferre, quam eorum contumeliam audire. MEIC: Non propter vos ab opinione mea discedam quam vos errorem appellatis. RAB: SEU:



*After the way which they call hereſie, ſo worſhip I the God of my Fathers. So Job ſpake here according to the tendency of this interpretation. Job was not reſolved to ſticke to an error indeed, but ( ſaith he ) if you call this an error which I have maintained, I am reſolved to maintaine it, I will not be driven from my opinion, becauſe you have branded it for an error. This where it hits right, is a juſt and vertuous pertinacy.*

*He that judgeth himſelfe to be in the truth, ſhould not leave it becauſe others call it error.*

As we ſhould not take up error, becauſe ſome ( poſſibly wiſe and learned men ) call it truth; ſo neither ſhould we let goe or depart from that which is truth, becauſe many ( poſſibly wiſe and learned men too ) call it error. As we ought to try *all things*, ſo to hold faſt that which is good, whoſoever would pull it from us. The evidence which any way or opinion hath from the word of God, and the cleare light of our own conſciences, may beare us out againſt any contrary evidence or contradiction of man. It becomes the people of God, to be meeke and yeelding, that a little childe may leade them ( Iſa. 11. 6. ) in the right way, yet it becomes them as wel to be ſo ſtout and true to the truth, that the greateſt men in the world ſhould neither lead nor force them out of it.

Thirdly, The words are expounded as a redargution of his friends inſufficiency in arguing with him; *Mine error remaineth with me*; That is, you have not yet removed mine error, nor convinced me that I am out of the way. All that you have ſaid, doth not ſatiſſie my conſcience, nor give me any light to change my judgement. You have ſpoken much, but you have proved little; your reaſons are more in number then weight; I finde not my ſelfe at all preſſed with them, nor hath mine opinion received any damage, much leſſe a downfall by them. If I have erred, mine error remaineth with me, ſafe and untoucht, for any thing you have hitherto done or ſaid. Job ſpake this ſence before ( Chap. 6. 25. ) *How forcible are right words, but what doth your arguing reprove?* This is a faire interpretation.

Hence note;

Many

*Many are bitter against those whom they suppose to be in error, whom yet they have not proved to be in an error.*

*Job's friends had reproached him ten times, but they had not answered him to purpose once. He had store of hard words from them, but few sound arguments. It is an easier matter to be angry with error, then to argue against it. And the reason why many are so angry, is because they have so little reason. Much passion, and little reason usually dwell together. They will often be most earnest against an opinion, who have least to say against it.*

*Fourthly, The words are interpreted with reference to that which follows, (ver. 5.) If indeed yee will magnifie your selves against me; As if he sayd, Let it be granted, that I am in an error, and not onely so, but that mine error remaineth, that I persist in mine error after all your counsels and admonitions; yet, ye ought not to magnifie your selves against me, or trample upon me. Though you cannot all this while gaine me from mine error, and make me sensible of my mistake, yet you may not (without just blame) thus reproach and throw dirt upon me.*

Hence note;

*He that cannot be convinced nor reclaimed from his error, must not presently be insulted over and reproached.*

*Though he that is an Heretick after the first and second admonition, is to be rejected (Tit 3. 10.) yet every one that is in an error ought not. The Apostle gives an excellent Rule (2 Tim. 2. 24, 25.) The servant of the Lord must not strive, but be gentle unto all men, in meeknesse instructing those that oppose themselves, if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth. I shall touch at this againe by and by.*

Verse 5. *If indeed you will magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach.*

*As this verse may be connected with the former in the sense last given, so with the following verse; Know now that God hath overthrowne me, and hath compassed me with his net; and then the meaning is this; Let it be granted that I am in an error, if ye (upon that ground) magnifie your selves against me, and plead against me my reproach, then know that God hath overthrowne me, and*

and he hath compassed me with his net. There's an answer for you; This may put you to silence, and stop your mouths both from vilifying me, and overvaluing your selves. As if he had said; The hand of God is upon me; why doe you lift up your heads against me? Doth it become you to greaten your selves, because God hath made me little? or to highten your spirits against me, when God hath laid me low?

If indeed you will magnifie your selves against me.

גָּדַל יִחְזָקִילוּ  
in hisbil, Mag-  
nificavit, auxit,  
magnificè egit,  
magna locutus,  
gloriosus fuit.  
Shind:

The word which we translate to magnifie, referres both to words and workes, signifying as to act highly, so to speake big, to boast and vaunt. We magnifie God, not by making him Great, but by making it appeare how great he is. But when man magnifies himselfe, either he would make himselfe appeare greater and better then he is, or he would make his fellow-brethren appeare lesse and worse then they are. (Psal. 35. 26.) Let them be ashamed, and brought to confusion together that rejoyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnifie themselves against me. While David prayed that these selte-magnifiers and admirers might be brought to shame; he plainly intimates both that they had taken more honour to themselves then was their due, and that they had taken that from him, which was his due. Thus he pleads wih God againe upon the same account (Psal. 38. 16.) For I sayd, heare me, lest otherwise they should rejoyce over me; when my foot slippeth, they magnifie themselves against me; As if he had sayd, Lord hold me up and exalt blissh my goings, for if I slip, mine enemies think they stand the faster, and if I fall, their pride riseth. Once more, he complains of the insultations of his false friends in the day of his distresse. (Psal. 55. 12.) It was not an enemy (that is, an open enemy) that reproached me, then I could have borne it; neither was it he that hated me (that is, who professed hatred) that magnified himselfe against me, then I would have bid my selfe from him. While David's professed or secret enemies magnified themselves, they ever lessened, and abased him.

Quandoquidem  
vobis visum est  
crumnas meas  
Grandiloquen-  
tia tanta descri-  
bere, &c. Bez:  
Ingroandescitis.  
Heb:

Thus here; If indeed ye will magnifie your selves against me, if ye will grow upon me, or (as we say) crow over me in words; if ye will flourish it in high language, and come with full mouth against me, then know, &c. Mr. Broughton referres

it

it to their whole carriage, rendring it thus; *And truly ye deale ſtately over me.*

Hence obſerve; Firſt,

*Man is apt to magnifie himſelfe over thoſe that he ſuppoſeth fallen into error, or whom he ſees fallen into trouble.*

Man is ready to thinke highly of himſelfe, when he beholds another downe. We ſee this in that great caſe (about which the Apoſtle enlarges his diſcourſe, *Rom. 11.*) between the *Jewes* and *Gentiles*. The *Jewes* were fallen, they were as branches broken off: The *Gentiles* who were a wild Olive tree, were graſſed in among (or for) them, ver. 17. The Apoſtle had a jealouſie that this priviledge would ſwell the *Gentiles* into great thoughts of themſelves, and into a contempt of the *Jewes*, and therefore he cautions them (ver. 18.) *Boaſt not againſt the branches*; that is, againſt the branches that are broken off. For if thou boaſteſt thou beareſt not the roote, but the roote thee? But it may be objected againſt the Apoſtles way of arguing; why, what if they did not boaſt? ſhould they then beare the roote, and not the roote them; ſurely whether they boaſted or boaſted not, they being branches, the root muſt beare them, and not they the roote. I anſwer, the Apoſtle doth not at all ſuppoſe that if they did not boaſt they ſhould beare the roote, but uſes this as an argument why they ſhould not boaſt againſt the branches which were broken off, even becauſe themſelves, though graſſed in, yet were but branches, and therefore they did not beare the roote, but the roote them. Now there is nothing more uncomely then to boaſt againſt that thing or perſon which beareth us up, or againſt that which receiveth no benefit from us, but we receive much from it. As the Apoſtle ſpeakes in the cloſe of the 17<sup>th</sup> verſe; *Thou with them partakeſt of the roote and fatneſſe of the Olive tree.* By the Olive tree, we are to underſtand the viſible Church of God, (*Jer. 11. 16.*) *The Lord called thy name a greene Olive tree, faire and of goodly fruit.* The roote of this Olive tree was *Abraham*, by vertue of the Church-covenant in *Chriſt*, which was made firſt, by name, with him, who is hence alſo called the *Father of the faithfull*. Yet (in paſſage) take this caution, *Abraham* was not the roote of the Olive tree (the Church) by way of communication, as if either *Jewes* or *Gentiles*

Gentiles did receive any sap of spirituall life from him, as branches doe of a naturall life from the roote ; for thus Jesus Christ alone is the roote of the Church, or of all beleivers ; but *Abraham* was and is the roote of the *Olive tree* onely in a way of Administration. The Lord calling him forth as the first man with whom he was pleased to treate and enter that Covenant with, which yet was originally and ( as I may speake ) radically made with Christ in the behalfe not onely of ordinary beleivers, whether *Jewes* or Gentiles, but even of *Abraham* himselſe. Thus I have stept a little out of my way, to shew in what sence *Abraham* is called the roote of the *Olive tree*. The *faines* of this *Olive tree*, is all the outward priviledges & ordinances instituted, together with the inward graces promised. Of this roote and *faines* the Gentiles did partake, being taken into the visible Church, from which, before, they were aliens and strangers. Now though the Gentiles were thus estated through free grace in the priviledges of the *Jewes*, yet *Paul* foresaw that they in stead of thankfulness to God for the mercy bestowed on them, would be ready to exalt themselves against the *Jewes*, who for a time through their own unbeleefe were cast downe and broken off, and therefore he saith, *Boast not against the branches*. And againe, ( ver. 20. ) *Be not high-minded but feare* ; As if he had sayd, thy state is high, let not thy minde be so too ; The *Jewes* are fallen, and unlesse thou walkest in holy feare, thou canst not stand. The Apostle gives another instance of mans readinesse to exalt himselſe against those that are weake in faith, as before against those who were fallen through unbeleefe. ( *Rom. 14. 3.* ) *Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not ; and let not him that eateth not, judge him that eateth ; for God hath received him*. Here are two sorts ; *him that eateth*, and *him that eateth not* : He that did eate was the strong brother ; he that did not eate was the weake brother. Now the strong who had a cleare light about Gospel-Liberties, and was fully convinced that the difference of meats was taken away by Christ, seeing his brother scrupled, and forbearing to eate judged him presently as weake, and so was ready at once to despise him, and magnifie himselſe. These two may easily enough be distinguished, but they are never seperated. He that thinks lightly of another, hath alwayes high thoughts of himselſe. A despiser of the least of his brethren, is

no small man in his owne opinion. Paul being enformed that the strong (among the Saints at Rome) despised the weake, did not onely forbid them in this third verse, but chides them at the tenth verse; *Why dost thou judge thy brother? or, Why dost thou set at naught thy brother?* And as he tooke downe the Gentiles, Chap. 14<sup>th</sup>, with be not high-minded, but feare. So he doth these, with *we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ.* As if he had said, We must all be judged by One, and therefore let not any one be so busie in judging: to love is our duty, to judge is Christs prerogative, let us be more in charitie, and lesse in censure.

Paul also intimates this harshnesse of spirit towards a fallen brother, in the dealing of the *Corinthians* with the incestuous person, whom himselfe had ordered to be cast out of the Church, and given up to Satan, (1 Cor. 5. 5. 13.) He perceived their spirits too high against him, and therefore in the second Epistle he mollifies and moderates them, (Chap. 2. 6.) *Sufficient to such a man is this punishment which was inflicted of many;* doe not punish him still, doe not imbitter your spirits against him; *Yee ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, least he be swallowed up with over-much sorrow,* (ver. 7.) Wee cannot have over-much faith in God, we cannot have over-much love to God; the greatest abundance of these is no excessse, but we may have over-much sorrow; and though we cannot be too pressing upon Saints to beleieve, and love, yet we may be too pressing upon sinners to mourne and sorrow. *Wherefore* (saith the Apostle) *I beseech you to confirme your love towards him.* Carry it meekly, mildly, and gently with your formerly offending, but now deeply humbled and repenting brother; doe not magnifie your selves against him, who hath abased and laid himselfe low before you.

Secondly, Observe;

*It is very sinfull to magnifie our selves against those that are fallen.*

First, Such forget their owne frailtie, how apt they are to fall. We should be taught by the saylings of some, what we may be tempted to doe, as well as we should be taught by the holy actings of others what we ought to doe. That corruption, that

temptation which hath prevailed againſt thy brother, and caſt him downe, may prevaile againſt thee too, and caſt thee downe. *Wherefore let him that thinketh he ſtandeth* (not inſult over his brother that is fallen, but remember that himſelfe may fall and) *take heed leſt he fall*; as the Apoſtle gives us warning, (1 Cor. 10. 12.)

Secondly, Such forget that themſelves have fallen into other ſins or errors, and poſſibly into the ſame: Some who are deeper in ſin and error of another kinde, then their brethren in thoſe charged upon them, or proved againſt them, yet cannot containe from over-acting in cenſures upon them. Yea ſometimes they who have fallen into the very ſame ſinne, and have been chiefe in it, will yet heighten themſelves againſt thoſe who have ſinned with them, till they are awakened to conſider their owne ſin. *Judab* had defiled *Tamar*, (Gen. 38. 24.) yet as ſoone as they brought word that *Tamar* was with childe, *burne her* (ſaith he) to the fire with her preſently. Thus he condemned her, being himſelfe guiltie of the ſame fault. He was a moſt ſevere Judge of that crime in her, for which it doth not appeare that he ever ſo much as queſtion'd himſelfe, though the principall. The Scribes and Pharifees (*John* 8. 5.) haled the poore woman taken in Adultery before Chriſt, they called for Juſtice, & urged the Law. Yet it ſhould ſeeme that they were as bad as ſhee or worſe; for when Chriſt ſaid, *He that is without ſin among you, let him firſt caſt a ſtone at her*, they went out one by one, being convicted within their owne conſciences, which ſecretly ſuggeſted, that they could not throw a ſtone at her for that offence, but they muſt alſo hit themſelves. How ſinfull is it to vexe and judge others for that, of which we our ſelves are guilty and have never asked forgivenesse. But ſuppoſe a man were free from that ſpot, which he ſees his brother hath taken and is defiled with. Yea ſuppoſe him as farre from a poſſibility of taking a ſinfull ſpot, as the holy Angels confirmed by grace, yet it were ſinfull even for him to magnifie himſelfe againſt thoſe that are fallen into ſin. Doth God inſult over poore ſinners? no, he pities and he ſpares them. The Lord doth not magnifie himſelfe againſt any who are fallen, unleſſe ſuch as being fallen, riſe up and magnifie themſelves againſt him by their impenitency and preſumption. Now, doth God, (againſt whom



whom man offends, when he falls ) pity him, and deale tenderly with him, and shall man insult over an offending brother ? It is our dutie, to bewaile and pray for those that fall, to help, and counsell them up againe. To blesse God who hath kept us from those snares and temptations, with which, as wee see others are, so our selves might be overcome. Such thoughts will keepe us from swellings and selfe-magnifyings against our brethren, though they have erred, yea though their error remaineth with them. *If ye will magnifie your selves against me.*

*And plead against me my reproach.*

Some render the whole verse thus ; *Should you magnifie your selves against me, and plead reproachfully against me? you should not; tis not onely beside, but against your duty to doe so.* *Increratis probose non spiritus lenitatis.*

Hence note ;

*We may reprove but not reproach an erring brother.*

We should have a respect to the credit of our brother, while we are rectifying either his conscience or his conversation, and while we take care to save his soule, we must not be careless of his name, or destroy his reputation. *Reprehension should not savour of reproach.* Our zeale for God must be mingled with pity towards man. The Apostle gives that rule ( *Gal. 6. 1.* ) *Brethren, If a man be over-taken in a fault, you that are spirituall restore such a one ; ( set him in joynt againe. How ? with a rough hand ? No, ) with the spirit of meeknesse, doe not plead against him his reproach. Doe not charge his sin upon him, as if his sin were not common to man ; doe it considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted. Deale clearely, and faithfully, but not reproachfully with him : Restore him with the spirit of meeknesse. Paul was unwilling to deale severely with the faulty Corinthians ; and therefore he, as it were, puts it to their choice, & even begs of them to prevent his comming among them with a rod in his hand, ( 1 Cor. 4. 21. ) What will ye ? shall I come to you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meeknesse.* Now surely, he that was unwilling to chasten them with the rod of reproofe, had no will to sting or bite them with the Scorpion of reproach.

Again, Reproach may be taken for affliction it selfe ; And then the sence riseth thus, as if he had said ; *Suppose I have erred,*

red, and that mine errour remaineth with my selfe; will you plead my afflictions against me as an argument that I am in, or remaine in an errour? So M<sup>r</sup>. broughton renders it; *You bring my wretched case an argument against me.* Afflictions are often called in Scripture, reproaches: because they are charged on the afflicted as a reproach. Thus Rachel speaks (Gen. 30. 23.) *God hath taken away my reproach*; That is, my affliction of barrennesse, which was objected against me as a reproach. The same saith Elizabeth (Luk. 1. 25.) *She having conceived bid her selfe five moneths,* and said; *God hath taken away my reproach.* So (Ezek. 36. 30.) the Lord promiseth his people, that they shall receive no more the reproach of famine among the heathen; For when the heathen saw the people of God in outward wants, and eaten up with famine, they at once blasphemed the holy name of God and reproached them; See what a God ye serve, you that would be esteemed the darlings of beaven, see your condition, your God suffers you to starve, to be hunger-bitten. Therefore they are comforted with this word; *You shall not suffer the reproach of famine among the heathen*: implying that the heathen usually reproached them in times of famine and affliction.

Hence note;

*Affliction layeth us open to reproach.*

And that is one of the greatest burdens of affliction. The old Poet could say, *That povertie had nothing more grievous in it then this, that it leaves men under disgrace, and exposes them to scorne.* Worldly men esteeme others, by their lands, and riches, not by their goodnesse, or the grace of God.

Note secondly.

*We are apt to plead the evill which any man suffers as an argument of his sin.*

The reproach or affliction which Job suffered, was all the argument and prooffe which his friends could produce against him. They brought no witnesses to accuse him, but what they found upon him, his poverty and diseases. Job's uprightnes had never been questioned by them, if he had not lost his riches. Other passages of this Booke, have yeelded the like observation, and therefore I onely touch it here; and as Job's friends in-

list

lift often upon the same arguments for substance, so also doth Job upon the same answers and replies. Job hath already told his friends more then once, in effect, what he is about to tell them in the next Verse.

Verf. 6. *Know that God hath overthrowne me, and compassed me about with his net.*

Will you plead my reproach, or my affliction against me? If you will, I desire you to consider whence or from what hand my affliction comes; *Know that God hath overthrowne me.*

*Know*, there is sometimes a threat, alwayes a reproofe in this forme of speaking. *Know*, is I would have you know, or you shall know to your cost. It usually implyes a teaching by correction, yea by destruction, not by instruction. (Exod. 7. 5.) When God saith, *The Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord*, He meanes, they should know it to their sorrow, or by their sorrow; As if he had said, *You will not acknowledge it, but you shall know that I am the Lord; you shall know by your owne punishments that I have power both to command and punish.* We have a like expression, (Psal. 9. 20.) *Put them in feare, O Lord, that the Nations may know themselves to be but men.* But were the Nations unskill'd in this piece of knowledge? It is indeed a very hard thing for a man to know himselfe, but it seemes very easie for any man to know that he is but a man. The Orator saith, There was never any Nation so rudely barbarous, but knew there was a God; and surely there was never any Nation so blindly ambitious, as not to know themselves to be but men. The Psalmist therefore doth not suppose that they thought themselves more then men in the constitution of their nature, but in the institution of their lives. They thinke themselves Gods, who either will act by their owne rules, or are confident they can give successe to their owne actions; when men either doe what they please, or think they are able to carry whatsoever they doe, then they forget that they are but men. Hence David prayes, O Lord, put them in feare, dash their counsels, break their plots, then the Nations will know, that is, thou shalt make them know that they are but men. So here, *Know that God hath overthrowne me; is*, as if he had said, *You have not taken notice of this, I have spoken of it before, and you would not receive it, you have asled towards me,*

*Minus habet  
hac loquendi  
formula.*

as if God had nothing to doe in bringing me thus low. Therefore I warne you againe, *Know* that God hath overthrowne me; I tell you, it is your error and sin, to charge my afflictions upon the account of my sin, *Know* that God hath overthrowne me. He hath done it, who may doe it to an innocent, and yet be just himselfe. And seeing God hath done it, how know you that he hath done it, because my sin provoked him to doe it rather then because himselfe (for ends best knowne to himselfe) was pleased to doe it?

*Know that God hath overthrowne me.*

וְהָיָה כִּי יִשְׁתַּחֲוֶה

perdere percussore, ex sua proprietate affectu videtur curvatum quandam et perversitatem deviantem a recto.

Verbum hoc distorsionem non modo a statu facti & commodo, sed ab aquo & recto significat; sed Jobus de statu non de jure loquitur.

Coc:

Quod non aquo judicio afflixerit me. Vulg:

i. e. Cum sim innocens me tanquam impium affligit, idque prae-ter modum.

Meic:

The word translated, *overthrowne*, signifies in its roote, to turne a thing aside, to put it out of the way, as also the making of a thing crooked, and in the Nowne, that which is crooked. *Lament. 3. 36.* He doth not afflict willingly, nor grieve the children of men. To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth. To turne aside the right of a man before the face of the most high. To subvert a man in his cause the Lord appeareth not. The Lord doth not subvert or overthrow a man in his cause. God did not overthrow Job's right, but his state. The vulgar translation speaks that in the Letter (and the Original will beare it.) *Know*, that God hath not afflicted me according to Justice. Yet that reading doth not charge injustice upon God; for that were blasphemie: but the sence is, he hath not done it according to the way of men, or the ordinary course of Justice between man and man. God acts that justly towards man by his prerogative, which between man and man were perverting of Justice. Hence the Lord himselfe tells Satan (*Chap. 2. 3.*) thou movedst me to destroy him without cause. To destroy a man without cause, is to pervert Justice. In that sence we may understand Job here; *Know* that God hath overthrowne me; As if he had said, He hath not dealt with me by the common rule of legall proceedings, but according to the pleasure of his owne will. God never doth any man, nor hath he done me any injustice, yet mans justice is not the square of what he hath done to me: therefore you are quite besides the businesse, when all along you charge me with sin, and error, as the reason of all my sufferings; *Know* that God hath overthrowne me. First, Job speaks this declaratively, not complainingly, he affirms God had done it, but he did not murmur because he had done it.

Hence

Hence note;

*A godly man freely and chearefully ownes the hand of God in all his troubles.*

As when he is raiſed, he ownes the hand of God delivering and reſtoring him, ſo when he is overthrowne, he ownes the hand of God ſmiting and caſting him downe. We honour God as much by looking to him as the Author and orderer of our afflictions, as of our conſolations, of our loſſes, as well as of our gainings, of our overthrowes, as well as of our victories. The Confeſſions of the Church run fully in this ſtreame, *Pſal. 44. 10, 11, 12, 13, 14. Thou haſt caſt us off, and put us to ſhame. Thou makeſt us turne backe from the enemy. Thou haſt given us like ſheepe appointed for meate. Thou ſelleſt thy people for nought. Thou makeſt us a reproach to our neighbours. Thou makeſt us a by-word among the beathen.* An evil heart obſerves not the hand of God, either eſtabliſhing or overthrowing. The Prophet ſpeaks this fully (*Iſa. 26. 11.*) *Lord when thy hand is lifted up, they will not ſee: What had the hand of God been doing that they were thus wilfully blinde, and would not ſee. The tenth verſe tells us his hand had been doing good; Let favour be ſhewed to the wicked, yet will he not learne righteouſneſſe, &c. in the Land of uprightneſſe will be deale unjuſtly, and will not behold the Majeſty of the Lord.* Now as wicked men will not ſee the hand of God in favours, ſo not in judgements. Their ſight is bounded with ſecond cauſes; The creature is their Horizon, and ſhuts them in, they ſee nothing above or beyond it. 'Tis the malice of this man, or the unfaithfulneſſe of that man, which hath overthrowne them. 'Twas the negligence of thoſe they implied as instruments, or the activitie of thoſe that were oppoſite to them, 'twas a chance, or their ill fortune, upon which they have miſcarried. God is not in all their thoughts.

Secondly, *Job* tells his friends, *God hath overthrowne me*, that he might abate the keenneſſe of their ſpirits towards him, and to move compaſſion.

Hence obſerve;

*We ſhould take heed of troubling or grieving them, who are already grieved and troubled under the afflicting hand of God.*

And if it be unnaturall and uncomely to grieve thoſe who are

*Nefas in eos invehi, in quos divina animadverſio incubuit, imo vero docet potius eorundem ſortem lugere et formidare.*  
Orig:

Convertet ab il-  
lo vel redire fa-  
ciet iram suam,  
sc: in te.

are in sorrow, what is it to rejoyce at their sorrow. The wisdom of God gives caution against this, even in the case of an enemy, ( Prov. 24. 17, 18. ) *Rejoyce not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth; ( Why not ? the reason is subjoyned ) lest the Lord see it, and it displease him, and he turne away his wrath from him : That is, the Lord will take it so ill at thy hand, to see thee rejoycing at the fall of thine enemy, who hath been overthrowne by his hand, that he will turne his wrath upon thee instead of him.*

Fourthly, *Job saith, God hath overthrowne me; to shew his friends, that there was no necessitie why they should charge him with wickednesse, because he was overthrowne.*

Hence note;

*God may, and oft doth overthrow his choicest servants, and spoile them of all outward comforts, without respect to their sinfulness.*

When we see man punished by man, we may well conclude he is a transgressor, because no man hath power to afflict, or to overthrow an innocent: Man hath no right to smite his brother, eyther in bodie or estate, but for ~~his~~ fault. But when God smiteth man, we cannot conclude unerringly, that he doth it for his faults or errors. *Know that God hath overthrowne me.*

*And compassed me with his net.*

Metaphora a re  
venatoria.

It is a metaphor from hunting. The Church bemoanes her sad condition in this language, ( Lam. 1. 13. ) *From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaieth against me; he hath spread a net for my feet. Thus Zedekiah is threatned ( Ezek. 12. 13. ) My net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare.*

פצור a radice  
צור significat  
rete vel etiam  
arcem & muni-  
tionem altissi-  
mam & fortis-  
simam.

The Hebrew word which we translate *net*, signifies also a *Tower*, or *Castle*, or *Fort*. A learned interpreter contends earnestly for this translation. And gives reasons why it should be rather translated *Tower*, then *net*. First, from the words following in the next verse, where *Job* speaks of himselfe as if he were crying out at a prison window; *Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard.* Secondly, Because at the 8<sup>th</sup> verse he speaks of darknes set in his paths; which suits better with the metaphor of a prison-

son-Tower, then of a net. But whether we render *Tower*, or *net*, the meaning is the same. And by both, afflictions are understood. And when he saith, *He hath compassed me with his net*, he shewes the extension or largenesse of his affliction; for as when promise is made to him that trusteth in the Lord, *that mercy shall compass him about*, ( *Psalm. 32. 10.* ) the meaning is, that he shall have many and manifold mercies, compleat and perfect mercies. So that's a compleat affliction which compasseth us about, as a net doth a bird or beast that is ensnared in it.

Afflictions may be compared to a net for divers reasons.

First, Because there is a contrivance in them, a divine hand doth as it were weave divers providences together, and knot them one with another, to make up an affliction. The Lord useth a kinde of holy art and skill in the preparation of our troubles. There is as much wisdom scene in framing and forming of our afflictions, as there is mercy and kindnesse in working our deliverances and salvations. Hence also the Church compares them to a building, which is an artificiall pile or Fabricke; *He hath builded against me*, ( *Lam. 3. 5.* )

Secondly, Afflictions are like unto a net, because most men fall suddenly into them, and are taken unawares. *Job* indeed, saith of his affliction, ( *Chap. 3. 25.* ) *The thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.* It seemes he was jealous of a change, and though his mountaine was strong, yet he said not ( as *David* once did ) *I shall never be moved.* But usually men put the evill day farre from them, and looke no more for trouble then the silly bird doth for the net when she is caught with it.

Thirdly, Afflictions are like a net, because we are entangled with them, we are entangled with doubts what to doe, yea in affliction we are ready to say, *Lord we know not what to doe.* If we know and are resolved what to doe, then we are apt to be entangled, either with cares how, and by whom to get it done, or with feares, that when all is done, it will not be successfull and effectuell for our deliverance.

Fourthly, Afflictions are like a net, because we being once entangled in them are held fast, and cannot get forth, till God who hath compassed and taken us with his net, be pleased to open it, and disengage us from our entanglements. The bird



cannot get out of the net till ſhee is taken out. We bring our ſelves into trouble, but unleſſe the Lord bring us out, there we ſticke. As our eternall, ſo our temporall ſalvations are of the Lord. The nets of affliction which God makes are ſtrong enough to hold the ſtrongeſt. His nets are not like the Cobweb or Spiders nets, which detain the weake flies, but are eaſily broken by the greater or leſſer fowles. Though a wild Bull come into Gods net, as the Prophet ſpeakes, (*Iſa.* 51. 20.) yet neither his might nor his madneſſe can helpe him out. It was noted, in opening the Original word here uſed for a net, that it may ſignifie alſo a *Tower*, or a *Fort*. The ſame affliction is both a net and a fort, a net, becauſe it entangles, a fort, becauſe it holds us faſt.

Fifthly, As afflictions are like a net, becauſe they entangle and hold us faſt; ſo, becauſe the more we ſtrive to looſen and free our ſelves, the more we are entangled, and the faſter held. There is no getting out of, no nor getting any eaſe in affliction by ſtruggling. 'Tis beſt for us to be quiet and patient. Not, but that we may ſtirre heaven-ward by earneſt prayer to God, yea and earth-ward too in the diligent uſe of lawfull meanes with man to free our ſelves. The ſtirring and ſtriving which ſtraightens the net of our affliction upon us, is onely our diſpleaſedneſſe and impatience with it, or againſt God, who hath caught us in it. Or it is our ſtriving to get looſe by the uſe of creature hands and helpes alone, without dependance upon or application made to God. Such ſtirring as this will indeed entangle us, and when we have ſtirr'd thus the moſt we can, we ſhall finde our ſelves the more entangled. When God compaſſeth us with his net, we muſt neither ſit ſtill ſullenly and negligently, nor move impatiently and unbeleevingly. Let us give God glory (as Job did) in our net, and he will not onely give us eaſe, but ſet our feet in a large place.

## J O B 19. 7, 8, 9.

*Behold, I cry out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud,  
but there is no judgement.*

*He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe; and he  
hath set darknesse in my paths.*

*He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the Crowne from  
my head.*

**T**He words containe a part of Job's renewed complaint, and continue the aggravations of his sorrow. Having said in the former verse, *That God had overbrowne him, that he had compassed him with his net*; here he tells us two things;

First, What course he took to relieve himselfe in that miserable condition; He petitioned and complained earnestly, and he cryed out so loud, as might make all amazed, and look out, *Behold, I cry out, &c.* And he did not (as some) cry out before he was hurt, or complaine without cause. He was pressed to it by the oppression that was upon him; *Behold, I cry out of wrong.*

Secondly, He tells us what successe his suite or petition had; *I am not heard*, saith he, in the first part of the verse; and he adds, *there is no judgement*, in the second.

Vers. 7. *Behold, I cry out of wrong, &c.*

He did not onely cry, but he cryed out, and that aloud.

*Behold,* ] is a demonstrative particule. Some render the original as a conditional; *If I cry out of wrong there is none to heare.* As if he should say; *It is my misery that I suffer wrong; but this is a greater misery that I finde none to doe me right in my sufferings; If I cry out of wrong (there is none to heare, or) I am not heard.* All my crying availles me nothing; every eare is shut, and every hand turn'd against me.

We may here conceive Job under a twofold notion. Either

First, As a poore prisoner crying through his grates, or out at the window, telling the passengers of his dolefull condition, that he is shut up within those walls, and iron grates,

that he hath been oppressed by hard-hearted creditors, and that after so many months or yeares of imprisonment, he can get none to right or deliver him out of their hand.

Secondly, Some conceive him under the notion of a wounded or diseased man, confined to, or shut up in his Chamber, to whom when Physicians or Chirurgions come to apply medicines and meanes for his cure and healing, he cries out, they torture and trouble him, they hurt and vex him, they are cruel to him, and will kill him. The patient cryes out of wrongs, but the Physician will not heare him; He that is to have his flesh lanced, laments pitifully, yet he is lanced, he whose flesh is to be cauteriz'd, complains sadly, yet the fiery instruments are applyed to him. The Artist must shew a kinde of cruelty as well as skill, else the cure is not wrought.

Thus *Job* is here represented, as under the Physicians hands, though indeed an experiment was to be wrought upon him rather then a cure. To take an experiment of our graces, may put us to more paine, then the cure of our corruptions. An experiment (I say) was to be wrought on *Job* to exercise and try him, and he cryes out of wrong, as if their purpose had been to cut his throat, or at least to undoe him for ever in this world.

*Aegyptiorū more loquitur qui cum in manus medici venerint alicui doloribus verba quadam injuriosa in ipsum medicum non ex judicio sed ex amaritudine proloquuntur. Philips:*

*Propter propriam est clamare pro dolore, aut alio vehementi animi sensu. De disputatione cum amicis, in qua nemine habebat patronum aut iudicem intelligit. Orig:*

*Propter injuriam iniquitatis.*

*Behold, I cry out of wrong.*] The word which we translate to cry out, signifies, properly, that cry which is caused by the enduring of extreme paines of body, or anguish of minde. Yet some apply it to the vehemency of his Spirit, in disputing and pleading with his friends (Disputants and Advocates often fall into heates and passionate exclamations.) *Behold, I cry* in this dispute and plea, urging arguments for my selfe, and making my defence, yet none regards. I can neither finde an equall Judge, nor a faithfull Advocate. But I rather restraints it to that cry, which the racke of griefe and sorrow forced from him, *I cry out.*

*Of wrong.*] The word signifies any kinde of oppression or injury. Here it may be questioned; first, of whom; secondly, to whom *Job* made this cry, He cried out of wrong. Who wronged him? or wherein was he wronged?

Answer; The wrong he cryes out of, was received of men, he doth not challenge the Almighty, that he had wronged him;

He

He indeed speakes it out plainly in the former verse; *God hath overbrowne me, and compassed me in his net, yet he doth not charge God foolishly, as 'tis said in the first Chapter, as if he had done him wrong. The wrong of which he complaines was done him by men, and those men his friends; they wronged him by their hard speeches, and unkinde usages. ( vers. 2. ) How long will ye vex my soule, and break me in pieces with words? These ten times have ye reproached me. That reproach was the wrong he complained of. But to whom did he complaine?*

First, He complained to men, he told his friends how they had wronged, and censured him, but they would not heare.

Secondly, He complained to God of the wrong done him by men; but as then he did not heare.

*I am not heard.*] Or as 'tis translated by many, *I am not answered*; the word signifieth both *to beare*, and *to answer*, the worke both of the eare, and tongue. And the reason (as some tell us) why in the Hebrew one word serves both, is, because there is such a connexion and nearnesse of relation between the eare and the tongue; So that he who doth not answer, is supposed not to heare; and he that doth not heare, cannot make answer. In nature, usually, they who are deafe are dumb; and when a man to whom we speake makes us no answer, we aske him, what, doe you not, or can you not heare. *I cry (saith Job) but I am not heard.*

*Ob violentiam qua mihi fit vociferor ad deum. Dicitur:*

*RV significat audire & respondere hac enim sunt inter se nexa, ut qui audit respondeat, & qui non respondet creditur non audisse. Inde etiam ut qui mutus est continuò etiam surdus est. Pinedi:*

We are not to take bearing strictly; For the Lords eare is not beavie that he cannot beare; and Job spake loud enough for men to heare. The Lord heares the least whisperings, the least breathings of the soule. He doth not onely heare our lowest speech, but he heares our very thoughts; Thoughts are the first-borne of the soule, the language of our hearts. This language of our hearts is as loud in the eares of the Lord, as thunder is in ours. *Yea, he understandeth our thoughts as farre off, ( Psal. 139. 2. ) That is, long before we thinke them. He to whom all times are the present time, cannot but know that which to us is future, and be from whom all things receive their being, understands those things which as yet have no being. Now, if God understand our thoughts at this distance, even before we thinke them, then surely he heares all our words ( which are thoughts formed and made up ) as soone as we have spoken them. .*

And :

And it ſo, then hearing (in the Text) is not to be taken for receiving the ſound of words, but for the returne which is made to the words which are received. To be heard, imports helpe, or the giving out of that helpe, mercy and deliverance, which is deſired and asked, whether of God or man. To be heard in prayer, is to be answered in prayer: to be heard when we cry, is to be relieved when we cry. Thus, ſaith *Job*, *I cry out of wrongs, but I am not heard*: That is, I have no eaſe, no comfort, nor is any deliverance wrought for me. *David* as the figure of *Chriſt*, gives glory to God, becauſe he had been thus heard; *Thou haſt heard me from the hornes of the Unicorues*, (*Pſal.* 22. 21.) That is, thou haſt delivered me from the hornes of the Unicorues. To be among the hornes of the Unicorues, is a proverbiall ſpeech, for being encompaſt with greateſt danger. The horne is ſharpe and ſtrong, and the Unicorne is fierce and terrible, ſo that to be heard from among the hornes of the Unicorues, is to be reſcued from deadly danger.

*Exaudire et reſpondere clamanti eſt adeſſe laboranti & operari; ſalutem aſſerre. Eſt enim huiusmodi reſponſio non tam verbo, quam re & auxilio præſtiti.* Pined:

This in the *Pſalme* is of the ſame ſence with that of *Paul*, (*2 Tim.* 4. 17.) *I was delivered out of the mouth of the Lion*: *Nero* was this *Lion*, before whom when *Paul* firſt appeared, he had no ſecond; *At my firſt answer* (ſaith he, ver. 16.) *no man ſtood with me, notwithstanding the Lord ſtood with me, and I was delivered out of the mouth of the Lion*. That is, when I was ready to be devoured by the bloody Tyrant, I cryed to the Lord, and he heard me.

So then, when he ſaith, *I am not heard*, it may be referred (as his cry was.) Firſt, to men. Secondly, to God. I was not heard by men, they did not right me as they ought; I was not heard by God, he did not reſcue me as he was able, or as he might. Take it firſt, as his not being heard, referres to men.

Hence note;

*Men are very deaſe uſually to the cry of the oppreſſed and grieved.*

There are two voyces at which the eare of nature is exceeding deaſe, or thicke of hearing.

The firſt is the voyce of holy counſels; when God ſpeakes, many are as the deaſe adder, who ſtops her eare, and will not beare the voyce of the charmer, charme be never ſo wiſely.

Secondly, At the voyce of humble complaints, when the poore

poore and diſtreſſed ſpeake, many turne away their eare, or turne a deafe eare.

And there are (upon the matter) the ſame reaſons why the counſels of God, and the complaints of the poore are not heard.

Fiſt, God commands both, and the heart of man naturally withdrawes from the command of God concerning man as much as from that command which immediately concerns himſelfe.

Againe, They who heare the counſels of God, are more engaged to obey them, and walke up to them. Many could be *ſwift enough to heare*, as the Apoſtle James exhorts, (*Chap. 1. 19.*) if that would ſerve the turne, but they are ſlow to doe. Barely to heare the ſound of words, is no great burden to the eare, and 'tis none at all to the heart; but hearing carries an obligation to praſtiſe, yea, to heare indeed is to praſtiſe; and therefore counſel is not heard.

So, hearing the complaint of the poore, ingageth to relieve and helpe them, to ſupply their wants, and redreſſe their injuries, yea, to heare their cry indeed, is to relieve and helpe them; therefore they are not heard. While *Solomon* in his Booke of *Proverbs* ſhewes the danger of not hearing the cry of the poore, he alſo implies the commonneſſe of it, (*Pro. 21. 13.*) *Who ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.* He that hath a ſtone in his heart, or whoſe heart is a ſtone, hath alſo (as we ſay) wooll in his eares at the voyce both of God and man.

Secondly note;

*Not to hearken to thoſe that cry out of wrong, is very ſinfull, a very crying ſin.*

God in judgement burdens them with oppreſſions, who neglect the cry of the oppreſſed: the greatneſſe and provocation of the ſin, may reade in the threats denounced againſt it, and in the judgements executed upon. It is not enough (though it be more then many can ſay) for a Magiſtrate to ſay by way of challenge (as old *Samuel* did, (*1 Sam. 12. 3.*) *Whom have I oppreſſed, unleſſe he can alſo ſay, when did I not heare the cry of the oppreſſed?* It is indeed moſt ſinfull to make the poore cry, but  
not

not to heare their cry is very sinfull. *To deliver the poore and needy, to rid him out of the hand of the wicked, is at once the duty and the honour of those who are in power, (Psal. 82. 3.) And if man will not, God will arise for the oppression of the poore, and the sighing of the needy, to set him at liberty from him that puffeth at him, (Psal. 12. 5.)*

Thirdly, Note;

*Not to heare when the distressed cry out of wrong and oppression, is it selfe a wrong and oppression.*

*Job* doth not onely cry out, because he was in trouble, but because his cry was not heard in trouble; That he was not heard, was more grievous to him then any of his troubles. When they who have power and trust for the helpe of those that are oppressed, will not heare and helpe them, their not helping them is a second, a renewed oppressing of them. Yea, whereas an act of oppression is wrong done at once; the not hearing the oppressed, is the continuing, or (as I may say) the perpetuating of their wrong. The anger of God will burne as hot against the Judge who hath not delivered the oppressed, as against his adversary, or the Author of his oppression.

Secondly, As these words, *I am not heard*, referre to God, note, that

*God himselfe sometimes deferrers the hearing, or relieving of his people when they cry to him.*

The Lord sometimes answers before we pray; *It shall come to passe that before they call I will answer, and while they are yet speaking I will heare, (Isa. 65. 24.)* As there is a grace of God alwayes preventing our conversion, He turnes to us before we turne to him; so there is a grace often preventing our petitions, and our mercies are given in by God, before our desire of mercy is made knowne to God. Yet mercy doth not alwayes out-run our motions, yea, the Lord lets us move and move againe, aske and aske againe, before the mercy asked and moved for is given in. God sees it needfull to exercise our patience as well as to supply our needs, and therefore let's us tarry before he heares our requests; as we put him very often, if not alwayes to the exercise of his patience, and let him tarry before



before we obey his counsels and commands. And he doth this not onely in a way of just retaliation, but in a way of tryall. Nor is it any wonder that God delayes his servants, seeing he was pleased to delay his Son, who though he saith, *father I know that thou alwayes hearest me*, yet in some sence he was not alwayes heard. The Lord deferr'd Jesus Christ himselfe, whom we finde complaining much after the rate of Job. (Psal. 22. 2.) where David as a type of Christ, crys out, *O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not, and in the night season, and am not silent*. That is, I cry night and day, or continually, but thou hearest not. Christ was not heard, that is, he was not presently relieved in the thing that he prayed for. God seemed even to shut up, and stop his eares against his cry; *he cryed and was not heard*. Christ was heard, and not heard. He was not heard for the removing of the cup from him; the cup did not passe; yet he was heard as to the supply of strength in drinking that bitter cup. (Heb. 5.) *he was heard in that he feared, or, for his feare*. He was heard as to the support of his Spirit, and the carrying him through the suffering, yet he was not heard as to the removing of the suffering. Christ prayed against suffering, though he was most willing to suffer, and God suffered wicked men to have their will over him. The Prophet Habakuk hath a very parallell complaint to this of Job, (Habak. 1. 2.) *O Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare? About what did he cry? Even of violence, and thou wilt not save*. When the Prophet saith; *How long shall I cry*; he doth not aske how long he should yet cry, but he affirms that he had already cryed very long; and therefore he adds; *Why dost thou shew me iniquitie? and cause me to behold grievance?* He means not his owne iniquitie, but the iniquitie of others. As if he had said, *Why doe I see the unjust dealing, and iniquitie of wicked men, by whose violence thy people are wronged and grieved*. And as the Prophet bemoanes himselfe, that notwithstanding his cry, he had yet conversed so often and long with these dolefull visions, so at the 13<sup>th</sup> verse, he seems to stand admiring how the Lord could beare the beholding of them. *Wherefore lookest thou upon them that deale treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous then he, and makest men as the fishes of the Sea, &c.* Where the greater swallow up the lesse. As if he had said, Lord, I have

often pray'd about, and press'd thee with these things, yet thou givest no answer; Thou seest all these evils, and though much hath been said to thee about them, yet thou art as a man that saith nothing; *Thou holdest thy tongue*, even when thy people are ground between the teeth of their cruell oppressors. Why dost thou shew me these sad spectacles? Why dost thou not rather heare my cry, save thy people, and worke deliverance for them?

If it be enquired, how doth this answer the promise of God to his people, that they should cry, and he not deliver, seeing he hath said, *Call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will deliver.*

I answer; The Lord doth alwayes heare so, as to give his people the promised good, though he doe not give them the petitioned good. He defers to heare, he lets them cry out of violence, and wrong, and will not helpe for such reasons as these.

First, that they may be more fit to receive deliverance; many cry out of wrong, who are not yet fit to be righted. Deliverances may be our undoing, if we are not prepared to receive deliverance. As we waite for the Grace or mercy of God, so God waites to be gracious, (*Isa. 30. 18.*) we waite to receive mercy, and he waites till we are rightly disposed to receive mercy.

Secondly, The Lord doth not deliver his presently from the wrong and oppression of the wicked, because some wicked men have not yet done wrong nor oppressed enough, and are therefore suffred to doe more wrong to others, that themselves may be more fit for ruine. They must fill up the measure of their sin; therefore they are not taken off with a high hand in the way of sin. The Lord alwayes puts a morall impediment in the way of sin, he declares his minde, and gives the rule against it, but he doth not alway put a judiciary impediment, he doth not alwayes come forth with power & strength, to stop men from going on in the way of sin. He alwayes sends his earthly Angels or Messengers with a word to stay the progresse of wicked men, but he rarely sends his heavenly Angels (as he did to *Balaam*) with a drawne sword to stop their progresse in wickednesse.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, Many cry out of wrong, and God doth not heare, because he desires to heare more of their cryes. When the oppressed cry in faith, with fervency, and from a holy frame, their very cry is as mulick in the eares of God. Not that he delights in the misery of their state, but in the holinesse of their heart. The heart is usually in the best frame for prayer, when our worldly state is out of frame. And then our spirits are in the sweetest tune towards God, when we meete with nothing but discord, nothing but wrong and violence from men. The kingdom of heaven suffers most violence from a gracious heart, and he takes it (as it were) by force when himselfe suffers most violence here on earth, or when his earthly portion is taken from him by force. And therefore

Fourthly, God sometimes (that he may teach his to pray better) suffers their outward condition to grow worse. Prayer is the gift of God, and he can make his people perfect in a moment (if he please,) in this great dutie and heavenly Act of prayer; yet much of it comes in by exercise. Our proficiency in any holy duty lyes much in the practice of it; we must not forbear the practice of it till we can doe it better, for in the practice of it we learne to doe it better. Now because our continuance in suffering, provokes us to continue in prayer and supplication, (the oppressed widdow (*Luk. 18.*) cryed night and day, till she got the eare of the Judge, and release from her oppressours) therefore the Lord lets the oppression continue upon many of his pretious people, that they continually exercising themselves in prayer may grow more spirituall and heavenly in prayer.

Fifthly, The Lord deferres to send reliefe, when his people cry out of wrong, that he may make their reliefe and deliverance from wrong more sweete when at last he sends it; It is therefore long a coming, that it may be more welcome when it comes. They who cry out of wrong, & are not heard after many cryes, when once they are heard, how do they sing for joy? We say proverbially, *He that gives speedily, doubles his gift.* And 'tis so indeed in the nature of the thing given, and in the desert of the giver, but 'tis rarely so as to the prizings and improvement of the receiver. That which is given suddenly, is by most receivers sleightly valued, and little improved; whereas those

mercies which we have stayed long for, and have cost us much, sticke longest by us, and turne to greatest profit, whether we respect the honour of God, or the good of our owne soules.

Sixthly, God lets them cry long without an answer, for the exercise of some speciall graces: The Lord loves to see grace at worke, and some graces have no long time to worke; for though all graces are eternall in their nature, yet in their use they are not. And such are all suffering graces. When we enjoy all (as in glory) we can suffer nothing. Now when God lets his people cry out of wrong all their dayes (which are not many dayes) 'tis because he would have that sort of graces kept in exercise, (as well as other graces,) the grace of faith, of meeknesse, of self-deniall, and of patience, all which (with some others) belong to passive obedience: that these (I say) may be kept in breath, he lets the Saints cry out of wrong, and doth not heare them.

Seavently, God sometimes doth not minde his when they cry, that they may hereby take occasion to remember how oft he hath cryed, and they have not minded him: doth not the Lord cry out to his people of duty, & they do not heare him? Doth he not complaine of this neglect, not onely as a dishonour, but as a griefe unto him. (*Psalm. 81. 11.*) *O that my people had hearkened to me, and that Israel would have heard my voyce.* No marvaile then, if God let his people cry out of misery, and doth not heare them. The Lord shuts his eare, that we might consider how we have shut our eares; yea he shuts his eare, that he may open ours. We are moved to heare and answer the call and command of God, when we finde that he doth not heare nor answer our call and cry. If the Lord should alwayes be swift to heare us, how slow should we be in hearing him, and while we have all our desires, forget most of our duties? In heaven we shall have all our desires fulfilled and yet not fayle in any duty; but while there is corruption in the heart, there will be sloath in the hand, and when we are waxen fat by the speedy successe of all our petitions, we are more apt to kicke with the heele against God, then to worke with the hand for him.

Lastly, God heares alwayes, though he doth not alwayes answer in our time, or in our way; yea it is a hearing, and

an answer of prayer, that we can pray, though unheard, in 1  
unanswered.

Secondly, Observe;

*A godly man is under a great tryall, a strong temptation, when  
he cries out to God, and is not heard.*

As when Satan tempts us, there is a great conflict between the flesh and the Spirit, about the doing of good, and the refusing of evil, so about our receiving good, and the removing of evil, when we cry to God, and he is pleased to tempt us by deferring to heare us. Then the Spirit hopes, & the flesh doubts, the Spirit labours to maintain believing thoughts, and the flesh labours to raise desponding, yea despairing thoughts. David was so hard put to it upon this account, that though he made no conclusions against the graciousnesse of God, yet he could not avoyd the putting, no nor the doubling, and more then trebling of the Question about it. (*Psalm. 77. 7, 8, 9.*) *Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more? is his mercy cleane gone for ever? doth his promise faile for evermore? Hath God forgotten to be gracious? &c.* How full of Queries was the spirit of David when he could get no answers? And though faith lay all this while in the bottome of Davids heart, yet that which lay at the bottome of these Queries was his infirmitie; as himselfe discovers, ver. 10. *And I said, this is my infirmitie.* It argues a great degree, and much strength of grace, when we maintaine high thoughts of God, and settled resolves that he is good, when he not only let's us fall low into trouble, but let's us lye unheard in the day of our trouble. Such was the strength of Davids faith, or rather of Christs, of whose sufferings that *Psalm* is a Prophecy, who as soone as he had said; *O my God, I cry in the day time, but thou hearest not, &c.* (*Psalm. 22. 2.*) adds in the next verse; *But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel;* As if he had said; I will not have an evil, or an uncomely thought of thee, though thou refusest to hear, I know thou art holy, and therefore canst not but be just, and good, whatsoever thou art pleased to doe with me. Every soule arrives not at this freedome of faith. The deniall of an answer to prayer, puts most upon complaints and queries; And so it doth, especially while they consider, how explicitly and clearly the  
Lord

*Gravis est lucta  
dubitanis car-  
nis et expectan-  
tis spiritus.  
Merl:*

Lord hath engaged himselfe to answer prayer, and to relieve his people when they cry; yea the Lord hath engaged, not onely to heare them when they cry, ( which notes earnest strong prayer ) but to heare them in their weakest sincere addresses in prayer, when they doe but whisper and breath towards him. The promise is peremptory, (*Psal. 50. 15.*) *Call upon me in the day of trouble, and I will deliver thee.* 'Tis so also (*Act. 2. 21.*) *Whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved.* The Prophet Joel, from whom those words are borrowed, speakes of a time when there should be sore troubles in the world, *Fire and bloud, and vapour of smoake*, all in combustion, heaven and earth ( to sence ) mingled, good and bad, holy and unholy mingled (in appearance) and wrapt up in the same common calamitie; yet, then, *Whosoever shall call on the Name of the Lord shall be saved*; As if prayer made us shot-free, and were a sure defence in all stormes, as if no evill could touch their persons, or come neere their dwellings, who can touch the Lord by faith, when they draw neere to him in prayer. And which is more; The Lord promiseth to prevent prayer, at least ( as was toucht before ) that his eare shall be open as soone as our mouths. (*Isa. 65. 24.*) *It shall come to passe, that before they call I will answer, and while they yet speake I will heare*: As if the Lord had said; *I will sometimes give you mercy before you aske it. but when you aske it, you shall not goe without it; even while prayer fills your moutbes, mercy shall fill your hearts. While your desires are but in forming and framing, your deliverances shall be formed and framed. You shall have perfect mercies, before you perfect duties. While yee are yet speaking I will heare.*

Now when the Lord saith, *He will answer before we speake*, and yet lets us speake long, and gives no answer; how is the foule puzzled to reconcile the word of God, and his workes, the promises of God, and his providences; this put Job hard to it, and strengthened the temptation upon him; *I cry out of wrong, but am not heard.*

This tryall riseth by a gradation of foure steps.

First, It is a tryall, when the answer is deferred.

Secondly, It is a greater tryall, when we are denyed an answer. As God seldome gives what we ask at our time, so sometimes he will not at all give us what we aske.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, It is yet a greater tryall, when God in ſtead of granting appeares angry with our prayers, or with us when we pray, as the Pſalmiſt ſuſpected (*Pſal. 80: 4.*) *O Lord God of Hoſts, how long wilt thou be angry (or ſmoake) againſt the prayer of thy people?* They cryed out of wrong, they were under the rage and anger of men, and God ſeemed angry with them while they cryed. So ſaith the Prophet (*Lament. 3. 8.*) *Thou haſt ſhut out my prayer.* Which action notes God highly diſpleaſed with his prayer. When a man comes to our doore, and we doe not onely deny, or deferre him, but ſhut the doore againſt him, this is prooſe enough, we are angry with him, or that we count him for an enemy. Yet thus the Lord ſometimes deales with his people, in ſtead of opening when they knocke, he ſeemes to locke or ſhut the doore againſt them.

Fourthly, To cry out of wrong, & not be heard, is then moſt grievous when the Lord ſuffers us to be wronged more, and increaſes that trouble, the removing of which we pray for, even while wee are praying. This is a ſore tryall indeed. Thus the *Iſraelites*, who were under heavy burthens in *Ægypt*, cryed to the Lord, yet their burthens were made heavier, and their preſſures multiplyed. If our diſeaſe ſhould gather ſtrength while we are taking medicines to cure it, if our wound wrangle while we are applying Balſames to heale it, we are then ready to conclude, that our caſe is deſperate. How are poore ſouls brought to the very brink of deſpair, when their troubles and ſtreights grow more upon them, while (which is the moſt approved means to be eaſed of them, or eaſed in them) they are plying the throne of grace with conſtant fervent cries and prayers.

*I cry aloud, and there is no judgement.*

This ſecond part of the verſe is of the ſame ſence with the former. Onely there is ſome varietie in the reading, and expreſſions. He ſaid there; *Behold, I cry out of wrong.* Here, *I cry aloud.* It is but one word in the Hebrew, but we can hardly reach it with two in our language; it ſignifies more then to cry, yea more then to cry out, it ſignifies to cry aloud, and not onely to cry aloud as a man, but as dogges and Wolves, whoſe crying is howling. So ſome render it; *a howling cry.* We put

both

*Exponit eandem, rem alijs verbis.*

*Ubi hæc vociferatio eſt ex proprietate vocis inplorandæ ſalutis & opis cauſa cum gemitu & ululatu.*



both together in our translation. (*Hos. 7. 14.*) though the Originall words varie from that here used. *They have not cryed to me with their hearts, when they howled upon their beds.*

Take this note from it.

*Strong afflictions usually raise strong affections in prayer.*

As trouble and griefe rise, so we rise in our sence of them, and complaints about them. The Apostle saith of Christ, (*Heb. 5. 7.*) *That, in the dayes of his flesh,* that is, of his humiliation and weaknesse, while he was subject to the common (sinlesse) infirmities of our nature; For as the word *flesh* is taken in Scripture for our naturall impuritie, and for our pure nature, so for our naturall faulties and infirmities; Jesus Christ never had flesh in the first sence; he still hath flesh in the second (Glory hath not abolished, but exalted the humane nature of Christ) But in the third sence, he once had flesh, but now hath not, he shooke off all our infirmities in the day that he arose from the dead, and ascended into heaven; therefore (saith the Apostle) *in the dayes of his flesh,* while he was continually burdened with temptations and afflictions (*In those dayes*) he offered prayers and supplications, with strong cryings and teares. Christ was in a strong conflict; the paines of death tooke hold of him: And as his conflict was strong, so also were his cries. When Jacob wrestled with the Angel, he did not onely pray but cry; *He wept and made supplication* (*Hos. 12. 4.*) Weeping is a loud cry; though we speake not, every teare hath a voyce in it: but usually they who have the weeping cry, have the speaking cry too. And in proportion, when God, at any time, urgeth his people with greater and greater troubles, his people urge him with louder and louder cries; *I cry aloud.*

*And there is no judgement.*

*Et non est qui  
judicet. Vulg:  
Veluti quidam  
Athleta in sta-  
dio consistens vo-  
ciferor nec tamen  
meum institui-  
tur judicium.  
Orig:*

Some render it, and *there is none to judge.* A learned Interpreter tells us, that this is spoken in allusion to the ancient custome of fencers, wraistlers, or runners in a race, who in those exercises were wont to cry out, to cry aloud, to stirre up themselves mightily, and shout, and then judgement was given, who had the better, or who had prevailed. According to this interpretation *Job* is conceived complaining thus; *I have endured*

a great

a great fight of affliction; I have been wrefſling long with ſtrong temptations, but the matter is not yet determined, no man appears to take up the controverſie, and paſſe ſentence for me.

*Proprium erat  
Atletarū cur-  
ſorum & pug-  
nam clamor &  
gemitus quo ſe  
in luſta & cer-  
tamine confir-  
marent. Pined.*

Others referre theſe words to the day of judgement, I cry aloud, and there is no judgement. As if he had ſaid, the day of the great triall is not come, therefore my crying is but in vaine. There will be a revelation, as of the righteous judgement of God, ſo of the righteouſneſſe and innocency of man, but that day muſt yet longer be waited for. I cry aloud, but it is not yet judgement-time. So, 'tis an argument to ſchoole and quiet his ſpirit into faith and patience; Till the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make manifeſt the counſels of the heart, and then ſhall every man have praiſe of God, (1 Cor. 4. 5.) That is, every man who is praiſe-worthy ſhall be approved in judgement.

But I rather take it of the preſent time, I cry aloud, and there is no judgement; That is, there is none to judge between me and my brethren in this caſe. There is judgement of two ſorts.

Fiſt, In relieving, and acquitting the innocent.

Secondly, In-condemning, or puniſhing the guiltie.

Job complains of the want of both: he found no Judgement either acquitting himſelfe, or condemning his adverſary.

Hence obſerve;

*The defect of judgement is a deplorable evill.*

We finde God himſelfe complaining of this, (Iſa. 59. 5.) None calleth for Juſtice; many called for juſtice, by way of entreaty, but none called for juſtice by way of command; there were many Suiters for Juſtice, but there were none to doe or award Juſtice. But as it followes (ver. 14.) Judgem<sup>t</sup> is turned backwards, and juſtice ſtands a far off, truth is fallen in the ſtreete, and equitie doth not enter. Here are foure words, Judgement, Juſtice, truth, equitie, all tending to the ſame thing, and all denied entertainment among that people. Which is alſo expreſſed by an elegant gradation in foure words. That which we will not receive, we uſually turne backe; here the Text ſaith; Judgement is turned backwards; if not ſo, yet we will not let it come neere; ſo here, Juſtice ſtands aſtarre off; if it come neere us, yet it ſhall not be maintained by us, therefore 'tis added, Truth

is fallen in the streets; or if it doth not utterly fall, yet it shall not prevaile, as the fourth expression tells us, *Equitie cannot enter*; that is, it cannot finde entrance and entertainment: upon all which the Prophet concludes (ver. 15.) *The Lord saw it, and it displeased him, because there was no Judgement.* The Prophet Habakkuk laments this, (Chap. 1. vers. 4.) *Therefore the Law is slacke, and judgement doth never goe forth: for the wicked doth compass about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth.* Wrong judgement is no judgement; when wrong judgement proceeds, Justice is at a stand, or judgement doth not proceed; that is, there is none to doe any man right according to Justice; it is more sad when judgement is perverted, then when judgement is stayed. When wrong judgement is given, 'tis worse then when no judgement is given. The abuse of a thing is a forer evill then the absence of it. (Amos 6. 12.) *They turne judgement into gall.* (Hosea 10. 4.) *Judgement springeth up like hemlock in the furrowes of the field.* Gall is bitter, and Hemlock is a poysonous weed: it were better nothing should grow in the furrowes of the field then hemlock, and that we should have nothing to drinke, rather then drinke Gall. Justice (though the sentence of it be death, which is bitter as gall or wormwood, yet) is sweete; Injustice (though the sentence of it be life, which is sweet as honey or sugar, yet) is bitter as gall or wormwood. But when wrong judgement (which is it selfe bitter) is also the judgement of death, how bitter is it? God sends a privie search through Jerusalem, to finde a man, (Jer. 5. 1.) *Run to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement.* That Citie hath not a man in it, that cannot yeeld a man to execute judgement, though it have multitudes and throngs of men in it. A people are then at the last cast, when God makes search, and finds not a lover of Justice among them. Nothing layes a people more open to the judgement of God, then the want of a man to execute judgement. When the oppressed cry out, & there is no judgement done by man, both oppressours and their favourers shall cry out because of the judgements of God.

*Job proceeds;*

Verf. 8. *He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, he hath set darknesse in my paths.*

This verse contains a further amplification of his sorrow, by comparing himselfe to a distressed traveller; for here we have a way, and a path, and those things which are most offensive to a traveller in his way. Two things are very troublesome to a traveller in his way.

First, If he meet rubs in his way, much more if he meet with great blocks or fences set crosse his way: Of this Job complains in the first part of the verse; *He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe.*

A second evill which troubles a traveller (though his way be plaine) is darknesse; How can a man goe that cannot see before him. A man travels a good way with more feare in the darke, then he doth a bad way in the light. Job complains of this latter annoyance in the latter part of the verse; *He hath set darknesse in my paths.*

I shall speake but little to this verse, because the substance of it was opened (Chap. 3. 23.) *Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in.*

*He hath fenced up my way.*

But who was it that fenced up his way? No person is expressed. But as he said before, *God hath overbrowne me*; so here his meaning is, *God hath fenced up my way*. The Septuagint read not as we, *He hath fenced up my way*, but, *He hath built round about my way*. So Jeremie describes the straitned condition of Jerusalem, (Lament. 3. 8.) *He hath built about me*. This similitude is used in Scripture when either a person or a people are brought into great straits, or are at a difficult poynt, so that they know not which way to turne themselves. The Lord tels the Church of the Jewes, (Hos. 2. 6.) *I will hedge up thy way with thornes, and make a wall, that shee shall not finde her pathes*; That is, the paths of her former sinfull pleasures, in which she was wont to walke, and take delight. Now as the Lord hedges up the wayes of some, that they cannot doe what they resolve, so he hedges up the way of others, that they cannot resolve what

*Miserias suas comparationibus amplificat, prima est a viatoribus, quibus duo in itinere valde sunt noxia 1 sepes. 2 tenebra.*

*Est oratio sine supposito.*

*In circuitu circumnavigatus sum. Sept.*

*is fallen in the streets; or if it doth not utterly fall, yet it shall not prevaile, as the fourth expression tells us, Equitie cannot enter; that is, it cannot finde entrance and entertainment: upon all which the Prophet concludes (ver. 15.) The Lord saw it, and it displeased him, because there was no Judgement. The Prophet Habakkuk laments this, (Chap. 1. vers. 4.) Therefore the Law is slackted, and judgement doth never goe forth: for the wicked doth compassse about the righteous: therefore wrong judgement proceedeth: Wrong judgement is no judgement; when wrong judgement proceeds, Justice is at a stand, or Judgement doth not proceed; that is, there is none to doe any man right according to Justice; it is more sad when judgement is perverted, then when judgement is stayed. When wrong judgement is given, 'tis worse then when no judgement is given. The abuse of a thing is a forer evill then the absence of it. (Amos 6. 12.) They turne judgement into gall. (Hosea 10. 4.) Judgement springeth up like hemlock in the furrowes of the field. Gall is bitter, and Hemlock is a poysonous weed: it were better nothing should grow in the furrowes of the field then hemlock, and that we should have nothing to drinke, rather then drinke Gall. Justice (though the sentence of it be death, which is bitter as gall or wormwood, yet) is sweete; Injustice (though the sentence of it be life, which is sweet as honey or sugar, yet) is bitter as gall or wormwood. But when wrong judgement (which is it selfe bitter) is also the judgement of death, how bitter is it? God sends a privie search through Jerusalem, to finde a man, (Jer. 5. 1.) Run to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can finde a man, if there be any that executeth judgement. That Citie hath not a man in it, that cannot yeeld a man to execute judgement, though it have multitudes and throngs of men in it. A people are then at the last cast, when God makes search, and finds not a lover of Justice among them. Nothing layes a people more open to the judgement of God, then the want of a man to execute judgement. When the oppressed cry out, & there is no judgement done by man, both oppressours and their favourers shall cry out because of the judgements of God.*

*Job proceeds;*

Vers. 8. *He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe, he hath set darknesse in my paths.*

This verse containes a further amplification of his sorrow, by comparing himselfe to a distressed traveller; for here we have a way, and a path, and those things which are most offensive to a traveller in his way. Two things are very troublesome to a traveller in his way.

*Miserias suas comparationibus amplificat, prima est a viatoribus, quibus duo in itinere valde sunt noxia 1 sepes. 2 tenebra.*

First, If he meet rubs in his way, much more if he meet with great blocks or fences set crosse his way: Of this Job complaines in the first part of the verse; *He hath fenced up my way that I cannot passe.*

A second evill which troubles a traveller (though his way be plaine) is darknesse; How can a man goe that cannot see before him. A man travels a good way with more feare in the darke, then he doth a bad way in the light. Job complaines of this latter annoyance in the latter part of the verse; *He hath set darknesse in my paths.*

I shall speake but little to this verse, because the substance of it was opened (Chap. 3. 23.) *Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath bedged in.*

*He hath fenced up my way.*

But who was it that fenced up his way? No person is expressed. But as he said before, *God hath overthrowne me*; so here his meaning is, *God hath fenced up my way*. The Septuagint read not as we, *He hath fenced up my way*, but, *He hath built round about my way*. So Jeremie describes the straitened condition of Jerusalem, (Lament. 3. 8.) *He hath built about me*. This similitude is used in Scripture when either a person or a people are brought into great straits, or are at a difficult poynt, so that they know not which way to turne themselves. The Lord tels the Church of the Jewes, (Hos. 2. 6.) *I will hedge up thy way with thornes, and make a wall, that shee shall not finde her pathes*; That is, the paths of her former sinfull pleasures, in which she was wont to walke, and take delight. Now as the Lord hedges up the wayes of some, that they cannot doe what they resolve, so he hedges up the way of others, that they cannot resolve what

*Est oratio sine supposito.*

*In circuitu circumnavigatus sum. Sept.*

to doe. In this fence Job complaines; *He hath fenced up my way.*

Hence note;

*God sometimes brings his people into great straits.*

Many cannot tell how they come into trouble, and most know not which way to get out. The way of that good King was fenced up, when he cryed out, *Lord, we know not what to doe.*

Secondly, *Job* speakes this as a heightning of his troubles, which yeelds this note;

*It is an aggravation of our trouble, to see no way out of trouble.*

The present enduring of any evill, doth not so much grieve us, as when we see our selves concluded and shut up in it. The fence which stops our way before us, afflicts more then the burden which is upon us. Those afflictions which are not onely a paine to us, but a prison to us, are the greatest tryalls of our patience. *He hath fenced up my way.*

*And set darknesse in my paths.*

As his way was fenced or stopt with many difficulties, so his path was covered with darknesse. *Job* cryed out, (*Chap. 3. 23.*) *Wherefore is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged.* He speakes there, as if being in an evill way, he had desired darknesse, that he might not see the evill of it; or as if because there was a hedge in his way, it had been a trouble to him to have any light in his way. There is a threefold light.

First, The light of knowledge.

Secondly, The light of comfort.

Thirdly, The light of life.

*Job's* way was so full of the darknesse of trouble, that it was a trouble to him that he then enjoyed the light of life; and therefore under that temptation, and darknes of Spirit, he expostulates, *Why is light given?* That is, why is life given to a man whose way is hid. But as there, that kinde of light in his way was a griefe to him, so now darknesse is his griefe. *He hath set darknesse in my paths.* What is this darknesse?

Darknesse is taken diversly in Scripture.

First,



First, Properly for the privation of the naturall light, or Sun-light. *Job's* path was troubled no more with this sort of darknesse, then the pathes of other men; without doubt, the Sun in the firmament shone freely enough upon him; therefore

Secondly, Darknesse is taken improperly, and figuratively, for that which beares the image and likenes of darknesse; Such was the darknesse set in *Job's* path.

This figurative darknesse is chiefly of two sorts.

First, 'Tis put for *affliction*, or the uncomfortableness of our condition, and that either externall or internall, either of body and estate, or of minde and spirit.

Secondly, 'Tis put for our doubtfulnesse or unsatisfiednes for our ignorance or nescience about our condition. *Job* had all these darknesse in his path; yet I conceive, he in this place principally intends, either the darknesse of inward trouble, which accompanied his outward troubles, or the darknesse of ignorance and doubtfulnesse, what to doe, which way to goe in, or to get out of his troubles.

Hence observe;

*God sometimes quite withdrawes all comfort from his people in affliction.*

Light is the portion of Saints, and yet they may walke in darknesse, and see no light. Not onely are their pathes darkned by afflictions, but darknesse is in that darknesse; Darknesse dwells upon their affections, and darknesse covers the face of their understandings. They are at once in that darknesse which is opposed to comfort, and in that darknesse which is opposed to Counsell. They can neither tell how to rejoyce, nor what to advice. The Psalmist affirms (*Psalm. 112. 4.*) *Unto the upright there ariseth light in darknesse*; That is, comfort in affliction. He hath comforted others in affliction, and been light to them in their darknesse, as is shewed in the latter end of that fourth, and in the fifth verse, and therefore by way of gracious retaliation, the Lord will comfort him in his affliction, and command the light to rise upon him in his darknesse. Many righteous persons have experimented the truth and sweetnesse of this promise; yet not a few have been denyed it, and in stead

*Per huiusmodi tenebras ut plurimum significatur mentis cacitas animi perplexitas & hebetudo & privatio omnis consilij. Bold:*

of light rising to them in darknesse, have had darknesse rising in darknesse, or darknesse upon darknesse; Inward darknesse upon outward darknesse; The darknesse of an afflicted Spirit, upon the darknesse of an afflicted State; A darknesse about what becomes them to doe, mingled with the darknes of their greatest sufferings; Their path is at once a painefull one, and an obscure one, they are full of palne when they goe, and they are full of uncertainties and doubts, both when and where to goe. *He hath set darknesse in my pathes; And,*

*Verf. 9. He hath stript me of my glory, and taken my Crowne from my head.*

This verse contains a second comparison, by which *Job* amplifies his affliction; He amplified it in the former verse by comparing himselfe to a traveller, who meets with those two great discommodities in his way, *Crosse-fences, and darknesse*: now he amplifies it by comparing himselfe to a man lately clothed and furnished with rich and excellent ornaments, but now-stript naked and bare. Thus in a literall sence *Josephs* brethren dealt with him, (*Gen. 37. 23.*) they stript him out of his coate, his coate of many colours (or pieces) that was on him. The same word is used in both places, *Job* complains of such hard usage;

*He hath stript me of my glorie.*

**וַיַּשְׁלֵךְ** in *hiphil* est spoliare altero suadente; ex verbo dicas *Fecit spoliare*, ut significet multos in suam calamitatem alicujus precipue horru et suasu conspirasse.

The word which we render *stript*, being in *Hipbil*, imports the doing of a thing at the perswasion of another; *He hath stript me of my glory*; That is, he hath caused, or encouraged others to strip me of my glorie.

'Tis the barbarisme of the worst sort of thieves and robbers, to strip travellers, or such as fall into their hands, and leave them naked. The word signifies also a greater cruelty, then stripping off the cloathes, even the stripping off the skin; so we translate it, (*Micah 3. 3.*) where the Prophet thus bespeakes the oppressing Princes of *Israel*; *Heare, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, &c. Who also eat the flesh of my people, and slay their skin from off them, and break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron. We give the same sence here; He hath stript me of my glorie; That is, he hath taken it off,*

off, even as the skin of a beaſt is ſlaine off, he hath left me not onely without cloathes, but without a ſkin. When a man hath all taken from him to his ſkin, then we may ſay his ſkin is taken off too. And that's the meaning of the Prophet Micah, when he ſaith, *They ſlay their ſkin from off them.* Not that they did formally exerciſe that act of inhumanitie to ſlay off the ſkin. He that ſleepes (as we ſay) in a whole ſkin, may yet in this ſence have his ſkin ſlaid off. A man is then ſaid to have his ſkin ſlaid off, when he is ſtripped to his ſkin, and all is taken from him. Cloathes and other outward conveniences, are to man as the ſkin is to a beaſt; therefore, they are ſaid to ſlay a man, or to ſtrip off his ſkin, who take away ſuch conveniences. Thus to ſtrip a man to his ſhirt, is to ſlay off his ſkin, much more doe they ſlay off the ſkin, who take ſhirt and all. *Job* ſeemes here to bemoane the loſſe, not of meane things, or of pure neceſſaries, without which he could not live, but of great things, the honours and ornaments of his life. *He hath ſtript me of*

*My glorie.* ] The word ſignifies that which is weightie, or ponderous; glory and honour are weightie, and they make the man weightie in the eſteeme, or ballance of the world, who hath them. The Apoſtle calls it, *A weight of glory*, 2 Cor. 4. 16. They that have no glory, nor honour, either in them, or upon them, are light perſons, and they are lightly eſteemed.

כבד *gravitas pondus; Gloria hominem gravem reddit & ponderoſum.*

But what was this glory, of which he was ſtript?

There are three ſorts of glory.

First, There is ſpirituall glory.

Secondly, There is heavenly or eternall glory.

Thirdly, There is earthly or temporall glory.

First, Wee cannot underſtand it of the former. Spirituall glory, is the grace of the Spirit wrought in us. Grace is ſpirituall glory. Hence the Kings daughter, typifying the Church, is ſaid to be *all glorious within*, even here in the ſtate of grace, (*Pſal.* 45. 13.) God will not ſtrip his meanest ſervant of this glory, and all the powers of earth or hell cannot. *Job* was cloathed with this glorie when he was naked, and cried out, *He hath ſtript me of my glory.*

Secondly,

Secondly, Nor can we understand it of the second; It was not heavenly, or eternall glory, Job had not yet put on that cloathing, and therefore he could not be stripped of it.

Therefore we are to reſtraine it to the third ſort, Earthly glory. And earthly glory may be taken

Fiſt, Strictly, for that which we call fame, or renowne in the world.

Secondly, We may take glory more generally, for that thing whatſoever it is which gets us fame or glory in the world; that which gives any man preheminance above other men, that's his glory. Therefore the mercy of God is called his glory (Rom. 3. 23.) becauſe it renders him ſo glorious; And for that reaſon the paſſing over a tranſgreſſion is called the glory of a man (Prov. 19. 11.) Hence alſo the Woman is called the glory of the man, (1 Cor. 11. 7.) The man (ſaith the Apoſtle) is the image and glory of God, but the woman is the glory of the man. But is not the woman alſo the image and glory of God? The woman may be conſidered either fiſt according to her ſpecificall nature, and ſo ſhee was created according to the image of God in righteouſneſſe and holineſſe, as well as the man; or ſecondly, according to her ſex and perſonal relation to her husband, and in that regard, the woman is not the image of God but the man, becauſe dominion (which is the mans priviledge) is the image of God, & not ſubjection, which is the womans duty (Eph. 5. 24.) And in this ſence the woman (though her Glory be inferior to the mans) is the Glory of the man; for if the ſubjection of the irrational creatures unto man, be his glory, or honour; then what an honour, what a glory is it for man to have ſo excellent a creature as the woman, a creature endued with reaſon, as himſelfe is, ſubject to him? Hence upon the ſame common ground, Civill power, rule, and authoritie among men, are called the Glory of a man, and ſo alſo are worldly riches and ſubſtance, becauſe they occaſion mans eſteeme, and put a kinde of glory upon him in the world. In this language the ſonnes of Laban complaine enviouſly of Jacob, (Gen. 31. 1.) And he heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was our fathers hath he gotten all this glory; That is, all this ſubſtance and riches, his flocks and herds of cattell, he hath feathered

feathered his nest well out of our fathers estate; this they call *his glory*. *Joseph* gives charge to his brethren ( *Gen. 45. 13.* ) to make report to his father how it was with him; *Tell him* ( saith he ) *of all my glory in Egypt*; That is, let him know, how much I am enriched and advanced, being made, by the good hand of God with me, *A father to Pharaoh, and a ruler over all the land of Egypt*. *Joseph* would have this told his father, out of affection to comfort him, not out of ambition to exalt himselfe. *Joseph* did not vainely spread his plumes like *Haman*, who in a kinde of selfe-admiration, or in an extasie of pride called for his friends, and *Zeresh* his wife, as soone as he came from Court, and told them of the *Glory* of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things, wherein the King had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the Princes and servants of the King. Such promotion and advancement is the brightest shine of earthly glory, and whatsoever makes us shine with any brightnesse, is our glory here on earth. Hence likewise children are called *their fathers glory*. So that place is expounded ( *Hof. 9. 11.* ) As for *Ephraim*, *their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception*. The glory of *Ephraim* consisted in their numerous off-spring, according to the prophetic of *Jacob*; *His seed shall become a multitude of Nations* ( *Gen. 48. 19.* ) The departure or rather flight of this glory is significantly threatned, when he saith, *Their children shall flie like a bird from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception*; That is, either their women shall be barren and have no conception, or if they conceive, their infants shall suffer abortion and die in the wombe, or if they live to the birth, they shall dye as soone as they are borne; *Their glory shall flie away*.

These externall things, as children, riches, power, and places of authoritie, are called the glory of a man; because they render him honourable, and cloath him ( as the opposite word *stript* implyes ) with glory in the eyes of men. Under the Law the high Priests ornaments were called *garments for glory and beauty* ( *Exod. 28. 2.* ) And we may call those things which are our glory our garments.

These are as garments.

First, Because they compasse and cover us as round as a garment.

D d

Se-

Secondly, Because they keep us warme, and fence us from the cold of outward sufferings.

Thirdly, They are as garments, because there is an ornament as well as an usefulness in them. Christ implies that *Solomons* Glory was his cloathing and array, while he saith (comparatively to the lillies of the field) *Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these,* (Matth. 6. 29.) *Solomon* in his Glory, was *Soloman* at the height of his outward pompe and greatnesse. When *Micball* saw *David* dauncing before the Lord at the removall of the Arke; *How glorious was the King of Israel to day,* saith shee? That is, he was not at all glorious; shee thought he had layd his honour in the dust, and stript himselfe of his Kingly Glory, while he daunced before the Lord with all his might, girded with a linnen Ephod.

*Gloria dicta  
sunt de te i. e.  
quicquid potest  
te gloriosum  
reddere.*

The Church is the *Citie of God*; And of that *Citie glorious things* are spoken, (Psal. 87. 3.) The Hebrew is, *Glories are spoken of thee, O thou Citie of God.* All the Cities of the world are the Cities of God by his Generall title of Sovereignty; For so the whole world is the Lords, and the fullnesse of it, (Psal. 50. 12.) But there is a Citie which is his by a speciall title of propriety; For as the Lord hath a peculiar people, so he hath a peculiar Citie; And indeed, the peculiar City of God is nothing else but the peculiar people of God, living in the order of the Gospel. Now this Citie of God hath its Glories, that is, many things which make it Glorious. The Cities of men have their Glories, and many have spoken Glorious things of them. Their Glories are; First, A pleasant scituation; Secondly, Riches; Thirdly, Populoufnesse, or the multitude of inhabitants; Fourthly, Beautifull buildings; Fifthly, Strong walls and Bulwarks; Sixthly, Good Lawes; Seaventhly, Good Magistrates. These are the chiefe Glories of the Cities of men. But the glories of the Citie of God, are, first, Truth of doctrine; Secondly, Puritie of worship; Thirdly, The unitie of Professors; Fourthly, and chiefly the presence of God among them; of which the Prophet *Ezekiel* speaks in the last verse of his Propheſie; *The name of that Citie, from that day shall be the Lord is there*; These are the Glories of the Citie of God, and those are the Glories of the Cities of men. Now as these publicke eminencies and advantages are the Glory of Cities, both in their civill

civill and spirituall capacities ; so personall eminences and advantages are the glory of a single or particular man : and when he who was rich is made poore , when he who is strong becomes weake , when he who had many children is made childlesse , when he who was exalted in great power and authoritie , is cast downe , and contemned , then he may say , as *Phineas* his wife did when the *Arke of God* was taken , *Icbabod* , Where is the Glory ? or as *Job* in the Text ; *He hath stript me of my Glory* ; and ( which carries the same sence and scope . )

*He hath taken the Crowne from off my head.*

A Crowne and glory , are of such neere alliance , that they are often put together as one thing . *Solomon* exhorts to *exalt Wisdome* ; and why ; *Shes* shall exalt thee , and a Crowne of Glory shall *shee* deliver to thee . ( *Prov.* 4. 8. 9. ) And the Lord promiseth ( *Isa.* 28. 5. ) That he will be for a crowne of Glory , and for a *Dia-* dem of beauty unto the residue of his people ; Yea , that his people shall be a Crowne of Glory in his hand ( *Isa.* 62. 3. ) All Crownes are glorious , and Glory is a Crowne . Hence the Apostle saith , ( *Heb.* 2. 9. ) *We see Jesus* , who was made a little lower then the Angels for the suffering of death , that is , that he might be fitted to suffer death ( which he had not been , unlesse he had been made a little lower then the Angels in one respect , namely , by his taking upon him our humane nature ; for *Jesus Christ* was made lower then the Angels that he might suffer death , as well as by his suffering of death , now ( saith the Apostle ) we see *Jesus* who was thus made low ) crowned with glory and honour . Thus Glory and the Crowne are joyned ; and therefore as soone as *Job* had said , *He hath stript me of my glory* ; he suitably adds , And ,

*He hath taken my Crowne from my head.*

Some render ; *He hath untied* ; Crownes being anciently tied to the heads of Princes .

The word Crowne may be taken two wayes .

First , Properly , for that Royall ornament of Kingship : Some interpret it so here , as if *Job* had complained that he had lost his Kingdome , or was divested of Kingly dignitie ; 'Tis undeniable that he was a great man , a chiefe Magistrate ; possibly a King .

מִן quod hic  
vertitur aufer-  
re , contrarium  
est verbo אָטָר  
quod vincere  
significat , &  
verbi potest dis-  
solvit .

Conqueritur se  
regno spoliatum  
nonnulli suspica-  
tur Jobum regem  
fuisse . i. e. regu-  
lum terra vixit .



Secondly, The word *Crowne*, may be taken improperly; or largely; And then whatsoever man hath in any eminencie, he is said to be crowned with it, or that is called his *Crowne*. (*Psal.* 8. 5. ) *Thou hast crowned him with honour and dignitie*; That is, thou hast given him abundance of honour and dignity. So (*Psal.* 103. 4. ) *Thou crownest him with thy loving kindnesse and mercy*. And when the yeare is plentifully stored with the fruits of the earth, The Lord is said to *crowne it with his goodnesse*, (*Psal.* 65. 12. ) Thus a *vertuous woman* is a *crowne* to her husband (*Prov.* 12. 4. ) The husband is the wives head, and a woman of Strength, (as the Hebrew hath it) that is, a woman of strong and masculine vertues, is a *crowne*, that is, an ornament, or an honour to her head. And thus, *Riches* are a *Crowne* to the wife, (*Prov.* 14. 24. ) That is, they give him opportunitie to doe great things, and make excellent improvements of his wisdom; he rules in busineses like a King, his counsels are as powerfull as commands, and he gives the Law to others: whereas the *poore mans wisdom* is despised, and his words are not heard (*Eccl.* 9. 16. )

Again; Some retrain *Job's Crowne* to his children. *Thou hast taken my Crowne off my head*; That is, my children. Children (*Prov.* 17. 6. ) are called a *Crowne*; *Childrens children* are the *Crowne* of old men, and the glory of children are their fathers. Children are the *crowne* of old men in a twofold respect.

First, Because it is an honour to have children, and the more children the more honour.

Secondly, Because they encircle their parents as a *Crowne*, (*Psal.* 127. ) *They stand as Olive plants round about the Table*: in which sence, a knot or company of Drunkards are called a *Crowne*, (*Isa.* 28. 1. ) *Woe to the Crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim*. Drunkards (as some expound) are called a *Crowne*, because they sit round, or because they drink round, till the house goes round with them. These are called the *Crowne of pride*, or a proud company, because as they drinke their wits out of their heads, so all humilitie and civilitie out of their behaviour. This is true of literall drunkards. Yet that Text may be expounded of metaphoricall drunkards, whose minds are fluster'd and overcome with the wine of their owne presumption and proud aerie imaginations.

Third.

Thirdly, Others referre it to his acquaintance and special friends, who (having been a comfort, and an honour to him) he calls *his Crowne*. So the Apostle salutes the *Philippians*, (Chap. 4. 1.) *My brethren, dearely beloved, and longed for, my joy, and crowne*. He speakes as high of the *Theſſalonians*, (1 Epist. 2. 19.) *What is our hope, or joy, or Crowne of rejoycing? are not even yee in the preſence of our Lord Jeſus Chriſt at his coming*. Conversion is the Crowne or chiefe worke of the Miniſtry, and converted perſons are the Crowne, or chiefeſt honour of a Miniſter. What is more either deſirable or honourable, then to convert, then to winne ſoules to Chriſt, and to build them up in faith. And thus any man may call his godly friends, and familiars, eſpecially ſuch as he hath been helpfull to in their turning to God, *his Crowne*.

Yet I rather take the word *Crowne* here in the generall notion of it (as Glory was in the former part of the verſe) for any earthly excellency. In which ſence the whole people of *Iſrael* cry out, (Lament. 5. 16.) *The Crowne is fallen from our head, or, the crowne of our head is fallen*; That is, all our priviledges and dignities are departed, now that we are carryed Captives into *Babylon*.

Hence obſerve;

*The beſt of earthly excellencies may ſoone be taken from us.*

Glory and Crowne, expreſſe the higheſt of worldly attainments, or enjoyments; and yet behold *Job* ſtrip of his Glory, and his Crowne is taken away. Not onely is *all fleſh graſſe*, but *all the goodlineſſe thereof is as the flower of the field*, (Iſa. 48. 6.) *The fleſh of man* is his naturall conſtitution, *the Goodlineſſe thereof* is all morall and civill perfections; not onely is man of a brittle conſtitution in nature, but all the perfections which he hath, on this ſide grace, are brittle too. All Goodlineſſe is fading, onely goodneſſe or godlineſſe is not. As the Prophet (by way of oppoſition) intimates verſ. 8. *But the word of the Lord ſhall ſtand for ever*. As the Crownes of all men, or their chiefe delights, ſo the Crownes of Princes (who are the crowne or chiefe of men) decay and wither. Former ages have given teſtimony to it, and ſo hath ours. If the Scripture were ſilent in

in this poynt, yet experience speakes it; and if experience had never spoken it to this day, nor given an instance of a decaying Crowne, yet reason speakes it, and tells us from the nature of all earthly things that it may be so, though in the event it had not as yet ever been so. But when not onely reason and Scripture tell us this, but many and many experiences witnesse it, who can doubt it? nor shall I here adde any more to confirme it, having at the 12<sup>th</sup> Chapter, as also from other passages of this booke, taken occasion to touch this argument, the changes of Princes, and of all earthly things. Onely take these two admonitions, by way of Corallary from it.

First, Set not your affections upon things here below, set them not upon earthly glories, upon earthly Crownes. 'Tis no wisdom to hold that fast in our affections, which we cannot hold in our possession, or to love that much, which may speedily be lost. Solomon reprovees that unadvisednesse with a vehement expostulation, (*Prov. 23. 5.*) *Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that that is not? for riches certainly make themselves wings, &c.* While rich men make locks and bolts, while they make cloggs and shackles to keepe, yea to imprison their riches, their riches are as busie in making themselves wings to flie away. And because few will beleve or credit this report of riches, but judge it a very slander, therefore Solomon doubles the word for confirmation, which we render, Certainly, riches doe it. We are not certaine of any thing that riches will doe for us, onely we may be certaine, they will doe as little for us as they can, and a great deale lesse then we expect, when we heare for certaine that they are making (not feete) but wings to be gone, yea to flie from us. Now seing it is so, is there not much reason in Solomons reprovee, *Wilt thou set thine eyes*, or (as the Hebrew Text hath it with much elegance) *Wilt thou cause thine eyes to flie upon that which is not*. A covetous mans eye is as greedy after riches as a ravenous bird after its prey, and therefore he is, with much significancy said to cause his eyes to flie upon riches. But shall our eyes, much more our hearts (usually the eye moves after the heart, though occasionally the heart may move after the eye, but shall eyther our eyes or hearts) flie upon that which is flying, or make much hast to get that, which makes so much hast from us when we have gotten it?

If

If our crowne of earthly glories be not taken from us, yet it will take leave of us, or we must leave it.

Secondly, *Pursue spirituall, and make sure of heavenly glorie;* lay hold upon that, which may be held. You shall never be stript of the glory of the righteousness of Jesus Christ in Justification, nor of the glory of the graces of Christ in sanctification. These spirituall glories, these inward glories, shall not be taken from you. The soule that is once thus cloathed, shall never be found naked. The exercise of some graces must be left off, because there will be no use of them in Glory. But you shall never loose or be stript of any grace. And if we cannot be stript of the glory of Grace, then much lesse can we be stript of the Grace of Glory, or have the Crowne of Glory taken from our heads. And as that Crowne cannot be taken violently from our heads, so neither will it ever naturally wither or decay upon our heads. *The Crowne of righteousness*, of which the Apostle Paul speaks, (2 Tim. 4. 8.) is also, (as the Apostle Peter speaks) *a Crowne that fadeth not away*, (1 Pet. 5. 4.) A learned translator conceives, that the Greek word which we with others render, *Fadeth not away*, is taken from the proper name of a flower, of which anciently Crownes or Garlands were wont to be made. *The flower fadeth* (saith the Prophet, Isa. 40. 7.) yet this flower *Amarantus* (as Naturalists observe) fadeth not. Not that it never fadeth, but because it retaines its freshnesse and beauty (though cropt) very long; therefore they call it (beyond the nature of all other flowers) *the unfading flower*. Whether the Apostle (some conceive he did not) did allude to this flower or not in the use of this word, or onely attended the radicall meaning of it, is not much materiall to the poynt, seeing this is cleare, that his intendment is to advance the Glorious State of the Saints after this life by the everlastingnesse of it, having also called it at the fourth verse of the first Chapter, *An inheritance incorruptible, and that fadeth not away*. This Crowne, for the beauty and sweetnesse of it, is like a crowne of flowers, but in the continuance and lastingnesse of it, it is like a crowne of Gold, the most durable and purest metall. Yea to shew that there is no seed or tendency of death or decay in it, it is called *a crowne of life*, (Jam. 1. 12.)

Beza in loc.

Camer: Myroth.

We

We reade of a Crowned Woman ( *Revel. 12. 1.*  ) Behold, there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a Woman cloathed with the Sunne, having the Moone under her feete, and upon her head a Crowne of twelve Starres. Every true beleever is cloathed ( in his proportion ) as this Woman ( who is the representative of all beleivers ) with the Sunne, that is, with Christ; and hath the Moone, that is, ( the glory, and the Crowne ) the best of earthly things under his feete; as for his head, that's crowned with Starres, celestiall excellencies, or the truth and puritie of that Gospel doctrine which the twelve Apostles ( those Starres of the first or greatest magnitude, ) first preached from the mouth of *Jesus Christ that bright morning Starre*, and hath since in all ages been held forth by all faithfull Ministers, who are *Starres in the right hand of Christ*, ( *Revel. 1. 16. 20.*  ) With this glory Saints are crowned here, and they shall be crowned with the fruit of it for ever hereafter. *Job's* complaint shall never be heard in heaven, which hath often been heard on earth, and may againe, be quickly heard from their mouthes, whose crownes, in the opinion of the wisest men, sit fastest on their heads; *He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the Crowne from my head.*



JOB 19. 10, 11, 12.

10. He hath destroyed me on every side : and I am gone :  
and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.
11. He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he  
counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.
12. His troops come together, and raise up their way a-  
gainst me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

**J**OB still continues his complaint, he had done it before in divers allusions, he takes up three more in this Context, to shadow his sorrowfull condition.

The first is taken from buildings, in the former part of the tenth verse.

The second, from Trees, in the latter part of the same verse.

The third from Warre, in the 11<sup>th</sup> and 12<sup>th</sup> verses.

Vers. 10. He hath destroyed me on every side.

The word here rendred to *destroy*, signifies any ruining work, yet most properly the ruining of a building; He hath destroyed me ( say wee, ) He hath pulled me asunder member by member, ( saith another ) as a house is demolisht part by part, or roome after roome, till as Christ foretells the demolition of the Temple, There shall not be left one stone upon another. Thus ( saith Job ) He hath destroyed me. The Hebrew text is in the future, He will destroy; as if Job's feare had prophecied utter destruction to himselfe, yet most translate ( as we ) in the preterperfect tense, He hath destroyed me. And though Job saith me, yet we are not to confine this destruction to his person, but must extend to his familie, and whole estate; as the next words intimate; He hath destroyed me.

נִסְּרָה *confringere, demolire, destrueret; ex-primis omnino- dam destructionem; adificijs proprie conue- nit.*

סבב *pro סבב סבב*  
סבב *Meis*

Round about.

'Tis sad enough to be destroyed in any one part, but Job was destroyed in every part; therefore he adds; He hath destroyed me round about: This heightens the sence. Job shewing the care of God in the fabrick of his body, bespeakes him thus,

E e

( Chap. 10.

( Chap. 10. 8. ) *Thy hands have made me, and fashioned me together round about ; He that is made and fashioned, is made and fashioned round about ; Yet this addition round-about hath its force, noting the exact and particular care of God in setting up the whole frame of his outward man in every part. Here the worke of judgement is as large, and exact, as the worke of mercy once was : He was formerly fashioned round-about, and now he was destroyed round-about.*

Further, This expreſſion *round-about*, may have either its reference ſtrictly to a building of Defence, a Fort, or Caſtle, which when it is beſieged ( as he proſecutes it in the latter words ) when Forces lie round-about it, they batter and aſſault it on every ſide, till at laſt they leuell and ſlight it, on all ſides, not leaving one Tower, or pinnacle ſtanding. Or it may referre to the alluſion of a tree, in the next claufe of this verſe, which when we would roote up, we dig round-about it, and then pull it downe. *Thou haſt destroyed me round-about ; it was the envious and malicious complaint of Satan, ( Chap. 1. 10. ) that God hath made an hedge or wall, ( which was as an impregnable fortification ) about Job's eſtate and perſon. Haſt thou not made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he bath on every ſide ? He doth not onely ſay, Thou haſt made an hedge about him, ſc: his perſon, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath ( which is very particular, ) but he ſubjoynes on every ſide ; Job once had an hedge round-about him on every ſide, but now his defence was on every ſide removed. This complaint of Job ſtands in direct oppoſition to that of Satan.*

Hence obſerve ;

*That even univerſall deſtruction ( in regard of outward things ) may be the lot of the beſt and holieſt of the ſervants of God.*

Job was not onely touched, ( as Satan deſired ) but deſtroyed ; not onely were the pinnacles of his houſe pull'd downe, or the battlements and beauty of it defaced, but, the pillars of it looſed, and the foundation razed ; All that was deſtroyable was deſtroyed. The ſervants of God have ſome-what that can never be deſtroyed ; 'Tis our comfort, that though



though all round about us is perishing, yet we have somewhat within us that shall never perish.

*Thou hast destroyed me round about: and I am gone.*

That is, according to the Arabick Idiom, *I am dead*; dying is a going away, *I am gone*; I am a lost man, I am removing from the land of the living.

*I am gone*; He was not gone when he spake this, and yet he saith, *I am gone*.

*Excedo ē vis-  
vis. Et jam me  
excessisse dicat,  
mortuum. scilicet  
non moribundum.  
Pinedi*

*That which we look upon as certainly future, or inevitably to come to passe, is to us as if it were present, or already past.*

That good which we are sure to have, is as good as had; and that evill which we either must feele, or have deserved to feele; is as already felt. *Abimeleck* having deserved present death, the Lord tells him; *Thou art but a dead man, because of the woman whom thou hast taken, (Gen. 20. 3.)* because in strictnesse of justice, 'twas death to take another mans wife, therefore he is spoken to as a man among the dead. So because believers are sure of eternall life, therefore the Scripture expresseth them in a present possession of life, or as being past from death to life, as if they had not onely some beginnings, and foretaste of it by faith and hope, but were in the full fruition and visions of it. Thus here because all outward appearances and probabilities spake *Job* going out of the world and dying, therefore he concludes himselfe gone out of the world and dead. *I am gone.*

*And he hath removed my hope as a tree.*

He hath made my hope to depart, or goe away, so in strictnesse of the letter, as if he had said; *I am gone, and my hope is gone*; and the reason why he said *he was gone*, was, because his hope was gone; hope is the most stayed comfort that we have, the last that departs, yea that which can scarce depart; hope cannot be reckoned among our moveables; for it is compared to an Anchor, and to an Anchor that will not dragg; *Wee have (saith the Apostle, Heb. 6. 19.) this hope as an Anchor of the soule, both sure and stedfast*; yet, *Job* perceived his Anchor moving, yea removed.

*Recedere an-  
abire facit  
spem.*

*He hath removed my hope.*

My hope is gone ; what hope was this which was so moveable ? It was his hope about, or for worldly things ; *Our hope about moveables, is moveable ; the hope wee have about the world, is like the fashion of the world, which passeth away.* Job's friends had laboured much to encourage and revive his hope, the hope of a restitution to honour and greatnesse in this life. But, saith he, *my hope*, this kinde of hope is removed, 'tis gone ; he had given sufficient prooffe that he had a hope which was not gone, but was indeede the Anchor of his soule, *sure and stedfast*, and that it stood fast as Mount Zion, in the midst of all the shakings of his worldly hope, and could not be removed.

*He hath removed my hope.*

As we are to take it for a worldly hope in generall, so some restraine it to his hope of Children ; Parents have much and many hopes about their Children : A good childe is usually call'd a hopefull childe ; children hope to have an inheritance from their parents, and parents hope to have comfort in their children. He that hath no hope of Children, is called a *drie tree*, ( *Isa. 56. 9.* ) Here Job bemoanes ( according to this interpretation ) both the losse of the children which he had, and his hopelesnesse of having any more children, under the metaphor of a drie tree.

*He hath removed my hope as a tree.*

But I conceive we are not thus to straiten his sence ; for not onely ( to his apprehension ) was his hope of children removed, but his hope of life, and of any good which concerned this present life. *He hath removed my hope.*

*As a tree.*

*Indifferens  
est ad lignum  
viride & aridum  
aut excisum  
significan-  
dum.*

The word signifies both a tree growing, and a tree cut downe, or rooted up ; here we must restraine it to the latter ; he hath removed my hope as a tree which is removed or pulled out of the ground. Job prosecuted this metaphor, ( Chap. 14. 7. ) *There is hope of a tree if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe,*

again, and that the tender branches thereof will not ceaſe, though the roote thereof wax old. There he ſpoke of a hopefull tree, but here he ſpeakes of a tree that hath no hope, or of a tree of which there is no hope; *My hope is removed as a tree*; that is, as a tree of which there is no hope that ever it ſhould ſprout againe; for though a tree that is cut downe may ſprout againe, the roote being left in the ground; yet when a tree is pulled up by the rootes, there is no hope that it ſhould ever grow againe. Indeed a tree that is pulled out of one ground by the rootes, may yeeld hopes of growing, if it be planted in another ground; And thus tree's are ſometimes removed out of the Ground, not to the fire, but to a fitter ſoyle. And thus (though I doe give it for the meaning of the Text) *Job's hope* was indeed removed as a tree, it was removed from earth to heaven, from things ſcene and temporall, to things which are not ſcene, but are eternall. *My hope haſt thou removed as a tree.*

I have (upon other Texts of this Booke) ſpoken of the nature of hope in generall, and of hope about worldly things, and therefore I paſſe it here; onely take this obſervation.

*That worldly hopes are perishing and looſeable.*

The Apoſtle aſcribes an eternitie to ſpirituall hope, (1 Cor. 13. 13.) *Now abideth faith, hope, and charitie, theſe three*; Spirituall graces continue, but ſpirituall gifts are ſubject, not onely to declining, but to vaniſhing. Charity never fayleth, (verſ. 8.) But whether there be prophecies they ſhall fayle, whether there be tongues they ſhall ceaſe, whether there be knowledge, it ſhall vaniſh away: but faith, hope, and charitie, are laſting graces, there is no corruptibility in them. In heaven we ſhall be above hope, being taken up to the fruition of that which we hoped for; yet we cannot ſay, that then our hope ſhall be removed, but then we ſhall move in a ſpheare beyond hope. Hope is not deſtroyed, but perfected by fruition, as faith is perfected by viſion. Saints may have their hopes of earthly things removed, but themſelves remove into thoſe heavenly things which they hoped for. The tree of this hope ſhall ſtand and flouriſh for ever; but of their other hope, they may ſay as *Job*; *He hath removed it as a tree.*

Verſ. 11.

Verſ. 11. *He hath alſo kindled his wrath againſt me, and he counteth me unto him as one of his enemies.*

*Job* proceedeth to ſet forth his affliction by a third Alluſion. His affliction was very great, in that his hope was removed; but this made his affliction moſt grievous, that there was an appearance of the wrath of God againſt him in it, and the kindlings of divine diſpleaſure. God doth ſometimes remove the hopes of his faithfull people, in regard of worldly things, and yet manifeſts his love to them, in ſpiritual things; they ſeele not the kindlings of an enemy-like wrath, but the warme beames of a friendly, yea of a fatherly kindneſſe in their fiery tryalls; but when theſe two meete, when at once earthly hopes are removed, and a fire from heaven kindled, who can beare it? The prophet *Malachy* questions ( Chap. 3. 2. ) *Who may abide the day of his coming? and who ſhall ſtand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiners fire.* If none can abide the coming of Chriſt with refining fire, then who ſhall abide it, when he comes with conſuming fire? The fire of divine holineſſe is very terrible, then O how terrible is the fire of divine wrath?

*He hath kindled his wrath againſt me.*

In this and the next verſe, the compariſon is taken from Warre, ( as before from trees and buildings ) in which God is compared to ſome great Monarke of the world, who being exceedingly offended, and provoked, his anger kindles againſt his enemies, and he ſends his Troopes and Armies, to incamp againſt them; *His wrath is kindled againſt me; and he counteth me as one of his enemies.*

Warre begins at anger, and wrath, it ſtirres firſt within, and then it breakes out; *Whence come Warres? ( ſaith the Apoſtle James. Chap. 4. 1. ) and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your luſts, which fight in your members? Were there not a fight in our ſelves, there would be no fighting with others. There is ſomewhat in the LORD, proportionable to this; Whence are the Warres that he hath with the Creature? Their originall is deſcribed after the manner of men, from ſome kindlings of jealousie and wrath in him, not that there is any*  
pertur-

perturbation in the heart of God, he is infinitely above it, but he is thus described, after the manner of men, the flame of whose warres begins with a fire of wrath; therefore saith *Job*, *He hath kindled his wrath.*

The word *kindled* in the Hebrew comes from a roote, which signifies anger, because anger is the kindling of a fire in our bosomes; and from that Hebrew word it is conceived, that the Latine word *ira* is derived, it being as neere in sound, as it is in sence. Wrath is a fire, and is therefore properly expressed by a word signifying the heate of fire; wrath in it selfe is hot, and burning, here the fire is made hot, *He hath kindled his wrath*, these put together, note fierce wrath. (*Psalm. 2. 12.*) *If his wrath be kindled, yea but a little.* The wrath of God is a fire, but sometimes it is as a fire not kindled, but if his wrath be kindled but a little, it makes a dreadfull fire. 'Tis the nature of fire to be hot, but fire is not onely hot but fierce when 'tis kindled. (*Numb. 32. 14.*) *Yee are risen up in the place of your forefathers to kindle the fierce anger of God;* the kindled anger of God, is the extreamest anger of God.

I shall not stay upon the description of the wrath of God, having spoken of it at large, (*Chap. 14. 13.*) where *Job* as dreading the appearance of the wrath of God, begs with earnestnesse, *O that thou wouldest keepe me in secret, untill thy wrath be past.* Onely note here, that the wrath of God (as was touched before) and the kindlings of it, doe not imply any passion or change in God; he hath infinite serenitie and quietnesse in his breast for ever: what fires soever he kindleth in the Creature, himselfe is alwayes in one minde. The Scripture speakes thus in reference to those effects expressed upon man, not in reference to any impression wrought in God. When that is done upon the creature which testifies the fiercenesse of anger, then anger is said to kindle in God. One of the Ancients tells us; That the wrath of God against sinners is nothing else but the punishment of sinne; Or the wrath of God is his holy and most blessed Will, everlastingly burning with hatred against sin, and turning from it in high displeasure; even as man discovers his hatred of those things which are against his will, and lets out his spirit in anger against them. Had not sin broke forth in man, there had never been any appearance

*הרה* exarsit  
incensum, adu-  
sum fuit, hinc  
latinum *ira* &  
*irascor.*

*Ira dei est delinquentium pena, furor dei est supplicium peccatorum.*  
Chrysol:

of.

of anger in God. As the wrath of God draws out punishment, ſo ſinne is the occaſion which draws out the wrath of God. Yet the wrath which *Job* ſpeakes of here, was not kindled upon that account; God himſelfe declaring that he was moved to deſtroy him without any ſuch cauſe. That fire was kindled for the tryall and exerciſe of his patience, not for the puniſhment of his wickedneſſe. *He hath kindled his wrath againſt me.*

Hence note;

Fiſt, *The wrath of God is terrible.*

A fire kindled to warme is comfortable. *Aba* (ſaith he in the Prophet *Iſa.* 44. 16. ) *I am warme, I have ſeene the fire*, but a fire kindled on ly to conſume is dreadfull. The wrath of God is ſometimes as a fire raked up, ſometimes as a fire blown up: *The light of Iſrael ſhall be for a fire, and his holy One for a flame, and it ſhall burne and devoure his thornes and his bryars* ( ſuch are all his enemies who ſcratch and teare his people ) *in one day.* The Lord is a *conſuming fire* to his owne, ( *Heb.* 12. 29. ) for the burning out of their corruptions; but he is a *conſuming fire* to the wicked, and unbeliever, for the burning up of their perſons; he is a *conſuming fire* to theſe, and yet they ſhall not conſume; he is a fire, whoſe heate is unſufferable, and yet they muſt ſuffer it; the fire of his wrath is unquenchable by any thing but the blood of Chriſt; And the fire of the wrath of Chriſt is altogether unquenchable. *If his wrath be kindled, who alone quencheith the wrath of the father, how ſhall his wrath be quenched, or who ſhall quench it?* *Pſal.* 2. 12.

Secondly, Note;

*A godly man may be under ſome preſent apprehenſions of wrath.*

*He hath kindled his wrath againſt me.* *Job* was not onely ſenſible of the abatement of his outward comforts, but he felt ſome ſparklings of the wrath of God, in the abſence of inward comforts. Chriſt hath delivered believers from the wrath to come, yet even they may ſee and feele wrath kindling and coming upon them.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, *The apprehenſions of wrath are more grievous to a believer, then all his other ſufferings.*

It is poſſible to beare all ſorrows with comfort, which are ſeperate from wrath. The plague of thunder and hayle upon *Ægypt* was grievous, but that which made it very grievous was to ſee fire mingled with the hayle, (*Exod. 9. 24.*) 'Tis the minglings of the fire of divine anger with the ſtorme of thunder and hayle, the troubles of this life, which renders them ſo grievous to be borne. 'Tis wrath which makes hell ſo terrible, the fire in hell would be (comparatively to what it is) but as a warme Sunne, did not the breath, that is, the wrath of the Lord like a ſtream of brimſtone kindle it, as it is ſaid of *Tophet*, (*Iſa. 30. 33.*) As the wrath of God makes hell ſo hot to the damned for ever, ſo it is ſome appearance of wrath, which makes affliction ſo hot to believers for the preſent. *He hath kindled his wrath againſt me.*

*And counteth me as one of his enemies.*

*Job* ſpake this language before, (*Chap. 13. 24.*) *Wherefore hideſt thou thy face, and holdeſt me for thine enemy*; there he troubledly expoſtulates the matter with God about it, here he affirms directly; *He hath kindled his wrath againſt me, and counteth me as one of his enemies*; Though the words carry the ſame generall ſence, yet we have ſomewhat here worthy our obſervation and diſcuſſion, beſides what was there held forth.

*He hath counted.*

That is, He hath reckoned and ſet me downe, or caſt me up in the number of his enemies; all thoſe tranſlations the word will beare.

חשב

Again; *He hath counted me as his enemies.*

The Text is plurall in the Hebrew, not as we render, *As one of his enemies*, but, *as his enemies*. That is, as a deadly, not as a common enemy; as if I were ſuch an enemy to him, as had the enmitie of all his enemies contracted together in me; he counts me, not as a ſingle enemy, but as an Hoſt of enemies.

*In fonte eſt, ſicut adverſarios ſuos; i. e. ſicut unum ex adverſarijs ſuis.*

It is a frequent Hebraiſme in Scripture, to put a word of the

F f

plurall



plurall number, to note ſome ſpeciall thing or perſon in the ſingular. Thus 'tis ſaid of Jephtha, *that after he had judged Iſrael ſix yeares, he dyed, and was buried in the Cities of Gilead,* (Judg. 12. 7.) that is, in one of the Cities of Gilead. Again, *The godly is like a tree planted by the rivers of waters* (Pſal. 1. 3.) That is, as a tree planted by ſome eminent river of water; ſo here, *He hath counted me as his enemies*, that is, as one of his enemies, yet ſuch a one as may ſtand for all the reſt.

*Procla: è dicit  
tanquam, vel,  
quafi. Neq; e-  
nim, aut Hoſtili  
animo aut etiam  
perurbato deus  
ſupplicia irro-  
gat. Nicet.*

Further, *Job doth not ſpeake abſolutely, he hath counted me an enemy*; as if God had proceeded againſt him (*hoſtili animo*) with the heart of an enemy, but he expreſſeth himſelfe comparatively or with a qualification by a note of ſimilitude, *he hath accounted me as one of his enemies, or, like an enemy.*

*Job* did not ſuſpect, much leſſe conclude that God had written his name in the catalogue of his enemies, no, he knew God was his friend, and his heart told him that he was Gods friend, that he bare no ill will to God; yet (ſaith he, though ſuch be my ſtate, though I know God loves me, and though he knows I love him, yet) he hath counted me, (that is) he hath carried himſelfe towards me, and dealt with me as with one of his enemies; his heart is with me, but his hand is againſt me.

Hence note;

First, *God is really a friend to his people, yet he ſometimes deales with them appearingly, as with enemies.*

The love of God is everlaſting and unchangeable to his people, but his diſpenſations towards them have many changes. Hypocrites make a ſhew as if they were Gods friends, and God makes a ſhew againſt the ſincere, as if they were his enemies. Hypocrites are as Gods friends, and God deales with them as with his friends, they give him an outside profeſſion, and he often gives them outside comforts, and proſperitie, he deales with them as if they were his friends: now (I ſay) as hypocrites declare a formall friendship or love to God, ſo God declares a formall enmitie againſt many who are ſincere, that is, he gives them the uſage of an enemy, the wounds and ſtroakes of an enemy. As the Lord deſcribes the formall profeſſions and practices of love and ſerviceto him, (Iſa. 58. 2.) *They ſeek me daily, and delight to know*

know my wayes, as a Nation that did righteouſneſſe, and for ſake not the Ordinances of their God; So, we may deſcribe the Lords outward diſpenſations and providences of wrath to his; He ſmites them daily, and afflicts them in all their wayes, as a Nation that doth unrighteouſneſſe, and hath utterly forſaken the Ordinances of God. Thus he is ſaid to count them as enemies when he acts towards them as we doe towards thoſe whom we indeed count our enemies, as was more at large ſhewed upon that place before-cited, Chap. 13.

Further, take notice of theſe two things.

First, That God hath enemies; ſome are even fighters againſt God himſelfe; And theſe are of two ſorts.

First, Naturall enemies, or enemies by nature, and thus every man that is borne, is borne his enemy. ( Col. 1. 21. ) Being enemies in their mindes, by reaſon of wicked workes. All men are enemies, with all their hearts to God, till he doth overcome and change their hearts. ( Rom. 5. 10. ) While we were yet enemies, Chriſt dyed for us; thus all are enemies.

Secondly, God hath enemies by praſtiſe, ſuch are all they who live and continue in ſin, theſe upon the matter, proclaim and maintaine warre againſt God himſelfe. Sin is not onely a turning from God, but a turning againſt him. Theſe enemies are alſo of two ſorts; either ſecret, or open. Moſt are ſubtle enemies to God, going on cloſely in wayes of ſinne, and keeping ſecret correſpondence with the luſts of their own hearts, and the temptations of Satan. Others are profeſſed and open enemies to God, they even ſend defiance to heaven, and will doe what they liſt, let God doe or ſay what he pleaſe. Such a one was Pharoah, and ſuch was Julian, ſuch were they ( Luke 19. 14. ) who ſaid, *We will not have this man reigne over us: of whom Chriſt ſaith, ( verſ. 27. ) But thoſe mine enemies that would not have me to reigne over them, bring them forth and ſlay them before me.*

Again, What he ſaid before, *God hath deſtroyed me on every ſide, and kindled his wrath againſt me,* is reſolved into, or wrapt up in this, *He hath counted me as an enemy;* ſo that, to be an enemy, is made the meaſure, or the ſignification of the worſt eſtate imaginable. He that counts a man his enemy, ( according to the rule of nature ) counts the leaſt good too much for

him, and the greatest evill too little for him. As it implyes the greatest manifestation of love and tenderneſſe, when it is ſaid, God deales with us, *as with ſonnes*, ( *Heb. 12. 7.* ) And ſpares us *as a father ſpares his own Son, that ſerveth him*, ( *Mal. 3. 17.* A ſon may expect, by the lawes of nature, the moſt gentle uſage, and kinde acceptance from a father ) ſo it implyes the hotteſt revelation of wrath and diſpleaſure, when it is ſaid, that God counts us, or deales with us, *as with an enemy*. God keeps his friends *as the apple of his eye*, ( *Pſal. 17.* ) which notes their ſafeſt keeping; but as for the perſons & lives of his enemies, he caſts them out as out of the miſt of a Sling, which notes their utter periſhing.

Hence obſerve;

*That it is a moſt dangerous condition to be in a ſtate of enmitie againſt God.*

Who would live in ſuch a condition as aſſures him of nothing but death? What doe enemies expect leſſe at our hands? and what can the enemies of God expect leſſe at his hand, in whoſe hand the breath of his enemies alwayes is, and all their wayes? God hath given us a rule to love our enemies, *If thine enemy hunger feed him, if he thirſt give him drinke*, ( *Rom. 12. 20.* ) And in doing this as we obey God, ſo we imitate him, and declare our ſelves the children of our father which is in heaven; for he maketh his Sonne to riſe on the evill and on the good: and ſendeth raine on the juſt and on the unjuſt, ( *Matth. 5. 45.* ) But though God doth this often and long, yet he doth not this alwayes, or ever; nor doth he expect that we ſhould doe this alwayes, or to all our enemies. It may be ſin to us not to take vengeance on ſome who are our enemies, even as it would be ſinne to avenge our ſelves on any. And if men ſhould quite ſlacken juſtice and not take vengeance on thoſe who are Gods enemies and theirs, yet God will. But if we be found continuing under a ſtate of enmitie againſt God, he will not act towards us according to that law which he enjoynes us, he will not feed ſuch enemies, nor will he give them water to drinke; He will not make his Sonne to ſhine upon them, but command his fire to conſume them; and he will raine, not fatning and refreshing ſhowers, but ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, *this ſhall be* ( *their drinke* ) *the portion*.

tion of their cup. (Psal. 11. 6.) 'Tis true, *When we were yet enemies, he sent his Sonne to dye for us*, there he acted up to the highest degree of that law of love; yet they that beleeve not on his Son but stand out in rebellion against him, shall surely dye. God hath not prepared bread and water, but fire and brimstone for presumptuous sinners and unbelievers. This abused love will turne to the hottest wrath. And as God hath shewed himselfe the best friend to his enemies; so he will be their worst enemy. God will appeare an eternall enemy to his enemies in the next life, & he will not spare them in this. *Moses gives them a dreadfull alarme,* (Deut. 32. 40.) *I lift up my hands to heaven and say, I live for ever, if I whet my glittering sword, and my hand take hold of judgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and I will reward them that hate me, I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my sword shall devoure flesh) and that with the blood of the slaine from the beginning of revenges upon the enemy; rejoyce O yee Nations with his people, for he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries.* As the love of God, in many passages of Scriptures, triumphs in lofty and purest straines of rhetoricke over all the unworthinesse of man, so doth his wrath in this over all the oppositions of man. The enemies of God shall be sure to smart and fall; and therefore 'tis well for those that have to doe with enemies, if they can but make it out, that their enemies are Gods enemies; for as God will surely blesse those who blesse his people, and curse those who curse them: so when his enemies are cursed by us, he curseth them too, and while we oppose them, he joynes with us; whensoever we goe forth against the Lords enemies, we goe forth to the helpe of the Lord, (Judg. 5. 23.) therefore the Lord will helpe us to destroy them. The Lord will destroy them according to his owne decree, though we should forbear or withdraw our help; much more will he destroy them witten we helpe on the execution of his decree. *The Lord* (saith David, (Psal. 110. 1.) *said unto my Lord,* (that is, the Father said to the Son, whom he hath given as for a Mediator to his people, so a Lord over them) *sit thou at my right hand, untill I make thine enemies thy footstool:* that is, till I subdue them all under thee, or make them fall before thee. All the enemies of God are under this decree, and this decree (as the Prophet Zephaniah speaks

Chap. 2. 2.) *will bring forth.* The decree (like a woman with childe) will be in travaile, till it hath brought forth this judgement against all the enemies of Christ; yea though they sit upon thrones, and have the Nations under their feet, yet they must be made his footstool. *Job* found hard strokes from the hand of God, who did onely count him as an enemy, what then shall they receive, who are his enemies indeed?

*Job* proceeds to give us a more particular description of Gods dealing with him, as with one of his enemies, still prosecuting the Allegory of Warre.

Verſ. 12. *His troopes come together, and they raise up their way against me, and encampe round about my Tabernacle.*

Here are three things considerable.

First, The gathering of the Armie; *His troopes come together.*

Secondly, Their march; *They raise up their way against me.*

Thirdly, Their Siege; *They incamp round about my Tabernacle.*

In all which, *Job* elegantly describes the enemy-like proceedings of God with him.

*His troopes come together.*

The Hebrew is *Gad*, the name of one of the Patriarkes, (*Gen. 49. 19.*) *Gad*, a troope shall overcome him, but he shall overcome at the last: Both words are of the same roote, *Gad* signifies a troope, and to overcome.

*His troopes come together against me.*

But what are these troopes?

I answer, They are the severall afflictions, and troubles, which God muster'd and called together to charge *Job* with. Many Horsemen make a troope, and so doe many afflictions, *Job* had so many as made not onely a troope, but an Armie, yea a great Armie. He speakes not of a single troope, but of many troopes; *He hath brought his troopes against me.*

Some troopes in the letter assaulted *Job*, troopes of Chaldeans, and of Sabaeans; but besides these his sickness, and his sores, his

*Copia dei sunt  
omnis generis  
calamitates.*

Merl:

his paines, and his povertie, the anguish and terrors of his soule; all these were troopes, which came upon him as armed men, yea his very friends who were about his bed, were as troopes of enemies to him, at best, they were but miserable comforters to him.

*This coming together of his troopes, may be taken two ways.*

First, *They come together, that is, they come all at once, or at one time.*

Secondly, *They come together, that is, they come with one consent, they have (as it were) made a compact, or a confederacy, they are united as one man to afflict my soule.* So the word is rendred (Psal. 55. 14.) *Wee tooke sweete counsell together, that is, we were of one heart, we agreed sweetly in our counsels.* Job had many troubles, but they were all of a minde; they came all upon him by orders from one hand; and they came with one heart. The Septuagint expresse it by the same word, which is used in the *Acts of the Apostles* (Chap. 2. 46.) to shew the oneness of the pure primitive Church in the worship of God. *They continued daily with one accord (or unanimously) in the Temple, &c.*

*Vox originalis non solum temporis est sed etiam consensus & voluntatis ejusdem.*  
*ἡμεῖς συνεβόημεν*  
*ὡς ἓν ἡμῶν τὰ*  
*καυχήματα*  
*αὐτῶν ἐν ἱερῷ*  
*Sept.*

Thus the Armie is levied, and the troopes are come to their Rendevouse, we shall see them in their march presently, take onely a note or two from those words; *His troopes are come together.*

First, *Afflictions are as Gods Armie*; Here are troopes of them. The name of God, is, *Lord of Hosts*, and as he raiseth his host to ruine his enemies, so also to chasten his owne people.

Secondly, *Observe; The Lord sends many afflictions upon one man at one time.* Here is not a single affliction to a single man, but a single man to many, to a multitude of afflictions. Here was a man, and an Armie. Job and a whole Host grappling together: *Many are the troubles of the righteous* (saith the *Psalme*;) And, *now ye are in heavinesse through manifold temptations*, saith the Apostle (1 Pet. 1. 6.) And why were they in manifold temptations? the next verse answers; 'twas for the tryall of their faith. It is a sufficient tryall of humane strength and manhood, to combate with one man; He is counted more then a man, a Gyant, who contends with two. But for the tryall of divine strength and faith, manifold temptations are  
but

but ſufficient. A little of God in one man raiſeth up his ſpirit to doe more then many men ; even to combate with many troopes of temptation.

Thirdly, From this alluſion note ; *That afflictions are all at Gods command* ; They are his troopes, he is their Generali ; they move according to his orders. As God raiſeth theſe troopes, ſo 'tis he that ſends them directions what to doe, and whether to goe ; they come when he bids them, and they goe when he bids them ; when he ſaith Charge, they charge, and when he ſaith retreat, they retreat ; according to the ſound of the Trumpet which they heare from Heaven, they move on earth. We may ſay to theſe temptations as he in the Prophet to the ſword ( *Jere. 47. 6.* ) *O thou ſword of the Lord, how long wilt thou be ere thou be quiet ? put up thy ſelfe into thy ſcabbard, reſt, and be ſtill ;* Here was a cry to the ſword to be quiet, but the ſword answered, or the answer was made in behalfe of the ſword ; *How can it be quiet, ſeing the Lord hath given it a charge againſt Aſkelon, and againſt the Sea-ſhore, there hath he appointed it.* It is to no purpoſe to ſpeake to the ſword to be quiet, you muſt ſpeake to the General, to him that commands in chiefe, and is cloathed with a Commiſſion for the warre. What can the ſword doe ? it muſt proceed till he that drew and called it forth, recalls and remands it back into the ſcabbard. 'Tis thus alſo in this warre, or fight of afflictions. The ſoule having been long preſſed and aſſaulted by them, may perhaps cry out to them, *O ye ſorrows of the Lord, when will ye depart ? O ye paines and ſufferings when will ye ceaſe ?* But they answer, how can we depart, we are Gods troopes, he hath given us a charge to come together againſt you ; and with you we muſt ſlay, till God call us off.

And ſeing afflictions are at the command of God, be not angry, let not your paſſion riſe againſt the creature, againſt this, or at that ſecond cauſe, by which you are afflicted ; looke up to the Lord of this Hoſt, to the Commander of theſe troopes. He ſends them out as he pleaſeth, and when he pleaſeth, to puniſh and deſtroy his enenies, as alſo to exerciſe the graces, and try the holy valour of his owne children and ſervants.

Fourthly, *God is able to raiſe troopes of affliction out of any of his creatures ;* He is never at a loſſe for an Armie. When the wrath  
of



of man is kindled, O, if he could get an Armie, he would doe wonders. The Lord can levie an Armie with a word speaking. he can have troopes, if he doe but sound his Trumpet and beat his Drumme; if he doe but hold out his will, and say it is his pleasure, they are presently at his call. How soone did the Lord raise Armies against *Pharaoh*, of flies, and lice, and hayle? &c. How quickly did the *Chaldeans*, and the *Sabeans*, breake in upon *Job*? how soone did an unkinde wife, scabbs and sores, and what not, that was grievous to a poore man, either within or without, come in troopes against him at the Lords appointment. *His troopes come together*. Thus they are met and mustered, now they are upon their march.

*They raise up their way against me.*

That is, (as some interpret it) they make themselves a large and plaine way to come against me; and so 'tis an allusion unto Armies, who when they are marching, send Pioneers before them, to open narrow wayes, to leuell those that are uneven, & throw downe their bankes, the ordinary roade is not fit to march in, Armies must have roome, therefore they raise up or prepare their way. This word is used, (I/a. 57. 14.) to prepare, and fit a way, a way which before was way-lesse, and inaccessible; *Cast you up, cast you up, prepare the way.* The Baptist in a spirituall sense fulfilled that Prophecy, he prepared the way of the Lord, by him *the valleyes were exalted, and every mountaine and hill was made low, the crooked be made straight, and the rough places plaine.* 'Tis the worke of the Ministers of the Gospel to take out all the stumbling blocks and rubs that lie in the way of conversion, and hinder soules from turning to the Lord. The troopes in the text did not raise up a way for Job, but for themselves, or against him.

*They raise up their way against me.* That is, they prepare a way to come upon me, or against me. The Hebrew word signifies *upon*, as well as *against*: they make their way upon me, they go over me, and trample me under their feet; they make me their way. The Prophet speaks this language: (*Isa. 51. 23.*) implying the extreme insultation of the adversary afflicting the people of God; *I will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee, (meaning the dregs of the cup of his furie,) which have said to thy*

440, parare  
 viam & quod  
 videbatur inac-  
 cessum sternere  
 & ad aequalita-  
 tem ducere.

Significat fore  
ut Apostoli mon-  
strent gentibus  
atq. sternūt fa-  
cilem viam &  
aditum ad fidem  
euangelij, ne  
habeant aut de-  
terreantur diffi-  
cultatibus.

Fecerunt viam  
 super me Vulg.  
 ויטו potest su-  
 per me exponi,  
 visit sensus, ve-  
 lut viam triam  
 reddiderunt su-  
 per me, ut sim  
 illis velut via  
 frequenter am-  
 bulantium in  
 trita, Merc.

soule, ( that is, to thee ) bow downe that we may goe over, and thou hast layd thy bodie as the ground, and as the streete to them that went over; That is, thou hast humbly submitted thy selfe to their proudest cruelties. Indeed, wicked men ( according to the letter of this text ) would have the soules of the Saints bow to them by yelding to or following their sinfull counsels and commands; but the soules of Saints ( in this sence ) are stiffe and cannot bow; as for their bodies or outward man, they can lay them downe and bow, not onely to the ground, but as the ground or as the streete for their enemies to goe over. So here, these troopes (saith Job) have made me as the very ground, or as the streets upon which they trod; they have trod upon me. As *Josua* gave order to the people of *Israel* ( Chap. 10. 24. ) when he had overcome those Kings ( who were a type of all the enemies of the Church, over whom the people of God shall triumph ) It came to passe, that when they brought those Kings unto *Josua*, that he called for all the men of *Israel*, and said unto them, Come neere and put your feete upon the neckes of these Kings; goe over them, make them your way, doe not stand upon it, because they are Kings and great ones, tread upon them, and feare not. As to tread upon enemies, and make our way over them, notes the compleatest victory and highest triumph, so to be trodden upon by enemies and to be made their way, speaks the lowest sufferings, and contempt.

But I rather follow our owne translation, they have made their way against me; That is, comming against me, they have made, or prepared their way. As if he had sayd, whatsoever lay in the way of my afflictions they have removed, that so they might have a cleere marke, and make a full charge against me.

Hence observe;

That when God sendeth evils upon a person ( 'tis true also when he sendeth them upon a people ) nothing shall binder. His troopes shall raise up their way against the best and strongest; Though it be a barred way, a rough mountainous way, a craggie way, like the *Alpes*, ( which *Hanniball* passed with his Armie against the *Romans* ) yet the Lords Army will ( as he sayd ) finde a passage, or make one. We have an expresseion in the 78. *Psalme* v. 49. very neere this, where the wrath of God against *Egypt*

is thus described; *He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, indignation and trouble, by sending evill Angels amongst them.* Most interpret these evill Angels of wicked spirits, or Devils that vexed them; others of troublesome men, who vexed them with evils; some expound that Text particularly of *Moses and Aaron*, who, though personally considered, were very good, yea the best of men then living, yet they were evil Angels in regard of the effect of their message unto the *Egyptians*. A good man may (in this sence) be an evil Angel, he may be a messenger of evill, or a meanes of executing the wrath of God upon wicked men. Thus *Moses* and *Aaron* may be called evil Angels, for they brought sad messages or ill tydings to the *Egyptians* concerning those dreadfull plagues wherewith the Lord oppressed them for their oppressions upon his people; For by the ministerie of *Moses* and *Aaron*, the Lord cast forth the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation. But *Egypt* was a strong place, and the *Egyptians* a mighty people, they would not easily yeeld; Wherefore (saith the Text) when he did so, *he made a way to his anger*; As if the Psalmist had said, if there were not a way for his anger, that is, for the execution of his anger, he forced his way; though he did not finde a way, yet he made one, and fought himselfe through all difficulties which seemed to oppose the destruction of his enemies. Wee put in the margine, *He weighed a path* ~~he~~ made the path as exact, as if he had put it into a ballance; the way was fitted to the largenes of his owne anger, and 'twas fitted to the dimensions of their wickedness. Thus he made a way to his anger, both by suiting the way to his anger, and by removing all impediments out of the way of his anger. If God will worke to save, who shall let it, and if God will worke to destroy, who or what shall let it? When God will either try his owne people, or punish his enemies, nothing can hinder; neither the power, nor the politick preparations of evill men, no, nor the prayers of good men (which yet are the strongest rubs in the way of his anger) he will make his way thorough their supplications when he is resolv'd to punish his people; *Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my minde could not be toward this people* (Jer. 15. 1.) Now with what weapons did *Moses* and *Samuel* use to stand before the Lord? surely, with prayers and teares; nothing

makes so reall a defence against the anger of God, as the prayers of his people doe; yet God will breake through these, he will make a way for his anger through these, they shall not stop him, much lesse shall the preparations or strengths of wicked men stop him. As the weaknesse of God is stronger then man, so the weaknesse of prayer is stronger with God, then all the strength of man. If prayer doth not stop his wrath, humane power shall never be able to give it the least check. All our strong holds and forts, will be but as the first ripe figs, which being shaken fall into the mouth of the eater, when once the Lords Armie makes a battery against us. His troopes will not turne till they have fulfilled all his pleasure; *They have raised up their way against me.*

*And encamp round about my Tabernacle.*

The Lords troopes being raised, they raised up their way, and marched, and now they sit downe, and encamp round about distressed *Job*; *They encamp round about my Tabernacle*; That is, about all that I have, or my whole possessions. Heres a strange sight, an Army encamping against a Tabernacle; *Job* might say, what needs such warlike preparations against me? alas, mine is but a Tabernacle; I am not fortified in a Castle, or encompassed with impregnable walls and Bulwarks; They encamp against *my Tabernacle*; A Tabernacle is but a weak house, weaker then our ordinary houses; A Tabernacle can hardly keepe out the raine, or stand against the winde. How then can it keepe out an Army, or stand their storme? A Tabernacle is a moveable dwelling, fastned with coards and stakes, without foundation; yet here *Job* speakes; as if God had brought all his Artillery, planted his batteries, and engines of warre, to beat it downe; *He hath encamped round about my Tabernacle.*

Hence note;

*All that man hath in the creature amounts but to a Tabernacle.*

*Job* was a great man, and he had a great estate, an estate foundation'd and settled upon as much strength as the creature usually can afford, yet all was but a Tabernacle, whose coards  
are

are quickly loosned, and whose stakes are soone puld up, and then downe it falls. Man himselfe in regard of his naturall life is perishing, his body is a Tabernacle; *Our earthly house of this Tabernacle*, as the Apostle calls it, ( 2 Cor. 5. 2. ) Now as the body of man wherein his naturall life dwells is a Tabernacle, so are all those things which concerne the support and continuance of his naturall life. Who would trust to or shelter himselfe in a Tabernacle, when we have the Name of the Lord as a strong Tower, into which we may fly with assurance of safety. He that gets most of the world, hath got but a Tabernacle, and he that looseth all that he hath in the world, hath lost but a Tabernacle. A little true knowledge of what the world is, mingled though with but a little true faith about the things of the world to come, will easily carry us above all the good and evill of the world.

Againe ( in pursuance of the Allegorie ) we know when an Armie encampeth about a Citie, and layeth siege to it, no man can get out; *Thus it is with many poore soules, afflictions be mine in round, they have never a port to get out at, the way is onely uppon to heaven.* The Lord is pleased to lay very close sieges to many of his people; they are straitned in their outward enjoyments, they are straitned in their spirituall enjoyments, and can finde no comfort. As the soules of some refuse to be comforted, so comfort refuseth the soules of others; or all comforts are ( as by a strong hand, yea as by a strong host ) withholden from their soules. *Dauids* mighty men broke through the host of the *Philistines*, when he longed for the water of *Bethlem*; But Gods host of troubles and afflictions, cannot be broken through by the mightiest among the sons of men, though there be a well of water beyond them, which their soules long for as much as *David* did for that of *Bethlem*.

Lastly, Take this note from the allusion also; *They encamp against me.*

*Afflictions may continue long upon us, or about us.*

There is a difference between the fighting of a Battell, and encamping: a battell is but for an houre, or a day, but Encampings are for continuance; we have heard of encampings, and besiegings, not onely for a few dayes, but for many moneths,  
yea.

yea for ſome yeares. The troopes of trouble give ſome onely a ſierce Charge, but they ſit downe, and encamp againſt the Tabernacles of others. Some particular ſoules have endured longer ſieges then ever any City did. Not onely doe the terrors of God ( within and without ) ſet themſelves in array againſt them ( as Job complained Chap. 6. 4. ) but they are afflicted and ready to dye from their youth up, ſuffering thoſe terrors, as Heman complains, ( Pſal. 88. 15. ) Therefore let not our hearts faint, though we are beſieged, though ſorrowes encamp againſt us. When God ſeemes to tell us in the diſpenſations of his providence, that he will batter us downe, & levell us with the ground, yet all this is but to try how we can ſtand our ground in an evill day, how we can maintaine our truſt, and hold out a ſiege; Some give up the ſtrengths under their command at the firſt ſummons, others hold out till the laſt bit of bread; God doth but trie his whether they will perſevere to the laſt, to the utmoſt. Let patience have its perfect worke, for afflictions will have their perfect worke; when they make long worke, let patience make long worke too. When God encamps againſt us, let us ſpeedily give up the ſtrong holds of ſin, but let us maintaine the ſtrong holds of grace, the forts of faith and patience, quitting our ſelves like men, or rather like Chriſtians; let us give prooſe of holy courage in the hotteſt assaults, and in the longeſt ſieges. The Lord doth not intend ruine to our perſons, though he ruine our Tabernacles. Thoſe outward evils ſhall worke for our good, which deprive us of all outward good, and if both the Tabernacles which we uſe, and in which we dwell, while we are in the body, as alſo the Tabernacles of our body bediſſolved and ſhattered to the ground in this warre, yet we have a building of God, an houſe not made with hands, eternall in the heavens.

Laſtly, Obſerve;

*There is no ſtriving, no contending with afflictions.*

God hath whole troopes and Armies of them at his command. As his enemies cannot ſtand before him, ſo neither can his friends when he appeareth as an enemy. There is no prevailing but by ſubmitting. *Who ( ſaith the Lord, Iſa. 27. 4. ) would ſet the bryars and thornes againſt me in battell, I would goe thorough*



thorough them, I would burne them together? Wicked men are bryars and thornes, if they contend with God, they contend with a fire, and are burnt. If godly men should set themselves in battell against God, when he sets himselfe in battell against them, how soone could he goe through them also, and burne them together? When the Lord of Hosts sends his troopes to encamp against us, He doth not intend we should fight them away, but pray them away; nor is it his meaning, that we should raise the siege by opposing his troopes, but by falling downe before them. We cannot conquer the least affliction by force, but we shall be more then Conquerers over the greatest afflictions, even over all afflictions by faith. When Armies of bloudy men invade or encamp against the people of God, we cannot (without presumption) expect victorie, unlesse we fight as well as beleve, and act courage against them, as well as faith in God. But when Armies of affliction encamp against us, there is no over-comming, but onely by beleiving in God, and humbling our selves. We must resist the Devill and his troopes of temptations, and he will fly from us. But no affliction sent by God did ever depart from him that was found resisting it. The army of sorrows which encamped against Job, was never fully withdrawne, till he said, *I abhorre my selfe, and repent in dust and ashes,* (Chap. 42: 6.)

Thus, we have heard Job bewayling his condition under the Allegorie of warre, troopes of enemies drawing together, and encamping against him; in the next place, he bewailes his condition, in the withdrawing of his friends; if when evils, and enemies, come upon us, our friends stand close to us, it is a great support, but when many troubles throng about us, and all our friends leave us, this is sad. Thus Job describes his forlorne estate in the next words; *He hath put my brethren far from me, &c.*



## JOB 19. ver. 13, 14, 15.

13. He hath put my Brethren farre from me, and mine acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.  
 14. My kinsfolke have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.  
 15. They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maidens count me for a ſtranger, &c.

**J**OB hath thus farre expreſt his (almost) unexceſſible ſorrowes and afflictions, by many elegant metaphors and alluſions; he is now as exact and accurate in ſetting forth the effects of thoſe ſorrowes, or what followed upon his affliction.

The firſt effect is deſcribed in this context, to the end of the 19<sup>th</sup> verſe; and that is the unkindneſſe and contempt, the unfaithfulneſſe, and unthankfulneſſe of his friends and neereſt relations.

Secondly, He ſhewes the waſting of his ſtrength, and the generall conſumption of his owne bodie, at the 20<sup>th</sup> verſe; My bone cleaveth to my ſkin, and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth; The burden of all which preſſures, inforced him to make a threetold cry.

Fiſt, For pitie and compaſſion; Have pitie upon me, have pitie upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me, verſ. 21.

Secondly, For ſparing and forbearance in the 22. verſe. Why doe you perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh.

Thirdly, He cries out for attention to his cry, and ſerious conſideration of his ſad Complaint, in the 23. and 24. verſes; O that my words were now written, O that they were printed in a book, that they were graven with an iron pen and lead in a rock for ever.

Theſe words hold forth the firſt effect which followed his ſorrowes and afflictions, namely, the withdrawing of his friends, the unkindneſſe or contempt of all thoſe that were about him; and he ſeemes to caſt, or diſtribute thoſe into ſoure rancks, from whom he received ſuch unkindneſſes.

Fiſt,

First, His kindred, or thoſe of his bloud; *He hath put my brethren farre from me; in the 13<sup>th</sup> ver. and in the 14<sup>th</sup>; My kinſfolke have failed.*

Secondly, He complaines of the unkindneſſe of his owne familie, in the 15<sup>th</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> and 17<sup>th</sup> verſes, which he ſets downe. First, in generall, in the former part of the 15<sup>th</sup> verſe; *They that dwell in my houſe.* Secondly, he names them diſtinctly. First, his *maideſervants*, in the cloſe of the 15<sup>th</sup> verſe. Secondly, his *menſervants*, in the 16<sup>th</sup> verſe. Thirdly, his *wife*, in the 17<sup>th</sup> verſe; thus his owne houſe and familie had deſerted him, and proved undutiſull to him.

Thirdly, He was likewiſe grieved by the contempt which he received from children, the children of thoſe who lived about him; in the 18<sup>th</sup> verſe; *Young children deſpiſed me, I roſe and they ſpake againſt me.*

Fourthly, He deſcribeth the unkindneſſe and unthankfulneſſe of his intimate acquaintance, and higheſt confidentſ, to whom he was wont to open his boſome, and with whom he had maintained cloſeſt correſpondence, both by giving and receiving curteſies in the 19. verſe; *All my inward friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved are turned againſt me;* Theſe are diſtinguiſhed from his kindred; and may be intended alſo in thoſe words of the 13<sup>th</sup> verſe; *My acquaintance;* and in thoſe of the 14<sup>th</sup> verſe; *My familiar friends.* Thus we ſee all were turned againſt him, his kindred, his family, his acquaintance and aſſociates. This was an extreame aggravation of his affliction; eſpecially if we conſider two things.

First, The univerſality of this deſertion; it was not ſome one, or two of his relations; *all his relations failed him,* kindred, ſervants, acquaintance, and, who is more then all theſe, his wife.

Secondly, Not onely did all his common friends, but even they who had made profeſſion, ſerious profeſſion of love to him; there are ſome friends, of whom we make no great reckoning, if they fall off from us; but when intimate friends, ſuch as know our hearts, and have been truſted with our ſecrets, ſuch as we love with much intireneſſe, and are endeared to us by long familiarity, when theſe apoſtatize from their profeſſed friendſhip, and renounce the lawes of love, how heavy is this

crossed? yet even such was *Job's* desertion, as will appear in the opening and prosecution of this context.

Vers. 13. *He hath put my brethren farre from me.*

In the former verse we heard of Troopes drawing about *Job's* Tabernacle, and besieging it. Now, in this nick of time, while Troopes of enemies draw neere about him, his brethren withdrew and departed farre from him; *He hath put my brethren farre from me.* This desertion of his brethren is put in equall ballance with the invasion of his enemies, and is indeed a heavier burden of affliction, and doth much over-balance it. *Their unkindnesse troubles us most, from whom we have least reason to suspect unkindnesse.*

*He hath put my brethren, &c.*

אֶחָא frater cognitionem habet cum אֶחָא unus quia fratres in uno convenire debent, ac proinde res inanimata, quae in uno conveniunt fratres dicuntur.

The word which we translate *brethren*, notes not onely *neernes*, but *onenes*: Many brethren, yea all brethren should be one, and agree in one. They who are neere in relation, should not be farre off in affection. *Job* calls himselfe a brother to Dragons (Chap. 30. 29.) because his present state was like that of Dragons, solitary and withdrawne from friends. And Solomon tells us (Prov. 18. 9.) *He that is sloathfull in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster*; That is, he is very like him, or such another; yea, things without life, which have a likeness, are called in Hebrew brethren or sisters (Exod. 26. 3.) because brethren and sisters have, or are supposed to have likeness in conditions, and onenes in affection; *My brethren.*

But what were his brethren?

There are seven sorts of brethren.

First, Naturall brethren, who are of the same blood; and these are so called, sometimes in a larger, and sometimes in a stricter sence: they are called brethren in a large sence who are of the same lineage, though they be not immediately sprung from the same loynes. *Abraham* calls *Lot* his brother, who was onely his nephew (Gen. 14. 14.) *James* and *Joses*, *Simon* and *Judas*, who were the kinsmen of Christ, are yet called his brethren, Matth. 13. 55. But strictly they are naturall brethren, who are borne of the same parents.

Secondly,

Secondly, They are called brethren, who are of one Countrey or Nation.

Thirdly, They, who are of one neighbour-hood, or are neere in habitation.

Fourthly, There are brethren by studie, by courſe of life, or profeſſion.

Fifthly, There are brethren in manners, and ſutableneſ of diſpoſition.

Sixthly, Brethren by friendſhip, by covenant and mutuall ſtipulation.

Seventhy, Brethren in Religion, and faith of the Goſpel. We may take all theſe ſorts of brethren into the Text, but ſpecially brethren in bloud, and neereneſſe of alliance, theſe *Job* ſeemes particularly to intend, while he ſaith, *He hath put my brethren farre from me.* But, how farre were they put, or at what diſtance did they ſtand? We may underſtand it of a twofold remoteneſſe or diſtance.

Fiſt, Of remoteneſſe in place; as if he had ſaid; *My brethren come not at me, they will not ſo much as be where I am, one houſe will not hold us, I have little of their company.*

Secondly, Of a remoteneſſe in ſpirit, they are farre off in affection, their mindes are departed or alienated from me; though I enjoy at any time their bodily preſence, I have little of their company, but leſſe of their hearts.

Again, He doth not ſay, *My brethren are gone from me*, but *He hath put my brethren farre from me.* But who was it that put his friends farre from him? *Job* aſcribes this as much as any other part of his affliction unto God; *Job* was as ſenſible that God had put his brethren and friends farre from him, as he was that he had ſent ſo many enemies and ſtrangers (*Chaldeans* and *Sabeans*) in upon him. It was from the ſame hand that theſe invaded him, and that they departed from him.

Hence note;

הרחיק

Fiſt, *Brethren may faile in love to their brethren, and prove not onely forgetfull but unfaithfull.*

Yea, not onely may brethren prove forgetfull of us, but cruell to us. We have an experience of this in the fiſt paire of brethren that ever were in the world; As ſoone as the bond

of brother-hood could be broken, 'twas broken; *Caine ſlew his brother Abell*, he was farre from him indeed when he thus drew neere to him. Chriſt forewarnes us that we may quickly meeete with ſuch aſtings againſt the light of nature, while we follow and aſt up to the light of Grace; *The brother ſhall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child, and the child ſhall riſe up againſt his parents, and cauſe them to be put to death,* (*Matth. 10. 21.*) To deliver a brother up to death, that is, to deliver him up to others to put him to death, is as bad as if our ſelves had taken away his life. We doe that evill which we doe not hinder others (according to our place and power) from doing, much more may we be ſaid to doe that evill, which we provoke thoſe to doe who have power to doe it. To deliver a brother up to death, is to kill our brother. Grace teaches us to lay downe our lives for the brethren. Corruption teaches the brother to take away the life of a brother. Our Booke of *Martyres* gives divers inſtances of brethren ſuffering for Chriſt, by the procurement of brethren. There are no bonds of love, but have often received a crack by luſt, and ſometimes a totall breach; and where there ſhould be the greateſt love, there have been the greateſt breaches. The Prophet *Obadiab* checks thoſe *Edomites*, who were the Deſcendants of *Eſau*, and ſo by *Iſaac* their common father, brethren to the *Iſraelites*; the Prophet, I ſay, checks them for their inſolency againſt their afflicted brethren (*v. 12.*) *Thou ſhouldeſt not have looked on the day of thy brother.* The day of their brother, was the day of their brothers calamitie, as is plaine in the next words, *In the day that he became a ſtranger*, that is, to his owne Land, being carried away into Captivitie: Thou ſhouldeſt not have looked upon this day of thy brother. But was it a ſin to looke upon them in that day? To ſee them was no ſin, and to ſee or looke upon them with an eye of compaſſion was a duty; but they looked upon their brethren with an eye of ſcorne at, or with an eye of delight in their miſery; it pleaſed them to ſee their brethren oppreſſed and carried captives. This kinde of ſeeing their brethren was (within one degree) as ſinfull as ſlaying them, ſuch looking upon them when led into captivitie, was a leading them into captivitie. That which we rejoyce to ſee any ſuffer from the hand of others, they ſuffer alſo from our hand. The Prophet

*Iſaiab.*

*Isaiah* describes this unnaturall unkindnesse against Brethren (arising, in some at least, from a pretended or ignorant zeale for God) in the profession of the same Religion; (*Chap. 66. 5.*) *Heare the Word of the Lord ye that tremble at his word, your brethren that hated you* (he doth not say, your enemies that hated you, this is a strange conjunction, *Hating Brethren, your brethren that hated you*) *that cast you out for my Name sake* (there's the ground of the quarrell, it was religious, or about the things of God) *said, let the Lord be glorified, or, appeare in glory.* Which implyes that eyther they pretended to glorifie God by casting out their brethren, as Christ foretold, *Job. 16. 2. They shall put you out of the Synagogues, yea the time cometh, that whosoever killeth you, shall thinke that he doth God service.* To doe God service is to glorifie him. These brethren judg'd their brethren evill doers against the Lord, & that therefore it was good to punish and cast them out, hence, they said, *let the Lord be glorified: or these words, let the Lord be glorified, may be expounded ironically, as if these persecutors of their brethren, had derided their brethrens expectation and hope, of the glorious appearance of the Lord in judgement, to vindicate their innocency and doe them right.* And so it answers that of the same Prophet, *Chap. 5. 19. Let him make speed and hasten his worke, that we may see it.* As also that of the Apostle, *2 Pet. 3. 3, 4. Where is the promise of his coming, &c.* Hence 'tis added, *But he (that is, the Lord) shall appeare to your joy, and they shall be ashamed.* They who eyther thinke to bring glory to God, by troubling their brethren, or who deride their brethrens hope, that the Lord will appeare to deliver them from, or to recompence them for all their troubles. These troubling brethren (I say) shall have shame to their portion, and the portion of their troubled brethren shall be joy at the appearing of the Lord. The same Scripture shewes the extreame hatred of brethren against their brethren, and the sore displeasure of the Lord against Brethren-haters.

Secondly, *Observe;*

*The estrangement of brethren from us is very grievous.*

*Job* layd it more to heart that his brethren did not comfort him, then that strangers did afflict him. It is one of the most delightfull spectacles to see brethren dwell together in unitie.

(*Ps. 133.*)

( Pſal. 133. 1. ) *Behold, how good and how pleaſant it is for brethren to dwell together in unitie* : He compares it to the dew of Hermon, and to the precious oyntment upon the head, that ran downe upon the beard, even Aarons beard, and that went downe to the ſkirt of his garment. Now, as it is a pleaſure to behold the union and harmony of brethren, ſo 'tis very bitter to ſee brethren broken off and diſjoynted from one another. Whether they be brethren by blood, or brethren by profeſſion, but chiefly if they be brethren in the faith and profeſſion of the Goſpel. *Abraham ſaid unto Lot, let there be no ſtrife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herd-men and thy herd-men.* He would not onely have no ſtrife between themſelves, but not between their ſervants, and why ? *For we are brethren* ( Gen. 13. 8. ) The diviſions of brethren are both grievous and ſcandalous ; grievous to themſelves, and ſcandalous to others. Hence *Moses* gives counſell to the two contending *Iſraelites* ( as *Stephen* reports it, *Act. 7. 26.* ) *Sirs, why doe ye wrong one to another ? you are brethren.* The name of a brother, or the remembrance that we are brethren, is enough to pacifie our ſpirits, and haſten us to a reconciliation of all our differences. And that ſo many brethren, who alſo are *Iſraelites*, fall out with, and wrong one another, and will not be reconciled, how ſad is the ſcandall, and how heavy the burden at this day ? All gracious hearts have much cauſe to lament this, as all eyes, even the eyes of our common enemies, have too much occaſion to take notice of it.

Thirdly, In that he ſaith, *He hath put my brethren farre from me*, Obſerve;

*The changes of affection are from God : or, it is of the Lord that our brethren are at any time eſtranged from us.*

As God puts health farre away from us, or abundance farre away from us, ſo he puts friends farre away from us. This doth not excuſe brethren in their unkinde departures and eſtrangements from one another, onely it ſhould teach us to depend upon God, as much for the eſtabliſhment and continuance of friends in their affections and reſpects to us, as of our Lands & Cattell in their fruitfulneſſe to us, or of our own bodies in their health and ſtrength to us. There is an overruling hand of God, and his effectuall working, as in all other afflictions



afflictions and troubles which come upon us, so in the withdrawals of friends and brethren from us. As God formes the spirit of man within him, in respect of being and existence, (for he is the God of the spirits of all flesh, or the father of spirits) so likewise in respect of motion & influence (*Zech. 12. 1.*) It is the Lord who makes men to be of this minde, or of that minde, who shapes and fashions their spirits, either towards a compliſſance with, or a dislike whether of things or persons. Friends love no longer then God maintaines love in them, and they can doe us good no longer then God maintaines in them a will to doe us good; we cannot discharge the lowest naturall duty of love unto a brother, unlesse God come in; yea, we quickly grow unnaturall, if God leave us. The love or hatred of man is from the Lord.

But some may say, Is the hatred of man from God? If so, how shall we acquit God from being the author of sin?

I answer, God is said to put our friends farre from us, when he withdraws or withholds that assistance and influence which enlarges and unites the hearts of friends. We are all by nature (as the Apostle speakes, *Tit. 3. 3.*) *Hatefull, and hating one another.* And while nature, as corrupted, acts alone, it is not more hatefull to God, then full of hatred to men, especially to good men. As God doth not, so there is no need he should put enmitie and hatred into the heart of a brother against his brother, there's too much of these already in every mans heart; if God doe but leave a brother to himselfe, he quickly shewes himselfe unbrotherly. Now if brethren hate unlesse God over-rule their hearts, then'tis no wonder if strangers and enemies doe it. (*Psal. 105. 25.*) When *Moses* describes the cruell usage which the *Egyptians* shewed to the people of *Israel*, he tells us, *God turned their hearts, that they bated his people, and dealt subtilly with his servants.* That is somewhat a hard speech when'tis said; *He turned their hearts to hate his people*; God did not drop hatred into their hearts; God turnes the heart from sin, not to sin; but he is therefore said to turne their hearts to hate his people, because he gave them up to the basenesse and suspiciousnesse of their owne hearts, which told them a thousand sad stories, or prophecies rather, what the *Israelites* would doe, and how they would burden *Egypt*, and bring it low, unlesse.

unleſſe themſelves were brought low by an impoſition of new burdens. This was enough; and this was all that God did when he turned the hearts of the *Egyptians* to hate his people, and deale ſubtilly with his ſervants; unleſſe God hold our hearts, and keepe them for us, we are not onely unſteady in every duty both to God and man, but we act quite beſide, yea contrary to our duty. We love where we ſhould hate, and hate where we ſhould love; we helpe thoſe whom we ſhould oppoſe, and oppoſe thoſe to whom we ſhould be helpfull. We are like brethren to thoſe whoſe enemies we ſhould be, and we are as enemies to our brethren; *He hath put my Brethren farre from me.*

*And my acquaintance are verily eſtranged from me.*

נִינִי  
Noti mei. Vulg.  
Neceſſarii mei,  
Tygur.  
Scientes nomen  
meum obliui  
ſunt mei. Sept.

Brethren are our neereſt acquaintance, and all our acquaintance may be called brethren. The Hebrew word ſignifies, to know. Some render it ſo here, *they who knew me, or were knowne to me are eſtranged*. The knowledge we have of men brings us into acquaintance with them, and the more we are acquainted with them, the more we know them. The word implyes, intimate and ſpeciall knowledge, ( 1 Sam. 3. 7. ) *Samuel did not yet know the Lord*; Not know the Lord! why, how was *Samuel* bred, that he did not know the Lord? he was come to yeares of knowledge, and had he lived in ignorance? The meaning is not, that he did not know the Lord at all, but he had not yet knowne the Lord by way of extraordinary revelation, or viſion. Thus *Samuel* did not know the Lord till that time. God reproves the *Jewes* for their hypocriſie and formality ( *Iſa.* 58. 2. ) *They ſeek me daily, and delight to know my wayes*; that is, they pretend to an earneſt deſire of knowing my wayes, they ſeek to me as if they would creepe into my mouth, yea and lodge in my heart, to know all my deſire concerning the holineſſe of their lives, and the exacteſt conformity of their wayes to my will. Thus they would be thought to know me and acquaint themſelves with me; and ſo much the word uſed by *Job* ( which we render acquaintance ) holds forth. Yet becauſe *Job* ſpeakes at the 19<sup>th</sup> verſe, of his inward friends, therefore I rather take his acquaintance here, for common friends, ſuch as were but generally knowne to him, or ſuch as knew him but generally; *My acquaintance.*

*Are verily estranged from me.*

The word signifies, such an estrangement, or alienation of spirit, as ariseth from nauseousnesse, or the offence which the stomacke takes at such meates as are improper to it. As if he had sayd, *My acquaintance loath me, their stomackes turne at me, they are ready to vomit at the sight or thought of me, and of my afflicted condition.* In which sence, the word is used (Ezek. 14. 5.) Where the Lord complaines of the backsliding of his ancient people to Idolatry; *They are all estranged from me thorow their Idolls; As if the Lord had sayd; My people whom I have loved begin to loath me, I am out of date with them, and my wayes are out of request with them since they have found new gods, or new wayes of worshipping God.* Old acquaintances are often laid by when we finde new. And (which was Job's case) when old friends fall into a low condition, some will loath them, or estrange themselves from them, though they have no new. My acquaintance are

ויר  
Alienatio aut  
recessus ejusmo-  
di est ut cum  
aliquis nauseam  
habet.

*Verily estranged.*

The word *verily*, hath an emphasis in it, and notes not onely the truth of the thing, or that it was so, but also the degree of the thing, that it was very much so. As if he had said; *They are altogether estranged, or, there is nothing in them but estrangement and unfriendlines.* We have the like use of the word, though to another end (Psal. 23. 6.) *Surely goodnesse and mercy, (or, onely goodnesse and mercy, pure goodnesse and mercy) shall follow me all the dayes of my life; That is, I shall have goodnes and mercy without any mixture of sorrow and trouble; so here, They are surely or verily estranged from me; That is, they are strange as strange can be; there is not the least mixture of love, not the least appearance of good will to me among them all.*

אך ויר

אך טוב

Tantum bonum  
bonum merum  
nullius mali  
mixtura adul-  
teratum.

Vers. 14. *My kinsfolke faile.*

Before he spake of his brethren and acquaintance, now of his *kindred*. All our brethren are our kindred, but all our kindred are not brethren. The originall word signifies one that is neere, and in the verbe, to draw neere; so 'tis used (Psal. 73. 28.) *It is good for me to draw neere to God; We draw neere to God in any act of worship, or in the exercise of any Grace, especially in the exercise of faith, even as we are sayd in Scrip-*

I i

ture,

ture, to depart or turne from God, when we neglect his worship, or when we act any lust, especially unbeleeffe, *Heb. 3. 12.* And because the people of God use to draw neere unto him thus, and 'tis never so well with them as when they doe so; therefore all the people of God, are called *Gods nigh ones.* (*Psal. 148. 14.*) He also exalteth the borne of his people, the praise of all his Saints, even of the children of Israel; a people neere unto him; All the Saints are (as we may say) Gods kindred (it is this word) a people neere to him. Our kinsfolke are neere to us. How great a priviledge is it to be neere God, or of kinne to the most High.

*My kinsfolke faile.*

לית *affert*  
cessationem ab  
aliquo opere  
aut officio.

Friends faile. First, In number when they die, that was not *Job's* meaning.

Secondly, There is a failing in courtesie; thus his kinsfolke failed; they ceased to performe the office of kindred to him; as *Ruth's* kinsman did. *Job* had many of his kindred living, but none in whom kindnesse lived. He had many kinsfolke, but few friends. *My kinsfolke faile.*

*And my familiar friends have forgotten me.*

*Familiar friends* are expressed in the Hebrew, by the same word which was before translated *acquaintance*, onely with a little difference, this is active, the other passive; as if his acquaintance were rather knowne by him, then knew him, and his *familiar friends* knew him more then they were knowne by him. *Familiar friends* are such as we daily or very frequently converse with. We say, *Out of sight, out of minde.* It seemes *Job's* friends cast him out of their minde, while they were in his sight. Forgetfulness is the absence of a thing or person from our minds. Memory is the treasury of the minde; forgetfulness exhausts that treasure. *My familiar friends, saith Job,*

*Have forgotten me.*

Possibly some of them forgot that they had such a friend; but all of them forgot him as a friend, they forgot all the courtesies and kindnesse that ever they received from him, as also all the kindnesse and courtesies that ever they professed to him.

Againe,

Again, To forget, is to neglect, or to slight. Though they had him in their thoughts, though he lived in their naturall memory, (as memory is taken properly for the keeping or laying up of that which is past) yet they morally forgot him, that is, they slighted and neglected him; And then my familiar friends have forgotten me, is, as if he had said; *Those friends to whom I have expressed love, take no care of me, they performe no offices of love to me, nor doe they regard what becomes of me, sinke or swim 'tis all one with them.* So the word is applyed (Lament. 2. 2.) *He hath violently taken away his Tabernacle, as if it were of a garden, he hath destroyed his places of the Assembly, the Lord hath caused the solemne feasts and assemblies to be forgotten in Sion.* How forgotten? The Lord did not cause the Jewes to forget that there had been solemne feasts, and Sabbaths in Sion., the thing was remembered, and that was an addition to the sorrow of their captivitie; but those feasts were disused by all, none came at them, none observed them, and they were slighted by many; thus they were forgotten. And as the Lord at that time in wrath caused them to forget their solemne feasts in a strange land; so he promised in mercy, that a time should come when they should be forgotten in their owne Land, (Jer. 3. 16.) *And it shall come to passe, when ye be multiplied and encreased in the Land, in those dayes saith the Lord, they shall say no more, The Arke of the Covenant of the Lord, neither shall it come to minde, neither shall they remember it, &c.* But what are those dayes, wherein the Arke (which is put Synecdochically for all Ceremoniall observations) should not be remembered, or should be forgotten? We may understand it, either of the dayes of Christs comming in the flesh, when all shadowes should vanish or disapppeare; or of the times of their restauration, when they should not trust to nor boast of those externall Evidences of Gods presence, as formerly they had done when they cryed, *The Temple of the Lord, the Temple of the Lord,* Jer. 7. 4. They who use outward administrations may be sayd to forget them while they live in the spirit, and have no confidence in a forme, though good usefull and necessary.

Thus Job complaines, *My familiar friends have forgotten me;* either they doe not at all visit me as friends, or they doe not use me friendly in their visits. To forget, is either to neglect

*Oblivio negligens est, recordatio vero diligens & studiosa.*

the doing of a thing, or the doing of it negligently, as to remember a thing, imports, not onely the doing of it, but the doing of it diligently. And ſo, thoſe former expreſſions, *They are eſtranged from me, they have failed, are the ſame with this, They have forgotten me.* All ſignifying and ſpeaking the unkindneſſe of his friends to him in that low condition.

Hence obſerve;

First, *Adverſitie and affliction are the touch-ſtone of friendſhip.*

That's the time to try friends, to know what friends are, or who are friends. And as adverſitie is the demonſtration, or touchſtone of friends, ſo 'tis a high commendation to continue friendſhip in adverſitie. Chriſt tells his Diſciples (*Luk. 22. 28.*) and he puts an accent of honour upon it; *Ye are they, who have continued with me in my temptation;* As if he had ſaid; *All have not done thus, nor could ye have done it, unleſſe it had been given you from above;* and when the temptation, that is, the tryall and ſufferings of Chriſt grew very high, they began to faile in doing it, and ſhrinke from their Maſter: yet Chriſt tooke their former conſtancy to, and continuance with him ſo well, that he did not onely give them the honour of this acknowledgement, *Ye are they;* but preſently tells them of an honourable reward, and I appoynt unto you a Kingdome, as my father hath appointed unto me. It is an eaſie matter to abide with Chriſt, or with thoſe that are Chriſts, in times of peace, or in the day of their conſolation, but when we are under temptations, afflictions, & troubles, then to abide and keep cloſe to Chriſt, & thoſe who profeſſe Chriſt, here's the prooſe of friendſhip, & Goſpel-love. Many will run to friends to aſk ſhelter, when themſelves are in a ſtorme (as we uſe to betake our ſelves to the ſhelter of a ſpreading tree in a ſtorme of foule weather) who quickly leave them when the ſtorme is blowne over, and the weather fayre. But how few are there who run to their friends when they are in a ſtorme to offer them ſhelter? The Apoſtle complains of his deſertion in ſuch a condition (*2 Tim. 4. 16.*) *At my firſt answer no man ſtood with me: but all men forſooke me: I pray God that it may not be layd to their charge:* And he remembers it to the praiſe of Oniſephorus, for whom alſo upon that account he prays (*2 Tim. 1. 16.*) *The Lord give mercy to the houſe of Oniſephorus,*

phorus, he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chaine. Many friends come about us when we have a crowne of comfort or of honour upon our heads, or when we have our garments of praise and joy upon our backs, but when we are in sackcloth, or weare a chaine, then to appeare with us or for us, argues strength as well as truth of love. True and strong love hath these five things in it.

First, It is not weakened by time, it never waxeth old; true love, the older it growes the stronger and fresher it growes. We say, *Time is a great eater*, it consumes all things; but Eternitie cannot eate out true love, either to God or man. True love shall be old, but it never waxeth cold, nor vanisheth away.

Secondly, True love is not hindred by remotenes of place, love knowes no locall distances; A friend in the farthest parts of the world, is as neere to reall affection, as he that lodgeth under the same roose, and eates bread with us every day. We may soone remove out of the sight, but we cannot remove out of the minde of a friend indeed.

Thirdly, True friendship or love is fruitfull; sincere affection will put it selfe forth, and bud into action, it doth not rest at the tongues end, or confine it selfe to fine expressions, and complements, but it makes appearance or may be seene at the fingers ends, and is laborious in workes and offices of friendship. As faith, so love without workes is dead, and as that faith which justifies, so the love of a just person is justified by workes. Hence the beloved Disciple mingles or makes up his counsell about this duty with a dehortation and an exhortation (1 Job. 3. 18.) *Brethren, let us not love in word or in tongue, but indeed, and in truth*; That is, let our deeds speake the truth of our love; it is an easie matter to say, but it is a great matter to doe or to deed our love. Much love may be expressed by the tongue, but actions are the compleature of love. There may be abundance of love-labour in lip-labour, but where love labours truly at the lips, it will not withdraw the labour of the hand, or of the whole man for his good whom we love.

Fourthly, Truth of affection is full of compassion, sorrowing the sorrowes, and being afflicted in the afflictions of those we love; it is so farre from departing from those that are burden'd,



den'd, that it beares a part of the burden with them; it weepes with thoſe that weepe, and cauſeth us to remember *thoſe that are in bonds as bound with them, and them that ſuffer aduerſitie, as being our ſelves alſo in the body,* (Heb. 13. 1, 2.) They who are of one heart, make both their loſſes and their enjoyments common, they all ſhare in what befalls any one.

Fifthly, True love is as ready to owne the perſon of a friend, as to ſympathize with his condition. As hope makes us not aſhamed of our owne eſtate whatſoever it is, ſo love makes us not aſhamed of the eſtate of another. (Prov. 17. 17.) *A friend loves at all times;* He is not aſhamed to profeſſe or expreſſe his love at any time. He loves his friend in good report and ill report, (if that ill report be not raiſed upon his ill deſert) in honour and in diſhonour, (if that diſhonour riſe not from his diſhoneſty) He is neither aſhamed of his friends poverty, nor of his priſon, when (not his owne ſinne, but) the chaſting hand of God, or the unjuſt hand of man caſts him in to either.

Thus a *friend loves at all times*, and he that loves not at all times, is no friend at all. We ſhall quickly ſee the end of their love, who love either God or man meerely for ſelfe-ends: but where the ends of love to God or man are pure, that love will endure and hold out unto the end. Chriſt forewarnes us (Matth. 24. 12.) That in the latter times, *becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the love of many ſhall wax cold*: cold no doubt to God, and cold to man. The abounding of iniquitie in thoſe dayes will make a ſcarcitie of love. When iniquitie abounds, trouble waxeth hot. And as then all falſe love waxeth quite cold, ſo the true love of ſome both to God and man will wax colder then it was. The blaſts of trouble whether among or againſt the brethren, may (poſſibly) blow up and more inkindle the love of ſome, but they will blow out and quench the love of many. Trouble is the ſureſt tryall of love; and therefore Chriſt tells us plainly (what *Job* found in the time of his perſonall trouble) that in times of great publicke trouble there ſhall be but little love.

Secondly, In that *Job* complains of this ſo much and ſo often in his affliction. Obſerve;

*The alienation of friends, or their abatements of love, is a very great encrease of our sorrow in times of sorrow.*

The kindnesse of friends is comfortable at all times, much more in sad times. And as their unkindnesse lessens our comforts in good times, so it adds to our sorrow in evill times, and that upon a threefold consideration.

First, Because they are obliged by received courtesies.

Secondly, Because they have obliged themselves by promised kindnesse. It doth not trouble us much to see them uncourteous to us, who never received courtesie from us, or to see them unwilling to doe us a kindnesse, who never promised any. But when we see our courtesies lost upon any man, or him sitting loose to us, notwithstanding all his owne promises, this goes to the heart, and cuts deepe: An unexpected crosse is not so grievous to us, as the crossing our expectation. God himselfe calls heaven and earth to witnesse against such as faile him in obedience, when he hath fill'd and followed them with benefits, (*Isa. 1. 2.*) *I have nourished and brought up children (saith the Lord) and they have rebelled against me.* Though when any man rebelleth against God, he crosseth his will; yet many rebell against him of whom (in a sence) we may say, that they doe not crosse his expectation; for though he hath deserved better at the hands of all, yet he lookes for no better at the hands of some: But when children, and children whom he hath tenderly brought up and nourished, rebell against him; when they whom he hath even studied to please, care not to please him, when they from whom he had reason to expect all obedience, and nothing but obedience, pay him with rebellion, he will beare no longer. 'Tis thus in a proportion betweene man and man, as between God & man. Hence David complains often of the unkinde alienation of friends, (*Psal. 31. 11.*) *I was a reproach among all mine enemies (that was not so much, he could expect no better) but specially amongst my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance, they that did see me without fled from me.* David speakes here of three sorts; First, enemies; secondly, neighbours; and thirdly, acquaintance; That his enemies reproached him, was a trouble to him, yet the least of his troubles; the thing which troubled him most, was, that his neighbours

bours reproached him, and that his acquaintance were afraid of him; He was a feare to his acquaintance, not that they were afraid he would doe them any hurt, but they were afraid to own him, or doe him any good. We have David bemoaning himſelfe againe for this, (*Pſal. 38. 11.*) *My lovers and my friends ſtand a-looſe from my ſore, and my kinsmen ſtand a farre off.* His friends came neere enough to him when he was (as we ſay) in a whole ſkin, or in a good condition, but when ſores were upon him, he meanes it not of ſores (in proper ſence) upon his fleſh, but of ſores in a metaphor, troubles in his eſtate, then as if his ſore had been a plague-ſore, they ſtood a farre off. Read the ſame holy man once more bewayling the unfaithfulneſſe of his friends, (*Pſal. 69. 8.*) *I am become a ſtranger to my brethren, and an aliant to my mothers children.* And though Hemans greateſt trouble was a divine Deſertion, yet he was not a little troubled that men deſerted him. (*Pſal. 88. 8.*) *Thou haſt put away my acquaintance farre from me; thou haſt made me an abomination unto them.* Heman had a pretious ſpirit, yet God at once powred terrour upon him, and ſuffered men to powre contempt upon him; and while the terrours of God diſtracted him, he could not conceale how much the contempt of men diſquieted him.

Thirdly, Obſerve;

*The moſt professed and reall friends in the world, may prove unſteadie and unkinde.*

We cannot be aſſured of any friend but Chriſt. Where or whom he loves, he loves to the end; but we may quickly ſee the end of mans love. *Men are mutable in their condition, but more mutable in their affections.* Now they love, anon they hate, now they applaud, anon they calumniate, now they lay us in their hearts, and anon they caſt us out of their houſes; now they cannot tell how to live out of our company, and anon they cannot live in it. There are many rocks upon which love hath ſplit, and frienſhip hath been broken; but uſually 'tis ſome change in our outward condition, which makes the change in our affection. Sometimes the proſperitie of friends turnes our love into envy. And, which we may (charitably) interpret as an argument of Gods favour to them, checks our frienſhip with them.

It

It is an ancient obſervation ; That proſperitie hath many friends, yea, that all men are greedy to call themſelves the kindred of the rich ; and like ſwallowes to flutter about thoſe who live in the warme ſummer of worldly abundance. Yet the envy of ſome is too hard for their love, and they grow poore and beggarly in their affections to thoſe who outgrow them in riches and poſſeſſions. Some cannot rejoyce in friends any longer then they ſtand upon equall termes & even ground with them. But the ordinary rock upon which friendſhip ſuffers, is povertie and affliction, that which ſhould be the ſpecial ſeaſon for friends to ſhew themſelves in, becomes the occaſion of their falling off, (*Prov. 17. 17.*) *A friend loves at all times, and a brother is borne for adverſitie* ; As if he had ſaid, there is little or no uſe of a brother, but in a time of adverſitie, or that's the ſpeciall time in which we have uſe of him, he is borne for that very end, to aſſiſt and comfort an afflicted Brother ; as Chriſt ſpeakes of witneſs-bearing to the truth, (*Job. 18. 37.*) *To this end was I borne, and for this cauſe came I into the world, that I ſhould beare witneſs to the truth* : As if Chriſt had thus expreſſed himſelfe ; *I ſhould looſe the very end of my birth, the end why I came into the world, if I ſhould not beare witneſs to the truth* ; ſo we may conclude, if brethren and friends help not their friends and brethren in adverſity, they looſe the very end why they were born, and the deſigne of ſetting up that relation. To give witneſs to an oppreſſed truth, and to give aſſiſtance to a diſtreſſed brother, are a payre of the nobleſt workes, which we have to doe in this world. Yet we rarely finde eyther zeale enough in men to give witneſs to oppreſſed truthes, or love enough in men to give helpe to their diſtreſſed brethren.

ἐπιθυμία τοῦ  
ἀγαθῆς.  
ἐπιθυμῶντος  
παιδὸς ἐπὶ  
συγγενῆς.  
Græc. Prov.

Fourthly, Obſerve ;

*Holy and good men may be deſerted by friends that are holy and good.*

*Job* was a good man, and there is no queſtion but *Job* had good men to his friends, and that divers of his kindred feared God, yet how ſhamefully was he diſowned by them all ? There is no duty whether to God or man, but a good man may come ſhort in his answer to it ; *In many things we offend all, and all are apt to offend in this.* As the law of faith in God, ſo the law of

K k

love

love to man is not easily fulfilled; Where the true habit of love is, there may be a great defect in the exercise of it. As he that hath faith, doth not alwayes act faith, sometimes he acts as an unbeliever; and as he that hath the graces of patience and humility, doth not alwayes act the patient, and the humble man; so he that hath love, and is a friend at his heart, may yet shew himselfe unfriendly; Not onely may carnal and gracclesse friends, but even spirituall and gracious friends prove very vaine and unstable to us. As *Alexander* the Copper-smith, a temporary beleever, turn'd enemy against *Paul*, and did him much evill, (2 *Tim.* 4. 14.) so they who were true belevers and found in the faith, were not true to him in their friendship; for they all forsooke him, though not through unfaithfulnesse, yet through feare in an evill day, as he complains at the 16<sup>th</sup> verse of the same Chapter. *At my first answer no man stood with me, all forsooke me.* *Paul* had not a friend to owne him, or shew him any love when he was brought before *Nero*. How great the sin of this universall desertion was, wee may collect from that serious intercession, *I pray God it be not layd to their charge.* Unless free mercy come in with pardon and discharge, our cowardly withdrawals from Saints in times of danger, as well as our withdrawals from Christ and his truth will be charged sadly upon us. When Christ himselfe was betrayed by *Judas*, and attached by the *Jewes*, all his Disciples (even *John* the Beloved Disciple, who but a litle before leaned on his bosome) forsooke him, and fled: And as all they fled from him, so *Peter* who followed him, followed him a farre off, and when he was come neere to Christ in his bodily presence, even unto the High Priests Pallace, he then forsooke and fled from Christ more then all his fellow Disciples, he denied him and forswore him: Our Lord *Jesus Christ* might say indeed, *My familiars and acquaintance are verily estranged from me.* Therefore in such forsakings and failings of friends, let us not be scandalizd, as if some new thing had happened, or as if this were not a temptation common to man. While we remember that Christ was forsaken, that *Paul* was forsaken, that *Job* was forsaken, who are we, that we should not be forsaken? Men may say it, and yet sayle, onely God hath sayd it, who cannot faile; *I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.* To

To close this poynt, take these foure Deductions.

First, *There is no friend upon whom we can fully confide, but God himselfe.*

And indeed to confide fully in any friend were (upon the matter) eyther to suppose or make him our God. (*Mich. 7. 5.*) *Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide; keepe the doores of thy mouth from her that lyeth in thy bosome; for the son dishonoureth his father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law, against her mother in law; A mans enemies are the men of his owne house.* But may we not trust friend nor brother? may not a husband trust the secrets of his heart with his wife? This seemes unnaturall to all these relations, and takes that from them, which is a principall end why they are. The Prophet in all these cautions against creature-trust, doth not command or teach friends to nourish jealousies concerning each others faithfulness (which is the canker of friendship) nor would he have the husband torment himselfe with feares of his wives disloyalty to him, if he should communicate his bosome secrets to her (which were to make marriage a meere bondage) That which he aymes at is to arme us with patience, if friends fayle and prove unfaithfull, or to fore-warne us that there is no friend but may prove unfaithfull, and that therefore as himselfe did (*ver. 7.*) so we should resolve to *looke unto the Lord*; that is to be confident of his helpe alone.

Secondly, *It is of God that friends are faithfull and true unto us.*

When friends are friendly, this is of God; and if our friends are unfriendly, this also is of God. The Lord can make our enemies to be at peace with us. And unlesse he uphold the hearts of our friends, they will quickly be as enemies to us. The smiles and the frownes, the love and the hatred, the good will and the ill will of man are ordered by a divine hand; riches and honour, with all other accommodations and comforts of this life, are not more the gift of God to us, then the affections of our friends are.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, *Though friends have given us much prooffe of their faithfulness, yet they may faile in the offices of friendship.*

Not onely professed, but experienced friends may prove vaine and helpelesse to us. We cannot conclude that any man will doe us good, or stand our friend, because he hath done so; for not onely may his hand be shortened, so that he cannot doe as before, but his minde may change, and he will not doe as before. Experiences of what God hath done for us, are strong grounds of confidence in him; the more experience we have, the more hope, but the experience we have of men, is not a sure ground of hope; that they have been a support and comfort to us, is no infallible argument that they will be so againe.

What *Abalom* said to *Hushai* (when upon a seeming defection from *David*, he offered him his service and advice) *is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?* The same may be sayd to many, who make reall defection from their friends, and apostatize from all their most serious professions of friendship; is this your kindness to your friends? why goe you not with your friends? False friends will alwayes sayle us for an advantage to themselves; and true friends may sometimes sayle us, when we expect most advantage, and need most assistance from them. Who can bring a cleane thing out of an uncleane? is *Job's* denying question in this booke. We may also question with as strong a negative, concerning persons; *Who can finde a certaine friend among men*; who are all (upon one account or other) uncertaine? We have no assurance of men but this, that surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lye (Psal. 62. 9.) men of high degree, and men of low degree, comprehend all sorts of men; A lye and vanitie, comprehend all kinds of uncertaintie; and therefore (though such men, whose hearts God establisheth to us, may be sure to us yet) we may write uncertainty, uncertainty, upon all men.

Fourthly, *'Tis best to use friends, as knowing that they may faile us.*

We must have them as if we had them not, and love them



as if we loved them not. Not that we ſhould be unſound or cold in our love to others (that were not onely uncivill, but ſinfull) but that we ſhould not be confident, or make our ſelves ſure of the love of any. That man who is unſound or cold in his love is leſſe then a friend, and he that is confident or makes himſelfe ſure of the love of a friend, makes him more then a man: That ſpeech, *So love as if thou ſhouldeſt ſhortly hate,* may have an ill uſe, yet there is a good uſe to be made of it; For though (in regard of the ſinceritie of our own affections) we ſhould ſo love, as if we were to love for ever, yet in regard of the inſtabilitie of mans affections, we ſhould ſo love, as if occaſion might be given us to hate every moment. We muſt ſo love God as knowing that whom he loves he loves to the end, that is, without any end of loving; yet we muſt ſo pleaſe God, as if we feared his love might end, or be turned into hatred every houre; But though we ſhould be willing to pleaſe and pleaſure men, in all lawfull things, as if their love towards us could never end, yet we muſt ſo love them as knowing that their love may quickly end. We rarely give our friends ſo much love as we ought, but we often expect more love from them then we ſhould. We can never give God ſo much love as we ought, nor are we able to hope for ſo much love from him as we ſhould. 'Tis beſt for us to give all our love to God, and not to expect much from man; We may hope for moſt from God, when we expect leaſt from the creature. The freſh ſprings of the conſolation of God flow moſt fully into us, when the freſh ſprings of our affection run chiefly unto God. And the Lord is pleaſed ſometimes purpoſely to ſtaine the beauty of all our comforts in the creature, with their failings and uncertainties, that while we uſe them we may enjoy none but himſelfe; and that while we love them, we might live onely in and upon his love.

*Sic ama tan-  
quam ſurum.*

## JOB 19. 15, 16, 17, 18, 19.

15. *They that dwell in mine houſe, and my maiſes, count me for a ſtranger, I am an aliant in their ſight.*  
 16. *I called my ſervant, and he gave me no answer: I entreated him with my mouth.*  
 17. *My breath is ſtrange to my wife, though I entreated for the childrens ſake of mine owne bodie.*  
 18. *Tea young children deſpiſed me, I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.*  
 19. *All my inward friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved are turned againſt me.*

Verſ. 15. *They that dwell in mine houſe ]*

גרים וזרים  
*Varie redditur,*  
*Incola, Inquilini,*  
*Advena.*  
*Inquilini domus*  
*mea. Vulg.*  
*γῆστορες οἰκο-*  
*as vicini do-*  
*mus. Sept.*

**T**He word is rendred, a tenant who hires land to use, or a house to dwell in, and so some understand it here, *they that dwell in mine house*; that is, they that hyre my houses, or my lands, and dwell upon them, *My tenants count me a stranger.*

Others translate *neighbours*, or such as dwelt neere him; *My neighbours count me a stranger.*

Thirdly, The word signifies a *sojourner*, who hath the conveniencies of lodging and diet in the house. (Exod. 3. 22.) *Every woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in the house, Jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.*

Fourthly, The word may note any *passenger* or *stranger*, whom we entertaine, and admit to stay with us, and abide in our house for a season. The sojourner lives with us at his own charge, he payes for what he receives; but the stranger staves with us upon our cost, and hath his welcome freely. *Be not forgetfull* (saith the Apostle) *to entertaine strangers* (Heb. 13. 2.) So the word is used (Exod. 2. 22.) *Moses called his sons name Gershom, for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.* And Job shewing his noblenesse in Hospitalitie, saith (Chap. 31. 32.) *The stranger did not lodge in the streete; I tooke him into my house.*

Fifthly,

Fifthly, This word signifies a *Profelyte*, who was not originally of the people of *Israel*, but a *Gentile*, or a stranger by birth, yet receiving *Circumcision* was looked upon as one of them, and admitted to the priviledges of the *Jewes*. The word is used in that sence (*Exod. 12. 48.*) *When a stranger shall sojourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeever to the Lord, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere and keepe it.* Of such *Christ* speaks (*Mat. 23. 15.*) *Woe unto you Scribes and Pharisees hypocrites; for ye compassed sea and land to make one profelyte, (that is, to bring one into the Jewish Religion) and when he is made, yee make him twofold more the childe of hell then your selves; for (to open that difficulty onely in passage) though seducers are sevenfold the children of hell more then the seduced, barely so considered, in which regard the seducing Pharisees were the elder sons of Satan, or more the sons of Satan then the seduced profelytes; yet because young profelytes who drinke in false opinions, or superstitions, at the perswasions of others, are usually farre more taken with them and more zealous for them, then their perswaders (we have seene many novices very violent, and even to out-act their leaders) hence it is (as I conceive) that Christ saith, that the old Pharisees made the young profelytes two-fold more the children of hell, then themselves; seing by how much any doe the more advance the designe of hell, by so much the more are they advanced in their portion in hell, Double worke shall have double wages.* But to returne; though some profelytes were at once converted and perverted, or turned from what they were to what they should not be, yet many were indeed converted from what they were, to what they should be; And 'tis supposed, that the Psalmist includes those (*Psal. 118. 2, 3, 4.*) Among all sorts that are invited to praise the Lord. First, the whole body of the Jewish Nation; (*vers. 2.*) *Let Israel now say, &c.* Secondly, the Priests and Levites (*vers. 3.*) *Let the house of Aaron say, his mercy endureth for ever.* Thirdly, the profelytes, (*vers. 4.*) *Let them now that feare the Lord, say, that his mercy endureth for ever.* Some who were not either of the house of *Aaron*; that is, of the Priests or Levites; nor of the house of *Israel*, that is, native *Jewes*, yet might be of the Jewish Religion, and feare the Lord. All such were called *Profelytes*, and therefore they also were invited to praise the Lord. Some under-

Eadem vox  
Gherim He-  
brai vocabant  
eos quos Graeci  
προσηλυτοι  
vocant, illos, scilicet  
qui non genere  
sed quasi adop-  
tione initiati  
profitebantur  
Judaismum, &  
circumcisionem  
acciperent.  
Bold.

understand Job speaking of such in this Text. *The dwellers in mine house, or proselytes, such as I have been a meanes to turne to God, even they turne away from me ; They count me a stranger, and I am an aliant in their sight.*

*They counted me a stranger.*

¶ *alienum significat & hostem.*

The word signifies not onely a stranger, but an enemy ; *Strangers have devoured the land, ( Isa. 1. 7. )* that is, enemies. And the reason why the same word signifies both an enemy and a stranger, is, because enemies are the worst of strangers : And though sometimes our neighbours and they of our owne house are enemies to us, yet most commonly our enemies are strangers to us, and alwayes they who are enemies, are estranged from us. In which sence Solomon often calls the *Harlot a strange woman, ( Pro. 2. 16. 5. 3. &c. )* Not onely because she is a stranger, or another, from a lawfull wife, but because she is really an enemy, and will destroy his peace who is enticed and overcome by her.

Further, This word which we render *Stranger*, signifies also a *prophane man*, who indeed should be a stranger to the Saints, and is a stranger to God, as the Apostle expresseth all such, *( Ephes. 2. 12. ) Aliens from the Common-wealth of Israel, strangers from the Covenant of promise, having no hope, and without God in the world.* So, some understand it here.

¶ *Sicut prophanus reputatur qui non est de populo Dei.*  
¶ *Targ.*

*They count me a stranger ; That is, the men of my house, who have seene my way of worship, and have joyned with me in the exercises of Religion, now that I am fallen under these afflictions, account me as a stranger from the Covenant, as a prophane man, as an out-cast from the people of God : As if he had said ; They who lately were strangers and aliens from the true God, now count me a stranger, and an alien, as if I had renounced my Religion, and had made defection from the feare of God.*

*And I am an aliant in their sight.*

¶ *נכרי*  
¶ *Extranem sui.*

An aliant, is a man unknowne to us, or if knowne to us, yet not of the same Nation with us. *I am accounted an aliant.* As if I were not the same man, as if I were not Job, but a strange kinde of creature, newly come into the world, or come from another world. My friends looke upon me as if they had never seene

ſcene me before, or any like me; They whisper among themſelves, or ſay in their hearts; Is this Job? Surely it is not he, or if it be, he is not the man he was.

Hence, note;

*Fiſt, Man is readie to receive, and as readie to forget received courteſies.*

Job was not counted a ſtranger by ſtrangers, but by homedwellers, by perſons obliged, by ſuch as had taſted of his favours, and reaped a plentiful harvest from his bounty; Theſe, theſe were they who counted him a ſtranger. How unnaturall and inhumane is it to count him a ſtranger to us, that hath entertained us when we were ſtrangers? yet ſuch returns man makes to man. And no marvaile if ſuch be the carriage of man to man; when man carries it thus to God himſelfe. Every ſin we commit againſt God, is a tranſgreſſion not onely of the law of holines, but of the law of love and kindnes. The Apoſtle doth moſt ſignificantly put theſe two together, *unthankfull, unholie* (2 Tim. 3. 2.) Seing every act of unholineſſe hath much unthankfulneſſe in it. We are dwellers in Gods houſe. The whole world is Gods houſe; he hath ſet up this great fabrick; yet to how many that dwell in this houſe, is God a ſtranger, & an alien in their ſight? they live without God in the world. Yea there are many that dwell in Gods more ſpeciall houſe the viſible Church, who yet count God as a ſtranger, or at leaſt have little acquaintance with him. Many profeſſe the name of God, who know not what it is to converſe with God. And they who know what it is, are yet ſo ſlow and ſeldome in it, that the Lord may juſtly ſay, *You that dwell in my houſe count me a ſtranger.* Wee have all our accommodations in the houſe of God, he feeds and provides for our bodies in his common houſe the world; and in his ſpirituall houſe the Church, he feeds and makes proviſion for our ſoules, & yet (in a great meaſure) we are as ſtrangers to him, and give the Lord cauſe to be a ſtranger unto us. *Moses* having told the people of *Iſrael* what God had been to them, & done for them, checks their unthankfulnes (Deut. 32. 6.) *Do ye thus requite the Lord, O fooliſh people, and unwiſe?* Why? What had the Lord done for them? He had taken them into his houſe, and he made them his houſe, he dwelt

among them; yet they forgot him, and turned aside unto other gods. They made themselves strange gods, and so made God a stranger to them. They who take strange Gods, make the true God a stranger; *If God alone be not our God, he is not at all our God.* It is said of good Hezekiah (2 Chron. 32. 25.) that when the Lord had healed him, and restored him from the grave, whither he gave himselfe for gone; That, yet Hezekiah rendred not againe according to the benefits done to him; for his heart was lifted up; His heart should have been lifted up in thankfulness, but his heart was lifted up in pride. God dwells with an humble soule, and humble soules dwell with God; But as God beholds the proud as farre off, so when any of his owne people, who are in a state of neernes to him, are lifted up with pride, they behold God a farre off, he is as a stranger to them. While we keepe close to God by faith, our hearts are kept low by humilitie. Hezekiah prayed hard to have his body healed, and no sooner was his body healed of that swelling boyle, but his soule sweld. They who are proud, whether towards God or man, can never be thankfull. When shall we who are so greedy to receive, say, what shall we returne?

Secondly, Consider how Job taxeth those who had dwelt in his house, whom he had entertained when they were strangers, who had received kindneses from him. O saith he, *They that dwell in mine house, count me a stranger.*

Hence note;

*Man cannot but resent it ill to see those forgetfull of him that have received kindnesse from him.*

The former poynt shewed that we are apt to forget the courtesies we receive; this shews how deep an impression this makes upon their hearts from whom we receive them: when they that dwell in our houses count us strangers, when they who have eaten our bread will not own us, what brand is black enough for such unthankfulnesse? Now, if man cannot beare it to see those forgetfull of him, of whom he hath been mindfull, and to whom he hath been helpfull, surely God will not beare it at the hand of man. This caused the Lord (Isa. 1. 2.) to make his appeale to heaven and earth; *Heare O ye heavens, and give eare O earth: What's the matter? I have nourished and brought up children,*

children, and they have rebelled againſt me. God reſented it deeply when ſuch as himſelfe had nourished, rebelled; when the children whom he had brought up were diſobedient againſt him. There is an obligation in nature, to bring up children, to feed and nourish them. Now, if it be ſo offensive when children doe not answer our care in their breeding and education; much more is this true in reference to ſtrangers. The Lord may tell thoſe who are now his children, that he nourished, yea and redeemed them, when they were not onely ſtrangers, but enemies; how greatly then doe we provoke the Lord by our unthankfulneſſe, when we make him a ſtranger to us, who tooke us in when we were ſtrangers, and acted ſuch unſpeakeable love to us when we were enemies.

Further, the Text holds out another antecedent to theſe words, beſides the dwellers or ſojourners in Job's houſe, even his houſhold ſervants.

*My maidens count me a ſtranger, I am an aliant in their ſight.*

He ſpeaks alſo of his men-ſervants in the next verſe; *I called my ſervant, and he gave me no answer.* We are now come to the third ſort whom Job taxeth of unanswerableneſſe in duty to him in his afflictions. Firſt, his kindred were unkinde; ſecondly, his friends were unfriendly; thirdly, his ſervants proved unſerviceable.

*My maidens.*

The word which is here uſed for *maidens*, doth not ſignifie thoſe who are for ordinary ſervice onely, but ſuch as have command and truſt, ſuch as keepe the keyes of the familie. The word imports *truſt*: ſervants are expreſſed by that word both for the truſt committed to them, and for their expected faithfulneſſe in that truſt. *Abigail* gives a diſtinction of maid-ſervants in that expreſſion (1 Sam. 25. 41.) ſome for government, others for common worke in the houſe: that Text ſaith, *She aroſe and bowed her ſelfe on her face to the earth, and ſaid, Behold, let thine hand-maid be as a ſervant to waſh the feete of the ſervants of my Lord.*

*Let thy band-maid*] There ſhe expreſſeth her ſelfe by the word of the Text, *Let thy band-maid be as a ſervant*; That word notes

אֲמָלָה ancilla;  
ſic dicta a fidelitate;  
ancilla libera & ingenua;  
cui credita ſunt præcipua domus miniſteria. Bold.

שִׁמְרָה  
Nota ſervam  
adjectionis con-  
a ditionis.



a ſervant of an inferior ranke, not a directing or an over-ſeing ſervant, but a working ſervant; *Let thy hand-maid be as a ſervant* ( to doe the meanest worke ) *to waſh the feete of the ſervants of my Lord.* Job ſpeakes of the beſt ſort of ſervants, not of drudges; *My maidens* ( who had truſt ) *accounted me as a ſtranger.*

Verſ. 16. *I called my ſervant, and he gave me no answer.*

'Tis the duty of ſervants to be at a call, or to come when they are called. The word implyes calling by name; which is a free and a familiar way of calling. It carries ſome reſpect and favour in it to ſpeake to a ſervant by name; *I called my ſervant, and he gave me no answer*: Silence is ſometimes a ſigne of conſent, but ſilence is here taken for a ſigne of contempt; not to answer when we are called is incivility in moſt, & it is undutifulnes in ſome; If a ſervant answer not when he is called, he forgets what his calling is. The Apoſtle forbids ſervants ſome kind of answering ( *Ti. 2. 9.* ) *Exhort ſervants to be obedient to their owne Maſters, and to pleaſe them well in all things, not answering againe;* yet here Job reproves and complains of it as a fault in his ſervant, that he did not answer, how then ſaith the Apoſtle, *Not answering againe.*

There is a twofold answering; Firſt, by way of contradiction; ſecondly, by way of ſubmiſſion, or there is an answer of reluctance, and an answer of obedience; when the Apoſtle ſaith to ſervants, *Be obedient to your Maſters, not answering againe,* he meanes, not answering by way of contradiction, or reluctance, as ſervants are very apt to do. When Maſters give lawfull commands, ſervants muſt give answer by ſubmitting, not by queſtioning, much leſſe by oppoſing: hence we put in the margin, *Not gaine-ſaying.* A ſervant muſt give an answer when he is asked a queſtion, but he muſt not gaine-ſay when he is enjoyned a duty. Some ſervants are both lowd and lazy, quicke of tongue and ſlow of hand. *Job's ſervant* was one if not both theſe; *I called my ſervant, and he gave me no answer.*

*And I intreated him with my mouth.*

237 *est blandi-  
ditur et cum  
obſervationibus,  
et loquitur pau-  
ſe.*

I did not onely call, but intreate him; the language of a Maſter is imperative, 'tis his place to command, not to entreate; but ſaith Job, *I intreated.* The word here uſed ſignifies the  
bumbleſt

*humblest intreatie*, the intreatie of a poore man for an almes; according to that of Solomon in the *Proverbs*, ( Chap. 18. 13. ) *The poore man useth entreaties*, or, *speaketh supplications*; it is this word, *he speaketh humbly*; they that are rich and have enough speake big, the words of Great men are usually like themselves great and high, but poore men speake supplications. *Job* did not speake commands, but supplications to his servant, he did not speake to him as a servant, but as if himselfe had been his servant, at least, as if he had been his fellow-servant. As his estate was brought low, so his spirit was humble; 'Tis comely when our expressions beare the image of our condition.

*I intreated him with my mouth.* There is somewhat more in that. The mouth is the shop of words, ( as the heart is of thoughts ) there they are wrought and framed, and from thence they are sent out; yet a man may speake and not with his mouth; A nod with the head, a looke with the eye, a motion from the hand, have a language in them, especially from a Master to his servants; and there are gestures of the head, hand, or eye, which may signifie not onely speaking but entreating; but *Job* entreated with his mouth; A master may chareate by the mouth of another, and send a messenger to entreat his servant. Had *Job* done onely so, that had been much; but it is much more for a Master to entreate with his owne mouth, *I intreated him with my mouth.* I spake my selfe, and yet I would get no answer. *Job* puts in all these aggravations to set forth this part of his affliction, he called, he intreated, and that with his owne mouth, yet his servant regarded not.

Farther, His meaning is not onely that he could not get a word from his servant, but that he could not get any worke from him. *Job's* servant did not onely refuse to speake to him, but to doe for him; when a servant makes no answer with his mouth, yet if he act with his hand, it makes some amends; his industriousnesse is a satisfaction for his unmannerlinesse; and his diligence may obtain pardon for his silence. We read in the Gospel of a father who said to one of his sons, *Goe, and be answered, I will goe, but he did not*, he answered with his mouth, but not with his hand; to another son he said, *goe, doe such a thing*, and he said, *I will not*, he did not onely not promise to goe, but plainly denied to goe, but afterwards he repented and went,

went, he denied his father with his tongue, but he obeyed with his hand; it were well if a ſervant who forbears to answer by word, would answer by his worke. When *Job's* ſervant gave him no answer, he gave him neither word nor work, neither tongue nor hand. And though *Job's* ſervant had denied him nothing but an answer in words, yet he had reason enough to be troubled at it, and to number it among his sorrows. Not to answer when we are called to, is a despising of him that calleth us; and we can hardly speake any thing of a man, which renders him more worthless, then by not speaking to him? What can we esteeme him worthy of, whom we doe not esteeme worthy of a word from us.

Hence Observe;

*First, A man in affliction is apt to lay every thing to heart; and is very jealous of every mans carriage towards him.*

We are sensible of any disrespect from men, when the hand of God is upon us; *Job* could not but take notice of a slight from his ſervant; We might thinke that *Job* a man of a great and truly noble spirit, should have over-looked the neglect of his maidens and men-servants; and not have troubled himselfe with it, but he could not. Though the thing in it selfe was light, yet it lay heavy upon his spirit; As in his prosperitie he did not despise the cause of his man-servant, or of his maid-servant, when they contended with him: (Chap. 31. 13.) so in his adverſitie he could not despise the contempt of his man-servant, or of his maid-servant, when they did not owne nor answer him. We take most notice of little evils; when great evils are upon us. And as usually it is our infirmitie to doe so, so there may be both a discovery and an exercise of much grace in doing so. For as it shews much holinesse of spirit, if when we are loaded with great mercies, we can take notice of little mercies to be thankfull for them, so if when we are under great afflictions, we take notice of little afflictions to profit by them. He that is spirituall, desires to picke out the meaning of God towards him, in the smallest crosse-carriage of man towards him. There is much faith seene in bearing a heavey crosse, and much tendernes in feeling the lightest crosse. And as he that hath a tender conscience is troubled for and feels the smart of the least

leaſt ſin which he hath committed againſt God, ſo he feels ſome ſmart of the leaſt trouble inflicted upon him by the hand of man, becauſe he lookes upon it as a tryall ſent from God.

Secondly, In that he complains thus of his ſervants; Obſerve;

*God can create trouble to us out of any of our relations.*

They who live and depend upon us, may become a burden to our lives. As ſervants are a helpe to their Maſters, ſo Maſters are the ſupport and ſtay of their ſervants, they feed them, they cloath them, they lodge them, they have all that they have in the world from them. 'Tis true, ſome ſervants have been great comforts to their Maſters, they have been to them as their right hand, or as their children; hence Solomon gives the wiſe ſervant a part of the inheritance among the brethren, (Prov. 17. 2.) yet how often doth that relation prove an affliction? How many ſervants are there, who ſerve their owne ends, and not their Maſters, or who care not to ſerve their Maſters any longer or further, then they can ſerve their own ends. The ill diſpoſition and demeanour of ſervants, is none of the leaſt of thoſe troubles, of which the Apoſtle warns them that marry (2 Cor. 7. 28.) *Nevertheleſſe, ſuch ſhall have trouble in the fleſh*; That is, in their outward condition. With all our comforts troubles are mingled, the ſtate of marriage is not onely an honourable, but a comfortable ſtate, yet many troubles attend and throng about it: there is comfort in children, but there is trouble in children too; there is comfort in ſervants, yet they are troubles alſo. A ſervant is the loweſt and laſt reſort of a miſerable man for comfort, if he be denied it there, if a ſervant reſuſe to helpe, and inſtead of ſubmiſſive and ſweetning anſwers, eyther ſtands mute and ſullen, or gives revilings, how great is the miſery of ſuch a man?

*Ad valde acerbam injuriam pertinet, ut domini cum ſervis blande loquantur, & ſervi contemnunt. Pined.*

Thirdly, In that he charges it upon his ſervant, that he did not anſwer when he was called: Obſerve;

*It is the dutie of ſervants to be obedient to the call and command of their Maſters.*

The time and buſineſs of a ſervant, is not his owne, but his Maſters.

Masters hand ; and 'tis his duty at all times to ſerve his Maſter in every honeſt buſineſs. Gracious hearts patterne themſelves in their attention to God, by the attentivenes of good ſervants to their Maſters ( *Pſal. 123. 1.* ) *Unto thee liſt I up mine eyes, O thou that dwelleſt in the Heavens, behold as the eyes of ſervants looke to the hands of their Maſters, and the eye of a maiden to the hand of a Miſtreſſe, ſo our eyes waite upon the Lord our God till he have mercy on us.* The ſervants eye ſhould alwayes be upon his Maſter, and the maidens eye upon her Miſtreſſe, not onely to harken what they ſay, but to obſerve what they doe, and to pick out the meaning of every motion and turning of their hand. A ſervant ſhould alwayes ſtand ready, and ſet himſelfe in a poſture of obedience. Beckning with the hand, or a nod with the head, ſhould be to him as a word of command. The Centurion gives that character of a good ſervant ( *Matth. 8. 9.* ) *I have Souldiers under me, and I ſay to one goe, and he goeth, and to another come, and he cometh, and to my ſervant doe this, and he doth it.* Here is no murmuring at, no nor ſo much as any the leaſt diſputings of the orders given. Going and coming and doing, are the beſt language of ſervants; 'tis moſt comely when they ſpeak with their feete, and make answer with their hands. The Apoſtle is much upon this obſequiouſneſſe of ſervants in moſt of his Epiſtles, ( *1 Tim. 6. 1.* ) *Let as many ſervants as are under the yoke, count their owne Maſters worthe of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blaſphemed:* The doctrine of God is, that ſervants ſhould give honour to their Maſters, therefore the doctrine of God is blaſphemed if they doe not ; The Apoſtle ſpeakes to believing ſervants, and he preſſeth them upon that very account ; *They that have believing Maſters, let not them deſpiſe them becauſe they are brethren.* The Apoſtle ſeemes to ſay, that ſome ſervant might thus object, *As my Maſter is in the faith, ſo am I too, what honour doe I owe him?* there is neither Jew nor Gentile, bond, or free, maſter nor ſervant, but in Chriſt we are all one ; It is true ſaith the Apoſtle, yet abuſe not this priviledge : ye are all one as to the participation of Goſpel-Grace, in the pardon of your finnes, and the juſtification of your perſons ; but ye are not all one as to the ſtate of your relations, Grace doth not take away or cut aſunder the bonds of duty, whether naturall or civill. Read more, *Col. 3. 22. Epheſ. 6. & 5.* Now ( *I ſay* )  
ſeeing

seeing the Apostle insisteth so much upon that poyn<sup>t</sup>, surely there is much of the will and glory of God in it, else the Spirit of God would not have left such frequent and plentiful admonitions about it. Hence as *Paul* useth a negative consideration in *Timothy*, provoking servants to obedience, that the name of God be not blasphemed, so he useth an affirmative in direct opposition to that in his Epistle to *Titus* (Chap. 2. o.) *That they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.* Holiness being most visible in our relations, relationall holiness must needs be the chiefest ornament of our profession. Whereas *Job* saith, his servant would not answer, though he intreated him with his mouth. Observe.

*To all against the condescension of those who are above us, brightens our sinne.*

It is a fault for a servant not to answer when he is barely called or commanded, but for a servant not to answer when he is intreated, is exceeding sinfull. Every Master is above his servant, but when he entreats, he puts himselfe below his servant. And by how much the Master goes out of his place, in gentleness to entreat his servant, by so much doth a servant go the more out of his place in stubbornnes, by not obeying his Master. Now, if it be such an aggravation of a servants unprofitableness not to heare when his Master entreateth; how sinfull is it when man doth not heare at Gods entreaty? Wee are all servants to God, how oft doth God call, and we doe not answer, yea, how often hath he intreated us with his mouth, and yet we have not yeilded. God beseecheth man to be reconciled to him, and he refuseth, God beseecheth man to obey him, and he either denieth or delayeth obedience. No man could beare that at a servants hand, which God beareth at ours. We are careless and negligent, we are stubbornne and unfaithfull, yet God is patient. Did Masters reflect on their services to God, they would see little cause to complaine of, or much cause to be patient towards their most unprofitable servants. We are very sensible of a servants failing in dutie to us; when shall we be sensible as we ought of our failings in dutie to God? When we are troubled that servants doe not come at our call, nor doe at our bidding, we should consider how many calls we

*Cum videret servum suum quod non respondisset ei in nomine domini, factus est deus in pater non vidit.*  
August.



have withstood, and how many biddings we have disobeyed. Let us be exact in duty to God, and walke to all well-pleating, seeing we expect exactnes in duty from man, and to be pleased in all things.

Job proceedeth to describe his affliction in a neerer relation. By how much any relation is neerer to us in which our affliction lyes, by so much doth that affliction come neerer to us. Affliction from a servant pincheth much, but affliction from a wife pincheth much more.

Vers. 17. *My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens sake of my owne bodie.*

Wee found that Job's wives breath was strange to him, (Chap. 2. 9.) when shee bid him *curse God and dye*, now his breath is strange to her. 'Twas sinne which made her breath strange to him; but sorrow made his breath strange to her.

*My breath was strange to my wife.*

There are foure interpretations of these words.

*Quasi uxor Jobi eum pro de-  
mente habuerit.*  
Bold.

First, Some by the word (*ruach*, which we render *breath*) understand the *minde*, or *understanding*, and because the word which we translate *strange*, signifies also to be *distracted*, to be as a mad man who hath lost the use of his reason; from both the sense is made up thus; *I was as a distracted man in the accompt of my wife*, my wife looks on me as if I were out of my wits, and so unfit for her converse or society. The understanding of a madman is a stranger to himselfe, and we love not to be neere those who are mad.

Secondly, Others translate, not *breath*, but *life*, because life is continued by *breathing*. Life is the union of soule and body, while breath continues, life continues, and the departing of our breath is the departure of life. According to this sense of the word, the text is thus translated; *My life is strange to my wife*, that is, *I being sicke and full of sores*, my wife is weary of my life, and would be glad to see me in my grave; Job was as a man free among the dead, and these conceive his wife was willing to be freed from him by death.

Thirdly, Others by his *breath* understand that which moved upon his breath, his words, or voyce, his speech, or complaint.



plaint. Words are nothing but breath formed and shaped to expresse our mindes by ; so, *My breath is strange*, is, my words, my complaints to her, my discourses with her are strange ; shee will not heare me speake, my voyce is offensive and unpleasant to her by reason of my affliction ; I deale so much in groanes and sighes while I speake, that she cannot beare it to heare me speake.

Fourthly, Take breath strictly for that which we respire or breath forth while we live. *My breath is strange* ; that is, loathsome, noysome, ill savoury. So the word is used (Numb. 11. 20.) where the Lord tells the people of *Israel* when they murmured for flesh, that they should have their fill of it, (vers. 20.) *Ye shall not eat one day, or two dayes, or five dayes, or ten dayes, or twentie dayes, but even a whole moneth, till it come out of your nostrills, and be loathsome to you* ( so we read, or ) *till it be strange to you*, or an abhorrence to your stomach. As all things are strange to us which we never had or used, so some things grow strange to us, because we have and use them so much. The strangeness of loathing is worse then the strangeness of not having ; Ye shall be acquainted with flesh till ye count it strange ; that is, ungratefull or unwelcome both to your presence and your palate. So here, *My breath is strange to my wife*, 'tis to her as unsavory meate which the stomach loatheth, or cannot digest ; probably the breath of *Job* might have an ill savour, through the continuance of his disease ; any long sickness may breed corruption of the breath, and some sicknesses arise from putrefaction in the lungs or inward parts, which necessarily corrupt the breath : 'tis like *Job* had inward sores as well as outward, and that these made his breath unsavory, yet he lookes on this as a part of his affliction, that his breath ( though not so sweet and pleasant as in former times ) should be strange to his wife.

*My breath is strange to my wife.*

He adds an aggravation to this unkindnes of his wife, as before to the neglect of his servants ; as he intreated them, so he intreated her ; *My breath is strange to my wife.*

*Though I intreated for the childrens sake of my owne bodie.*

Some render it distinctly, and make this a description of the

*Et orabam filios  
uteri mei.  
Vulg.*

undutifulneſſe he found in his children; *My breath is ſtrange to my wife, and I intreated my owne children*; implying that they alſo reſuſed; I intreated the children of my owne body, I was a ſuppliant to my owne bowels. Thus ſervants, wife, and children, all relations in the familie helped on his affliction.

They who inſiſt upon this interpretation are hard put to it how to make it out, that he intreated his children; for it may be objected, All his children were cruſhed to death with the fall of the houſe, in the firſt Chapter, how then can he be ſaid to intreate his owne children here?

'Tis answered; Firſt, he might have young children when his houſe fell, that were not at the banquet; ſo that as the violent death of ſome of his children was an affliction to him, ſo alſo was the preſervation and life of his other children, according to this opinion.

*Filij filiorum  
ſunt iſtaſt. ſe-  
ſorum.*

Secondly, Others referre it to his grand-children, his ſons ſons, whom he might reckon as his own; childrens children, are as our own children. Thus Jacob ſpake to Joſeph (Gen. 38. 5.) *And now thy two ſonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne unto thee in the Land of Egypt, before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine, as Reuben and Simeon, they ſhall be mine.*

*Degrabadur ad  
ſilium uteri mei.  
Heb.*

Thirdly, The Septuagint interpret it for the children of his Concubines. The Scripture is cleare that divers of the Patriarchs had Concubines, but that Job had any the Scripture is ſilent; and therefore I paſſe this, and rather ſettle upon our reading, which both the Hebrew very well beareth, and moſt of the learned follow: this being onely an addition to the unkindneſſe of his wife, to whom (ſaith he) *my breath was ſtrange, though I intreated her for the childrens ſake of my owne bodie*, or as the letter of the Hebrew is, *Though I intreated towards the children of my owne bodie.*

*Patet uxor a-  
nimam meam evium  
ubi communis  
liberos deploro.  
Gos.*

Further, The word ſignifies, to bewaile, or deplore, as well as to entreate: ſo the word is uſed (Pſal. 102. 13, 14.) *Thou wilt ariſe and have mercy upon Sion, for the time to favour her, yea the ſet time is come, for thy ſervants take pleaſure in her ſtones, and they favour the duſt thereof; ſome read it, they pittie the duſt, they bewaile and mourne over the duſt of Sion.* Thus Job bewailed his childrens duſt; And then the meaning may be, *My breath, or my complaint was ſtrange to my wife, even when I was bewailing, or deplo-  
ring*

ploring the children of my owne bodie; he did not onely abhorre me, when I cryed out of the loſſe of my eſtate, when I complained of my paines and ſores, and of the injuriousneſſe of my friends, but when I was bewailing the loſſe of my very children, in which ſhee was as much concerned as I am.

Secondly, *I intreated for the childrens ſake*; may carry this meaning, as if the argument which he uſed to draw his wife to reſpect him was his children. I encreaſed her by the inviolable band of marriage, and the fruits of it, but ſhee regarded me not. *My breath is ſtrange to my wife, &c.*

*Per ſanctum  
iux conjugij &  
fructus ejus.  
Jun:*

Hence Obſerve;

*Fiſt, They who have taken ſweeteſt content in one another, may quickly be loathſome to one another.*

There is nothing in the Creature of any long continuance, much leſſe of any long contentment. Man and wife ought in duty to take mutuall delight and contentment one in another, yet a wife who is one fleſh with her husband, may count his breath a ſtranger, and ſhee who was given for a helpe, may prove helpleſſe, in time of greateſt need.

When man was created, the Lord ſaid *it is not good for man to be alone, I will make him a helpe meete for him.* A wife is made for a helpe to man, and when doth a man need her helpe ſo much, as in the time of ſickneſſe, and affliction. That which is good at all times, is at ſometimes beteer. A wife ſhould ever be a helpe to her husband, but then moſt when he cannot helpe himſelfe. The vertue of ſome wives hath appeared gloriously at ſuch times; and when diſeaſes have made all others loath their husbands, they have delighted in them. True conjugall love out-lives all changes both of time and ſtate, it knowes no decay either by age or ſickneſſe.

The Story is famous of Prince Edward, wounded with a poyſoned knife by a treacherous Aſſaſine, to whom when other meanes of cure proved ineffectuall, his wife the Lady Eleanor ſucked out the poyſon, and gave him both eaſe and healing. How rare a patterne was this woman of conjugall fidelitie? how farre did ſhee out-aſt Job's wife in love, who was ſo farre from ſucking his wounds or licking his ſoares, that ſhe could not abide his breath. Solomon gives this aſſurance of a vertuous

*Speech Chas.  
p. 630. ſ. 1.*

WOMAN,

woman, that *shee will doe her husband good and not evill all the dayes of her life*; What changes soever be upon him in outward things, her affections change not, whether he be in health or in sicknesse, whether in riches or povertie, whether his breath be sweet or unfavoury, she doth him good, and not evill all the dayes of her life. True love holds out in duty both to God and man.

**Secondly. Observe.**

*That love betweene man and wife which begins and is grounded upon outward motives, may soone decay and wither.*

All outward things are decaying, and if the ground-worke fall, that which is built upon it cannot stand. If riches be the motive of love, between man and wife, when once they grow poore, they will be as poore in love. If corporall comelineffe and beauty be the motive, sicknes staines that, and there's an end of love. They who love Christ for the loaves, and godlineffe for worldly gain, will not love them long. And none know how soone their love may end to any earthly and civill relation, if it began upon earthly and meere civill ends.

There are two motives of Conjugall love, that will last for ever.

First, Grace in the person loved.

Secondly, Obedience to an ordinance of God.

The beauty of Grace withers not, though the grace of beauty doe. Grace is most beautifull, in the greatest declinings and wrincklings of naturall beauty. The breath of Grace can never be unfavoury, nor can obedience to an ordinance of God decay. These continue ever in the same sweetnes and strength, and so will that love between husband and wife, which began at them.

Thirdly, Whereas *Job* intreated for the Childrens sake of his owne bodie, Observe;

*Children are strong obligation of love betweene man and wife.*

A husband hath no greater argument to move a wife by then to beseech her for the Children that God hath given them. Children are deare to their parents, and an endearing to their parents. As Children increase, so should love increase; Children

dren are one of the principall ends of marriage; the attaining of any end in marriage, puts a further engagement upon us to performe all the duties of it. Children are the living images of their parents, they are their parents multiplyed. So that while a husband entreats his wife for his childrens sake, shee is entreated for the sake of as many husbands as shee hath children.

Lastly, Observe;

*Strong desires are importunate, and will improve every interest for the obtaining of what is desired.*

What we cannot carry upon our owne interest, we labour to carry upon any other more prevailing name or interest. *Jacob* moves the Lord in prayer by the remembrance of his Fathers, *Abraham* and *Isaac*; *O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac* ( *Gen. 32. 9.* ) *Jacob* did not pray to his father *Abraham*, but he made use of his fathers name, as a Motive in prayer. And though all names and interests are swallowed up in the name and interest of *Jesus Christ*, as to deserving a grant of what we pray for; yet we may argue and plead with God in prayer, for the Churches sake, yea for our owne childrens sake; that God would doe us good, that we may be further instrumentall for their good.

Vers. 18. *Yea, young Children despised me, I rose and they spake against me.*

The word signifies not onely a *childe*, but a *foole*, so some render it here, *fooles despised me*; none but *fooles* despise wise men, nor are the Godly contemned by any but the wicked. We say *young Children* newly weaned from the breast, or as the originall in strictnesse beares, *Sucklings*, who are the youngest children despised me. Children in that state are not in a capacitie either to give honour to, or to despise their Elders. And therefore by *young children*, we are to understand youths or the younger sort of men, not youngest children. Youths and young men are in common language called Children in comparison of the Aged. The Prophet *Jeremiab* cries out ( *Chap. 1. 6.* ) *Ab Lord God, Behold, I cannot speake, for I am a childe*; That is, I am but young. And *Solomon*, tells the Lord in *Gib. on*, I am but a lit-

*M Quod sa-  
pe alim accidit  
contrarias habet  
significationes.  
Stulti quoque  
despiciunt me.  
Vulg.*

the childe: I know not how to goe out, or to come in, 1 Kings 3. 7. Yet at this time Solomon had a childe, as appeares ( 1 King. 14. 21. ) for he reigned but forty yeares, and Rehoboam his son was one and forty yeares old when he began to reigne. So that he called himſelfe a childe, becauſe he was young, and with reverence to his yeares unfit to rule ſo great a people. Thus here, *Young children deſpiſed me; That is, young ones deſpiſed me.*

*I aroſe, and they ſpake againſt me.*

Not onely did they deſpiſe when I ſtood upon my authority, as an antient man may doe, but when *I aroſe*, that is, when I ſhewed them reſpect, and (as it were) did obedience to them. To riſe to any man is a ſignification of reverence as well as to fall downe before him. Children ought to riſe up, and ſhew reverence to the aged. Job roſe to children, and yet they gave him no reverence. Yet ſome underſtand it barely of the act, *I aroſe*, and went away from them, and as ſoone as I turned my backe they ſpake againſt me. As if his meaning were, *Though they durſt not ſpeake againſt me to my face, yet as ſoone as I turned my backe, they reproached and ſcorned me, what? is this Job?* But I rather take it as before; that Job condeſcended in reſpects to young ones, who, forgetting their diſtance, gave him none. As he did not onely call his ſervant, but intreated him, as he did not onely ſpeake to his wife, but entreated her, ſo he did not onely deale gently with, but ſhewed reſpect to children, and yet they deſpiſed and ſpake againſt him. Of this he complaines, both as their ſin, and as his affliction.

Hence Obſerve.

Fiſt, *They that are young owe reverence to the aged.*

This is ſeated in the Law of nature, and we finde an expreſſe Law for it given by God himſelfe to his ancient people the Jewes ( Levit. 19. 32. ) *Thou ſhalt riſe up before the hoary head, and honour the face of old men, and feare thy God, I am the Lord.* He that weares the Silver Crowne ſhould be honoured, in his capacity as well as he that weares the Golden Crowne. As we are to honour our parents, ſo every old man, for he is as a parent. And if the younger ought to riſe up before the hoary head, and give them reverence, how great a perverſion is it both  
of

*Simul ac ſurre-  
xero & ab illis  
receſſi, mihi de-  
trahunt, qui  
preſentem non  
auderunt in a-  
ſſumere. Merc.*

of the law of nature, and of Nations, when the hoary head rising up is despised by the younger. *Paul gives caution concerning Timothy* ( 1 Tim. 4. 12. ) *Let no man despise thy youth.* 'Tis a sin to despise the young who are gracious, what is it then to despise grave and gracious old age?

Secondly, Observe;

*It is an addition to our affliction to be despised in affliction, especially to be despised by our inferiors, whether in degree or age.*

This is threatned as a sore Judgement upon the *Jewes*, when an enemy should invade their borders ( *Deut. 28. 30.* ) *I will bring upon thee a Nation of fierce countenance, that shall not regard the face of the old*; Noting that old men should be reverenced, and usually are reverenced among all Nations. *Job* was once reverenced both by young and old, ( *Chap. 29. 18.* ) *The young men saw me, and did bide themselves.* When a man of venerable age comes in presence, young men should start back and modestly withdraw; *Yea* (saith he) *the aged rose and stood up*; He had reverence in former times, not onely from young men, but from the aged. This shewed the height of his worldly felicity. But now ( to shew the depth of his worldly misery ) the youngest of young ones, who could despise him, did despise him. It was a crime punishable in the *Spartan-Common-wealth* for young men not to rise up and shew reverence to the aged when they passed by. Hence that proverbiall speech tooke its originall; *It is onely good to be an old man in Sparta.* 'Tis comely in all Common-wealths and families, when every person keeps his ranke, when honour is given to whom honour is due. *Rebuke not an Elder* ( it is the Apostles rule to *Timothy*, 1 Epist. 5. 1. ) *but exhort him as a father.* Though we must not flatter or favour any person, to the prejudice of the truth, or holines, yet while we speake truth, or reprove unholines, we must put a difference betwene the persons of men. We must not handle or deale with Elders as we deale with the younger men. When we speake reproofe, we must speake respect unto the ancient. The Prophet gives it as the Character of a confused State, when children behave themselves proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable ( *Isa. 5. 5.* )

*Assurgendi habitum a pueris et adolescentibus in adventu seniorum religiosè observabatur, præsertim apud Spartas, unde dictum, in sola Sparta expedire sibi senem. Plut.*



Verſ. 19. *All my inward friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved are turned againſt me.*

Job proceeds to another ranck of friends, he ſpake of his ordinary friends before, now of thoſe who were as his Counſell; Though a man hath many friends to converſe with, yet ſome few onely are fit friends, to take counſell with. We may love many heartily, yet but few ſhould know our hearts. The Hebrew is, *The men of my ſecrets*; That is, the men to whom I opened my ſecrets, and with whom I tooke adviſe in things of neereſt concernment. In Scripture we finde many ſuch Hebraiſmes. (*Iſa. 5. 13.*) We tranſlate, *Thy honourable men are ſamiſhed*. The Hebrew letter is, *Their Glory are men of famine*. So (*Obadi. 7.*) *The men of thy confederacie*; That is, the men with whom thou had'ſt confederacie, or didſt joine thy ſelfe in league or Covenant; ſo here, *The men of his ſecrets*, are the men to whom he communicated his ſecrets; Theſe wee call *inward friends*. He is an inward friend, with whom we eyther adviſe what to doe, or vvhom we tell vvhath we have done, or are about to doe; as Chriſt beſpeakes his Diſciples (*Job. 14. 15.*) Henceforth call I you not ſervants, for the ſervant knoweth not what his Maſter doth; But I have called you friends: for all things that I have heard of the father declare I unto you. As if Chriſt had ſaid; As my father hath opened his boſome to me, ſo have I to you. Therefore you are not uſed like ſervants, but like inward friends. Of ſuch Job complains here, *My inward friends*

*Abhorre me.*

עֲנִי Eſt ita  
abominari ali-  
quem ut repue-  
tius, omni fami-  
liaritate indig-  
nim.

The word implyes ſuch an abhorring of him, as if he had been a man unfit for any familiarity at all, much more for inward familiarity. As if he had ſayd; *The men with whom I joy- ned heart and hand will not come at me. They ſtand off as if I were unworthy to be ſpoken to, or to be heard ſpeake*; they deſie my company, and will not have to doe with me. The word is applied to the averſation of all the ſenſes, it is applied to hearing, (*Amos. 5. 10.*) to ſmelling, (*Iſa. 1. 13.*) to the taſte, (*Gen. 43. 32.*) to touching or feeling, (*Iſa. 14. 19.*) Thus (ſaith he) by the men that were to me as my owne ſoule am I now the abhor- rence of their ſoules, yea even of all their ſenſes.

In

In that Job had common friends ( he deſcribed ſuch before )  
and inward friends ; Obſerve ;

*Wiſe men make difference of men , but eſpecially of friends.*

A wiſe man knowes how to diſtinguiſh perſons as well as things, he hath ( as we may ſay ) inward friends and outward friends. He hath many to whom he doth courteſies, to whom yet he doth not communicate his counſels. Some men have love and faithfulneſſe enough in them to be made the men of our counſell, but they are defective in judgement and underſtanding, others have underſtanding and judgement enough to be the men of our counſell, but they want faithfulneſſe ; neither every judicious man, nor every faithfull man are fit to be men of our counſell, or to be truſted with ſecrets. He that is fit for this muſt have a compoſition of both In him, and ſuch a man is a rare man indeed. Many will ſerve for friends to eate and drinke with, to talke and diſcourſe with , but few are fit to conſult and communicate our hearts with. The heart is a great truſt.

Secondly , Obſerve ;

*Wiſe men deſire to take adviſe and counſell of others, they have men of their ſecrets.*

'Tis beſt to ſee with our owne eyes, yet 'tis not onely good, but neceſſary to uſe the ſight of other mens eyes. They are but fooles who are meerely led by others, or who act onely by the adviſe of other men, and they ( which is as bad ) are over-wiſe, who thinke they have no need to be adviſed. None have been ſo much miſtaken , as they who take all upon themſelves. They make beſt improvement of their parts and wiſedome, who uſe them much, but truſt them little. As we may not truſt our owne wiſedome at all ( which Solomon calls leaning to our owne underſtanding ) in reference to our dependance upon God ; ſo it is very unſafe and dangerous to truſt to our owne wiſedome with contempt or neglect of men. Private men need counſell for the mannagement of their family-affaires, much more doe Magiſtrates need it for the mannaging of publick affaires. The Orator ſaid ; Men of Councell are to a Common-wealth, as the minde, reaſon, or underſtanding is to any particular man ; They

*Conſilium atq;  
ſenatus eſt  
mens, ratio In-  
teſſigentia rei-  
publica, Cic*

יִסֵּד significat  
fundare & con-  
venire in consi-  
lio.

Maximè salua  
est respublica  
ubi consilium  
senum, Juve-  
num arma ob-  
vinent. Plut.

are to a State as the foundation is to the building; The whole fabrick whereof quickly falls and decays without Counsell; Therefore in the holy language *Jasad* signifies to lay a foundation, as also to gather together in Counsell, because the foundation of the peace and prosperitie of a Nation is laid in good Counsell. *Job* being a publique man had his Counsell. It was the saying of one of the Ancients; That Common wealth is most safe and flourishing, where the heads of ancient men, and the armes of young men are employed and improved. (Prov. 11. 14.) Where no Counsell is the people fall, but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety. The worst of Princes have hated Counsell. *Nero* was an utter enemy to the *Romane Senate*. And *Cæsar* cared little for their advice. They who would rule by their owne vvill, vvould rule by their owne vvifedome; and they vvho vvould make all the people their slaves, have no desire to make any of them their Counsellors.

*And they whom I loved are turned against me.*

Habebat *Job*  
quos pro alijs  
diligere.

Having spoken of his friends before, he now speaks of his friendlinesse to them, *They whom I loved*; There is no friendship vvithout mutuall love. Loving may be taken two wayes, either as opposed to hating, or as opposed to a lesse degree of loving. *Job* loved all his friends, but some more; here love is opposed to a lesser degree of love, *Those whom I loved*, that is, those whom I loved greatly, those who had so much of my love, that in respect of them I might be said to love none but them. Christ loved all his Disciples, yet one was called the Disciple whom *Je* us loved. A man that loves many, may so love one that comparatively he doth not love any but him. Such should our love to God be, as ballanced with our love to man. Though it be a duty and the great Commandement to love one another, yet God must be so loved by us, that we may (in this sense) affirme we love none but God. The law is expresse, *Thou shalt love the Lord thy God, with all thy heart, with all thy soul, with all thy strength* (Luk. 10. 27.) If God be loved with all the heart, then the love that we beare to the creature, is no love in comparison of that we owe to God, And in proportion the love we beare to some man, so farre exceeds our love to others, that they may be said to engrosse all our love. *Job* spake here distinctly, and distin-

distinguiſhingly of ſuch friends as were higheſt in his favour, and had moſt roome in his heart. Theſe he calls the men *whom he loved.*

Againe, We may conſider love two wayes; firſt, as it is a love of benevolence; ſecondly, of complacencie; *Job* ſpake before of thoſe friends whom he loved with the love of benevolence; but here of thoſe whom he loved with the love of complacencie, of thoſe in whom his delight was ſet, and in whom all the lines of his affections were firmly centred: Such was the love of *Jonathan* to *David*, of whom he ſaith (2 Sam. 1. 26.) *Very pleaſant haſt thou been unto me my brother Jonathan, thy love to me was wonderfull, ſurpaſſing the love of Women.* Women love moſt; *Jonathan* love to *David* was more then the love of women to thoſe whom they love moſt, their husbands and their children. *Job* had extraordinary out-goings of his heart in love to ſome; what returnes they made to him, we ſhall ſee in opening the next claufe; *Thoſe whom I loved*

*Are turned againſt me.*

As if he had ſayd, I have had moſt of their hatred, who had moſt of my love. They who were as my Counſellers, are become my betrayes. It is one thing to turne from a man, and another to turne againſt him; it is ill if friends turne from us in an evil day. (as 'tis ſayd of the Children of *Ephraim*, that being harneſſed and carrying bowes, they turned backe in the day of battell. Thus to turne backe in the time of need, is (I ſay) bad enough) but when they turne againſt us, and not onely doe us no good, but doe us hurt, this is the utmoſt departure from and breach of the bounds and bonds of friendſhip. Thus *Achitophel* turned againſt *David* in the conſpiracy of *Abſalom*, and *Judas* againſt our Lord *Jeſus Chriſt*. To turne againſt, is the act of an enemy, and implyes an hostile ſpirit. *They whom I loved are turned againſt me.*

Now ſeeing *Job* who had many friends, had alſo ſome inward friends, whom he calls by way of eminency, *theſe whom he loved.*

Fiſt, Obſerve;

*That though all friends are loved, yet ſome may have a more ſpeciall intereſt in, and portion of our love.*

All the people of God are his friends, yet *Abraham* had the privi-

priviledge above many, to be called the Friend of God. God calls but some Saints, *his beloved ones, his Jedediahs, his favourites*, though he love and favour all that are Saints. He spake of the whole people of Israel, *You have I known* (that is, you have I loved) *above all the Nations in the world*; so men may see reason to love with a distinction, to place the heate and hight of their affections upon some beyond others, to whom they beare good affection.

Observe Secondly.

*The love of man is ill requited by some men; or, They to whom we have done many good turnes, turne sometimes not onely from us, but against us, and shew themselves not onely no friends, but enemies.*

That man is lesse then a friend who ceaseth to doe us good but he is a downe-right enemy, who contrives or acts our hurt. What Christ sayd to the Jewes (Joh. 10. 32.) we may say to such friends (in our measure) *Many good workes have we done among you, and to you, for which of them doe yee stone us.* When friends decline in their love, they encline to hatred. And while they are not with us, they may be numbred with those who are against us: Neutralitie towards a friend is a kinde of enmitie; but Job's friends became his enemies in kinde. Of such David complaines (Psal. 109. 4, 5.) *For my love they were mine adversaries, they have rewarded me evill for good, and hatred for my good will.* And againe (Psal. 55. 12, 13, 14.) *It was not an adversary that set himselfe against me* (Who was it then? it was one whom he once reckoned his choicest friend) *It was thou O man, my companion, my guide, and my familiar friend, we tooke sweete counsell together, and went to the house of God as friends.* None prove worse enemies then they that have received the greatest kindnesse, when once they turne unkinde. As the sharpest Vineger is made of the purest Wine, and pleasant meates turne to the bitterest humours in the stomacke, so the highest love bestowed upon friends, being ill digested, or corrupted, turnes to the most unfriendly hatred. The Philosopher saith; *They who love one another too much, hate one another most.* As no excessse of love is of any long continuance, so vvhhen they vvhom we have loved moderately begin to hate us, they hate us more then such can whom we

*Qui se nimium  
amant, bi se ni-  
mium odio ha-  
bent. Arist. l. 7.  
Pol. c. 7.*

we never loved. *The dissensions of brethren, are hottest, because they are neereſt; and the diſſention of friends is hotter then that of brethren, because the love of brethren (ſtrictly conſidered) is founded onely in nature, but the love of friends is founded in courtesies and profeſſions, which, though not in themſelves, yet to us, because we have been active or receptive in them, are the cloſeſt obligations to love. Now, the cloſer any obligation is, the wider is the breach, when once that obligation is broken, or miſ-improved: if they whom we have loved begin to fall from us, they uſually fall out with us. We have had ſad experiences of this. And 'tis an argument where ever it falls, that ſuch did never love thoſe who loved them upon Goſpel-principles, or in obedience to the command of God. For as they who turne againſt the truth of God, never received the love of it, ſo they never received the love of men in truth, who turne againſt them. Spirituall love cannot turne to hatred, 'tis meere naturall love which doth ſo. Holy love ſeldome turnes from, but it never turnes againſt a friend. When grace is the cement of affections, what can divide them? The ſpeciall love of God overcomes thoſe that are loved of him to love him; and though the Lord may ſay of all the Saints on earth, that they have not answered his love, with a due proportion of love, and of many that they are fallen from their firſt love, yet ſo powerfull is his love, that they never fall eyther out of his love, or from their owne; but the love of man hath no ſuch power over man. And therefore what Job once ſayd, others may have cauſe to ſay, *They whom we loved are Turned againſt us.**

Thus Job's affliction ran through all his relations; he was not onely loaded with trouble in his ſtate and perſon, but in his kindred, friends, ſervants, wife, children, Councellors, and chiefe familiars. All denied him duty, and therefore he cryes out for pittie in the next Verſe.

*Proximorum  
odia ſunt acerrima.*

## JOB 19. Verſ. 20, 21, 22.

20. *My bone cleaveth to my skin, and to my fleſh, and I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.*  
 21. *Have pittie upon me, have pittie upon me, O yee my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.*  
 22. *Why doe yee perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh.*

**I**N the former context Job ſhewed what effects his affliction wrought upon others, (all contemned him, or proved unfaithfull to him) Here he ſhewes what effect his affliction had wrought upon himſelfe, it waſted and conſumed his body, it grieved and troubled his ſoule; The ſenſe of this tooke ſuch ſtrong hold of him, that he breakes out into a ſupplication for pittie, (verſ. 21.) and into a deprecation of further perſecution, (verſ. 22.)

Verſ. 20. *My bone cleaveth to my ſkin.*

As if he had ſaid, *My afflictions have brought me to ſkin and bones, I am become a very ſkeleton. My fleſh fayleth, and my heart is almoſt fayled, onely God is the ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for ever.*

*My bone cleaveth to my ſkin, and to my fleſh.*

*In pelle mea &  
in carne mea  
adhaſit os me-  
um. Heb.*

*μαρμαρον id  
morbi genus ap-  
pellant Græci  
quum toto cor-  
pore ſucco ex-  
hauſto, oſſa cui  
agglutinata cer-  
nuntur. Merc.  
Conjunctio &  
ſumitur pro  
ſicut.  
Cui mea ut  
carni mea ad-  
herent oſſa mea.  
Jun.*

The word ſignifieth to cleave together, as thoſe things doe that are faſtened with glue; ſo ſome render it here; *My bone is glued to my ſkin*; and the copulative is rendred as a word of like- neſſe by Mr. Broughton and others; *My bone cleaveth to my ſkin as to my fleſh*; that is, whereas my bone (as the bone of any man in health) ſhould cleave to my fleſh, my bone cleaveth to my ſkin; as if he had ſaid, *There is nothing between my bone and my ſkin*; ordinarily fleſh groweth between the ſkin and the bone; but my ſkin is immediate to my bone. All fleſh is graſſe, ready to wither, but my fleſh and the goodlineſſe thereof is already withered. The cleaving of the ſkin to the bones is a proverbiall ſpeech, for extreame leanenes, both among prophane Writers, and in the holy Writ.

(Pſal.



(*Pſal.* 102. 5. ) *My heart is ſmitten dead, &c. by reaſon of the voyce of my groaning ; my bone cleaveth to my ſkin, that is, I am become very low and leane. This proverb is uſed alſo by complaining Jeremie. Their viſage is blacker then a cole, they are not knowne in the ſtreetes, their ſkin cleaveth to their bone, (**Iſa.* 4. 8. ) *Fat men are ſkin and fleſh, bones appeare not, leane men are ſkin and bones, their fleſh appeares not.*

*Offa aqꝫ, cuiſ  
ſum miſera ma-  
critudine.  
Plaut.*

*And I am eſcaped with the ſkin of my teeth.*

When he ſaith, *I am eſcaped*, he implies that he had been in danger, and could not eaſily get away. Some evils may be withſtood and conquered, but 'tis well if we can make an eſcape from others. *Job* was as hard put to it, as ever poor man was. He ſpeakes in alluſion to a Battle, or as if he had come lately from the Warres; and indeed his was a ſore warre. A man that hath been put to the worſt in a battel, is glad he can eſcape away with any thing; he is glad when all elſe is loſt to eſcape away with his ſkin, though it be not a whole ſkin; When all's made a prey, he is well if he hath his life for a prey. *Job* had been in a great battle, and was pitifully battered, he onely came off with his life, ( that *Satan* had no Commiſſion to touch ) but he came off with very little beſides, nothing was left him but the *ſkin of his teeth*, that was all, and that's a poore all, even as little as may be. The whole ſkin is not much, but the ſkin of the teeth is much leſſe. This was *Job's* caſe, *I am eſcaped with*

*The ſkin of my teeth.*

The Vulgar rendreth it, *I am eſcaped with my lips about my teeth*, or, *there is nothing left me but my lips about my teeth*; They who follow that tranſlation, tell us rather wittily then ſolidly that his lips were ſpared him not out of pitie, but upon deſigne. The Devill who had power to wound him all over, To touch his bone and his fleſh, as the Lord ſpeakes (*Chap.* 2. ) yet ſpared his lips, left he ſhould be diſabled or hindred in ſpeak- ing, and ſo in blaſpheming God, which was his originall plot upon him. A learned tranſlater, who retaines our reading, doth yet expound the *ſkin of his teeth*, for his lips, the lips be- ing as a ſkin enclosing the teeth; and gives that Gloſſe upon

*Dereliſta ſunt  
labia tantum-  
modo circa den-  
tes. Vulg.*

*Nihil remanſit  
integrum præter  
ſermonis inſtru-  
mentum. Jun.*

it; He had nothing left him, but the instruments of ſpeech, which Satan hoped would be the instruments of ſin.

Others by the *skin of his teeth*, underſtand the more immediate ſkin of the teeth, his *gummes*, which are ſockets into which the teeth are ſet and faſtned. All theſe tranſlations and interpretations meete in the expreſſion of this one thing, that his beauty was faded, and the ſtrength of his body utterly conſumed, that he was within a ſtep of death, and ready to drop into the grave. When the bone cleaves to the ſkin, both are neere cleaving to the duſt. And he who is eſcaped onely with the ſkin of his teeth, is not like to eſcape the teeth of death. The next thing which the body hath to looſe is life, when all is loſt but ſkin and bone. *My bone cleaveth to my ſkin, &c.*

Hence Note;

Fiſt, *A ſound minde oft lodgeth in a conſumed and crazy body.*

Job had a healthy ſpirit, but his body was unhealthy. While his bone cleaved to his ſkin, his ſoule cleaved to Chriſt. Some good ſoules are ill houſed in the body, and ſome beautiful ſtrong bodyes are ill tenanted by the ſoule. *A ſound body and a ſound minde together are a compleat bleſſing.*

Secondly, Obſerve how much Job layes this to heart, he makes it his complaint once and againe, both here and elſewhere.

Hence Note;

*Bodily conſumption may prove very afflictive to the ſoundest minde.*

Though a ſound minde can beare the paine of the body, yet it cannot but be ſenſible of the paine of the body. Soule and body are ſuch neere neighbours, that they muſt needs know how each other doe. If the body be ſtrong, an afflicted minde will weaken it. And if the minde be well, yet an afflicted body will trouble it. Some who have a fulneſſe & fatneſſe of grace in their ſoules, have been heard bemoaning themſelves in regard of bodily weakneſſe in the language of the Prophet (*Iſa. 24. 16.*) *My leaneneſſe, my leaneneſſe.* In the former part of the Verſe, that makes report of what he had heard, and what was that? *From the uttermoſt part of the earth have we heard ſongs, even glory to the righteous.* All the men in the world (who know what they ſing)

sing) sing Glory to the righteous, that is, they attest and set forth the happy estate of those who are freely justified, and so reputed righteous by the grace of God towards them, and who are powerfully sanctified, and so made righteous by the grace of God in them. Now though both the glory of Grace, and the grace of glory, even all the good things, or fates, both of this life, and of the life to come, be the portion, and (by promise) the due of the righteous, yet this righteous Prophet cries out, *My leanenesse, my leanenesse.* As leanenesse of body was the effect of his troubled minde, so his minde was troubled at the leanenesse of his body.

*Job* concludes these effects of his affliction with an apostrophe, and a vehement exclamation to his friends.

Vers. 21. *Have pittie upon me, have pittie upon me, O my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.*

Some expound these words as a reproofe, not as a supplication; As if he had said; *O my friends, yee have unjustly vexed me, ye have troubled me without cause; now therefore know, that it is your dutie to pittie me, ye have professed your selves my friends, but hitherto yee have shewed me little friendship, be ashamed of this, returne to your dutie, and trouble me no more. Will ye still persecute him, whom ye ought to pittie?* Thus he is conceived reprooving them.

But rather take the words as an humble, yet earnest intreatie, and so we may title them *Job's petition to his friends*; he had argued and disputed with them long, but now he entreates and supplicates. In this supplication we may consider

First, The substance or matter of it, or what he desires, that is *pittie*.

Secondly, We may consider the circumstances or forme of it; there is life and spirit in it, 'tis quick, passionate, and piercing, and 'tis quickned two wayes.

First, By an exclamation, *Have pittie upon me, O yee my friends.* He doth not onely speake, but cry to them for pittie. Interjections are imperfect speeches, but they carry the most perfect sense, both of our wants, and of our desires. When our thoughts are too big for our words, and our hearts too large for our tongues, we vent them by exclamation.

Secondly, He quickens his supplication by a reiteration of  
O o s it,

it, he doubles it upon them. And there are two doublings in this supplication.

First, In reference to the act.

Secondly, In reference to the object.

He doubleth the act in those words; *Have pittie, have pittie*; he doubleth the object, *me, me*: *have pittie upon me, upon me*; there is *pittie, pittie*, and, *me, me*; as if he would tell his friends that he was a double object of pittie, or that he needed double pittie, abundance of pittie. *Multiplied sorrowes, call for a multitude of compassions*, and they who suffer much, cannot be satisfied with a little, or with single pittie.

Thirdly, He represents the reason or ground of his supplication, why it was that he thus pressed them for compassion, and cryed out for pittie at their hands. It was (saith he) *because the hand of God hath touched me*. The hand of God hath touched me, let this touch your hearts.

*Have pittie upon me.*

**וְנִי** est favore  
prosequi, largiri,  
et, cum objec-  
tum miserū est,  
sympathian &  
voluntatem le-  
vandi miseriam  
denotat.

*Pitty is the moving of the heart towards those who are in misery.* The originall word signifies to shew favour, whether by word, or deed, or rather both by word and deed. Good words, and good workes, make compleat pittie; good words are comfortable, but good words without good workes are leane and miserable comforters. He that speaks pittie doth well, but he that acts it doth best.

Pittie is twofold.

First, Naturall.

Secondly, Spirituall.

Naturall pittie is common to mankinde: Man cannot put off pittie, unlesse he put off humanitie, and almost cease to be a man. Some beasts are pittifull, those men are worse then beasts who are not. We justly call those men inhumane and unnaturall, who have no pittie, because pittie is seated in the very nature of man; unmercifulnesse is a sin against the light of nature, as well as against the law of God. And therefore the Apostle puts these two neere together, *Without naturall affection, unmercifull* (Rom. 1. 31.) This naturall pittie as it provokes us to relieve others, so it is a reliefe to our selves. That pittie which moves us to ease others, is our owne burden. It is a bur-  
den

*Qui compassio-  
ne mori subve-  
niunt indigenti,  
magna ex parte  
sibi subveniunt,  
propriam enim  
compassionem  
minuunt.* Bold.

den to see another in affliction, specially if he hath any relation or neerenesse to us; therefore he caseth his owne burden who shewes pittie to another. We doe not alwayes love those personally whom we pittie. Some shew pittie onely out of a common instinct of love to others, and some onely out of love to themselves. That Judge who neither feared God nor regarded men, yet after a while said within himselfe, *because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her* (that is, doe her justice and relieve her) *lest by her continuall coming shee weary me* (Luk. 18. 4, 5.) And hence we reade in Scripture of the bowells of pittie, of the bowells of compassion. *If any bowells and mercies*, saith the Apostle (Phil. 2. 1.) They who have any bowells cannot but have some mercies. In the Hebrew and Greeke tongue, the same word signifies both bowels and mercy or pittie, because pittie causeth a secret motion in the bowels, and affects the body. The harlots bowels yerned, when the living childe was to be divided (1 King. 3. 26.) The pittie of God himselfe is called the moving or sounding of his bowels; (Isa. 63. 15.) *Where is thy zeale, and thy strength, the sounding of thy bowels and of thy mercies towards us? are they restrained?* The Prophet speakes of God in allusion to man, whose bowells are said to be straitned, when he is straitned in mercy. When the inferior sensitive faculties in man, the eye, or the eare, take in sorrowfull spectacles or reports, these goe to our bowels, to our very heart, the issue and effect whereof is compassion to those, whose sorrowes are reported to us. Sometimes the eye carries in a vision of sorrow and misery to the heart; *Mine eye affecteth my heart*, saith mourning *Jeremie*, when he saw the ruines and desolate condition of *Jerusalem*. Sometimes the eare conveyeth a report of misery to the heart, and then we may say, the eare affecteth the heart. When word was brought to good *Nehemiah* of the sad affliction and reproach of his brethren, the remnant of the captivitie that were left in the Province, and how the wall of *Jerusalem* was broken, and the gates thereof burnt with fire, he sat downe and wept, and mourned certaine dayes (Neb. 1. 3, 4, 5.) his bowels were exceedingly moved. Naturall pittie may doe this, yet that pittie of *Jeremie* and *Nehemiah* was more then naturall.

There is beside this a spirituall pittie, which ariseth out of pure love. There may be pittie (as was said) where there is no love

om  
swayya.

love to the person, and there may be pittie flowing onely from naturall love to the person; but where pittie flowes from love, and that a divine love, there's spirituall pittie, such pittie as is more an act of grace then of nature; to the exercise of this pittie the Saints are often called. *Put on* (saith the Apostle, Col. 3. 12.) *as the Elect of God holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindnes, &c.* They who have indeed put on, and are cloathed with the garments of holinesse, will also put on bowels of mercy as a Garment. Mercy moves us to cloath the naked, and mercy is also our owne cloathing. *Have pittie upon me*, saith pittifull *Job*.

*Have pittie upon me.*

*Job* is not content to speake it once, but he speakes it againe, *Have pittie, have pittie*; ingeminations, or the doubling of words are frequent in Scripture, importing much vehemency and intention of spirit in him that speaketh. What we would be sure to have once, we call for twice, and whom we reverence and desire much, we call after more then once. When *Eliab* was rapt up to heaven in a fiery Chariot, his servant *Elisba* calls after him (2 Kings 2. 12.) *My father, my father, the Chariots of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.* Father, is a title of esteeme and honour; we count him worthy of double honour, whom we call Father, Father. When *David* would shew how ambitious he was to stand in the Lords bookes as his servant, he saith it and saith it againe; *O Lord, truly I am thy servant, I am thy servant* (Psal. 116. 16.) And the same *David* being under a spirituall desertion, recalls the presence of God with a double expostulation (Psal. 22. 1.) which is a Prophecy of Christ, who also tooke up those words when he hung upon the Crosse (his Father having vailed his face from him) *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me.* Once more; The Prophet (Isa. 65. 1.) foretelling the earnest desire of Christ to receive and be acquainted with poore sinners, who had no acquaintance with him, nor desire after him, expresseth him doubling his desire; *I am sought of them that asked not for me, I was found of them that sought me not; I said, behold me, behold me, unto a Nation that was not called by my name.* As if he had said to that strange Nation (us sinners of the Gentiles he meanes) *Be neither afraid nor asbamed*

ashamed to looke upon me, and I would have you view me well, glut your eyes upon me, and take your fill of my beauty, when you have beheld me once, behold me a second time, and see whether yee will not like me as well as at the first: looke upon me as often as you please, the oftener you looke, the more yee will be pleased, and be sure ye looke upon no other, for besides me there is no Saviour; Behold me, behold me, me onely, and me alwayes; behold me as much as you will, and have no will to behold any other. Scripture repetitions (you see) are no where vaine repetitions; the more words we have from God, still the more weight, 'tis so here in Job's repetition; Have pittie upon me, have pittie upon me,

*O yee my friends.*

Or, at least, yee *my friends* (as some translate) doe ye shew me pittie, ye who are friends, let strangers do what they please, let them passe by senselesse of my sorrowes, but doe not yee; or ye my friends who are present with me, let me prevaile with you to shew me pittie, tho other friends who live at a distance are hardned against me. Thus Job is conceived making a particular application to his three friends, in opposition to those whom he charged with unfriendlinesse in the former context. As if finding himselfe deserted by those, yea by his kindred, by his wife, and children, by his servants, and Councillours, he turned himselfe to his friends then visiting him, *O ye my friends*, who professe that yee came upon that very errand to comfort me, be not ye unkinde as the rest of whom I made that sad complaint. But seeing Job in many passages hath taxed those three friends with deepest unkindnes, and professeth that he had not experienced any pittie from them; I see little reason why he should make application to them here upon that account; And therefore (I conceive) he directs his speech to them, because it was their duty as well as the duty of others to pittie him, not because they had given him more hopes of pittie then others had.

Further, Consider he doth not say have pittie on me, *O ye men*; though there is an obligation in that to pittie; nor doth he say have pittie on me, *O ye my allies and kindred* (though that be a further obligation to pittie) but he puts it upon professing and sometime acting lovers, *O yee my friends*. A friend is

*Saltem vos Amici. Vulg.*



a professor of love, and friendship is love not onely professed, but frequently acted. As many bare professions of love, so some one act of love doth not amount to friendship. Every man would doe himselfe good often and alwayes. A friend is another selfe; so *Moses* describes a friend (*Deut. 13. 6.*) where to shew how impartially the Jewes were to proceed against seducers, he expressly forbids any favour to those who might eyther challenge or deserve the greatest favour, whether upon naturall or civill relations. *If thy brother the son of thy Mother, or thy son or thy daughter, or the wife in thy bosome, or thy friend* ( he seemes to speake lesse, but indeed he speakes more then before, if thy Friend ) *that is as thine owne soule, intice thee secretly, saying, let us goe and serve other gods, that thou hast not knowne, thou shalt not consent unto him, neither shall thine eye pittie him, &c.* A speciall friend is as our owne soule, and many speciall friends are as if they had but one soule. *Jonathan and David* moved in the highest spheare of friendship, hence 'tis sayd of *Jonathan*, *that his soule was knit with the soule of David, and Jonathan loved him as his owne soule* (*1 Sam. 18. 1.*) So that while *Job* bespeakes these men under the title of friends, he moves them by that argument which with most is the most pressing, and which is the most lasting argument. For though brother, and childe, & wife, are the neerest ties of love, yet these have received more breaches then that of friend; And friends are more famous for acts of love, then brethren or children, and parents, or husbands, or wives. *A friend sticketh closer then a brother* (*Prov. 18. 24.*) and whereas man and wife are *one flesh* (*Matth. 19. 6.*) friend and friend are *one soule*. What common humanitie will not doe, what kindred and aliance would not doe, friendship hath sometimes done. *Have pittie upon me, O yee my friends,*

*For the hand of the Lord hath touched me.*

*The hand of God is his power, and this is taken two wayes in Scripture.*

First, For his helping, or his protecting hand; which is called *the good hand of God*, (*Isa. 8. 18.*) *And by the good hand of God upon us, they brought us a man of understanding.* So *Ezr. 8. 18.* *Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; That is, to helpe or to doe me good.*

Secondly,

Secondly, The hand of God is put for the power of God in puniſhing and afflicting. Thus *Naomi ſpoke when ſhee was become Mara; The hand of God is gone out againſt me* (Ruth. 1. 13.) We have variety of expreſſions uſed in Scripture in reference to the puniſhing and afflicting hand of God.

As firſt, to lay the hand, *Exod. 7. 4. And Pharaoh ſhall not barken unto you, that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine Armies.*

Secondly, *To liſt up the hand* (Iſa. 26. 11.) *When thy hand is liſted up* (to ſmite thine enemies, and deliver thy people) *they will not ſee.* They had eyes to ſee, but they had no hearts no wills to ſee what God had done.

Thirdly, *To ſtretch out the hand* (Iſa. 9. 12.) *For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is ſtretched out ſtill.*

Fourthly, *To touch with the hand*, which was opened in the firſt and ſecond Chapters of this Booke; *Put forth thine hand now* (ſaith Satan to the Lord) *and touch his bone, and his fleſh* (v. 5.) *Job's bone and fleſh* had felt that touch, and therefore he ſpeaks in the ſame forme and phraſe; *The hand of the Lord hath touched me.*

The finger of God is put for his power in Scripture as well as his hand. *Pharaohs Magicians confeſſed at laſt, The finger of God is here* (Exod. 8. 19.) That is, this plague or puniſhment is a demonſtration of a divine power. Some conceive that the word *finger* is there uſed to note ſome ſmall part of the power of God; and that as the hand is greater then a finger, ſo, to ſay, *The hand of God hath touched me*, is more then to ſay, *The finger of God hath touched me*, or, *This is the finger of God.* Indeed the little finger of God is more then the whole hand, yea then the loynes of all Creatures. Fooliſh *Reboboam*, ſaid, *My little finger ſhall be heavier then my fathers loynes.* The Lord can make his little finger heavier then the loynes of the moſt cruell oppreſſors. The little finger of God is powerfull enough to plague and ſubdue the ſtoutest of his enemies; And there are ſome workes of God ſo great beyond other of his workes, that the one may be ſayd to be done by the finger of God, the other by his arme or hand; yet the finger of God may be taken in generall for the power of God as well as his hand; and therefore Chriſt alluding to thoſe words of the Magicians, when he refuted thoſe who di-



doth he aske for? not for riches, not for honour, he onely asketh pittie.

Hence Observe in Generall.

*Desire runs out upon those things which are suitable to our wants.*

'Tis perfect happinesse to enjoy all suitable good; and the supply of any particular good which we want is part of our happinesse. All sensitive delight ariseth from the proportion that is betweene the object received, and the organ receiving; and so also doth intellectuall delight. Every man frameth (according to his apprehension) his Petition to his state, & his prayers to his deficiencies. As all desire that which is good, so that good specially which is the proper cure of their present evils. Pittie is proper to misery, and compassion to an afflicted condition, therefore the common cry of the afflicted is, *pittie, pittie*. He that is hungry, begs for bread, he cries, *Bread, bread*. He that is in paine, begs for ease; and he that is sicke, thinkes nothing worth the having, unlesse he may have health. He that is condemned, begs for pardon, nothing so welcome to him as a pardon; he doth not sue for lands, and large inheritances, for a full Table, or costly apparrell, no, he sueth onely for pardon. He that is convinced of guilt, cries, *pardon, pardon*; and he that is convinced of his corrupt heart and sinfull defilements, cries, *Grace, Grace*. Jesus Christ is therefore altogether desireable, because he hath in him a suitable supply of all our wants. If we are weak, he is strength for us; if we are ignorant, he is wisdom for us; if we are guiltie, he is righteousness for us; if we are hungry, he is bread for us; if we are naked, he is clothing for us; if we are in the darke, he is light for us; if we are dead, he is life for us. *Christ is all in all*; and he is all to all. He is all by way of comprehension, as having all fulnesse in him. And he is all in or to all by way of distribution, as filling all with his fullnesse. In one Christ we have all that we want or can desire for good; He is called *the Desire of all Nations*, because all Nations shall desire him, and shall receive from him the accomplishment of all their desires. And as all our desires are found in Christ, so that especially which *Job* so earnestly desired, *pittie*. For it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull high Priest, even touched

with the feeling of our infirmities, having been in all poynts tempted like as we are, onely without ſin.

Secondly, Obſerve from the vehémenſy of his deſire.

*Great and pinching afflictions cauſe us to put forth ſtrong and preſſing deſires.*

According to the weight of the burden that grieveth us, is the cry that comes from us; How doe poore condemned priſoners cry to their Judges, *Have pittie upon us, have pittie upon us?* David in the day of his calamities, doubles his prayer for mercy, (*Pſal. 57. 1.*) *Be mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me, for my ſoule truſteth in thee, &c. Untill theſe calamities be overpaſt.* It was not a ſingle calamitie, but a multitude of calamities which compaſſed David, and therefore he compaſſeth the Lord about with Petitions. His ſpirit being up in prayer like a bell that rings out, he ſtrikes on both ſides, *Be mercifull unto me, O God, be mercifull unto me.* Chriſt who in the dayes of his fleſh was under ſtrong temptations, offered up prayers and ſupplications, with ſtrong crying and teares, unto him that was able to ſave him from death, (*Heb. 5. 7.*)

Thirdly, Obſerve,

*Miſerie calls for pittie.*

If man had not made himſelfe miſerable, he had not needed the pittie of God; And when God caſts his people into miſery, that calls for the pittie of man. There is a voyce in ſufferings, though the ſufferer be ſilent; his wants cry aloud, though he ſay nothing, his wounds and ſoares petition for him, though he doe not; and 'tis our duty to answer his petition, though we receive none from him. Simpaty is a worke of that grace which is in us, and the grace of God towards us ſhould provoke us to the exerciſe of it. The Goſpel acquaints us with the pittie of God to us, and it preſſeth us to pittie one another. *Be kindly affectioned one towards another; Rejoyce with them that rejoyce, weepe with them that weepe,* (*Rom. 12. 15.*) *Again, (Heb. 13. 2, 3.) Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them, and them that ſuffer adverſitie, as being your ſelves in the bodie. To remember them that are in bonds, is not a bare act of remembrance, or onely to thinke that ſuch and ſuch are in bonds;*

to remember them is to pittie them, to pittie them really, that is, to doe them good, to miniſter and exhibit ſuch things to them as they ſtand in need of. How often ſoever we either thinke or ſpeake of thoſe that are afflicted, we remember them no oftener, then we ſupply ſome reſreſhing to them; for as to remember God, is not barely to have God in our thoughts, but it is an obedientiall act. While Solomon (Eccl. 12. 1.) cautions the young man, *with remember thy Creator in the dayes of thy youth*; his meaning is, obey and honour him: ſo while the Apoſtle exhorts to *remember them that are in bonds*, it implies the acting of our charitie towards them. Or as the Apoſtle Peter ſpeaketh (1 Pet. 3. 8.) *it is to have compaſſion on them, to love them as brethren, to be pittiful, to be courteous.* They who ſhew no compaſſion to man, ſhew they have little or no acquaintance with the compaſſions of God. And they are both forgetfull of and unanſwerable to the compaſſion they have received from God, who withhold compaſſion from man. Hardneſſe of heart is oppoſed both to repentance and to pittie. That hardneſſe of heart which is oppoſed to repentance, is the ſigne of a wicked man, who loves his ſin; and that hardneſſe of heart which is oppoſed to pittie, is the ſigne of a cruell man, who hath no love to his brethren. Though the former be the worſe of the two, yet the latter is ſo bad that he cannot be good that hath it. The Apoſtle John concludes againſt ſuch (1 Epiſt. 3. 17.) *Who ſo hath this worlds good, and ſeeth his brother, and ſhateth up his bowels of compaſſion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?* That is, the love of God doth not at all dwell in him. Compaſſion is due to every brother in the fleſh who hath need, but moſt of all to Saints, who are brethren in the faith, and partakers of the ſame grace with us.

There are two ſorts of ſufferers; ſome under the hand of God, and that either chaſtning or puniſhing. Others under the hand of man, and theſe are of two ſorts, either ſuch as ſuffer for righteousneſſe ſake; and as the Apoſtle Peter expreſſeth them (1 Pet. 4. 15, 16.) *as Chriſtians, others as evil-doers, or as diſobedies in other mens matters.* Thus the converted theefe rebuked his fellow-ſufferer who raild on Chriſt, ſaying, *We indeed ſuffer juſtly, for we receive the due reward of our deeds; but this man hath done nothing amiſſe* (Luk. 23. 40, 41.) They who ſuffer for righteousneſſe



teouſneſſe ſake under the wrathful hand of men, or to try their righteouſneſſe under the chaſtning hand of God, as they are the higheſt objects of our pittie, becauſe they are good, ſo they are the objects of our joy, becauſe their ſufferings are good; yet even they alſo are to be pittied who ſuffer for their finnes, not onely becauſe their miſery is great, but becauſe the roote of the ſame ſin is in us, which might have put forth the ſame fruit in us, and ſo have wrapt us up in the ſame miſeries. While wee applaud and rejoyce in the juſtice of God upon wicked men, we may pittie them as men; in ſome caſes where God deales ſeverely, it becomes man to deale kindly; and not onely is it ſinfull to vex, but not to eaſe thoſe whom God hath ſmitten: God doth not afflict to teach others to afflict, but to give them an occaſion to ſhew mercy, and an opportunitie to be charitable. As many of our graces (as faith and patience, &c.) want an opportunitie for their full exerciſe, till we our ſelves are afflicted; ſo ſome of them (as charitie and mercy) want an opportunitie for their exerciſe till others are afflicted. That hand of God which we ſee wounding others, points alſo to us to powre the oyle of our tenderest compaſſions into their wounds. And therefore *Job* urgeth his friends by this argument to ſhew him pittie; *For the hand of God hath touched me.* As if he had ſaid, Let not your hand be againſt me, becauſe the hand of God is; nay rather becauſe his hand hath ſmitten me, let your hand embrace and ſupport me. Doe not yee perſecute him, whom God hath wounded; as he intimates they did in the next verſe, *Why doe yee perſecute me as God, &c.*

Fourthly, Obſerve;

*Double or great afflictions call for great or double compaſſions.*

We ought not onely to pittie thoſe who are diſtreſſed, but we muſt pittie them in proportion to their diſtreſſes. A narrow plaſter will not helpe a wide wound. The Apoſtles word implyes both elegantly and comfortably, that the compaſſions of Chriſt are of the ſame extent and dimensions with our neceſſities. (*Heb. 5. 2.*) *He can have compaſſion* (or compaſſion in meaſure) *on the ignorant and on them that are out of the way.* If we be in double wants, Chriſt gives double ſupplies, if we be in double ſorrow, he gives us double comforts; and ſo ſhould we

one

*Non affligit deus ut ceteri affligant, sed ut quem ille percussit benigne tractent; Et qua poterant ratione leniam.*

*Pined.*  
*Quamvis deus puniat in nobis humanitatem vult. Nicet.*

*Observandum est illud quia nam divinum supplicium proponit pro ratione commovenda humana misericordia. Pined.*

*μίσσηται δὲ οὗτος ὁ ἄνθρωπος.*  
*Qui quantum satis est possit dolere. Bez.*



one to another; to ſee our brethren overwhelmed with ſlouds of ſorrow, and to give them but drops of comfort; to ſee them in great diſtreſſe, and to give them but little helpe, is below our dutie. He doth much who doth but little, if he doth what he can, but he doth nothing who doth but a little while he can do much, if much be wanting.

Fifthly, In that *Job* layes it home upon his friends to pittie him, note;

*There is a ſpeciall obligation upon friends to ſhew pittie to their diſtreſſed friends.*

Common humanitie moves for pittie, much more doth professed friendſhip. Many enemies have pittied their conquered enemies. When *Alexander* the Great heard of the death of *Darius*, and *Cæſar* of the death of *Pompey*, they both ſhed teares. When *Titus Veſpatian* (who came up as the ſcourge of God againſt *Jeruſalem*, according to the prediction of Chriſt, *Luk. 19.*) ſaw the miſerable maſſacre of the *Jewes*, both by ſword and famine, he expreſſed much compaſſion. Now if ingenuous enemies cannot with-hold their pittie to fallen enemies, how ſhould they who have both received and promiſed love, be moved with pittie to their afflicted friends?

Sixthly, Though *Job* had received much hard uſage, and many unkindneſſes from his viſiters, yet ſtill he calls them his Friends.

Hence Note;

*A good man doth not preſently caſt thoſe out of the number of his friends, who have dealt unfriendly with him.*

True love doth not make us blind, ſo that we cannot diſtinguiſh betweene the courteſies and diſcourteſies of our friends; but it makes us ſo cleare-sighted, that we can eaſily diſtinguiſh betweene our friends, and their diſcourteſies: *Job* could ſay, that God acted towards him as an enemy, yet ſtill he revered and loved God as his friend and father. So, in proportion, did *Job*, and ſo may we, take notice of him doing acts of great unkindneſſe to him, and yet retained a good opinion of them that they were his friends.

Laſtly, Forasmuch as *Job* cries out in ſorrow, that the hand of God had touched him, Obſerve; It

*It is very dreadfull to fall into the hand of God.*

If it made Job complaine when he did but fall under the chaffiſing hand of God, how will it make thoſe complaine who ſhall fall under his revenging hand? *Who knowes the power of thine anger?* (ſaith the Pſalmiſt;) I may ſay (and it is the ſame) who knowes the weight of thy hand? God can ſtrike deepe, he can make his ſword enter and paſſe into the very bones and bowels; as it is in ſpiritually, ſo in outward ſmitings; when the hand of God goes forth with the word, it makes deepe impreſſions upon the conſcience; *It is quick and powerfull, and ſharper then any two-edged ſword, peircing even to the dividing aſunder of the ſoule and ſpirit, and of the joynts and marrow, and is a diſcerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart,* (Heb. 4. 12.) So when the hand of God ſmites the body, or the ſtate, it cuts thorough, and layes all our outward comforts waſt. Is the Lord doe but touch the Mountaines (that is, the higheſt and the ſtrongeſt of worldly powers) they ſhall ſmoake (Pſal. 144. 5.) then in what flames and combuſtions ſhall they be, if he lay the weight of his hand upon them, and ſuffer his whole diſpleaſure to ariſe againſt them. *How fearefull a thing will it be for unbelievers and contemners of the Goſpel to fall into the hands of the living God* (Heb. 10. 31.) when we heare a godly man thus lamenting the touch of his hand? They who fall into the hand of God, ſhall certainly fall under it.

Verſ. 22. *Why doe yee perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh.*

Some expound this Verſe as a correſtion of the former, implying that Job had petitioned his friends in vaine; as if he had ſaid; *I deſired you to pittie me; yet ſtill you perſecute me, why are yee ſo unmercifull? Can yee give me any reaſon, why you give me ſo much of your anger?* Indeed we finde his friends as ſharpe upon him as ever, as if they little regarded, or were not at all moved with his cry. But why were they thus inexorable? Why were their bowels ſhut up, and their hearts ſtill hardned againſt him? Surely they were not voyd of humanitie, no nor of pietie; yet when he begs for pittie of them, he found none, what ſhould the reaſon of this be?

Answer,

I answer, First, This was from a speciall dispensation of God, who hath the hearts (as of Kings, so) of all inferior persons in his hand; friends are kinde or harsh to us, easie to be intreated, or inflexible at the dispose of God. The sensitive powers are stoppt by the power of God, the eye while it sees doth not discern if he forbid; as 'tis said of the two Disciples in whose company Christ walked after his resurrection, *Their eyes were holden that they should not know him* (Luk. 24. 16.) Now as God holds the eyes from discerning, so the affections from loving and pittying when he pleaseth. And because the severitie of *Job's* friends served the providence of God for his further tryall, therefore he bound up their spirits from any relenting towards him, or shewing him any pittie.

Secondly, His friends being still prejudiced against him, and looking upon him as an hypocrite who had sinned greatly, and obscured the glory of God by standing up to justify himselfe and maintaine his integrity when the hand of God was gone out against him (they (I say) supposing him in this ill temper) thought it unseasonable to pittie him, and might possibly conclude, that to be favourable to him would be both dishonourable to God, and disadvantageous to their designe, which was to humble him and bring him to repentance. So that lest they should seeme to comply with, or flatter him in his sinfull way, they kept onne their old way of severe reproofes and threatnings, together with bitter insinuations of his hypocrisie and ungodlinesse. And it must be granted, that if this supposition or suspicion had been just, their perseverance in reprooving him, and refusall to comfort him, had been justifiable. Though the patient complaine, yet painfull operations must not be forborne, nor corroding playsters taken off till the soare be thoroughly searched and cleansed. To shew pittie to men in their sins, is indeed to be cruell to them. As *withholding more then is meete* (from spending) *tends to povertie*, and proves a scattering of the estate, as *Solomon* speaketh (Prov. 11. 24.) so *withholding more then is meete* from reprooving, tends to flattery, and proves a fixing of the soule in sinne.

Thus we may make out a faire sense of these words, as they referre to his friends hard and severe usage of him after he had made that passionate request for pittie; yet I should rather ex-

pound them as a reprehension of their former severity. As if he had sayd : You need not aske what ayleth me thus to cry, pitie, pitie ; for is there not a cause ? and have not you given me cause ? doe I complaine before I am hurt ? is there not as much reason as passion in my petition ? have not you provoked me to it ? unlesse I were senselesse as a stone, how can I forbear to speake ? and unlesse you are senselesse as stones, you will now at last forbear to strike ; Why doe yee persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh ?

*Persecutio est  
actualis quādū  
conspiratio in  
aliquem ex zelo  
inimico procedens.*

To persecute is more then to afflict, every act of persecution hath many afflictions in it, but many afflictions may have no persecution at all in them; affliction may rise from irrationall, yea from inanimate creatures; any thing may be an affliction to us, but persecution is the act of a rationall creature; reason abused or clouded is the spring of persecution, and he that persecuteth thinkes he hath reason to doe so. We may take the picture of a persecutor from that description of Saul ( afterwards Paul ) *Acts 9. 1.* And Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the Disciples of the Lord, &c. While a persecuter hath in him the breath of his own life, he breaths nothing but death against others ; and those others against whom he breathes death, are such as are most worthy to live, the Disciples of the Lord. Nothing will satisfie him but the death and destruction of such. One wicked man may vexe and oppose another even to death, but he persecutes none but Saints. Evill men are punished, but good men onely are persecuted, or if they who are indeed evill are persecuted, 'tis because they make some profession or shew ( at least ) of goodnesse.

*Why doe ye persecute me.*

Persecution is the hardest tryall which Saints are put to. There are many promises to such as endure any kinde of affliction from the hand of God, but there are more speciall promises to those that endure persecution from the hand of men ; Where we are most comforted, we are most assaulted. (*Matth. 5. 10.* ) Blessed are ye when ye are persecuted for righteousness sake, &c. rejoyce and be exceeding glad, for great is your reward in heaven. See *1 Pet. 4. 12, 13, 14.* *Rev. 2. 10* &c.

But did Job's friends persecute him ? Persecution may be considered two ways.

First,

First, Strictly, as it is the *actiual* opposition of any man for the cause of God, or for righteousness sake, proceeding from an enemy-like zeale against his person or his peace. Thus Job's friends did not persecute him, they did not at all seeke to ruine him, but to reclaime him, and bring him to repentance.

Secondly, Persecution is taken in a large sense, and so to persecute is no more then to prosecute and put to trouble. Thus Job's friends had persecuted him all along, and thus notwithstanding his many protestations of his owne integritie, and his late cry for pitie, they continued to persecute him.

*Why doe ye persecute me as God?*

Job speaks as if his friends had exampled themselves by God in this persecution; did God persecute him? I answer by the former distinction, God did not persecute him as persecution is taken strictly, but as persecution is taken in a large sense for a violent prosecution, so it may be sayd (with reverence) that God did persecute him while he followed him with afflictions.

But how is it that he saith; They persecuted him *as God*? as if they had set God for their patterne, and had done as they saw him doe.

Man is not more unlike to God in any thing than in his persecution of man. The Lord is pitifull when he persecuteth, he in judgement remembreth mercy; he is kinde when he is severe. This was the Ground of Davids choice (2 Sam. 24. 14.) *Let me fall into the hand of the Lord, for his mercies are great, and let me not fall into the hands of men.* When did he looke for mercy? even when the Lord was resolved to afflict him. David did not say, his mercies are great, when he gives me wealth, riches, and honour, when he gives deliverance, and workes salvation for his people, but when he is smiting his people, and consuming them with the dreadfull pestilence. *The woundings of God have more kindnesse in them then the kisses of many men.* Man seldome shews pitie to those who are smitten, but how rarely doth he shew pity while he is smiting, or mingle mercy with his justice; God usually exerciseth sparing mercy towards his enemies, and he alwayes doth it towards his own people, against whom he never suffers his whole displeasure to arise, though he be often provoked by them, and displeased with them.

And as men are unlike God in the manner of their afflicting one another, so in the designe and intendment of it. God afflicts to try and purge us, most men afflict eyther to vex and trouble us, or to please themselves. *The Fathers of our flesh* (saith the Apostle (*Heb. 12. 10.*) *chasten us after their owne pleasure, or as themselves please, yea for their owne pleasure sometimes, or to please themselves, but he (that is, the Lord the father of spirits) for our profit.* He doth it *that the iniquitie of Jacob may be purged, and this is all the fruit, to take away his sin* (*Isa. 27. 9.*) But man doth it that some injury may be revenged, and this is all the fruit he lookes after, that his enemy may be taken away, or that he may take the spoyle. It is said of the *Assyrian* (*Isa. 10. 7.*) when God sent him against an hypocritical Nation, against the people of his wrath, to take the spoyle, &c. howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart thinke so. What did he not meane or thinke? Did he not meane to goe or to take the spoyle when he came thither? yes, he was forward enough to goe, and he was greedy enough after the spoyle when he was come. But he had no thought nor the least meaning to doe this in any compliance, eyther with the will or purpose of God. All that was in his heart was to destroy and cut off Nations not a few, he onely designed to heape up riches, and advance his honour and interest in the kingdomes of the world. This was all that was in his heart, while the worke of God was in his hand. There are but few who follow Gods designe in doing his worke. And though *Job's* friends had somewhat in their hearts sutable to the designe of God upon *Job* in his sufferings, even a further humbling and abasing of him in the sight of his owne unworthines, yet they were so unsutable to God in their handling of him, and of the whole matter, that the wrath of God was kindled against them (*Chap. 4. 7.*) Why then doth he say, that they persecuted him as God.

I answer; First, God afflicted him without cause, as he tells Satan in the second Chapter: That is, without any such cause as Satan suggested against him. *Job* was a perfect man and upright, according to Gods owne testimony. Thus *Job* might say to his friends; *Will yee persecute me as God?* God, indeed, out of his prerogative may doe it, he hath supream power, and

and may doe what he pleaseth, without giving an account of any of his matters; but it is too great a boldnesse in creatures to imitate God in this; Will yee dare to persecute me, when no reason appeares but your owne surmises and suspicions? ye know nothing by me, ye can produce no evidence against me, onely conjectures. While you deale thus with me, doe not you take upon you to persecute me as God in a prerogative way, and because you will. Forbeare any longer to set your selves in the place of God. It doth not become you, nor is lawfull for you who are my fellow-creatures, to deale with me as God doth. Are ye cloathed with his majestie and power? Are ye supreme and absolute in your proceedings as he? Are yee Gods? You take too much upon you yee sons of men. Eyther then shew me better reason for what ye doe, or doe so no more. *Why doe ye persecute me as God?*

*Num idem vobis licet quod deo? An vos dei Majestatem & imperium atq; judiciarium prestatem adepti estis?*

*Tacite summā hīs arrogantiam obijcit q. d. nam quid vos dii estis? Bold.*

Secondly, God had counted him as an enemy (as he complained in the 16<sup>th</sup> Chap. ver. 9. Chap. 19. 11.) Now (saith he) *will you persecute me as God?* What if God shew himselfe an enemy to me, will you my friends, between whom and me there hath been a long profession of love? will you shew your selves enemies also? While the Lord appeares in wrath, you should appeare in love to your afflicted friend.

Thirdly, God afflicted him without intermission; God smote him incessantly with breach upon breach, blow upon blow, giving him no rest, no breathing, as was shewed before. *Will yee afflict me as God*, and give me no breathing, no rest? Will ye follow me with rebuke upon rebuke, and threat upon threat?

Fourthly, We may referre it to the degree of affliction; God hath greatly afflicted me, he hath layd his hand heavily upon me; will you proportion your hand to his? Shall your hand be heavy, because the hand of God is? Will you lay load on me, as God hath done? In prosecution of which sense, some expound the words by an usuall Hebraisme. To doe a thing as God, is to doe it with strength; the phrase importeth the most powerfull and highest ading of strength; *Will yee persecute me As God?* or, as if ye were so many Gods? Thus he might charge them with an unwarrantable imitation of God in the manner of their opposition.

*Qua a deo fuerit & dei sunt ea maxima esse dicuntur.*

But



But I conceive we need not ſeek out theſe Paralels between the manner of Gods afflicting him and theirs, but onely looke to the matter, or the thing it ſelfe in Generall. *Will ye perſecute me as God?* That is, God hath afflicted and perſecuted me, and will you doe ſo too, my friends, will you? What reaſon is there that you ſhould trouble me, becauſe God hath? Though God be righteous in all that he hath brought upon me, yet you are not innocent. While you thus afflict me, you wound your own ſoules, though, it be ſuppoſed that, you have God himſelfe for your patterne.

*Why doe ye perſecute me as God?*

Hence obſerve.

*We muſt not alwayes imitate God.*

There are ſome things of which God ſaith, *As ye ſee me doe, doe likewise*: He ſaith; *Be perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect* (Matth. 5. 48.) and *be mercifull as I am mercifull*. We ſhould be mercifull as God, and perfect as God; but we muſt not be angry as God, nor ſmite as God. The Lord ſaith (Iſa. 47. 6.) *I was wroth with my people, I have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thy hand*; yet the Lord reproves them who were extreame againſt them too. *Thou diddeſt ſhew them no mercy, &c.* As if he had ſaid; Thou ſhouldeſt have ſhewed them mercy when I ſhewed them none. We muſt look to the Word of God, and not to his example for theſe things. It may be ſinne in us to doe that which God doth, and to will that which God willeth in many caſes. The revealed will of God is our rule, not his ſecret will; his ſecret will ſhall be done upon us, his revealed will muſt be done by us. A father is ſicke, and it is the ſecret will of God, that his ſickeſſe ſhall be to death, yet it is ſinfull for the childe to will that his father ſhould dye: he ought to pray for his fathers life, becauſe the revealed will of God is, that the childe ſhould pray for the life of his father; he muſt not ſay (poſſibly) it may be the will of God that my father ſhall dye, therefore I will pray that he may dye, or I will not pray that he may live. We are in that to looke to our duty, not to the decree of God; ſo when God afflicteth, or layes his hand upon our brethren, we muſt

*Volebat deus  
Jobum affligi,  
ſed non manda-  
bat, tanquam  
rem conſentane-  
am imagini dei,  
quæ eſt in homi-  
ne vel hominis  
officio, vel tan-  
quam rem ſibi  
charam &c ac-  
ceptam. Coc.*

must not lay our hands upon them too : God calls us to pitié, not to vex those that are oppressed with affliction : It is not alwayes the will of God, that we should will that which he willeth. It is the will of God, that many of his pretious servants should suffer, but he doth not will any to put them to sufferings, as if that were a thing suitable to his minde, or to the duty of man. God is just and holy in willing some things, which if man wills, he is unjust and unholy.

It is the genius or disposition of the world, to blesse those whom God outwardly blesseth ; and to crosse those upon whom God layeth an outward crosse. Whereas God often afflicteth those outwardly whom he loves, and heapes many outward blessings upon those whom he hates. As every man is not good whom God filleth with worldly goods ; so neither is every one evill whom God presseth with worldly evils ; therefore the outward dealings and dispensations of God to man, are no rule for man eyther in his opinion of or aſtings towards man. Yea in this manner to prosecute that which God willeth is to oppose his will ; and to act differently from that which God willeth is to doe his will ; For the contrarie of mans will to Gods will doth not arise from his doing contrary to that which it is the will of God to doe, but from his doing contrary to that which it is the will of God he should doe. So, to the poynt in hand, though it be the will of God to afflict any of his people, yet he hath not willed us to afflict them but to comfort and releeve them, and therefore though in releeving such we doe contrary to what himsele wills to doe, yet we obey what he wills us to doe. Nor doth our will crosse his, though the object or thing willed be crosse. Man is not displeated with what God doth and wills according to the higher cause his secret will, nor is God displeased with what man doth according to the inferior cause his revealed will. So then our contrariety to and compliance with the will of God cannot be concluded from the difference or identitie of the object willed, but from the difference or identitie of the aſtings of our wills with respect to the will of God. Hence *Job* saith, doe not you thinke that you please God, or comply with his will, while you persecute me as he doth ; Seing though it be his will to doe it, yet you cannot produce any warrant, that

*Nec in eapart  
homo divina  
adversatur vo-  
luntati, quia  
vult deus ut  
homo sibi con-  
gruum expleat  
officium, non in  
voluntate qua dei  
est, tantum in-  
te et quod deo,  
quod homini  
velle congruat.  
August. Epist.  
chris. c. 105.*

that it is his will you should, *Why doe ye persecute me as God,*

*And are not satisfied with my flesh.*

*Et carnibus  
meis saturami-  
ni. Vulg:  
q. d. Itane vo-  
bis refectio et  
voluptas fit mei  
corporis crucia-  
tioni?*

Some reade it affirmatively; *And ye are satisfied with my flesh;* That is, my flesh is your feast, you feed upon my sorrow; my flesh, that is, the afflictions which wound my flesh are a refreshing to you, it is a pleasure to you to see me in paine. It is a sin not to pittie those that are afflicted, what is it then to take pleasure in their afflictions? and to make our selves merry with their troubles, and to drinke their teares as sweet wine. But the negative particle in the Originall forbids this translation, nor may we conceive him charging his friends with this remorselesse inhumanitie. Yet

Secondly, Others reade it (without the negative particle) as a prayer; *Why doe ye persecute me as God, be satisfied with my flesh,* or, *Pray be satisfied with my flesh;* then the meaning is this, doe not you force on this my affliction as farre as God, *Be you satisfied with my flesh;* God afflicteth my soule, I confesse he doth, his arrowes stick upon and drinke up my spirit, he hath sent trouble into my minde, and tryeth me with inward terrors and temptations. But my brethren, doe not you persecute me as God, *be satisfied with my flesh;* that is, with the afflictions and troubles of my flesh, doe not vex my spirit, as the Lord is pleased to doe, be you satisfied with this pained bodie, with these putrified soares, proceed I pray, no farther, O doe not vex my soule! Master Broughton gives this glosse upon it; *Be contented, that my flesh is wasted, goe not about like savage beasts to breake my bones also;* as if the opposition were not between flesh and spirit, but between flesh and bones. But the former interpretation carries a fuller sense, and a higher aggravation of his misery. For though to wound and breake the bones, be more then to wound the flesh, and Satan (Chap. 2. 5.) moved for both, *Put forth thy hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh,* yet to wound the spirit is farre more then to wound the bones. Our translation which expresseth the negative particle, *And are not satisfied with my flesh,* may very well agree with, and be reconciled to this; for while according to this rendring he saith, *Pray be satisfied with my flesh,* he supposeth, that they were not satisfied with his flesh.

Now

Now while Job spake thus to his friends, *Ye are not satisfied with my flesh*, his sorrow transported him too farre, and while he was begging compassion, he shewed himselfe too passionate. Good men doe not alwayes keepe the due bounds, eyther of speaking or of doing. *Job's* friends had dealt harshly with him, but surely they were not thus insatiably cruell. Yet what he saith somewhat over-largely of his friends, is not at all over-large for some mens dispositions. Some there have been, and possibly such there are who are not satisfied with the flesh of those who are in affliction. And therefore we may hence note in generall.

*Such is the cruelty of some men, that they are unsatisfied with the corporall troubles of others, except they trouble their spirits, and vex their soules.*

Yea some have risen to that height of wickednesse, that nothing could satisfie them, unlesse they could damn their soules. Flesh will not satisfie them; to take away the life of the bodie, is a poore revenge; they must destroy the soule, if they can. Such was that exquisite malice of that *Italian*, who not satisfied with the flesh of his enemy, first threatned him into the deniall of God, and then that he might have a perfect revenge slew him presently, lest he should repent. Such an abomination there is in the heart of some man. And it was an abomination very like this, which was in his heart, who being at the examination of one who had committed a great murder, for which bloudy fact he professed much sorrow and repentance, sayd, *It troubles me to see the villaine so penitent, I am afraid he will goe to heaven.* The Civill Magistrate and Officers of the State should be satisfied with the outward flesh of the most hainous offenders, as the Church ought to be satisfied with the inward flesh, that is, with the destruction of sin in the greatest sinners, and should rejoyce in, yea by all meanes provoke them to repentance, that their soules may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus (1 Cor. 5. 5.) Double revenge belongs onely to him, *Who after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell* (Luk. 12. 5.) Indeed neither the most cruell Magistrates nor murderers can doe more (Luk. 12. 4.) yet they shall be judg'd as having done more, who have either wished or attempted more. That mixture

ture of pride and malice which appeared in *Haman*, was monstrous and inhumane, *Who thought scorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, but sought to destroy all the Jewes who were throughout the whole kingdome of Abasuerus* even the people of Mordecai (Hest. 3. 6.) Personall revenge would not serve his turne, it must be nationall; yet the malice and cruelty of those exceeds that of *Haman*, who thinke scorne to lay hands upon the body of a man alone, they must reach at his soule, and doe their utmost to make him in one moment universally and eternally miserable. Flesh is too grosse a morsel for their revenge, they must feed upon the spirit. Such cannot live like Canibals or savage beasts, upon the carcases of men, they must like the Devill (that roaring Lyon who goes about seeking whom he may devoure) lay waite their consciences, and prey upon their soules. And some there have alwaies been who though they arrive not at this degree of wickednesse to desire the damnation of the soules of others, yet they are very hungry after and active in the vexation of their soules, thinking they doe not enough, unlesse they doe that, which is a torture to their minds, a griefe unto their spirits. Of such also, we may say, *They are not satisfied with flesh*. The cruelty of *David's* enemies extended onely to his flesh (Psal. 27. 2.) *When the wicked even mine enemies and foes came upon me to eate up my flesh, &c.* (That is, to destroy, to make an end of me) *they stumbled and fell*. To eate flesh is a proverbiall speech, noting extreamest crueltie; so (Zach. 11. 9.) *They shall eate every one the flesh of another*; That is, they shall exercise utmost cruelty one against another; yet this cruelty in eating flesh, in spoiling the lives and estates of men, is a kinde of mercy in comparison of theirs who devoure soules. The wickednesse of the Adulteresse is expressed by *Solomon* (Pro. 16. 26.) *That shee hunteth for the precious life*; the life of the body is a precious commoditie, but the life of the soule is farre more precious. The whorish Woman may be said to hunt for both, and chiefly for the latter; The taking away of that life is sometime the end which the Adulteresse aymes at, and it is alwayes the end and issue of her Adulteries, unlesse the Lord give repentance and pardon. Old *Jacob* saith of his sonnes, *Simeon and Levi*, *Cursed be their anger, for it was feirce, and their wrath, for it was cruell*; We may say of the Adulteresse, *Cursed be her love,*

love, for it is fierce, and her embraces, for they are cruell; She is not satisfied with flesh, she hunts for the precious life, even the precious life of the never-dying soule.

Thirdly, These words are interpreted as expressing both the spirit and the worke of detractors and slanderers, their spirit is full of spight, and their worke is to eate up the honour of others. Thus while *Job's* friends judg'd him an hypocrite, and declared him a wicked one, he might say they were not satisfied with his flesh; slander devoures a man alive; and it devoures more then flesh, yea that which some esteeme more then their lives, their credit and reputation. Now as wee may say of all slanderers, *They are not satisfied with the flesh of those they oppose*, so it is very rare that any man opposeth another without some mixture of slander. The Christians in the Primitive times were subjected and willingly gave up themselves to a thousand sorts of death for the name of Christ; but this did not satisfie their persecuters. They alwayes endeavoured as much to slay and kill their credits, as they did their bodyes; and were as busie to invent and set a face upon horrible lyes against them, as to invent terrible tortures for them. They could no more beare it that their good names should live, then that they should live. And therefore they suggested incest, murder, and what not, as the common practices of their early meetings. That they were Christians, was indeed, their crime, that was capitall by the Lawes of those times, but their persecuters *were not satisfied with their flesh*, which they might (at pleasure) devoure, because they professed Christ, they must fall upon their good names, and charge them with enormities in manners, whom they meant to destroy for the faith. The like methods we have found revived in these latter dayes; all wayes being used to staine their reputation, and heape reproaches upon their persons, whose way and interest hath been opposed. The Apo<sup>stle</sup> warnes the Church of *Galatia* (and that is our warning) (*Gal. 5. 15.*) *If ye bite and devoure one another, take heed ye be not consumed one of another.*

*Est detractoris  
periphrasis.  
Ob reſtaones  
vitis paſcuntur  
carnibus Meis.*

But some may say, if men be once bitten and devoured one of another, what is there remaining of them to be consumed?

R 1 2

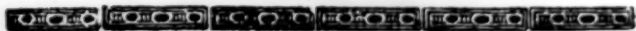
I answer;

I answer ; By this biting and devouring the Apoſtle meanes ſlandering, backbiting, and evill-speaking one of another. Words which have ſuch a tendency in them, are devouring words, they devour his good name who is concerned by them : Now ſaith the Apoſtle, Take heed ye doe not devour one another by ſharpe words, leſt that provoke you to cruell actions ; uſually men firſt devour one another by the tongue, and then by the hand ; detracting words ſtirre up ſuch ſtrife and contention, ſuch diſtractions and diviſions in families, neighbourhods, and Churches, as prove an utter conſumption to them.

*Annon ſati-  
bis eſt . quod  
corpus meum  
ulceribus cru-  
ciatur, niſi in  
ſuper me luti-  
brio habeatis ? O  
ſervitium pluſ-  
quam ſervitium.  
Merc.*

Laſtly, We may referre this to the contempt and ſcorne which they powred upon him ; under the weight and ſence of which he had complained more then once before ; as if upon a freſh remembrance of it he had thus beſpoken them. O my friends, is it not enough that my body is worne and corrupted with painefull ſoares, unleſſe you powre in the Vineger of ſharpe inveſtives and bitter ſcoffes, to perplexe and afflict my troubled ſpirit ? Are theſe the comforts which you have prepared for your friend ? *Why are ye not ſatisfied with my fleſh.*

Thus much of Job's ſupplication for pittie, and his deprecation of their further perſecution ; in the next words he calls for audience and attention to what he had yet to offer ; *O that my words were written, &c.*





## J O B 19. Vers. 23, 24, 25.

23. *O that my words were now written, O that they were printed in a Booke.*  
 24. *That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in a rock for ever; for*  
 25. *I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon earth, and though after my skin wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.*

**T**His sorrowful Patient having cryed to his friends for pitie at the 21<sup>th</sup> Verse, & for sparing at the 22<sup>d</sup>, that they would both condole his former, & forbear to give him further sufferings, he now begs ( if he faile in those requests ) at least due attention to and serious consideration of what he had yet to say ( *vers. 23, 24, 25, &c.* ) In which ( as some conceive ) he reasumes the proove of his integritie, and doth it two wayes.

First, By a vehement wish, that all his words might be brought to a stricter, yea to the strictest tryall; *O that my words were written, &c. vers. 23, 24.*

Secondly, By a strong profession of his faith in the Redeemer, and of an assured expectation of a happie resurrection to a better life, though he should never see good day more in this ( *vers. 25.* ) The former shewes, that he had lived in all good conscience towards men, and the latter that he was ready to dye in a right faith towards God.

The argument of the first part may be thus framed up;

*He who desires that all his words may not onely be heard, but written, and not onely written but printed, yea ingraven in a rocke, that all posteritie may have the skanning of and commenting upon them, this mans conscience doth acquit him, and he stands cleere in the apprehension of his owne integritie.*

But it is my desire, that my words were written, that they were printed, that they were ingraven, that all may skanne them, and comment upon them.

*Therefore my conscience doth acquit me, and I am cleere in the apprehension of my owne integritie.*

**This**

This assumption is layd downe in the 23 and 24 Verses, in much varietie of high expressions, all concurring in this, that he did not onely not feare nor decline the judgement of the present age, or of any mortall man then living, but also that he did neither feare nor decline the judgement of posteritie, who use to be more severe and criticall in their determinations, being freed from all personall respects and ingagements, which often byas the judgement, and blind the understanding, in refernce to those who are present and alive. And though this be onely a probable argument, not conclusive, or demonstrative of the sinceritie of *Job*, ( for many are stiffe enough to their errors, and are not afraid to commend them over to the censure of posteritie by writing ) yet considering that *Job* looked on himselfe as a dying man, and that he had much more to say for himselfe, then this his bare *say-so*, or verball asseveration, therefore the argument carries weight in it, and a faire ground that he was sincere, in what he spake and did, because he cared not who heard what he had spoken, or examin'd what he had done; *Guiltie consciences love not to examine or try themselves, much lesse to be examined and tryed by others.* Thus we may be led into the generall scope of the 23<sup>d</sup> and 24<sup>th</sup> Verses; I shall now briefly open the parts.

Verſ. 23. *O that my words were now written.*

As if he had sayd; *For as much as after all these discourses, I finde that there is little will and lesse care in you to tender my condition, and to doe me good, there remaines onely this last desire which I put up unto you, that what I have both spoken and done, may be faithfully registred and recorded, that some Scribe would now appeare while we are in dispute, and faithfully note and set downe all the passages which have been between us.* Thus he speaks also in the close of this dispute ( Chap. 31. 35. ) *O that one would heare me, behold my desire is that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversarie had written a Booke: let a Booke be written of these disputes, I care not who writes it, I would trust even an adversarie to write it; O that mine adversarie would write a Booke, I would take it upon my shoulder, and binde it as a Crowne to me; I am sure, mine adversary could say nothing, justly concerning me, but what I may glory in, and make my Crowne.*

*O that my words.*

The Hebrew is, *Who will give me?* As if this were such a speciall favour, that he looking about him could not finde any man ready to bestow it on him; as if pen, inck, and paper, and the paines of writing, were a greater bounty then he was like to meete with in the world. The Hebrew expression, imports much difficultie, though not an impossibilitie; who will doe it? As if he had sayd, it is hard to finde a man to undertake this taske; *O that my words, &c.* 'Tis queried here, what words he meaneth, or what he meaneth by these words, there are three opinions about it.

First, Some take words in a generall notion for the history of all his actions and sufferings in the whole series of his tryall. *O that, what I have done, O that, what I have endured* were faithfully recorded. Words are put for things by a frequent Hebraisme.

Secondly, Others reſtraine these words to what he had sayd by way of defence or apologie for himselfe, in this contest with his friends.

Thirdly, We may rather referre *these words* he would have written to what he was about to speake, to which these two Verses seeme but a Preface; *O that the words which I shall speake next might be written*, though all that I have already spoken be scattered in the winde. Golden words indeed those were, and worthy to be written in Letters of Gold. Glorious words concerning the Redeemer, concerning the last Judgement, concerning the Resurrection, and his hope of Glory, come next to be opened; *O that these words* (saith he) *were written, that they were printed in a Booke, that they were graven, &c.* There are three steps of this wish.

First, That his words might be *written*.

Secondly, That they might be *printed*.

Thirdly, That they might be *graven*; all three note duration, yet with a graduall difference.

To write a thing, notes the preservation of it; a word heard quickly perisheth, 'tis gone into ayre, that which is written, is preserved and continueth; We transmit our mindes, our opinions and actions to posteritie by writing.

וְיִתֵּן מִי  
dabit.

Opandi forma  
Hebrais usita,  
ta, valet idem  
quid utinam.

Pronomen quis  
in scripturis  
sanctis non pro  
impossibili sed  
pro difficili  
semper accipi-  
tur. Hieron:  
in Ecclef. 3.

Cuncta quae  
perulit. Greg.  
Verba pro re-  
bus ipsis. Po-  
lychi:

Et quae postea  
de fide & Au-  
dore resurrec-  
tionis subiungit,  
& de adveniu  
domini. Hier:  
Epist. 61. ad  
Pammach.  
Qua dicturus  
sum de spe,  
quam in deo  
firmavi. Aquin:

Vox audita pe-  
rit, littera scrip-  
ta manet.

But

ppm ad ea  
pertinet qua  
tanquam firma  
et rata perscri-  
buntur ad pub-  
licam memori-  
am, cuiusmodi  
sunt statuta,  
iura, leges.

But *Job* would have his words not onely written, but printed, O that they were printed, printed in a Booke. The word which we translate *printed*, signifies, first, simply to set downe, or describe a thing Historically, or by way of narration: Secondly, It signifies authoritatively to set downe a thing as a Law, as a Statute, by way of determination. The word is frequently used in the Old Testament, to expresse those Lawes, Ordinances and Statutes which the Lord prescribed unto his people; And so this word speakes more then the former; Lawes and resolutions of State are more strongly confirmed and more carefully preserved, then bare Narrations are.

*O that they were printed in a booke.*

That is, that my words were written as publique Statutes, Ordinances, and Lawes, with a stamp of authoritie upon them, that they may be preserved as the Monuments of a Commonwealth, and the Records of a Court are. (*Isa. 10. 1.*) *Woe to them that decree unrighteous decrees.* The word that we translate to print, is there rendred to decree. (*Isa. 33. 22.*) *Thou art our Law-giver*, it is this word, or our Statute maker, as we put in the Margent.

Againe, When he saith; *O that my words were printed*; Wee are not to take printing in that strict sense used amongst us, for that new art or invention opposed to writing. We have no ground to believe that the art of printing was used in those ages. The first time that ever it was heard of in Europe (as our Historians tell us,) was (little more then two hundred yeares past) in the yeare one thousand foure hundred and fourtie. It begun to be practised (as it is said) at *Harlem*, and was perfected at *Mentz*. Here printing is taken in a large sense for the setting downe and describing of any thing in the most authentick and strongest manner, for the perpetuating of it. And therefore also he would have it *printed in a booke*, not in loose shattered papers, but in a booke; for though that use also of binding bookes be not very ancient, their writing (for the most part) being in Roules or Volumes; yet those Roules were under much care and inspection; so that this addition of printing in a booke carries in it a further degree of care to preserve what was printed. (*Gen. 5. 1.*) *This is the booke of the gene-*

*John Ger-  
tiusdenberg* first  
inventor of  
Printing in  
Europe. An:  
1440.

*Opto (quasi se  
corrigens) non  
tantum scribi  
communi ratio-  
ne, sed ut exa-  
rentur in libro,  
majus quippe  
hoc est et fir-  
mius.*

generations of Adam ; ( Mat. 1. 1. ) *The booke of the generation of Jeſus Chriſt*; Theſe booke were written to be preſerved and laid up. That is, of the birth, life, and death of Adam and of Jeſus Chriſt. *Job* would have a booke of his Generation alſo ; *O that my words were printed in a booke* ; And which is yet more ;

Verſ. 24. *That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the Rock for ever.*

This verſe is the ſame in ſubſtance with the former, and contains onely a further amplification of his deſire; It would not ſatiſſie him that his words were written with a quill, or printed in an ordinary booke of parchment, or paper, ( there were divers materialls, upon which writings were made in ancient times, as alſo at this day ) ſuch booke may ſoone be eaten with wormes and moathes, at leaſt, time the eater of all things, will eate them up, but ( ſaith he ) I would have my words written with a pen of iron and lead in the rock for ever.

*A pen of iron.*

The Prophet ( *Jere. 17. 1.* ) uſeth the ſame expreſſion ; *The ſin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the poynt of a Diamond* ; implying that it was written to perpetuities : ſo here, *O that my words were graven with an iron pen* ; That is, ſo graven, that ( as he explaineth his intention in the laſt words of the Verſe ) it might laſt for ever. Thoſe things which continue very long ( though they have an end ) looke like Eternities, and ſo are truly ſayd to be done, or to laſt for ever. Rocks have a kinde of Everlaſtingneſſe in them. And therefore that which is written upon a Rocke cannot but be very laſting. God is called *A rocke of ages* ( which we tranſlate, *An everlaſting ſtrength*, *Iſa. 26. 4.* ) not onely becauſe his owne ſtrength continueth, and is the ſame in All ages, but becauſe all Rockes are of long continuance, and laſt many, very many, no man knowes how many ages. So that to write upon a Rocke is oppoſed not onely to writing upon the water, or in the ſand, which continue not at all, but to all thoſe uſuall wayes of writing which are of longeſt continuance; this being once done, may be ſayd to be done for ever. In this all agree ; but there is ſome difference what the meaning ſhould be, of this *iron pen and lead*, with

S f

which

which he wisheth his words might be graven in a Rocke for ever. The question is whether he meanes a pen of lead, as well as an iron pen; And if so, it may be doubted, why having called for an iron pen, he should call for a leaden pen? What can a pen of lead doe upon a Rock, lead being softer then a Rock, how can it make impression, or draw a letter upon it?

There are three things which may be offered for the removing of this scruple, and the further clearing of this Scripture.

First thus; Some render it, *in lead*, as making the pen to be but one, and that of iron; but that the writing should be upon a twofold matter; first, upon lead; and secondly upon the Rock; as if he had said, *I would not have a skint of parchment, or a sheete of paper, but a sheete of lead to write upon;* with which the ancient custome of writing matters of greatest moment, whether decreed or done in lead agreeth well.

Secondly, Because lead seemes to be spoken of here as the instrument of writing, not as the matter upon which they did write. I conceive it may be an allusion to another custome among ancient Engravers, who when they had cut the letters in stone, or (as he saith) in a Rock (that is, in Marble cut out of the Rock) when (I say) they had formed the letters with graving instruments, or iron pens, then they coloured them with lead, or filled the cuts of the letters with lead. Thus they might be said to grave with an iron pen and lead, because when the iron pen had shaped the Characters, they powred lead into the furrowes or cuts of the letters, to render them more cleare and legible.

Thirdly, They who interpret the lead, by a pen of lead, say that there was an art of tempering lead with other metall, which hardened it, and so made it fit for a graving instrument. But it is not much materiall, which of these we determine. This is plaine, that in this wish he alludeth to some extraordinary way of writing in those times upon Monuments or publicke Pillars, that the contents or matter so engraven might be transmitted to posteritie, and be made immortal, even to indure for ever.

From these two Verses, which onely expresse the strength of his desire, that, what he had to say, might be safely preserved

*Publica instrumenta plumbeis voluminibus reservata. Plin. l. 13. c. 11.*

*Fortè ferro incidebant, quod postea plumbo colorabant. Drus: Rab: Selom: Plumbo per sulcos infuso. Jun: Forte plumbum temperatura aliqua indurabatur adeo ut stilo ejus in silice aut petra incidi posset. Pined. Oportet Job ut sermones sui immortales sint, & in longum ævum durent, hoc enim est stilo ferreo insculpi, & exarari plumbo.*

ved for the observation of after ages ; learne first,

*That our honest and just desires, though ( somewhat passionate ) are yet graciously accepted and answered by God.*

*Job* speaks here in some haate, yet his heart was honest, and his ayme sincere in what he desir'd, and the Lord granted his desire. He wisheth his words might be written, and his words were written, God provided him a Secretary. *Job's* tongue was as the pen of a ready Writer, and God made ready a writer to pen downe what he spake with his tongue. Few words have had such a writing, or such a Writer, his were written in a booke, and written as with an iron pen and lead in a rock for ever : they are preserved to this day, and shall to the end of the world, as Monuments of his patience and uprightnesse, as also of the Lords power and faithfulnessse.

Secondly, From this confidence of *Job* in desiring to have what he had said, or what he had to say, written, we may observe;

*Truth seeks no corners.*

Truth loves to be tryed, it cares not before whose judgement-seat it comes; it would be written, that it might be seene and considered of all men. Pure gold feares neither the furnace nor the ballance. Error may shew faire till 'tis tryed, but truth shewes alwayes fayrest after tryall.

Thirdly, As this writing specially referres to that noble and divine confession of faith, which *Job* made in the next Verse ; observe;

*It is a dutie to professe our faith openly, when we are called to it.*

*Job* had a call to doe this ; for though he were not directly ( and in terminis ) invited to make a confession of his faith, yet the dealing of God, and of his friends with him, put him upon it, and bespake it of him. 'Tis high time to declare the ground of our hope, and upon what foundation we are built, when stormes eyther of affliction or persecution assault and shake us ; and then 'tis best to doe it freely and openly, that our faith may be as famous as our afflictions are. Or ( as the



Apostle Peter speaks, ( 1 Epist. 1. 7. ) That the tryall of our faith being much more precious then of Gold that perissheth, though it be tryed in the fire, might be found to praise, and honour, and glory, not onely (as he there saith) at the appearing of Jesus Christ, but in the day of our suffering. As we must not hide our talents in a napkin by our idlenesse, so we must not hide our faith in a napkin by our silence; we should be so farre from being ashamed of our hope, that we should glory in it while we are in tribulation, and desire as (with Job) that it might be written with a pen of iron in a rock for durableness, so that it might be written as with the beames of the Sunne for light, and clearenesse. The Apostle tells the *Corinthians*; *Ye are our Epistle written and seene of all men* ( 2 Cor. 3. 2. ) They held forth the faith, both in their profession and practise; they were a breathing confession of faith, a living Epistle, read and seene of all, and so should we be. As faith must be made visible by our workes, *Shew me thy faith by thy workes*, saith the Apostle *James*, so it must be made audible by our words.

*Euseb. lib. 6.  
cap. 38.*

There were a sort of Heretiques spoken of by *Eusebius*, who held this opinion, That there was no need for any man at any time to make open confession of his faith, especially not in times of danger: Then (according to their doctrine) all might conceale and keepe their faith to themselves, that so they might also keepe themselves in a whole skin, and avoyd the danger. This is, indeed, a safe way to avoyde persecution and martyrdome, but it is a sinfull way. We have just cause to suspect that their faith is dead, who thus hide and bury it. Saints are bound to profess their faith (when called to it) to the death, and to contend earnestly for truth what ever afflictions and sufferings come upon them. The Apostle reports his and the Saints troubles in those times for the Gospel; *We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in distresse; persecuted, but not forsaken; alwayes bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, &c.* But what did *Paul* (and his fellow-Saints) in those boystrous and bloody times? did he politickly reterve himselfe, or hide his profession? No, he proclaimes it, as he saith the Saints of old did before, who were spirited with the same faith ( 2 Cor. 4. 13. ) We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written,

*I beleevd and therefore have I spoken, we also belevee and therefore we speake; What a Christian beleeves, he should be ready to speake; and he that beleeves indeed cannot but speake. The Apostles being threatned, answer, Wee cannot but speake the things which wee have heard and seene. Faith is like the oyntment in the right hand, which bewrayeth it selfe; and as it is an evidence, to the soule that hath it, of those things which are not seene corporally or naturally, so it will give an evidence to others of those things which it selfe hath seene spiritu-ally.*

Fourthly, From the season in which *Job* made this confession; Observe;

*There is nothing doth more support and keepe up the spirit in times of sorrow and danger, then a free confession of our faith, and confidence in the Redeemer.*

The way to overcome all the evils and troubles in the world, is to say, *I belevee; Faith is our victorie ( 1 Job. 5. 4. ) Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that beleeveth that Christ is the onely begotten Son of God; He that beleeves overcomes. The profession and holding out of our faith, is our actuall conquest and victory over the world. Faith is our Shield, whereby we quench all the fiery darts of the wicked, whether men or Devills. Faith leadeth us to a fountaine of living waters, which at once refresheth us, and puts out that fire. If once faith get up, all evils and temptations fall before it. Job that he might get victorie over all the oppositions of men and Devills, holds forth his Shield, and makes profession of his faith in God.*

What was that? A compendious yet exact confession of faith it was; as will appeare in opening the next Verse, with the context following.

Vers. 25. *For I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the Earth.*

For the cleering of these words, I shall prenuise two generall veines of Interpretation.

First, The Jewish Writers interpret this Context of a metaphoricall resurrection, in reference to *Job's* outward condition, or of his resurrection from a state of affliction. We have this

this sense of a resurrection illustriously held forth (*Ezek. 37.*) where the returne of the people of *Israel* out of *Babylon* is described by the reviving of dry bones. God himselfe makes the Comment (*vers. 11, 12.*) *Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole House of Israel: Behold, they say, our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophecy and say unto them: Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, O my people, and bring you into the Land of Israel.* An estate of extreame miserie and danger is often in Scripture expressed by death. *Paul* saith, that he had been in deaths often (*2 Cor. 11. 23.*) and that God had delivered him from a Great death (*2 Cor. 1. 10.*) that is, from deadly danger. Such a condition deprives us of all the comforts of life, and makes our lives oftentimes more bitter then death; yea, men in such a condition are spoken of as buried and dissolved into dust. In pursuance of which metaphor, deliverance is called, a quickning, a reviving, a rising againe. *Psal. 71. 20.* *Thou which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me againe, and shalt bring me againe from the depths of the earth.* So *Psal. 80. 18.* *Psal. 85. 6.* *Isa. 26. 19.* *Hos. 6. 2.* *Rom. 11. 15.* In which last place, the calling and restoring of the Jewes, is called *Life from the dead.* Now (*I say*) the Rabbines generally, as also some of our learned Expositors run upon that straine here; conceiving that *Job* therefore calls God his Redeemer, because he had to that day preserved him alive in the mid'st of so many deaths and dangers, as also because he had a sure hope that he should through the power of God survive them, and be restored to such an estate of honour and riches, as he had enjoyed in the former part of his life; this they call his resurrection and redemption, and so accordingly they fit an explication to the severall passages of this Context; yet their opinion is strongly opposed by others, with much evidence of reason.

Three speciall reasons may be urged against it.

First, The height and spiritualnes of *Job's* language tells us, that his thoughts moved, and that his hopes were fixed above this worlds felicitie; His faith soared aloft in the meditation of a Redeemer, in the premeditation of the last Judgement, and in the vision of God: all which argue more then a metaphoricall resurrection.

Secondly,

*Mercer.*  
*Calvin.*

Secondly, Though his expressions in the letter may be fitted to that inferior sense, yet if we remember what hath been touched more then once in the former passages of this Booke, we finde that *Job* had as it were disclaimed all hope of restoring unto any temporall happinesse in this life, affirming, that *his hope was gone*, and that he was worse then a *tree cut downe* of which there is hope, that it will grow againe, and put forth tender branches from the roote; as for him, as he had no desire, so no expectation of recovering his former beauty and greatnesse, with promises of which his friends (upon the supposition of his repentance) had often endeavoured to rayse his spirits and fill his sayles. Therefore it seemes altogether improbable, that he should rise to that height of hope about it in this place, contrary to the current of all his former discourses upon that poynt.

Thirdly, He saith, that he should see God with the same eyes, that he should see him for himselfe and not another, which argueth that he intended not a resurrection of his outward estate; for what doubt could there be, that if he were raysed from affliction, but that he should see God with the same eyes, and that he himselfe should see him, and not another, or not for another; but to believe the restoring the same body, or the Identity of the eyes of his body after all had mouldred into dust, this was a high act of beleeving. From these reasons it appeares that *Job* holds forth his faith in a resurrection, not to a temporall good in this life, but to eternall life. In which second sense I shall open and prosecute the severall passages of this Scripture. Besides many others, one of the Ancients gives his Judgement clearly for it; *What* (saith he) *can be more manifest then this Prophecy. None since Christ came in the flesh have spoken so plainly of the resurrection, as this man did before the coming of Christ in the flesh.*

*Quid hac prophetia manifestum? Nullum tam aperte post Christum, quam iste ante Christum de resurrectione loquitur. Hieron: Epist. 61. ad Pamachum.*

*I know that my Redeemer liveth, &c.*

As if he had thus argued; He that waites by faith in the Redeemer for the resurrection of his body to eternall life, after death hath done its worst, is not a wicked man, or an hypocrite, as you have charged me.

*But such is my faith, I beleeve in the Redeemer, and I looke to rise*  
(after

(after this bodie is conſumed and eaten of wormes) to an eternall happy life; therefore I am not ſuch as you judge me to be, neither wicked nor hypocrite. You account me as rejected of God, yet I know that God is my Redeemer, I know that he lives for ever, and that he is mine for ever, and therefore doe not thinke, becauſe I have no hope of this life, that therefore I deſpaire of life: doe not take upon you, that you onely know theſe myſteries, and that I am ignorant of them, as my friend Bildad concluded in the 18<sup>th</sup> Chapter (this is the portion of the man that knowes not God,) for even I alſo know that my Redeemer liveth, and ſhall ſtand upon the earth at the latter day.

For I know.

*Verbum Originale omnem dubitationem excludit & notat mentis firmam adhaſionem & rem ſatis ſuperq; exploratam.*

What this knowing is, hath been opened (Chap. 13. 18.) upon thoſe words, I know that I ſhall be juſtified. In brieſe, 'tis knowing upon the greateſt certaintie, knowing without all wavering; As if Job had ſayd; My judgement is fixed, and my faith confirmed in this thing, it is as cleere to me, that my Redeemer liveth, as if I had already ſeene him alive. It is as ſure to me that I ſhall riſe againe, as if I had been dead, and were already riſen. My faith makes this as evident to me now, as my experience hereafter ſhall.

I know.

This knowing came not in eyther by ſenſe or any naturall demonſtration; Faith is the gift of God, and ſo is the knowledge of Faith, or that knowledge which is the full aſſurance of Faith. There is an exceeding greatnes of the power of God put forth to thoſe-ward who beleeve according to the working of his mighty power, which he wrought in Chriſt when he rayſed him from the dead (Eph. 1. 19, 20.) Faith is the evidence of things not ſeene; who can make things not ſcene evident to us, but he who is every where evident, yet no where ſcene. Faith is the ſubſtance of things hoped for, as the Apoſtle gives the definition (Heb. 11. 1.) Who can make things abſent from our enjoyment, preſent to our comfort, but he who is alwayes preſent? Saints doe not ſee what they beleeve, yet they know what they beleeve. When Joſeph brought his two Sons, Manaſſes and Ephraim to his father Jacob for his bleſſing, Jacob put his right hand upon the younger, and his left hand upon the elder, Joſeph obſerving this, humbly corrects his fathers error, Not ſo my father, this is the

the first borne, put thy right hand upon his head, but his father refused and said; *I know it my Son, I know it;* ( *Gen. 48. 19.* ) I doe not this upon mistake; I know what I doe, though the sight of my eye be dim, yet I see cleerely enough what I doe. Faith sees not upon whom it layeth its hand, but it knoweth upon whom it layeth its hand. ( *2 Tim. 1. 12.* ) *I know whom I have beleev- ed.* Faith gives us acquaintance with God, before we see him, and when we see him, faith shall be swallowed up.

*I know that my Redeemer.*

The word which we translate redeemer, comes from a roote which is applyed three wayes in Scripture.

First, To buying againe of that which was alienated by sale or mortgage, and so to reduce it unto the possession of those whose it was before, *Lev. 25. 25.*

Secondly, To the rescuing or bringing backe of those who have been taken prisoners and led into captivitie. There is a double way of redeeming such.

First, By force and power. Thus when Lot was taken prisoner by those foure Kings that came against Sodom, Abraham armed his servants, and by force redeemed or brought him backe, *Gen. 14. 14. 16.*

Secondly, There is a redemption by price or rancome; To redeeme is to buy againe; captives are often ransomed and redeemed by price; Christ hath redeemed us both wayes, as will be shewed further in the opening of this Scripture. And because when we are surprized by or engaged in any pressing danger, it costs much or calls for much power to vindicate and restore us, therefore this word redeeming is often used in Scripture to signifie deliverance from any eminent or imminent danger. ( *Psal. 69. 18.* ) *Draw nigh unto my soule, and redeeme it.* And againe; ( *Psal. 72. 14.* ) *He shall redeeme their soule from deceit and violence;* That is, from all secret plots and open actings tending to destruction. And thus the Lord is sayd to redeeme his people from the hand of the Enemy, ( *Psal. 106. 10.* ) And Jacob speakes of the Angell that redeemed him from all evill ( *Gen. 48. 16.* ) Job's redeemer and this Angel who redeemed Jacob from all evill, is the same, even Jesus Christ. Of whom the Lord speakes to Moses ( *Exod. 23. 20, 21.* ) *Behold, I send an Angel be-*

*Redemptio significat*  
1 rem aut persona-  
nam venditiam  
redimere.  
2 captiam libe-  
rare.  
3 interemiam  
vindicare aut  
ulcisci.

*Redimere est*  
*quasi rursus*  
*emere.*

fore thee, to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I have prepared, beware of him and obey his voyce, provoke him not, for he will not pardon your transgressions, for my Name is in him. This Angel can be none but Christ, The creating, not a created Angel. Pardon of sin belongs not to creatures, nor is the name of God in them; Some creatures have the name of God upon them; but he onely hath the name of God in him, who is of the same nature with God.

Thirdly, This word is applyed to the avenging of their death, who have been wrongfully slaine. (Numb. 35. 12.) *Goel* is the avenger of blood, or the redeemer of blood, because he came to take vengeance on such as had unjustly shed the blood of his kinsman. He may be sayd to redeeme a man from death, who according to justice pursues him who tooke away his life. Christ is not onely our redeemer, by restoring us to life, but our avenger by pursuing and spoyling him (that is, the Devill) who was our murderer, or the contriver of our death.

Againe, To be a redeemer is taken two wayes.

First, More largely for a deliverer, or helper; so 'tis one of the names of God; and to redeeme is both his worke and his honour. (Exod. 6. 6.) *I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great Judgements.* In which sense also *Moses* is call'd a deliverer, (Act. 7. 35.) according to the Greeke, which the Syriack translates by a word that signifies a Judge, or one that determines a controversie. God sent *Moses* to manage his controversie with *Pharoah*, and deliver his people from that state of bondage. And thus God was *Job's* redeemer, because he pleaded his cause, and determin'd for him, delivering him out of his affliction, as is reported in the latter part of this booke; Under this more generall notion (I say) God is often call'd a Redeemer; for as he suffers his people to be carried away by, and fall into the hands of their enemies, and sells them into the enemies hands (that they may know the difference between his service, and the service of the Nations, as he speaks 2 Chron. 12. 8.) yea he sells them for nought (Psal. 44. 12.) As sometimes they are sayd to sell themselves (Isa. 51. 1.) *Which of my Creditors is it to whom I have sold you.* It was a custome among the Jewes that parents who were poore & unable to pay their debts, sold their children to their creditors, or their creditors

אֲרֻמָּה i.e.  
liberatore[m].

נִשְׁלָח  
Diremptorem  
litium. Syr:



ditors tooke their children for their debts, as appears by the pitifull complaint of the widdow to the Prophet *Elisba* ( 2 Kings 4. 1. ) In allusion to which the Lord challenges the *Jewes* to name his creditors ( if they could ) to whom he had sold them : As if he had sayd, *I am not in debt to any man or Nation of men, that I should need ( as you sometimes doe ) to sell my children to free my selfe ; no, for your iniquities ( as it followes ) you have sold your selves.* Now when God fetcheth his people backe againe, and delivers them from that captivitie or misery, into which eyther he sels them, or they sell themselves ( though indeed he never sels them, till they sell themselves ) then he is call'd a Redeemer, ( *Jer. 15. 21.* ) *I will redeeme thee out of the band of the terrible.* And in *Psal. 130. 7.* *With thee there is plentiful redemption ;* That is, with thee there are many redemptions, thou multiplyest deliverances as fast as our troubles multiply.

More strictly to redeeme, and the Title Redeemer, is applyed to *Jesus Christ* ; To whom also, I conceive, we may particularly apply all those workes of redemption, which in the Old Testament are ascribed to God. For he was God the Redeemer from the beginning, long before he was God manifested in the flesh. And all the Redemptions of his Church and people from temporall affliction, as well as from eternall damnation, doe properly belong to him. *It was* ( saith God ) *by the blood of thy Covenant,* that is, by the blood of *Christ*, with whom God made the Covenant in our behalfe, that God sent forth the prisoners ; that is, the captivated *Jewes*, out of the pit wherein was no water ; that is, their disconsolate state in *Babylon*, *Zech. 9. 11.*

In this strict sense the word Redeemer, suites *Christ* fully. For *goel* signifies one that is neer to us in consanguinity, one of our blood, bone of our bone and flesh of our flesh. Hence an ancient translator renders here ; *I know that my kinsman*, or he that is neere to me liveth. And such were under a speciall obligation to redeeme. As appears *Ruth* 3. 12. and *Ch.* 4<sup>th</sup> 4. 5. where the case is set downe betweene *Boas*, and the other kinsmen. *Boas* was a kinsman and had right to redeeme, yet because there was a neerer kinsman, he would not meddle but upon his refusal. As if he had sayd, you have the first right, and may make use of your priviledge if you please ; *If thou wilt redeeme it re-*

*proximus meus.*  
Theodotio.  
*Redimere est*  
*asserere & vindicare aliquid*  
*vel ab iniquo vel alieno possessore jure propinquitatis.*  
*Redemptoris et propinqui idem nomen in scriptura.*

deeme it, but if thou wilt not redeeme it, then tell me that I may know, for there is none to redeeme it besides thee, and I am after thee. From this proceeding 'tis evident that redemption belonged to those that were neere of kinne, and first to the nearest. Jesus Christ is neere to us, therefore properly and in a strict sense he is (*goel*) our Redeemer, he is flesh of our flesh, and bone of our bone, he is one with us. As we are the children of God by regeneration, so the brethren of Christ by Adoption. For both he that sanctifieth, and they that are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren (Heb. 2. 11.) Christ and we are all of one, that is of one nature; we and Christ as man are not onely of one Father or Efficient cause which is God, but we are of one nature or materiall cause which is flesh and blood. In which respect he is our redeemer upon the strictest tearmes and lawes of redemption. And in that strict sense, besides him there is no redeemer. For though God the Father in the Son by the holy Spirit be indeed our Redeemer, yet properly and according to the signification of this word, Jesus Christ alone is our redeemer; who taking our nature upon him, and becoming our brother, had right to redeeme us, even as being God in our nature, he had full power to redeeme us. We are redeemed by the blood of Christ (Ephes. 1. 7.) In whom we have redemption thorow his blood.

The blood of Christ may be considered two wayes in the worke of our redemption.

First, As the price of our redemption, we have redemption thorough his blood; that is, blood is the price, by which we are redeemed; We are bought with a price (1 Cor. 6. 20.) What that is, we are taught (1 Pet. 1. 20.) Not with corruptible things, as silver and gold, but with the precious blood of the Sonne of God, as a Lambe undefiled, and without spot.

Secondly, As the blood of Christ may be considered as it is the price of redemption, so also as it carries the right of redemption: Blood implyes neereneſſe in relation. God made of one blood all Nations of men (Acts 17. 26.) that is, the blood of Adam the first man hath run in the veines of all his posteritie; And so there is a naturall relation among all mankind, though not a legall or civill. Now as God made all Nations of men of one blood, so he hath made Christ and us of one blood.

*Eſt deus pater in filio per ſpiritum ſanctum veriffimè redemptor noſter eſt, proprie tamen hebraea vocis ſignificatio chriſto convenit, quia frater noſter, (aſſumpta noſtra carne) factus eſt, juſ redimendi habet, & certiffimam redimendi poteſtatem quia deus eſt in carne manifeſtatur.*

bloud. For as much as the children are partakers of fleſh and bloud, be alſo himſelfe tooke part of the ſame, that through death he might deſtroy him who had the power of death, that is, the Devill, and deliver them who through feare of death, &c. ( Heb. 2. 14. ) Thus ( I ſay ) The bloud of Chriſt and ours being one, and ſo one that he is our brother and kinsman, he had the right, yea ( we may ſay with reverence ) it was his dutie to redeeme us. Chriſt as God had power to redeeme us, but as being (*Immanuel*) God with us, one with us, a kinsman, a Brother, he not onely had a right, but he was obliged to redeeme us.

To cleere the poynt a little further, there are five things concurring to compleate the office and ſervice of our Redeemer.

Fiſt, *The Redeemer muſt be a kinsman.*

Secondly, He muſt redeeme upon that ground, or under that notion, as a kinsman.

Thirdly, He muſt deliver thoſe who were under reſtraint or captivitie, from the hand of their enemies and oppreſſors.

Fourthly, He muſt not pay any price to the oppreſſor.

Fifthly, He muſt pay the price to the true Lord, or into his hands, to whom the redeemed originally and of right doe belong.

Theſe five Conſiderations meet in Chriſt our Redeemer; For Fiſt, He is our kinsman.

Secondly, He redeemed us upon that account, as he was a brother or kinsman.

Thirdly, He hath ſet us out of the hands of our oppreſſor for the Devill.

Fourthly, He payd nothing to the Devill in lieu of our redemption.

Fifthly, He payd the price into his hand who was our firſt Lord, even into the hands of his Father.

Mankinde fallen, may be looked upon two wayes.

Fiſt, As under the power of ſinne and Satan.

Secondly, As under the power and Juſtice of God: When Chriſt came to redeeme us, he payd nothing to the Devill but blowes; He ſpoyled principalities and powers ( Col. 2. 15. ) but he did not make them ſatisfaction; we owed the Devill nothing, he was onely an executioner to vex and afflict us; but he payd the

the price to his Father, under whose justice we were fallen ; and so he exactly fulfilled all the duties, and sustained all the parts of a redeemer to the utmost.

To cleare up this Title or Office of Christ yet further, we may take notice that Christ is called in Scripture, *a Mediator* as well as *a Redeemer*, yet these titles are not of equall extent. Christ is a Mediator, yea a head for, and to those, whose redeemer he is not. The good Angels have Christ for their head and Mediator as well as man ; but man onely hath Christ for his Redeemer. The evill or fallen Angels could not be redeemed, therefore *Christ took not upon him the nature of Angels* (Heb. 2. 16.) The good Angels, or those who stand in obedience, had no need to be redeemed, yet they had need to be confirmed, and therefore Christ took care of the Angels, and became their head and Mediator. So that as Christ is Mediator between God and man, to make up the breach that is between them ; so he is Mediator between God and the elect Angels, to maintaine the union that is between them ; but he is a Redeemer to man onely.

Farther, *Job* doth not onely professe faith in a redeemer, but in his redeemer ; *My redeemer liveth* ; every word in this confession is precious and weighty. Here he useth an appropriating word ; yet he doth not engrosse the redeemer to himselfe excluding others, but he takes his part with others. Those Pronounes, *mine, thine, his*, are (*voces amatorie*) words of love, and drop like honey-combes with sweetnesse of affection. *Job's* heart was carried out abundantly to Christ in love as well as in faith. The first worke of faith is to beleefe that Christ is a Redeemer ; the second is to rest and relie upon Christ as a redeemer ; the third is to see an interest in Christ as *my Redeemer*. When the servants of *Benbadad* ( 1 Kings 20. 32. ) came to *Abab* mediating for his life, He no sooner sayd, *He is my brother*, but they tooke hold of it, as of a comfortable word. The *Syrians* ( as some report them ) were South-sayers, who superstitiously observed a good Omen from those words which they called *Luckie*. 'Tis probable *Benbadads* servants were skild in such observations, and took it for a good Omen, when *Abab* sayd, *my Brother*. The text implyes some such thing, while we read ( ver. 33. ) that, *the men did diligently observe whether any thing*

*Erat valde amicum verbum propter vitam, vocem, & quasi omen; omen est Augurium ex verbis captatum Syri erant Augurij dediti.*  
Pined.

thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it, and they ſayd, thy Brother Benbadad; They looked upon it as a love-token when once he ſayd, my Brother Benbadad. Thus here, my Redeemer, ſhewes that Job had much intereſt in and love to the Redeemer, his faith did not run upon generalls, but was fix'd, ſet downe, and reſolv'd, to live and dye by his living Redeemer.

*My Redeemer liveth.*

To live, implies not onely the preſent being, but the eternitie of the Redeemer; As if he had ſayd, though I am mortall and dying, as alſo you my friends are, yet my Redeemer liveth; He ſaith not, *bath or ſhall live*, but *he liveth*; he ſpeakes of the Redeemers life, without any diſtinction of time paſt or to come, *he liveth*; God is for ever, I am; Chriſt as God liveth from Eternitie, Chriſt as man liveth to Eternitie. And as Chriſt God-man was the *Lambe ſlaine from the foundation of the world* in the promiſe, and from eternitie in the purpoſe and decree of God, ſo Chriſt as God-man lived from eternitie in the purpoſe of God, and from the foundation of the world in the promiſe. Chriſt is compared in the Goſpel to many things without life, to water, to bread, to a tree, to a ſtone, to a way, yet every one of them hath the addition of life as he is compared to them. He is not called ſimply, *water*, but *living water*, nor ſimply *bread*, but *living bread*, ſo alſo a *living ſtone*, a *living way*, and the *tree of life*.

*Vivit dominus  
i. e. eternus  
eſt Deus  
Viventem dicit,  
i. e. aeternum  
ſeu incorruptibi-  
lis vita ac vir-  
tutis. Coc.*

Secondly, When he ſaith, *My Redeemer liveth*, we muſt look on Chriſt, not onely as having life, but as the Lord and Prince of life (Acts 3. 15.) Chriſt as the Eternall Word *bath life in himſelfe* (Joh. 1. 4.) As he is the Son of man he receiveth life of the Father: For as the Father *bath life in himſelfe*, ſo *bath he given to the Son to have life in himſelfe* (Joh. 5. 26.) and that not as every thing which lives hath life in it ſelfe; but by way of Eminency, as a Prince of life; for, Firſt he hath his owne life in his owne diſpoſe. See how like a Prince he ſpeakes of his owne life (Joh. 10. 18.) *I have power to lay it downe, and I have power to take it againe.* Secondly, He gives life to others; the Sonne quickens whom he will, Joh. 5. 21. As Chriſt hath life in himſelfe, ſo he hath liſe to beſtow at his pleaſure, or upon whom he pleaſeth. He came that we might have life (Joh. 10. 10.) He is the life.

life (Job. 14. 6.) And he is our life (Col. 3. 4.) We were all dead, & lay under the shadow or power of death, the image of death fate upon us all, yea life it ſelfe fate (as it were) in darkneſſe, till Chriſt brought life and immortalitie to light through the Goſpel (2 Tim. 1. 10.)

*Trvere eſt vi-  
ſit.*

Thirdly, When Job ſaith, *My redeemer liveth*, it notes the ſtrength, activitie, and power of Jeſus Chriſt, not a meere being or ſubſiſtence onely, but might and ſtrength. As if he had ſayd, *Though I am weake, poore, and miſerable, though my life be ſo low, and my body ſo diſperited, that I may more fitly be numbred among the dead then among the living; yet my Redeemer liveth, be liveth and is mighty.* David ſayd of his enemies, (Pſal. 38. 19.) *Mine enemies are lively and ſtrong, or being living are ſtrong.* Many men live who are not ſtrong; And ſome live who have no ſtrength. But the life of Chriſt and his might are the ſame, and ſhall never be diſjoyned. The Pſalmiſt indeed prophecyng of the ſufferings of Chriſt, repreſents him thus complaining, (Pſal. 22. 15.) *My ſtrength is dried up like a poiſbeard, my tongue cleaveth to my Jawes, and thou haſt brought me into the duſt of death.* When Chriſt dyed the ſtrength of his body was dried up, yet Chriſt did not dye for want of ſtrength; For he gave up the Ghoſt (ſaith the Evangelift) it was not pul'd or ſnatcht from him whether he would or no. Chriſt did not dye becauſe he could live no longer, but becauſe in obedience to his Fathers will, and in answer to the deſigne of our ſalvation, he was willing to lay downe his life. And ſo ſtrong was he in death, that he conquered dying, and ſpoyled principalities and powers, making a ſhew of them openly, and triumphing over them while he was nayled to the Croſſe (Col. 2. 15.) The death of Chriſt had more life and ſtrength in it, then the lives of all men and Angels. Againe, though Chriſt dyed, as death is the diſunion of the two parts of the humane nature (ſoule and body) yet death did not hurt the union between his two natures, the divine and the humane, this remained untoucht and inviolable. In this union the ſtrength of Chriſt lay, as the ſtrength of Sampſon did in his lockes, which were onely a ſigne or an aſſurance of the neerenes and preſence of God with him, and therefore it is ſaid after his lockes were cut, he (attempting to put forth his ſtrength as he had done before) *wiſt not that God was departed from him.* Now for as much as God never

never departed from our *Sampson* Jesus Christ, no not in death ; for then not onely was God his Father with him ( though he cryed out, *Why hast thou forsaken me* ) but the God-head of the Son the second person continued in firmest union with the manhood which he assumed. And so it may be sayd of the Redeemer, that when he dyed, he lived, as well as now we say, he liveth who was dead. Thus he spake to *John* ( *Rev. 1. 18.* ) *I am he that liveth, and was dead, and behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen, and have the keyes of hell and of death.* The keyes signifie power, and to shew that the life of Christ is not a bare subsistence, but cloathed with power, therefore, as he saith, *I live for ever, so, I have the keyes.* And thus while *Job* sayd, *I know my Redeemer liveth*, he ascribed strength and efficiency to him as well as life. From this part of *Job's* confession, *I know that my Redeemer liveth.*

Observe.

First, *Affliction doth not seperate from Christ.*

When *Job* could call nothing in or of the world *his*, he could call Christ *his*, though he could not say, *my health, my strength, my friends, my riches, my beautie*, for he had none of all these, all these being departed from him, yet he could say, *My Redeemer* ; For Christ was not departed from him. This was *Pauls* assurance, and the triumph of his faith, ( *Rom 8. 35.* ) *Who shall seperate us from the love of Christ, shall tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword, I am perswaded they cannot, nay in all these we are more then conquerers through him that loved us.* Unlesse Saints were conquered, yea unlesse Christ himselfe were conquered, they cannot be seperated from Christ. But all these things, the least of which single doe more then conquer worldly men, are more then conquered by holy men ; and therefore notwithstanding the united forces of all these, the union between Christ and Saints remaines unviolable.

Secondly, Observe.

*That a Believer may arrive at an assurance, at the full assurance of his interest in Jesus Christ the Redeemer.*

Here are two words of assurance, *I know, there is assurance ;*



*my Redeemer*, there is assurance againe. Faith aſts upon a ſure ground, 'tis bottom'd on the knowledge of a ſure word, not upon opinion, and it takes faſt hold, 'tis not ſatisfied untill it can ſay, the Redeemer is mine, and I am his, All's mine, and he is my all. I will not inſiſt upon this poynt, having in the 13<sup>th</sup> Cha. ſpoken to it, upon thoſe words, *I know that I ſhall be juſtified.*

Thirdly, Obſerve.

*That Jeſus Chriſt was the Redeemer from the beginning.*

The old fathers who lived before that fullneſſe of time in which Chriſt came in the fleſh, dyed in this faith, they waited for the Meſſias, they looked for and relyed upon the promiſed ſeede. Chriſt ſpeakes of the times as high as *Abraham*, *Abraham ſaw my day, and was glad* (Joh. 8.) And the Apoſtle *Jude* ſpeakes higher of him, that *Enoch* the ſeventh from *Adam* propheſied of the coming of Jeſus Chriſt to judge the world, therefore certainly he was acquainted with the promiſe of Jeſus Chriſt to redeeme the world. This adminiſters a ſtrong confutation of the *Socinian*-heretic; For if Chriſt who was manifeſted in our nature in the latter end of the world, was the Redeemer of thoſe who lived in the firſt ages of the world; then he was not a Saviour onely (as they affirme) by his word and doctrine, or by the example of his life, ſufferings, and reſurrection; but by his ſacrifice and ſatisfaction. For how could eyther the perſonall teachings or example of Chriſt reach to or be conveyed up to them, who lived before him.

Fourthly, Learne.

*That, there is but one Redeemer.*

*My Redeemer*; He ſpeakes in the Singular number; One is all, as the Apoſtle teſtifies (*Acts* 4. 12.) *Neither is there any name under Heaven whereby we can be ſaved, but onely by the Lord Jeſus Chriſt.*

Fifthly, Note.

*We have a living Redeemer.*

Our Redeemer dyed for us, but he lives for ever. *Chriſt being raiſed from the dead dyeth no more, death hath no more dominion over him* (*Rom.* 6. 9.) Death never had any abſolute domini-

on over Chriſt, for he had no ſeed of death, that is, no ſin in him. ( The Throne of death is founded upon ſin, as the Throne of life is founded upon righteouſneſſe ) Chriſt ſubmitted himſelfe to death, but it was not poſſible he ſhould be holden of it, or ſubjected by it ( *Acts 2. 24.* ) But now not onely hath he no abſolute dominion over him, but no dominion over him; and when the Apoſtle ſaith, *Death hath no more dominion over him*; his meaning is, death hath nothing at all to doe with him. In this life of Chriſt our comfort lives. We have a twofold comfort in the life of Chriſt.

Fiſt, *In that he liveth, he liveth to us*; that is, he liveth for our good. So the Apoſtle concludes ( *Heb. 7. 25.* ) *He is able to ſave them to the uttermoſt that come unto God by him, ſeeing he ever liveth to make interceſſion for them.* We are aſſured of a twofold Salvation by the interceſſion of Chriſt. Fiſt, of a temporall ſalvation from troubles and outward evils; Secondly, of an eternall ſalvation from ſin and condemnation. Therefore ( ſaith Paul, *1 Tim. 4. 10.* ) *we both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe we truſt in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe who beleever.* The living God is the Saviour of all men, yea he ſaveth man and beaſt ( *Pſal. 36. 6.* ) by his generall providence; but he ſaveth beleeverſ by an act of ſpeciall providence; and therefore they are ready, not onely to doe their utmoſt for him, but to venture the loſſe of all for him, *they both labour and ſuffer reproach, becauſe they truſt in the living God, who ſaveth them above all other men*, becauſe Chriſt ever liveth to make interceſſion for them, which he doth not for other men.

Secondly, We have this further comfort in the life of Chriſt, that we live in him; For as Chriſt is the life ( *Joh. 14. 6.* ) ſo, he is our life ( *Col. 3. 4.* ) Our life is bound up in him; Chriſt is indeed the bundle of life, ( *1 Sam. 25. 29.* ) in whom the lives of all beleeverſ are bound up. Hence ( which is a ſpring of everlaſting aſſurance and conſolation ) himſelfe inferreſ ( *Joh. 14. 19.* ) *Becauſe I live, ye ſhall live alſo.* The life of Saints is not in their private hands, but in Chriſt their publicke head. And ſeeing the Spirit hath taught us to ſay, that He is our life, we may ſay ( with holy reverence, and in an humble dependance upon him ) *that our life is as ſafe as His.*

From this double comfort ( which indeed includes all comforts ) issuing out of this Great truth, *that our Redeemer liveth*, I shall onely intimate this single duty ( which indeed includes all duties ) incumbent upon all believers, *Live to Christ*. Paul had made out this Judgement upon this Ground ( 2 Cor. 5. 14, 15. ) and so should we, *That if one dyed for all, then were all dead, and that he dyed for all, that they which live, should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him that dyed for them, and rose againe*. If Christ had onely dyed for us, that we might live, yet that had been so great a benefit, and so unspeakable a kindness, that it would have obliged us for ever to live to his name and memory ; but when, as he dyed, so he arose or lived againe for us, and is thereby enabled to powre downe benefits upon us, and doe us kindnesse every day, how much more doth this oblige us to live unto him. Some are apt to forget dead friends, yea though they layd downe or ventured their lives for them, yet they are soone forgotten. But shall not he live in our memories, and be the summe of all our lives who dyed to redeeme us, and yet is our living Redeemer. Though every beleever doth not arrive at this clearenes and full assurance of faith, to know that the Redeemer is his, yet he that beleeves cannot but know that he upon whom his soule resteth, as a Redeemer, *liveth*. And therefore, though he doth not yet receive the sweetnesse of this comfort, *that he shall for ever live with Christ*, yet he ought with his *All*, and in his *ever* to pay the tribute of his duty in living unto Christ. *I know that my Redeemer liveth*.

— And that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth, &c.

These words containe the second Article of *Job's* holy confession ; As if he had sayd, *I doe not onely beleeve, That my redeemer liveth, but that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth*.

□'ק' aradice  
 □'ק' surrexit  
 ad standum, e-  
 rexit, elatus,  
 elevatus fuit.  
 □'ק' omne  
 quod stat, sub-  
 sistit vel vivit  
 in terra.

The word which we translate *to stand*, signifies *to rise up to stand*, or to be erected, or lifted up, and hence *Jecum*, (from the same roote) is used by *Moses* ( Gen. 7. 4. ) to signifie, every living substance, so we translate, *For yet seven dayes, saith the Lord, and I will cause it to raine upon the earth forty dayes and fortie nights, and every living substance that I have made, ( or every thing that standeth up or subsisteth ) I will destroy*. A living body standeth up ;

up; in opposition to which a dead body is ( in all the learned Languages ) expressed by a word that signifieth *falling downe*; a dead body is a *falling body*, a body fallen to the earth from whence it first was rayed; or it is *flesh given to the wormes*, as some make the Latine word sound, by a nice distinction of each syllable to a word.

*Cadaver, dictū a cadendo, vel ut alij, caro data vermicibus.*  
Sic נבלה  
Hebraicè & ἄσπερας, Grace idem sonant.

Now, saith *Job*, *My redeemer liveth, and shall live, he liveth and he shall stand at the latter day.* Jesus Christ was a *falling body*, when he dyed; but he conquered death, and became a *standing body* againe, and *shall stand*,

*At the latter day upon the earth.*

The Hebrew is, *last, or latter upon the earth*, our translators adde the word *day*, in a different letter, both to distinguish it from the expresse termes of the originall Text, as also to determine what they apprehended as the proper sense and scope of the place.

אחרון  
Posterior, postremus, ultimus vel tandē.  
Theodoro verū novissimè.

The *latter* or *last* *days* in Scripture are taken three wayes.

First, More generally for the time following, or for hereafter. That which the Prophet *Joel* expresseth thus; *It shall come to passe afterward, that I will powre out my Spirit upon all flesh*, ( Chap. 2. 28. ) is cited by the Apostle ( *Acts* 2. 17. ) *It shall come to passe in the last dayes, &c.*

Secondly, The *latter dayes* containe all Gospel time, or all that time elapsed since Christ came & was revealed in the flesh, which, though the Gospel was published presently after the fall ( *Gen.* 3. 15. ) is strictly called the Gospel-time, in opposition to the legall administrations. So we may understand the old Patriarke *Jacob* ( *Gen.* 49. 1. ) When he called unto his sonnes and sayd, *Gather your selves together, that I may tell you what shall befall you in the last dayes*; that is, at the coming of the *Messias*, or when *Shiloe* comes, as he speaketh ( *Vers.* 10. ) Though *wichall Jacob* intends there a prophecy to his sonnes of their state in all the times following, or as the Hebrew elegancy expresseth it, *In the posteritie of dayes*, which Scripture phrase notes also any or all time to come, as was toucht before. Thus the Apostle speaks of the *latter times* ( *1 Tim.* 4. 1. ) and of the *last dayes* ( *2 Tim.* 3. 1. ) These dayes are called *last*; First, because all was then consummated, which was prophesied concerning the worke of

Finis dierum denotat extremos dies, seu tempus Messia. Schind:

mans redemption, and so is the perfection of all times, or as the Apostle calls it (*Gal. 4. 4.*) *The fullnes of time*. Secondly, because the whole time of the worlds continuance being distinguished into three Great periods, the Gospel time is the last of the three. The first, was from the Creation to the giving of the Law upon mount *Sinai*. The second, from the giving of the Law till the appearance of Christ in our Nature. The third, from that Appearance in humilitie, till his appearance in Glory. These are, *the latter dayes*.

Thirdly, As the whole Gospel time is called the *last time*, or *the latter dayes*, so, there is a *latter day*, or a *last time* (*1 Pet. 1. 5.*) which is more speciall and particular, and that is the day of the *Resurrection*, or the day of *Judgement*, which we may call the last of the latter dayes. Under both which notions the words may be taken here; first as referring to the coming of Christ in the flesh to redeeme us from death; secondly, to the coming of Christ in Glory to raise the dead, and to Judge both quicke and dead.

Further, As this word *last* or *latter*, is expounded with reference to a time, so to a person.

And thus it is taken two wayes.

*Ego novissimus  
super terram,  
Ec. i. e. Ego  
omnium in ter-  
ra habitantium  
miserrimus sur-  
recturus sum &  
victor existam  
in hac vita.  
Verba super  
terram jungūt,  
non cum verbo  
surgēt vel sta-  
bit, sed cum no-  
mine novissi-  
mus. Ego no-  
vissimus super  
terram. i. e. om-  
nium in terra  
habitantiū mi-  
serrimus erigat  
Ec. Bold.*

First, Some referre it to the person of *Job*, and joyne the words *on the earth*, not with the word *stand*, but with the word *last*, giving the sense thus; *I know that my redeemer liveth, and the last (man) upon the earth shall stand*, that is, he who is last, lowest, or meanest upon the earth, meaning himselfe (*Job* speaks of himselfe in the third person (say they) the more to move compassion) shall stand upon the earth freed from the bondage of these afflictions, under which now he groaneth, and which is more, as a conquerer in the cause which now dependeth. There is a generall truth in this. To call any man *the last upon the earth*, is as much as to say, he is a poore or a miserable man. The *last upon the earth*, is the lowest or meanest upon the earth. Thus *Job* describeth at once the poverty and weaknesse of his condition, and the strength of his faith; *I know that my redeemer liveth*, and though I be last upon the earth, yet I shall stand in this cause, and carry it against my friends, because I have such a Redeemer, <sup>or</sup> such a Deliverer, to under-take for me.

And

And to make that yet clearer, some expound those words *upon the earth* comparatively, *I, the last upon the earth*, that is, *I, who am viler then the earth*, or (as the Apostle speaks) *the off-scouring of all things* in the account of all men. We have such an exprellion in our Language, concerning a person who hath low thoughts of himselfe, or is vile in his owne eyes. He is not worth, or he doth not judge himselfe worth the ground he goes upon; that is, he judges himselfe, as *Job* is supposed to doe, according to this interpretation, more vile then the earth. And then the sense of the whole may be thus conceived; As if he had said; *Though I am in my owne opinion, or in the opinion of others, more vile then the earth, as the off-scouring of all things, the scorne of men, and the out-cast of the people, yet I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that I shall stand right before him in judgement when my cause comes to tryall.* In which sense this word *stand* is used ( *Psal. 1. 5.* ) *The wicked shall not stand in judgement*, that is, they shall not be justified or acquitted, they shall fall before the Judge. Wicked men though they judge themselves more excellent then the heavens, shall yet fall in Judgement when the righteous shall stand, who thought themselves, or were thought more base then the earth. But I shall not stay upon this interpretation, there being so much straying of the Text to make it out.

Secondly, It is referred to the person of the Redeemer, *I beleeve that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand the last upon the earth.* The last, is one of the titles of Christ; who is called *Alpha and Omega, the first and the last* ( *Rev. 1. 7.* ) It is as great an honour to be called *the last*, as *the first*, ( *Isa. 44. 6.* ) *Thus saith the Lord, the King of Israel, and the Redeemer the Lord of Hosts, I am the first, and I am ( acaron, the word of the Text ) the last, and beside me there is no God; first and last, Alpha and Omega comprehend and carry all.* *Alpha* is the first, *Omega* is the last letter of the Greeke Alphabet; these are letters of more eminent note then the rest, because being first and last, they enclose all the rest. How eminent then is Christ, who is Himselfe both these letters! How great is he in whom the termes of greatest distance imaginable, *first and last*, meete, and are united; so that Christ calling himselfe *first and last*, takes to himselfe absolute perfection, power, sovereignty, eternitie, dignitie, and Divinitie. He is the first, because before all beginning, he was in the beginning with

God,

*Si verba super terrā vel pulverem, comparative sumeremus. i. e. abjectus & vilis plusquam terra. Emphasin habet. Bold.*

*Vult dicere, post omnes qui terram incolunt ipse manebit: postremus omnium erit, stabit i. e. persistet manebit, vivet postremus & ultimus. Drus*

God, and from him all things received their beginning. He is the last, because he shall continue for ever without end, and is the end of all things that had a beginning; *All things were created (not onely) by him, but for him* (Col. 1. 16.) He is also the last, because when we have attained him, we are at the highest or last of our attainments; we rest and have no more to seeke when we have found him, for he brings us to the Father in whom, through himselfe the Son, we have eternall rest. Thus we may conceive Job's faith triumphing in his Redeemer, as the summe and comprehension of all things, *He liveth as the first, and the last shall stand.*

*Upon the Earth, or, upon the dust.*

פּוֹלֵט  
Super pulverem  
vel contra pul-  
verem וְיִמְ-  
פוריז Hostilita-  
tem.

Which is expounded three wayes (as I shall shew further.)  
First, Of his standing upon the earth, when he was made man.

Secondly, Of his rising up upon the earth (for the word as was toucht before, signifies both to rise up and to stand upon) after he had laid downe his life, and abode in the grave three dayes.

Thirdly, Of his standing upon the earth, or over the earth (the Hebrew beares that also) when he shall judge man.

Againe, Some render, *He shall stand against the dust*; that is, He shall contend with the dust, and shall by his power raise me and all men up out of the dust; he shall conquer the dust; so the word (with this preposition) is used (Gen. 4. 8.) *Caine rose, or stood up against his brother Abel*: Cains rising against him, was a contending with him to slay him. (Judges 9. 12.) *Yee are risen up against the house of my father.* (Psal. 54. 5.) *Mine enemies rise up against me, or upon me.* Thus the Redeemer shall rise, or stand up against the earth. What earth?

This earth is interpreted two wayes; first, for men, who are but dust and refined earth; or for that earth into which the bodies of men are resolv'd in the grave. Christ shall stand up against that earth, to recover the bodies of his people out of it; so a late Expositor gives the sense. This Verse (saith he) declares the manner how Christ shall vindicate our dead bodies out of the hand of corruption. He will stand upon the earth

Stabit supra  
pulverem ut  
vindex trium-  
phans, spoliato  
mortis carcere,  
qui carnem no-  
stram detinebat.  
Cqc:



earth as upon a conquered enemy. Our bodies are sowne in the earth, there they are held prisoners; But Christ will recover them out of the earth, he will strive wkh the dust, and putting forth his Almighty Power, breake the barres and gates of that Prison wherein the bodies of his people are detained. Death is an enemy, the last enemy, as the Apostle speaks, (1 Cor. 15. 25, 26.) where he represents Christ, contending with it, and conquering it. *He must reigne till he haib put all enemies under his feet; The last enemy that shall be destroyed is Death.* Now Death keeps all under its feet, but Christ shall put Death under his feete, standing triumphantly upon the dust in the latter day.

For the further understanding of these words, I shall gather the distinct interpretations and versions of them together, that they may lye the sayrer to the Readers eye and judgement.

*He shall stand at the latter day upon the earth.*

First, The Vulgar translation renders this clause, as the former, in the first person, as *Job's* profession of his faith about his owne resurrection. *I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that I shall rise in the latter day.* The favourers of that translation strive much to vindicate and maintaine it, as also to reconcile it to the Originall, which is in the third person (as all agree) besides other wide differences, very hardly, if at all, to be agreed. Nor is there any need to expound *Job* speaking in this Verse of his personall resurrection, (unlesse inclusively with the resurrection of all mankind) that being the busines of the two Verses following. For as soone as he had said, *He* (that is, Christ the Redeemer) *shall stand at the latter day upon the earth,* he subjoynes his assurance in the next words, that himselfe should then be raysed up; *Though after my skinne wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh I shall see God.* How strong and confident an assertion of his owne resurrection is couched and contained in that profession, will appear when I come to the opening of it.

*In nouissimo die  
resurrexiurus  
sum. Vulg.*

Secondly, This clause is understood by some métaphorically; *To stand*, is to overcome and be victorious; *He shall stand last upon the earth*; that is, Christ shall conquer all his enemies, all that oppose him shall fall before him, his enemies shall

licke the dust, but he shall stand upon the dust, or continue last upon the earth. This holds out a comfortable truth,  
That

*Christ will certainly out-stand and vanquish all his enemies.*

Perpetuall duration triumphs over all. Whatsoever Christ hath done, or doth, or is to doe, is wrapt up in this, *That he was, and is, and is to come*, or in this, that he is *Alpha and Omega, First and last*. It is a Grand principle among Politicians; *Take time and you may doe any thing*. He that is *first and last*, may take what time he will, and therefore he may and will doe whatsoever he wills. *The Eternall* will have the last word, and the last blow. He that stands last upon the ground, and keeps the feild, carrieth the day against all, and is proclaimed Conquerer. What a mercy is it to have a friend who counts all our enemies his, and who is too hard for all his enemies.

Thirdly, These words (as others conceive) at least imply and intimate to us the Incarnation of Christ, or his taking flesh, *I believe that my Redeemer liveth*, or that he is God from everlasting. There is *Job's* faith in the divine nature of the Redeemer, and that in the latter day he shall stand on the earth; that is, that he shall take flesh and be incarnate, there is *Job's* faith, that the Redeemer should assume our Human nature, and so become *God with us*. He could not have had a true faith in the Redeemer, unlesse he had beleaved this; he could not have called Christ *his Goel*, or kinsman, in the former part of the Verse, unlesse he had beleaved that he should stand upon the earth, as he expresth it in the latter. The Redeemer must be God, how else could he satisfie? The Redeemer must be man, how else could he suffer?

Fourthly, Others conceive these words speaking *Job's* faith in the resurrection of Christ from the earth, or standing up upon the earth. *Junius* (If I apprehend him rightly) translates fully to this sense. *And shall rise the last upon the dust*. Not that Christ shall rise last, for he is the first-borne from the dead, and the First-fruits of them that sleepe, but he arose as the last Adam in opposition to Adam, who was the first man, as the Apostle speakes (1 Cor. 15. 45.) Mr. Broughton agrees also to this meaning,

*Et posteriorem  
super pulverem  
resurrecturum.*  
Jun:

rendri ng

rendering the words, *And at last shall rise upon the dust*; which he thus explaines, *My Redeemer shall rise from death*. See then how rich a store we have here of precious truths about the great mystery of Christ in this one Scripture, which the holy Ghost hath been pleased so to phrase, that it may at once hold forth *Job's* faith in the incarnation of Christ, that he should stand upon the dust in our nature, as also in the resurrection of Christ, that he should rise out of the dust in our nature. These two involve each other; for unlesse Christ had taken flesh, and stood upon the dust, he could not dye, and so lye downe in the dust; and his rising from the dust, necessarily implyes, that he had taken flesh, which he layd downe by his free submission unto death.

Yet (as I conceive) these words are more strictly to be understood, not of Christs taking flesh, and standing upon the earth in it, nor of the personall rising of his flesh out of the dust (both which are yet included) but of his comming to rayse all flesh out of the dust, and then to proceed in judgement with them. And thus a late Expositer concludes. *These words* (saith he) *have various interpretations, all agreeing with the analogy of faith; yet this is a plaine and pertinent sense which we follow, Namely, that Job beleeveth his Redeemer to be eternall, who shall at last stand upon the earth, and by his soveraigne power or command rayse the dead.* Our translation together with our renewed Annotations appeare sayrest this way; and Mr. Mercer (though himselfe followeth the Rabbines in the opening of this Text, yet) confesseth, that it is the judgement of most Interpreters, both ancient and moderne, that these words are to be understood of the generall resurrection, and of the judgement which shall follow. For when *Job* professeth his assurance, that his Redeemer shall stand upon the earth in the latter day, we are not to stay our thoughts in a bare posture, but are led forth to consider, what his standing there intends, or what the Scripture tells us he shall doe when he appeares and stands upon the earth in the latter day. Now the worke of that day is plainly reduced to these two heads in Scripture, *Resurrection* and *Judgement*. In reference to both which, I shall specificate these generall words, and draw them out into expresse and particular observations.

*Hac verba in-  
varios sensus  
trahuntur. Et  
quidem cum a-  
nalogia fidei  
congruentes;  
commodus et  
simplex hic  
quem sequimur  
est. Eternum  
sc: esse hunc su-  
um redempto-  
rem qui tandem  
pulveri insistens  
pro imperio  
mortuos exci-  
tet. Merl:  
Et novissimo  
super pulverem  
(vel terram)  
staturum.  
Mont.*

First, Thus.

*Our bodies shall be raised out of the dust in the latter day by the power of Christ.*

Man is a creature consisting of visible and invisible, of mortall and immortall, a soule and a body. His mortall and visible part the body fell under the arrest of death, as soone as he was tainted with sin, and by the decree of God it is appoynted unto all men once to dye; yet man shall not alwayes abide in this death, which is the seperation of the soule from the body. These shall meete againe and be reunited; death it selfe is under the dominion of Christ the Lord of life; the keyes of the grave are committed unto him. We read of a twofold resurrection from a twofold death, both effected by his power, ( Job. 5. 25. 28, 29. ) *The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Son of God, and they that beare it shall live.* All men are naturally dead in sin, as soone as they live in nature. And as soone as any of these dead heare the voyce of Christ speaking by his Word and Spirit, they live in grace. This is called a *new Birth*, a *new life*, as also a *Resurrection*. The houre or season of this spirituall Resurrection (saith Christ) *is comming, and now is,* ( verse 25. ) But at the 28<sup>th</sup> and 29<sup>th</sup> Verses, he speakes of a Resurrection which was comming, but then was not. *Marvaile not at this, for the houre is coming, that all that are in the Graves shall heare his voice and come forth, they that have done good to the resurrection of life, and they that have done evill to the resurrection of damnation.* There are but some who attaine the spirituall resurrection, but all shall attaine the corporall: All that are in the graves ( whether buried in the Sea, or upon the dry land ) shall come forth, even they who shut their eares against his voyce, calling them out of their sinnes, preaching peace, and tendring them eternall Salvation, shall heare his voice calling them out of their graves, and summoning them to the judgement of their eternall condemnation. As Pharaoh lifted up the head of both his great Officers; the chiefe Butler and the chiefe Baker, were both brought out of the prison, but the one he restored to his office, and the other he hanged up. Thus in proportion will it be in the day when Christ lifts up the heads of all the prisoners of death out  
of

of the grave. Christ is ſo much in the reſurrection, that he calls himſelfe *the reſurrection*. When he was going to the grave of *Lazarus*, he ſaith to *Martha*, *Tby brother ſhall riſe againe*, (*Joh. 11. 25.*) Shee answered, *I know he ſhall riſe againe at the reſurrection at the latter day*. Her faith was cleare for the reſurrection, and ſhee expreſſeth the time (as *Job* in the Text) *at the latter day*. Christ approved her confeſſion, yet gives her further inſtruction (*v. 25.*) *I am the reſurrection and the life*; And ſo he is, not formally, but cauſally or virtually, that is, he is the Author of the reſurrection, and that in reference to both natures; *Fiſt*, his Divine nature is the efficient cauſe of the reſurrection; he ſhall raiſe our bodies out of the duſt, and the duſt ſhall give up its priſoners, by the power of his God-head; *Secondly* his humane nature is the exemplary cauſe or patterne of the reſurrection; upon which ground the Apoſtle calls Christ *the fiſt borne from the dead*, *Col. 1. 18.* For though ſome were raiſed from the dead, before him, yet ſeeing his reſurrection was the cauſe of their reſurrection, and will be the cauſe of theirs who have been raiſed, who ſhall be raiſed, therefore he is called *the fiſt-borne from the dead*. Hence the Apoſtle argues the oppoſers of the reſurrection in the Church of *Corinth* (*1 Cor. 15. 12.*) *If Chriſt be preached that he roſe from the dad, how ſay ſome among you, that there is no reſurrection of the dead?* As it he had ſaid, Doe but grant this that the body of Christ is riſen, and you cannot rationally deny a reſurrection of our bodies, both becauſe his reſurrection is the exemplar of ours, and becauſe Christ and all beleivers are one myſticall body, he is the head and we the members; nor indeed is Christ perfectly riſen, till we all riſe. For though Christs perſonall reſurrection was perfect when he aroſe, and though all beleivers aroſe repreſentatively when Christ aroſe, yet till all beleivers ariſe perſonally, the reſurrection of Christ hath not received its utmoſt perfection. For as though the perſonall ſufferings & afflictions of Christ in the fleſh were perfect, yet till all his members have ſuffered in the fleſh, that which God hath appointed as their portion in ſufferings, *There is ſomewhat behind* (as the Apoſtle ſpeaks, *Col. 1. 24.*) *of the afflictions of Chriſt*, which *Paul* for his part rejoiced *to fill up*; ſo we may ſay, that till all beleivers ariſe in the fleſh, or body, there is ſomewhat behinde of the reſurrection of Christ.

We

We may further take notice from the 16<sup>th</sup>, 17<sup>th</sup>, and 18<sup>th</sup> Verses of the first Epist. to the *Corinthians*, Chap. 15. how the Apostle turnes this Argument. As before he said, *If Christ be risen, how doe some say, that there is no resurrection of the dead; so here on the other side, If the dead rise not, Christ is not risen, and if Christ be not raysed, your faith is vaine, yee are yet in your sinnes, and they that are fallen asleepe in Christ are perished.* From all he concludes in the 20<sup>th</sup> Vers. *But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the first fruits of them that sleepe; For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection from the dead; For as in Adam all dyed, so by Christ shall all be made alive.* There are two roots out of which life and death spring. Death springs from *Adam*, life from *Christ*; And as by *Adam* all dye, which are *Adams* seed, or his sons, (as all men naturally are) so by *Christ* all who are his seed and children, and so onely the Elect and faithfull are, shall be made alive. But then it may be questioned, Shall not all men, even all the sonnes of *Adam* be made alive by the resurrection of their bodies, which is the generall subject of that Chapter? I answer, they shall. Hence *Christ* speakes distinctly, of them that shall rise, as was shewed but now, (*Job. 5. 29.*) *They that have done good shall come forth to the resurrection of life, and they that have done evill to the resurrection of damnation.* But shall not the wicked be raysed also by *Christ*? The 28<sup>th</sup> Verse answers; *All that are in the graves shall heare his voyce.* *Christ* shall rayse all, yet with a difference; The wicked shall be raysed by vertue of that power or dominion which he hath over all *Flesh* (*Job. 17. 2.*) But the Godly are raysed up by vertue of that union which *Christ* hath with their spirits, yea with their persons.

Secondly, Consider the words as holding out that which followes the resurrection, *Judgement*; *Job* is conceived (in reference to his own present condition) as having a speciall eye at that; for he was hardly judged in those dayes, and therefore might comfort himselfe in this hope, that his case should be judged over againe at the latter day. As if he had sayd; *Though I am severely treated by you, and cannot have right judgement here on earth, yet the time will come when I shall surely have it; My Redeemer shall stand at the latter day upon earth, to minister Judgement unto all, and to me among the rest.*

From

From this application of the Text, First, Observe;

*That there shall be a generall Judgement, hath been knowne and beleev'd in all Ages.*

While Solomon seemes to let the young man loose to his pleasures, he presently gives him a checke, or a cooler upon this account ( *Eccle. 12. 9.* ) *Rejoyce O young man in thy youth, &c. but know for all these things God will bring thee to Judgement.* The Preacher concludes his penitentiall Sermon with this poynt; *God shall bring every worke to Judgement, and every secret thing, whether it be good or evill.* The Apostle Jude speaking of the lapsed Angels, assures us at the 6<sup>th</sup> Verse, that, *The Angels that kept not their first estate, but left their owne habitation, be hath reserved in everlasting chaines under darknesse, unto the Judgement of the great day.* In the 14<sup>th</sup> and 15<sup>th</sup> Verses, he shewes how early this doctrine of a judgement was in the Church of God; *Enock the seaventh from Adam, prophecied of this, saying; Behold the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his Saints, to execute Judgement upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly amongst them, of all their ungodly deedes which they have ungodlily committed, and of all their hard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.* Enoch lived long before Job, yet in his time this was a famous well known point of faith; And we find that in the Apostles time, it grew into the number of sacred Proverbs, which are all famous, & commonly known. ( *1 Cor. 16. 22.* ) *If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema maranatba, that is, let him be accursed til the day of Judgement, or till the Lord come to Judgement.* The Apostle useth two words, to note both the vehemency of his owne spirit in speaking, and the certainty of the thing spoken; and he gives the curse in two languages (Greek and Syriack, which latter is a daughter of the Hebrew) both to shew that men of all Nations and Languages, who love not Christ, are under a curse, and that they are deservedly cursed among all Nations. The Greeke word used by the Apostle, *Anathema*, signifies execrable. The Syriack word *Maranatba*, is a compound of, *Maran Lord,* and *Atba He commeth.* This was used in the most dreadfull sentence of Excommunication; as if they had cired the person to the tribunall of Christ at his comming to Judge the world, or left him bound under the curse of that sentence



tence untill the comming of Christ. So that *Maranatha*, signifying, *the Lord shall come*, was a proverbiall speech, implying a day of Judgement comming. And as Scripture authorities are full of it, so there are many rationall demonstrations of it: For first, The judgements which have been, shew that there shall be a Judgement; Christ hath often, as it were, stood on the ground already in judgement both against persons and Nations; These lesser dayes of Judgement, are a strong argument of a great day of Judgement. Secondly, As lesser externall Judgement-dayes argue it, so doe internall Judgement-dayes. There is a day of Judgement kept in the Conscience of man, which tells us that God will keepe a day of Judgement at last concerning all men. If we were not to be judged, we should never judge our selves, nor be troubled at what we have done, were we not to answer for what we have done. The Apostle is cleere in it ( *Rom. 2. 15.* ) speaking of the Gentiles who had not the Law published to their eare, yet (saith he) *which shew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their consciences also bearing witnesse, and their thoughts in the meane while either excusing, or accusing one another.* This meane while, is, till the Judgement come; As if he had thus expressed himselfe; Before the great Judgement comes they judge themselves; or their thoughts betwixt themselves are arraigning & impleading them, or Apologizing for and acquitting them. The reason of this internal antecedent session is, because *as many as have sinned in the Law, shall be judged by the Law,* ( *Vers. 12.* ) ( the 13<sup>th</sup>, 14<sup>th</sup>, and 15<sup>th</sup> Verses, are but a parenthesis ) *In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my Gospel.* In this meane while, or in this interim till the day that God shall judge the thoughts of men by Jesus Christ, mens thoughts fall a judging themselves. Conscience is the correspondence of the spirit of man with the law of God in binding or loosing, in condemning, or absolving. And though some mens consciences are so darke, blinde, and ignorant, that they doe not judge themselves at all, and the consciences of others are so brib'd and bias'd, so ill informed and erroneous, that they give a false judgement, and justifie those whom God and his Law condemne, yet that there is such a worke of conscience (whether it be true or false, right or wrong, alters not the case) all ( who know any thing of  
its

its working) doe agree; And this is an evident and convincing demonſtration, that there ſhall be a judgement; conſcience is Gods Deputy, and doth but begin what Chriſt in that Great audit-day, or day of reckoning, will compleate and finiſh. The Apoſtle indeed aſſures us, that *if we would judge our ſelves, we ſhould not be judged* ( 1 Cor. 11. 31. ) Yet in this he doth not exempt eyther good or bad who judge themſelves from appearing in the great day of Judgement, but onely directs the Good ( for he ſpeakes there to Saints in fellowſhip ) how to prevent the Lords adjudging them to preſent chaſtning and afflictions, as is cleare from the 32<sup>d</sup> Verſe; *For when we are judged, we are chaſtned of the Lord, that we ſhould not be condemned with the world.* Holy ſelf-judging and examination may prevent preſent judgement, but every ſelf-judging is an evidence, yea, an aſſurance of the future judgement.

Thirdly, judgement hath not been fully executed in any age of the World, excepting one, that of the old World; and yet then it was not a full execution of judgement, there was a wicked one not judged, there was an accuſed *Cham* in the Arke ſpared from judgement, while the reſt of mankind was drowned and overwhelmed with water. And though God hath written wrath and judgement upon thouſands of wicked men in red Letters, even in their owne blond, yet there are many whoſe paths ſwim with butter, and the rock powres out rivers of Oyle unto them, many upon whoſe heads the candle of outward proſperity ſhines, while their heads and hearts and hands are full of wickedneſſe; judgement is ſo farre from being fully executed in this world, that many are hardened in ſinne, and ſome ſo ſtumbled or offended in the wayes of holineſſe, that they are ready to ſay, *Where is the God of judgement?* And hence it is that the Apoſtle ( Rom. 2. 5. ) calls the laſt Judgement, *the day of the declaration of the righteous judgement of God*; the judgement of God is righteous now, but it is not revealed, it is not manifeſted, therefore a time ſhall come, when there ſhall be a revelation of his righteous judgement fully; The ſame Apoſtle gives a fourth reaſon ( which comes neer the caſe of Job ) why there muſt be a day of judgement. *Job's* good name was under a cloud, his credit was exceedingly eclipsed, and he was miſ-judged by his friends ( as many ſincere ones have ſince  
Y y been )

been) an hypocrite; now as the Lord will have a time to acquit himselfe, and to declare the righteousness of his judgement, so he will have a time to quit the integrity of his people, and to set them right in the eye of all the world. In that day as he will destroy the wayles of mis-report which have been cast upon his wayes, and the wayles of error which have been cast upon his Word, so also he will destroy all the wayles of reproach and slander which have been cast upon the persons, speeches, or endeavours of his people. He will have a day in which there shall be a fresh Edition of the workes of all his Saints, with the comment of their owne upright and honest meaning upon them, not rackt and wier-drawne with the malice & mis-conceptions, cyther of enemies, or mistaken friends. This is the ground of that serious and but needfull Cautiō given by the Apostle ( 1 Cor. 4. 5. ) *Judge nothing before the time, till the Lord come, who both shall bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and make manifest the counsell of the heart, and then every man shall have praise of God.* What, every man? wi. l God praise those who are praise-lesse? will he praise the proud and covetous, the drunkards, and uncleane? Shall every man have praise of God? Will he flatter men in their sin, and sow pillowes of commendation under every elbow? No, the Apostles meaning is, every man that is praise-worthy, shall have praise of God; every good and faithfull man, every true beleever; all sincere and honest hearts, though they have been called hypocrite, and disgraced, though they have had the dirt of a thousand scandalls cast in their faces, yet there is a day coming; when as all teares, so all reproaches shall be wiped away, and every man, that is, every godly man shall have praise of God. *Jeb* who was called hypocrite, and wicked, shall then againe have praise of God, his old certificate or Letters of commendation shall be renewed; *A man perfect and upright, fearing God and eschewing evil.*

Seeing This Day of Judgement hath been so long agoe spoken of, and beleevd; seeing there are such undeniable proofes and demonstrations of it; we have cause to be ashamed that we have not more quick thoughts, more lively and working apprehensions of it, that we are not more acquainted with it. One of the Ancients saith of himselfe, that wheresoever he

went,

went, whether he did eate or drinke, or travell, or studie, or whatsoever he was about, he thought he heard the voyce sounding in his eares, *Arise ye dead, and come to Judgement*; it is good for us to carry this day in our thoughts all our dayes. If we doe so, we shall finde these two profitable effects of it.

First, It will awaken us; Secondly, It will meeken us.

First, It will awaken us, and keepe us awake; The sound of this Judgement made *Felix* tremble; He that trembles is awakened; and it will keepe us awake while we remember that it shall come unexpectedly, suddainly; it hath been long in coming, but when ever it comes, it shall come suddainly. So the Apostle describes the coming of that day ( *1 Thes. 5. 2.* ) *It shall come as a theefe*; a theefe comes suddainly. Christ describes it by that which is more suddaine ( *Luk. 21. 35.* ) *It shall come as a snare*; how suddainly doth a snare take the bird? That the judgement shall be so terrible and dreadfull should awaken us, that it shall be so suddaine and unavoydable, should keepe us awake.

Secondly, It should meeken us, Why should wee judge others, seeing we must all be judged? See how the Apostle takes them up, or rather takes them downe, who erected tribunalls, and stood on the earth as Judges over their brethren, ( *Rom. 14. 4.* ) *Who art thou that judgest another mans servant*? Proud censuring persons know not themselves, nor doth any man know what they judge themselves to be, who are over-busie in judging others. When we in common speech say to a man, *Who art thou*? We argue our owne ignorance or nescience of his person. But in speeches of this stile, when we say, *Who art thou*? We eyther argue the pride of that person whom we already know, or that he doth not know his place and duty, but overweenes himselfe, and takes upon him beyond his line, which no man doth more then he who takes upon him to judge another mans servant, excepting him onely who takes upon him to judge the servants of God. And while the Apostle saith, *Who dost thou judge another mans servant*, he doth but more convince (by that common rule) such as presume to judge the speciall servants of God. As thus he reproves all peremptory judging of others, because they are servants to another, so he proceeds to a further reproofe of it, because they are our brethren ( *Vers.*

10.) *Why do'st thou judge thy brother? Why do'st thou set at naught thy brother? wee shall all stand before the Judgement seate of Christ.* But may we not at all judge one another; must all judgement be deferred till Christ comes to judge us all? This the Apostle seemes to give in charge, (1 Cor. 4. 5.) *Judge nothing before the time; What's the time? We have an answer in the next words; Untill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, &c.* What comming is this? none other surely, but his comming, or his glorious Appearance, when we must appeare before his Judgement-seate, to receive according to what we have done in the flesh, whether it be good, or whether it be evill. Yet this is not a totall prohibition of Judgement, as some pervert that place, urging it against all Magistracie, as if it were unlawfull for a man to be a Judge. The Scripture forbids onely incompetent Judges, or the unjust Judgement of such as are competent. It forbids onely rash judgement about things or persons without prooffe, or a Judgement upon persons about such things, of which there can be no prooffe; *The hidden things of darknesse, and the counsels of the heart,* which Christ alone can bring to light and make manifest, as that Text expounds it selfe; Or the Scripture forbids rigid and finall judgement concerning the eternall state of any person. For though we may say of many men, considering their actions and outward course, as also the appearing frame and disposition of their spirits, that they are in a damnable and perishing condition; yet we cannot pronounce a finall sentence upon any man, that he shall be damned, because every mans judgement is of God, and they who are now abominable and disobedient, and unto every good worke reprobate, may yet (through free grace) be converted and healed, made cleane and justified.

Lastly, The Scripture forbids us to judge one another, as having no grace for the doing or not doing of those things, which may consist with a present state of grace. So the Apostle argues (Rom. 14. 3.) in his dispute about the ceremoniall observation of meates and dayes, concerning whose abolition by Christ, many beleevvers were then unsatisfied; *Let not him that eateth not, judge him that eateth, for God hath received him;* that is, he hath accepted, and numbered him among his owne; therefore doe not thou severely reject and cast him out. And as  
thus

thus in many cases we ought not to judge our brethren at all, so in all cases we ought to judge them with tenderneſſe and meekneſſe, with a kinde of trembling and unwillingneſſe, becauſe there is a Judgement to which we alſo muſt come to give an account, as of all our wayes, ſo of the Judgement which we at any time paſſe upon our brethren.

Secondly, Obſerve;

*The Redeemer ſhall be the Judge.*

Though the three Perſons in the Glorious God-head, Father, Sonne, and Holy Spirit, concur in every worke upon the Creature; yet ſome workes are ſpecially appropriated to each perſon. This great worke of Judgement is appropriated to the Sonne as a part, or as the completion of his mediatoriall office. (*Job. 5. 22. 27.*) *The Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgement to the Sonne; That is; the Father alone (as they imagined) without the Son, judgeth no man; For as he created all, ſo he judgeth all by the Son: And hath given him authoritie to execute judgement alſo, becauſe he is the Son of man; For being the Son of man he will be viſible to all (Rev. 1. 7.) and ſo moſt fit to be the Judge. Peter ſpeakes this as a ſpeciall doctrine which he was called to preach (Acts 10. 42.) Him hath God rayſed up, and ſhewed him openly, not to all the people, but to witneſſes choſen before of God, and hath commanded us to preach to the people, and to teſtifie that it is he that is ordained of God to judge the quick and dead. As the ſaving of man by Chriſt is founded in the will and ordination of God, ſo alſo is the judging of man by Chriſt. The Apoſtle Paul (Acts 17. 31.) ſtirres up and awakens all to the duties of holineſſe and repentance, becauſe God hath appointed a day in which he will judge the world in righteouſneſſe by that man whom he hath ordeined, whereof he hath given aſſurance to all men, in that he hath rayſed him from the dead.*

Some may object that of Chriſt himſelfe (*Job. 8. 15.*) as a diſclaimer of this office; *I judge no man.* The answer is at hand; *Ye judge after the fleſh, I judge no man;* that is, as ye doe, after the fleſh, or by outward appearances (as he ſpeakes *Job. 7. 24.*) *I judge the Spirit, and after the Spirit, mine is righteous judgement.* Again, *I judge no man;* that is, my preſent worke is to ſave, and to preach ſalvation, my worke is to tender condi-

ons of peace, and to call ſinners to repentance, that's my preſent worke; My ſecond comming is for Judgement. But though Chriſt be Judge, yet it ſeemes he is not the onely Judge, himſelfe ſaith that he had associated his Diſciples (*Luk. 22. 29, 30.*) *I appoynt unto you a Kingdome, as my Father appoynted unto me, that ye may eate and drinke at my Table in my Kingdome, and ſit on thrones judging the twelve Tribes of Iſrael.* I anſwer; They ſhall judge not authoritatively, but doctrinally. As the word which Chriſt ſpake, ſo the word which the Diſciples of Chriſt ſpake (or which any of his faithfull Miniſters ſpake according to the truth of Chriſt) *Shall judge him* (that hath heard it) *in the laſt day* (*Joh. 12. 48.*) The word is the rule of judgement, as Chriſt is the perſon judging. Yet, I conceive, that Text in *Luke* imports ſome ſpeciall perſonall honour and priviledge, which the twelve Apoſtles ſhall have in the Judgement of the great day, beyond the reſt of Saints. Of whom the Apoſtles ſpeakes, (*1 Cor. 6. 2.*) *Know yee not that the Saints ſhall judge the world.* All the Saints ſhall judge the world as approvers, they ſhall Vote as it were with Chriſt, and ſay, This is a juſt and righteous Sentence; but the Apoſtles ſhall judge (if I may ſo expreſſe it) as Aſſeſſors with Chriſt, to whom alone the Commiſſion as Judge is given. *The Queene of the South* (ſaith Chriſt) *and the Ninivites ſhall riſe up in the Judgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them,* (*Luk. 11. 31.*) That is, the example of the Queene of the South, who took ſo long a journey to heare the wiſedome of *Solomon*, and the example of the *Ninivites*, who repented at the preaching of *Jonah*, ſhall be produced as evidence for their conviction and condemnation, who have heard and reſuſed the wiſedome of a Greater then *Solomon*, and the preaching of a Greater then *Jonah*. The Great Judgement ſhall be carried on by many, as Aſſeſſors, as Approvers, and as Witneſſes, but The Redeemer onely ſhall be the viſible and determining Judge.

This day of Judgement will be very terrible; Chriſt who at his firſt comming was revealed in flaming love, ſhall be then revealed in flaming fire (*2 Theſ. 1. 7.*) This Judgement will be very glorious; The firſt appearing of Chriſt was ſo obſcure, that it was an appearance but to very few; Many who ſaw the man, did not ſee the Saviour; but his ſecond appearing will be  
ſo



ſo full of luſtre & glory, that as all ſhall ſee *the man*, ſo all ſhall ſee *the Judge*. Thus the Apoſtle deſcribes it ( *Tit. 2. 14.* ) *Looking for the bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt.* It is ſaid of Agrippa ( *Acts 25. 23.* ) that he came to the Judgement-ſeate and Bernice with great pompe; we may render the Text, thus, *He came with great phantaſtickneſs or affected vanitie.* When the Lord Jeſus Chriſt ſhall come to his judgement-ſeate, it will be with great pompe indeed, but it ſhall be ſerious as well as glorious pompe; *For he ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with all his holy Angels* ( *Mark. 8. 38.* ) Chriſt ſhall have a traine of Angels; as the Arch-angel ſhall give the ſummons, or cite the world to appeare at the barre ( *1 Cor. 15. 52. 2 Theſ. 1. 6 & 5.* ) ſo there ſhall be thouſand thouſands of Angels attending the Judge. *He ſhall come in the glory of his Father, with all his holy Angels.* The firſt coming of Chriſt, was in the forme of a ſervant ( *Phil. 2.* ) Yea the Prophet ſaith ( *Iſa. 53. 2.* ) *He had no forme nor comelineſſe.* In his firſt coming, he was followed by Fiſhermen, or men of inferiour qualitie; but his ſecond coming will be in the glory of the Father; his Glory, will be ſuch, as the Fathers glory is; and his followers ſhall be greater then the greateſt of men, and theſe not a few but many, even all his holy Angels.

And 'tis but equall that Judgement ſhould be put into the hand of the Redeemer, and that he ſhould come in all this glory, when he comes to ſit in Judgement, becauſe he hath been judged, and condemned, becauſe he hath borne ſhame, and diſhonour, while himſelfe ſtood in Judgement. Chriſt did not onely dye for us, but he was condemned to death as an evildoer, there was not onely paine in his death, but ſhame; He in this humbled himſelfe indeed, and which is more, He became obedient, and ( which is the loweſt obedience ) he became obedient unto death, and which is the loweſt and moſt ignominious death, the death of the Croſſe. The Apoſtle makes this threefold humiliation, the ground of his threefold exaltation ( *Phil. 2. 9, 10.* ) *Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, &c.* He exalted him above the grave in his reſurrection, above the earth in his aſcenſion, above the heavens in his ſeſſion at the right hand of him the Father, *That at the name of Jeſus every knee ſhould bow, both of things in heaven, and things in earth, and things*

*under*

*under the earth, and that every tongue ſhould confeſſe, that Jeſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father. Indeed if God be ſo carefull to redeeme the honour of his Saints and Servants, who have ſuffered reproach, if he will get them fame in every Land where they have been put to ſhame, and make the Sons of thoſe that have afflicted them to come bending to them, and to know that the Lord hath loved them; and if whereas they have been hated, God will make them an eternall excellency, ſurely then, much more will God be carefull of the honour of his Sonne; he that will not let his ſervants honour lie in the duſt, but will reſtaur their credit, and take off the reproach which they have borne for his Name, how can he be unmindfull of his Son, or not reinveſt him in that Glory of which he ſtripd and un-cloathed himſelfe, that he might perfect the worke of our Redemption.*

This honour of Chriſt the Redeemer, to be Judge of the world, together with the glory in which he ſhall appeare when he comes to judge the world, carries a twofold effect in it, according to that twofold diſtribution of thoſe who are the objects of this Judgement, Good and bad, the Godly and the wicked.

Fiſt, It carries terror to the wicked, who know not God, and who have not obeyed the Goſpel. What more terrible to unbelievers, then to be judged by him, whom they have not beleevd? What more terrible then to be judged by him whom they have neglected, to be judged by him whoſe grace and mercy they have reſuſed? What more terrible then to be judged by him whom they have deſpiſed, and ſayd (at leaſt in their hearts) *This man ſhall not reigne over us?* How terrible will it be to thoſe wicked men, to ſtand before Chriſt as their Judge, whom they have trampled underfooote, and counted his bloud (the bloud of the Covenant) as an unholy thing, and have done deſpight unto the Spirit of Grace?

There is nothing in condemnation more dreadfull, then to be condemned by a redeemer; They who are without Chriſt, are without hope, how hopeleſſe then and helpleſſe are they who are caſt out by Chriſt? By whom ſhall they be ſaved, who are condemned by a Saviour? As the love of Chriſt is moſt deſireable, ſo his wrath is moſt inſupportable. Who can ſtand before

before his wrath as a Judge, who as a Redeemer came to deliver us from the wrath which is to come.

There are five things in this Judge, which make his wrath most dreadfull.

First, He is such a Judge as the power of the most powerfull cannot dant.

Secondly, He is such a Judge as the wealth of the wealthiest cannot bribe.

Thirdly, He is such a Judge, as the wit and subtlety of the wisest and most subtle cannot delude.

Fourthly, He is such a Judge, as there is no appealing from his sentence.

Fifthly, He is such a Judge, as there is no repealing of his sentence. What he sets downe shall stand for ever. All which *Job* applies to his friends in the last words of the Chapter; *Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, that ye may know there is a Judgement.*

Secondly, This carries Comfort, and speakes joy to Saints. How sweet is it to remember, that their Redeemer is their Judge. For as the Apostle argueth, *Who shall condemne, it is God that justifies; so may they, Who shall condemne? it is Christ that judgeth us.* The time of the Judges comming, is the time of their refreshing. So the Apostle Peter calls it in his Sermon, (*Acts 3. 19, 20.*) *Repent ye therefore and be converted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.* What those times are is expressed (*Vers. 20.*) *And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you, whom the heavens must receive, untill the times of the restitution of all things.* When Christ shall restore and set all right, which sin hath disordered (which will be a time of Judgement questionlesse, if not the time of the last Judgement) then it will be a time of refreshing to all the people of God; even of such refreshing (and infinitely more) as the weary labourer or tired traveller takes in his repose under the coolest shades (as the word there used implies) which fetcheth up his fainting spirits, and renews his strength. When God came at once to judge, and restore *Adam* after his fall, he came in the coole of the day (*Gen. 3. 8.*) And when *Jesus Christ* shall come to judge and perfect the restauration of man, though it will be the heate

of the day, or a day of heate to all his enemies, yet it ſhall be the coole of the day, or as the refreshing ſhadow after heate to all his Saints. That Chriſt is Judge, cannot but be a rejoycing to the Saints. For

Fiſt, He being Judge, the Judge is their friend.

Secondly, The Judge is their kinſman, their brother; For though (as we ought not now *2 Cor. 5. 16.* ſo) Chriſt in that day will not know any man after the fleſh, yet all Beleevers who are as his fleſh, ſhall then be knowne, that is, accepted with him.

Thirdly, The Judge is alſo their Prieſt and Propitiation; He ſhall judge them, who hath ſatiſfied for them, and knowes how all reckonings and accounts ſtand between God and their ſoules; for he it is that hath by his owne blood ballanced and made them up.

Fourthly, The Judge is their Advocate and Interceſſor; he ſhall judge them, who hath often moved for them, who hath powred out his ſoule in prayer for them, as well as he once powred out his ſoule an offering for them. Surely he who hath ſpoken ſo much for them, will not (though he hath cauſe to blame them for many things) ſpeake or pronounce any thing againſt them.

Laſtly, The Judge is he who was judged in their behalfe; and ſeeing he was condemned bearing their ſinnes, he will not lay thoſe ſinnes againe upon them who have laid hold on him, and ſo condemne them.

All theſe conſiderations layd together, ſhew how ſweet it is for Saints to remember that the Redeemer ſhall ſtand upon the earth to judge them. And hence the Saints are deſcribed.

Fiſt, Not fearing but hoping for his appearing, (*Tit. 2. 14.* where it is called not onely the hope, but the *blessed hope*;) *Looking for the bleſſed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Jeſus Chriſt*; it is the bleſſed hope, becauſe the thing hoped for being once attained, we ſhall be for ever bleſſed.

Secondly, They are deſcribed (not fearing but) loving the appearing of this Judge (*2 Tim. 4. 8.*) Henceforth (ſaith Paul) *there is layd up for me a crowne of righteousneſſe, which the Lord the righteous Judge ſhall give me at that day, and not to me onely, but to all them*

them also that love his appearing. To be a lover of the Appearing of Christ in Judgement, is the character and almost the definition of all true beleivers. None can love it but they, and they cannot but love it.

Thirdly, They are described (not fearing but) praying for it, and that not coldly but earnestly and importunately (Rev. 22. 17.) *The Spirit and the Bride* (that is, the Spirit in the Bride saith, or the Spirit presseth and provoketh the Bride to) *say come, and let him that heareth say, come.* Who is thus invited to come, and for what to come? The person invited to come, is Christ, and he is invited to come to fulfill all the Prophecies of that Book revealed to *John*, and therefore to come to judgement, which as it is there Prophecyed, so it will be the utmost fulfilling of all the Prophecies. And to shew that Christ approved and accepted this earnest prayer of the Bride for his coming; he answers (at the 20<sup>th</sup> Verse) *He which testifieth these things* (and that is none but Christ, *The Amen, the faithfull and true Witnesse* (Rev. 3. 14.) *he* (I say) answers, and) *saith, Surely I come quickly, and this is the third time that he saith it in this Chapter; for he had sayd, vers. 7<sup>th</sup>. and againe, v. 12<sup>th</sup>, Behold, I come quickly.* Which threefold promise of his coming quickly, is sealed up with, *Amen*, and the prayer of *John*, seconding the Churches prayer, *Even so, come Lord Jesus.* What longing is there for his coming, who having been prayed to come, promiseth to come quickly, and is yet againe prayed to come. The preparations and prognostickes of the coming of Christ, are dreadfully set downe, to the amazement of the world, (Luk. 21. 25, 26.) *There shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Starres, and upon the earth, distresse of Nations, &c. mens hearts* (that is, the hearts of the men of the earth, or of earthly-minded men) *failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, &c. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a Cloud with power and great Glory.* This Glory and terror of the coming of Christ, which shall dazzle the eyes and astonish the hearts of all that know not God, shall be delight to the eyes, and rejoyce the hearts of all that obey him. These Christ bespeakes in the 28<sup>th</sup> Verse, *When these things begin to come to passe, then looke up and lift up your heads* (looking up and lifting up the head, is a posture of confidence

and of joy ) for your Redemption draweth nigh ; That is, you shall soone receive all the fruits of your redemption, or redemption in full. Our Redemption was wrought when Christ came first into the world, but we reape not all the benefits of our redemption, till Christ comes the second time into the world. Then they who are dead shall be redeemed from the power of the grave, and they who shall be found alive, shall be redeemed from all the troubles and sorrowes of this life. Then Christ will wipe all teares from the eyes of every afflicted Job ; then he will heale all the sores of his Job's ; then he will supply all the wants, and restore the broken estates of his Job's ; then he will repaire the credit and honour of his Job's ; then he will rightly interpret the actions and speeches, the workes and words of his Job's ; then he will give his Job's a full estate, a double estate, a seaven-fold estate to all that they had before ; then he will make his Job's like himselfe ; they that lay on the dunghill, scraping their sores with a Potsherd, when Christ appeares, shall appear with him in glory ( Col. 3. 4. ) The diseased and leproous bodies of his Job's shall be fashioned like the glorious body of Jesus Christ, by that mighty power by which he is able to subdue all things to himselfe ; Yea, when the Redeemer shall stand upon the earth in the latter day, he will marry all his Job's to himselfe, he will take them from the dust, and lay them in his bosome for ever. Therefore well might Job, and well may any Saint in his, or in a worse condition than his ( if worse may be ) rejoyce and triumph in this faith ; I know that my Redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand in the latter day upon the earth.

## JOB 19. Vers. 26, 27.

26. *And though after my skin, wormes destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God.*  
27. *Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me.*

**I**N the former Verse we have considered and improved the confession of Job's faith in the Redeemer.

First, As living or eternall.

Secondly, As rising from the dead, or raising the dead to life.

Thirdly, As judging both the quick and dead. He in these two Verses enlargeth the confession of his faith concerning his own personall resurrection. Which

First, He asserts in the close of the 26<sup>th</sup> Verse; *In my flesh shall I see God.*

Secondly, In the strong actings of his faith he assureth himselfe of it, notwithstanding all the difficulties that might obstruct and hinder it, in the former part of the 26<sup>th</sup> Vers. and in the close of the 27<sup>th</sup>; *Though after my skin wormes destroy this body; though my reins be consumed within me, yet I believe I shall see God; These impediments doe not weaken my faith.*

Thirdly, He declares the benefit or happines which shall accrew to him after the resurrection of his body, which he doth

First, In those words, *I shall see God.*

Secondly, In those, *I shall see him for my selfe.* In both which expressions, he sets forth the happinesse of the Saints after the raising of their bodyes out of the grave, and the reunion of soule and body.

Fourthly, He maintaines the identitie of his flesh or body in the resurrection, or that the same body which falls shall rise. And this in a twofold notion:

First, An identitie specificall, it shall be the same body in kind.

Secondly, An identitie numericall, or individuall, it shall be the same particular body which he had on earth, and layd downe



downe in the earth. Both which are evidenced and evinced from those passages in the Text: *I shall see him in my flesh; Mine eye shall behold, and not another; I, my, mine, and not another, imply nothing, if not himselfe, or no other thing but himselfe.*

From all we may collect, how excellent a confession of faith Job made about that great mystery of the resurrection, and how firmly his soule was established in it.

Vers. 26. *And though after my skin wormes destroy this body.*

I will not stay eyther upon the opening or disproving of the translation of the vulgar latine; which as it varieth extreamly wide from the Originall in the close of the former Verse, so at the beginning of this. There instead of, *He shall stand upon the earth in the latter day* (as we translate) 'tis rendred, *I shall rise againe in the latter day.* And whereas here we say, *Though after my skin wormes destroy this body*; that reading is, *and I shall be againe encompassed about, (or clothed) with my skin.* This vast difference in the translations ariseth from hence, because the word which we render *to destroy*, may be derived from a double root; eyther from a root that signifies *to compasse, or circle a thing round*, or as we and most Grammarians derive it from a roote that signifies *to break, or to destroy, to diminish, or crumble a thing (as it were) into the smallest pieces or atomes.*

A second reading we give in the margine of our Bibles; *after I shall awake, though this bodie be destroyed, yet, &c.* whereas we say in the Text, *Though after my skin, wormes destroy this bodie.* We put in the margine, *After I shall awake, &c.* The reason is, because the same word in the Hebrew which signifies *the skin*, signifies in the Verbe, *to awake or arise from sleepe.* Master Broughton gives light to this, in the exposition of his own translation, *And after this my skin is spent.* Which he glosseth thus, in the person of Job; *And after wormes spend this my skin and flesh, I meane after my resurrection, and I use a doubtfull word to conteine both.* As if a word were intentionally used by Job, which signifies both *his skin, and his awaking or resurrection*, that so we might take it both wayes, and neyther of them both against, eyther the scope of the Text, or against the truth ('tis usuall in Scripture to compare death to sleepe, and the resurrection to awaking) *When (saith he) I awake, though this be destroyed, I shall see*

God.

*Ex rursum circumdabor pelle mea. Vulg.*

נקמה vel a radice נק' circumdeditur vel a נקב' circumfregit.

God. Or though this skin be destroyed, yet I shall see God. To this sense another translates; *After wormes have digged through this, (that is, this skin or body) I awaking shall see God in my flesh.* The Interlineall varies little; *And after they (that is, the wormes) have consumed this my skin, I shall see God in my flesh.* The strict letter of the Hebrew is very concise; *And after my skin destroy this.* So that we supply three words in this one clause, to make up that which we conceive the sense; First, the word *though*; Secondly, the word *wormes*; Thirdly, the word *body*; neyther of which are expressly in the Originall. Therefore our translators have put them in a different character, implying that those words are added to explaine the meaning of the place, which is somewhat darke, by reason of that conciseness of exprellion.

*Ei postquam  
vermes conso-  
derint istud e-  
vigilante me.  
Jon:  
Et postquam  
pellem meam  
contriverint  
hanc. Mont.*

Some Interpreters take notice of the elegancy of Job's speech, who therefore doth not name his body, or say, *this body*, eyther because with the demonstrative particle, *This*, he used a gesture putting his hand upon his breast, *After wormes have destroyed this, which I now laying hand upon, that is, this my body, I shall yet see God in my flesh.* Or as some others conceive he sayth onely *This*, not *this body*, because his body was so worne and disfigured with his sores and sickness, that it could scarce be called a body; After wormes have destroyed *this*, call it what you will, I can hardly finde a fitting word to call it by. As if he had more largely sayd; *After I am dead, and layd in the grave, where wormes doe not onely eat my skin, and consume this upper garment, but my whole body also; yea, and not onely the outward limbs and members of my body, but my very bowells and entralls. Though my reins be consumed within me; though wormes devoure, and rottenness invade whar-soever I am, or have of a body, though I am spent from head to toe, from skin to reins, without and within, yet notwithstanding all this, I believe that I shall rise againe, and see God in my flesh.* Hence observe, first,

*Credo carnis  
resurrectionem  
Et video inte-  
rim consumi re-  
nes meos in me-  
dio corporis mei.  
Brent:  
Consumor totus  
ab una parte ad  
alteram. Jun:*

Death may, yea shall prevaile over the whole outward man.

Death spends both skin, and reins; it devours all. Death swallowes up flesh and bones. We may well say of death, *It makes no bones of arm may.* It takes in one part after another, till all be taken in; skin, and flesh, and bones, and reins; death

death unmake us. Hence the ſame word in the Greeke that ſignifies to unmake, ſignifies alſo to dye; becauſe death is the unmaking of every creature that lives. Man is unmade man by the firſt aſt of death; That ſeperates ſoule and bodie, and this makes him no man: The ſoule alone is not man, the body without the ſoule is not man; Therefore the diſunion of theſe unmake man. And when death hath unmade man, by diſjoyning ſoule and body, it proceeds to unmake the body. Though death can doe no more to the ſoule then ſeparate it from the body, yet it can doe much more to the body then ſeparate it from the ſoule. Death conſumes the body when 'tis alone, it pulls one member from another, till it prevaiſeth over all; as an old building is pulled downe peice after peice, till all be layd in duſt and rubbiſh: not onely doth it fade the beauty, and deſace the ſkin, but it enters into the bones, and ſucks the marrow. The Apoſtle Peter uſeth a word of this ſenſe, while he ſpeakes of our death to ſin, ( 1 Pet. 2. 24. ) *Who his owne ſelfe, bare our finnes in his owne bodie on the tree, that we being dead to ſin, &c.* ( ſo we tranſlate: ) the word is, that *we being unmade, or off-made to ſin*: every converted ſoule is united to, or made up in Chriſt, and unmade to ſin, that is, dead to ſin. Now as ſpiritual death to ſin, is the unmaking of a man, the pulling him in peices in regard of what he was, the unmaking of his ſinfull nature, that he may be made up againe by grace: ſo naturall death is the unmaking of the body.

ἀπογέρμενοι.

There was never any body made, but death ( according to the common appointment of God ) had or hath a power to unmake it, one excepted, which one was the body of Jeſus Chriſt. Some indeed, as *Enoch* and *Elias* were tranſlated and did not ſee death; and others though they dyed, yet were rayſed to life by the power of God before death did actually unmake or conſume their bodyes; But there was never any body which being dead, death had not a power to conſume, but onely the body of Jeſus Chriſt. And therefore the Apoſtle ( *Acts* 2. 24. ) puts it as a ſpeciall excepted caſe: Chriſt dyed, but death could not doe with his bodie, as *Job* ſuppoſed it might with his, deſtroy his ſkin and reins; For ( ſaith he ) *God rayſed him up, having looſed the paines of death.* The originall which we render *paines*, commeth from a roote, which ſignifieth *bands or cords*: for death

death when it ſeizeth upon man, binds him (as it were) hand and foot, with bands, and coards, and keepes him faſt, that he cannot ſtirre till it hath totally deuoured him. Death bound the hands and feete of Jeſus Chriſt, and layd him in the grave: But God rayſed him up, and looſed the bands or coards of death: And Jeſus Chriſt, who as Mediator, or God-man, layd downe his life, had power alſo to take it up againe (Job. 10. 18.) As Sampſon, whom when the Philiftins had bound with new coards, he ſnapped them aſunder, like a threed at the Candle: So Jeſus Chriſt when he was layd in the grave, broke the bands of death, or was rayſed up by God looſing thoſe bands; and why? not onely becauſe he had power to doe it, for ſo he hath power to looſe the bands of death from any man as ſoone as they are tyed on, if it were his will and purpoſe to doe it; But the Apoſtle aſſignes a reaſon beyond this, ſhewing that Chriſt was rayſed before death could conſume his body, not onely becauſe it was poſſible, or in the power, as alſo agreeable to the will of God, ſpeedily to looſe thoſe bands, but *becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of them.* It was poſſible that death ſhould ſeize on Jeſus Chriſt, and ſo it did, he freely yeelding himſelfe up to it; becauſe a death was owing and to be payd to the Juſtice of God for ſin. But (ſaith the Apoſtle) death could not hold him, and keep poſſeſſion, That was impoſſible. And that upon a twofold account.

Fiſt, In reference unto himſelfe.

Secondly, In reference to us.

Fiſt, It was not poſſible in reference to himſelfe, becauſe *he is life*, and life eſſentially; *I am the reſurrection, and the life*, (ſaith Chriſt to Martha, Job. 11.) Chriſt is the reſurrection, becauſe he rayſeth us. He is not formally the reſurrection, (as was ſhewed before) but effectively. But Chriſt is life formally and eſſentially; now it is not poſſible for death to hold life it ſelfe longer under its power, then he who is life pleaſeth. Therefore Chriſt being eſſentially life, could not but prevaile over and conquer death. Or as the Apoſtle ſpeakes, *Swallow up death in victory*, (1 Cor. 15. 54.)

Secondly, It was not poſſible in reference to us: for he having undertaken the work of reſtoring us to life, if his life had been ſubdued by death, if he had been held downe by the power

of death, alwayes in the grave; wee had been lost for ever. As the Apostle argueth, 1 Cor. 15. *If Christ be not risen, your faith is vaine, yee are yet in your sinnes.* Wee had been still under the power of spirituall death, if Christ had been held by that corporall death. Therefore it was impossible (because Christ was to carry the worke of our redemption through) that he should be held downe by the coards of death, though he submitted to dye. So then here is the difference. The body of Jesus Christ was not destroyed and totally unmade by death, death could not send in its Armies of wormes to eat up his flesh and consume his reines, no nor so much as in the least to corrupt his body, as the same Apostle expresth it (vers. 27. out of the *Psalme*) *Thou wilt not leave my soule in hell, nor wilt suffer thy holy One to see corruption.* He suffred his holy one to dye; but he did not suffer him to see corruption, that is, to feele corruption, or be under the power of corruption. Therefore Jesus Christ rose the third day; and he rose upon the first account, that it could be called the third day; he lay as little time in the grave, as could truly be reckoned three dayes: and so (I conceive) he did that he might not give the least advantage to death; or that death might have him no longer prisoner then needs must. And upon this consideration too, he saw no corruption. For three dayes (as Naturalists observe) a body may continue without corruption; especially as it was with Christ, who dying & being buried the evening of the sixth day, lay the seventh in the grave, & rose early in the morning of the first day of the weeke. *Martha* said to Christ when he came to the Sepulcher of *Lazarus*, Lord, *he hath been dead foure dayes, by this time he stinketh* (Joh. 11. 37.) When a body hath been dead foure dayes, we may say, surely it is corrupted; but in three dayes there is no necessitie of corruption; So that, God (as it was prophecied in the *Psalme*) *did not suffer his holy One to see corruption*; no not the least corruption; this was peculiar to Jesus Christ. And the Apostle is very carefull to keepe this close to Christ; for though it were spoken by *David*, yet he shewes that *David* did not speake this of himselfe, as if he expected any such privilege (vers. 29.) *Men and brethren, let me speake freely to you, of the Patriarch David, who is dead, and buried, and his Sepulchre is this day with us. David who spake this is dead, and buried, and lyes* in

in the duſt ſtill among us : therefore he ſpake this of another, and that other is Chriſt, whoſe body was ſo exempted from corruption, as none, beſides his, ever was. For though Chriſt (as was toucht before) rayſed ſome dead bodies before they were corrupted, yet every body that dyes is naturally ſubject to corruption, and continuing under the power of death, muſt needs corrupt and be deſtroyed by wormes.

Secondly, Obſerve ;

*The totall conſumption of the body of man, is no impediment, no barre in the way of faith to ſtop us from believing the reſurrection.*

*Job ſpeakes in ſuch language as might repreſent the greateſt difficultie to faith, and yet conquers it. And wee to reach his ſenſe, ſupply ſuch words as expreſſly ſhew it, Though and though ; Though after my ſkin, wormes deſtroy this bodie ; Though my reins be conſumed within me. Though it be thus, and thus, yet I believe. As death ſhall triumph over my body, ſo my faith triumphs over death. Chriſt himſelfe puts in a Though to this poynt of faith about the reſurrection, ſpeaking to Martha, ( Job. 11. 25 ) He that believeth in me, yea though he were dead, yet ſhall he live againe. But it may be ſayd, Lazarus was dead at that time, why then doth Chriſt ſuppoſe that which was no more then actually was ? And how can any man be ſayd to live againe who was not dead ? Why then doth Chriſt ſay, He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet ſhall he live. I apprehend, that by dead in that aſſertion or promiſe, ſomewhat more is intended by Chriſt, then barely to be dead, as Lazarus was ; He that believes in me, though he were dead, ſeemes to ſpeak not onely the ſeperation of the ſoule from the body, yea, not onely (as Martha ſuſpected it was with Lazarus) the body beginning to corrupt, but even a totall corruption and conſumption of it ; when (anſwerably to the expreſſion of the Text) ſkin and bones, and reins, and all are eaten up. Now though he were thus dead (faith Chriſt) yet ſhall he live againe. Faith faith to death, Doe thy worſt ; and to the grave, put forth the utmoſt of thy power, digeſt me fully (the grave is a great eater, it hath a ſtrong ſtomack) aſſimilate me to thy ſelfe (as by the laſt act of concoction meate received into the ſtomack are) turne me into thine*



own substance ; make my bodie looke like the grave, make it so like thy selfe, the earth, that no man can distinguish me from the earth, yet this doth not at all weaken my faith in believing that I shall rise from the dead. Put all these disadvantages upon it, yet the power of God answers, or rather tramples upon them all. The faith of *Abraham* (*Rom. 4. 18, 19, 20.*) moved much after this rate, or in such a spheare of holy height and strength, in reference to the promise of a son ; That a son should be borne to *Abraham*, was like the raising of one from the dead. So the Author to the *Hebrewes* speaks expressly (*Heb. 11. 17. 19.*) By faith *Abraham*, when he was tryed offered up *Isaac* : and he that had received the promise offered up his onely begotten son, accounting that God was able to raise him up even from the dead, from whence also he received him in a figure. See how *Abrahams* faith acted about the receiving of *Isaac* in his old age, (when his body was (in reason) more fit to goe to the grave, then to beget a son) like *Job's* for the receiving of his dead body out of the grave. He (saith the Apostle, *Rom. 4. 18.*) against hope, believed in hope. Every thing stood in the way of this hope, that he should have a son, yet he believed that he should become the father of many Nations, according to that which was written, so shall thy seed be. And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne bodie, now dead, (that is, decayed with age) when he was an hundred yeares old, nor the deadnesse of *Sara's* womb. This probably was the figure of which the Author to the *Hebrewes* writes, when he affirms, that *Abraham* was willing at the command of God to offer his son to death, from whence (by the promise of God) he had received him in a figure. There were two deaths, a double death to hinder *Abraham* from having a son, and yet his faith lived and prevailed over both. He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelieve, but was strong in faith, giving glory to God. And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe. Faith looking to the power of God, triumphs over our owne weaknesse. Now as *Abrahams* faith triumphed over those two deaths, or decayes and declensions of his owne and his wives bodie, believing strongly that thorough these two figurative deaths, God would raise him a son. So faith triumphs over, and breakes all those bands, by which death may seeme to hold the body in the grave beyond all hope of rising.

We



We finde Faith putting many hard caſes to it ſelfe; *David* did ſo ( *Pſal. 23. 4.* ) *Though I walke in the valley of the ſhadow of death, I will feare no ill.* Againe ( *Pſal. 46. 2.* ) *Therefore we will not feare, though the earth remove, and the mountaines be carried into the middeſt of the Sea.* You ſee what thoughts faith propoſeth to it ſelfe, and yet gets over, and above them. Faith is not onely a purifying, but a prevailing and a conquering grace. Faith is our victory over the world, and all worldly objections. As the grace of God towards man triumphs over all the unworthineſſe of man, and will doe man good, though many ſtopps lie in the way. ( *Pſal. 106. 8.* ) *They underſtood not his works, they remembered not the multitude of his mercies, they rebelled at the Sea, even at the red Sea.* Every one of theſe were as a ſtop in the way of mercy to doe that people good, yet mercy got over them all, *Nevertheleſſe he ſaved them.* Now ( I ſay ) as the grace of God triumphs over the unworthineſſe of man; ſo faith triumphs over all the improbabilities and impoſſibilities that ſeeme to lie in the way of God, to hinder him from doing any thing for us, when once we have his word or promiſe. And as to that ſpeciall word, or promiſe of God for the reſurrection of the body, faith ſeems to ſpeake, yea to glory and boaſt thus; *He that gave me a being when I had none, can eaſily reduce me to the being I am in, when I ſeeme not to be what I was before, or no ſuch thing as now I am; though wilde beaſts of the earth, and birds of the ayre; though Canibals, or men eating men devoure this bodie; though fire conſume it; though the aſhes be ſcattered in the ayre, ( as the Church Story ſpeakes in the reigne of perſecuting Diocleſian ) or throwne into the river, as loſt for ever, and never to be gathered up againe in the opinion of man; though all theſe difficulties and encumbrances grow upon my faith, yet I believe I ſhall be repaired, and ſee God in my fleſh.* Which is the next poynt of *Job's* faith.

*Yet in my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.*

The Hebrew is, *from my fleſh*, it is uſuall in that language to put the Prepoſition *De* for *In*. Mr. Broughton keeps to the letter, and ſaith, *Yet from my fleſh ſhall I ſee God.* His meaning is, I being rayſed and cloathed with fleſh, ſhall ſee God, or from my fleſh, *When I am in the fleſh I ſhall ſee God.* There are two things further in thoſe words, *In my fleſh.*

*Non dicit, per carnem meam, ſed in carne mea, q. d. in carne mea ero cum videbo, deum.*

First,

Fiſt, He ſaith, *My fleſh*, that is, my owne fleſh. In oppoſition to another fleſh, whether ſpecificall or perſonall, as was intimated before.

Secondly, *My fleſh*, as poyn-ting to his preſent eſtate, *My fleſh*, this fleſh of mine which is now ſo miſerably worne, and will ſhortly be worm-eaten, this my fleſh, which is now unmeet for the preſence of any man, much more for the preſence of the great God; even this fleſh of mine, this diſeaſed and deſpiſed fleſh ſhall be fitted for the preſence of God, the great and glorious God; I, in my fleſh, in this my fleſh ſhall ſee God.

*Shall ſee God.*

*To ſee*, is often uſed in Scripture to note a divine and ſupernaturall act; hence prophetical revelations are called *viſions*, and the Prophets *Seers*. There is a twofold *ſeeing*; Fiſt, ſeeing with the eye of the body; Secondly, ſeeing with the eye of the minde: a corporall and an intellectuall ſight: both which may here be underſtood, according to the twofold acceptation of the word, *God. I ſhall ſee God*. The word *God*, may be taken, eyther, fiſt, *eſſentially* for the divine nature, and then we muſt expound the word *ſee* in the latter ſenſe, I ſhall ſee him with the eye of my minde, or intellectuallly. Secondly, the word *God*, may be taken *perſonally* for Jeſus Chriſt the Mediator, who having two natures, the divine, and humane, united in his perſon, or having aſſumed the humane nature into the divine, which is the perſon, himſelfe is often called *God*: So that, I ſhall ſee God is this alſo, I ſhall ſee Jeſus Chriſt, God-man, who being glorified in the body, ſhall be ſeene with bodily eyes. And ſo *Job* aſſures himſelfe that he ſhall ſee God in the fiſt ſenſe, with the eye of the body; As if he had ſayd; *I ſhall have a glorified eye to ſee a glorified Saviour with*. From or in my fleſh, I ſhall ſee God. Thus one of the Ancients gives the interpretation of this Text. *Whereas* ( ſaith he ) *Job ſayth, in my fleſh I ſhall ſee God*, he, without doubt prophecied the reſurrection of his fleſh: yet he did not ſay, *By my fleſh*, while if he had ſayd, the Text notwithstanding might be expounded of God, who being in the fleſh, ſhall be ſeene by the fleſh; yet we may underſtand it onely thus, *I ſhall be in the fleſh, when I ſee God*.

*Illud quod ait  
Job, in carne  
mea videbo de-  
um, reſurreſtio-  
nem quidē car-  
nis procul dubio  
prophetauit; non  
tamen dixit per  
carnem meam  
quod quidem ſi  
dixiſſet poſſet  
deus intelligi,  
qui per carnem  
in carne videbi-  
tur; nunc vero  
potreſt & ſic ac-  
cipi, in carne  
mea ero, cum  
videbo deum.  
Aug: l. 22. de  
Civ: D. c. 24.*

Hence

Hence Observe;

First, *The body after the resurrection shall be true flesh, or shall have true flesh.*

That opinion hath been condemned as heresie, which some held long since, That when the body riseth againe it shall be a spirit, subtile, and thin, like the ayre or winde, not subject to the touch of the hand, or sight of the eye. To which one of the Ancients answereth well from ( Luk. 24. 39, 40. ) where Christ when the Disciples were affrighted at his appearance, after his resurrection, thinking they had seene a spirit, vers. 37. ( for so absurdly they spake, as if a spirit could be seene, Christ, I say ) to free them at once from that absurditie, and feare, calls to them; *Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts* ( that is, such vaine thoughts as these ) *arise in your hearts. Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe* ( much in the language of Job, whom I shall see for my selfe ) *handle me and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have.* Mine is a true body, composed of flesh and bones, it hath the dimensions and properties of a true bodie, it may be seene and handled: Christ admitteth the testimony of their owne senses, to assure them it was no delusion or phansie which was presented to them, but his reall body.

But, saith not the Apostle ( 1 Cor. 15. 37, 38. ) treating of the resurrection; *That which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, as perchance of wheat, or some other graine: but God giveth it a body as it pleaseth him, to every seed its owne body.* From this similitude some argue, if *that which thou sowest is not that body that shall be when thou reapest.* Then the body that dies, and is laid in the Grave, is not that body that shall be in the resurrection; and if it be not the same, but some other body, then it may be an ayereall body.

I answer; It is true, corne, or graine which is sowed, doth not rise againe in that manner, or after that likenesse in which it was cast into the ground. We sow bare seed, but when it comes up againe, it comes with a stalk and an eare, and shoots up in much beautie, glory, and verdure. There is a great difference between a graine of wheat in the bushell, and a flourishing stem, or eare of Corne in the field. God gives it another body in the growing up, but yet it is still a body, and there is the

*Corpus nostrum in illa resurrectionis gloria erit impassibile ventis aëreque subtilius. Eutich: Constanti: Epic:*

*Non dicitur grano seminis deesse quod erat, sed adesse quod non erat; qui autem verum corpus resurgere denegat, nequaquam dicit adesse quod deerat sed abesse quod erat. Greg: in d. f. p. contra Eutich:*

*Caro nostra post  
resurrectionem  
eandem est &  
diversa, eadem  
per naturam, di-  
versa per poten-  
tiam.*

the same nature in it still, the graine remaines still. Onely, there is an addition of beautie and greenesse when it growes up. So the body that is cast into the ground is like bare graine, ( the Apostle useth that word ) it is a bare body, a naked body: but when it shall be raised againe, the body shall have many great additions, it shall have a cloathing, and an excellency of glory put upon it. ( 2 Cor. 5. 4. ) *We shall be cloathed upon*, yet still it is a true body and the same body. The Apostle Paul doth not say, that the body shall be utterly cast away or lost in Glory, but the body that dyes is uncloathed, and those bodies of Saints which live at that Great day, shall be *cloathed upon with a house which is from heaven*. So that in the resurrection there will be an adding somewhat to that which was before, not a taking away of that that was before; the flesh shall be refined and purified, it shall not be layd aside, or annihilated. The corne growes up, with somewhat that it had not, but it doth not lose any thing that it had; 'tis still a graine of wheat and better. So the bodie layd downe in the grave is rayfed, not the same in all things, but better in many things; it will not lose any thing of perfection which it had, but it will gaine many perfections which it had not, even the excellency and perfection of glory.

Secondly, It is objected, How can it rise flesh, when the Apostle ( 1 Cor. 15. 50. ) sayth, *Flesh and blood cannot inherite the Kingdome of God, neither doth corruption inherite incorruption?* If no flesh shall inherite that state, how can it be affirmed, that the true flesh shall be rayfed to enter upon that inheritance.

I answer, by way of grant, that by *flesh and blood* in that Scripture, we are to understand naturall flesh and blood, not flesh and blood as it notes a sinful, or corrupt condition. In which sense it is also true, that *flesh and blood shall not inherite the Kingdome of God*. But the Apostle speaking there of the resurrection of the bodie, he means the flesh and blood of which the bodie is composed and made up; and of that he sayth, *It shall not enter into the Kingdome of heaven*. 'Tis true, it shall not, in the state wherein it is, flesh and blood as it is corruptible shall not enter into heaven. Himselfe seemes to expound that we are thus to conceive flesh and blood in the latter clause of the same Verse; *Neither shall corruption inherite incorruption*; that is, corruptible  
flesh

flesh and blood, or flesh and blood that hath the seeds and principles of corruption in it, shall never enter into the Kingdome of heaven; such flesh and blood is unfit to weare the garland of glory. As our soules must be changed before they can be fit for glory, so also must our bodies. Meere naturall flesh and blood are too weake to beare the weight of Glory. Which the Apostle intimated ( *Vers. 44.* ) *It is sown a naturall body, it is rayed a spirituall body.* As if he had sayd; Such a body as man layd downe in the grave will not serve his turne, when he riseth againe, Man layes downe onely a naturall body, or as the Greeke strictly speaks, an *Animal body*, or a *Soule body*; that is, a body quickened and maintained onely by a living soule, such as *Adams* was in the Creation, whose body being formed out of the dust of the earth, and the Lord breathing into him the breath of life, He became a *living Soule* ( *Gen. 2. 7.* ) yet such was his soule that it could not maintaine his bodily life without helpes from without. And so his ( as also ours who are descended from him ) was but a meere naturall body; but when man is rayed from the dust, he shall be provided and fitted with a *spirituall body*. The Apostle sayth not that the body shall be changed into a spirit, but it shall be rayed a spirituall body, which yet some urge strongly to prove that the body shall be attenuated into a spirit; But for the removing of that objection and the clearing of the Scripture; I answer, that the body raised to glory is called spirituall these three wayes.

First, Because the body shall ever be subject and serviceable to the spirit; for as the spirit of a man while it is subject to and serveth sinfull flesh, is called *carnall* in the language of Scripture; so the flesh of man when it is purely subject to the spirit, may, by the same proportion, be called spirituall.

Secondly, It may be called a spirituall body in regard of the great strength and activity, with which it shall be endowed: Spirits are strong, and so is every thing which is spirituall. Spirit is often in Scripture opposed to flesh, to denote strength. When the Prophet would have the Jewes know that the *Ægyptian Horses* were too weake to be trusted too, he sayth, *Their horses are flesh and not spirit*, ( *Isa. 31. 1.* ) The Devill is called a *spirituall wickednesse*, to shew that he is a strong and a powerfull wickednesse ( *Eph. 6. 12.* ) In this reference also our bodies af-

ter the resurrection are entituled spirituall. It must be a body of mightie strength which is able to beare a weight of glory, or as the Apostle amplifies it, *An exceeding weight of glorie*. There is such a weight in Glory that our frayle bodies would be crushed under it, unlesse being made spirituall, they were also made strong to beare it.

Thirdly, 'Tis called a spirituall body, because then the body shall have no need of naturall helps. This the Apostle teacheth us in that opposition; *It is sown a naturall body, it is raised a spirituall body*. A naturall body stands in need of naturall supports; but a spirituall body needs them not. When they in the Gospel put that tempting Question to Christ, whose wife the Woman should be at the resurrection, who had been successively married to seven husbands; Christ gives an answer, implying that such Questions shall then be out of doores, (Mat. 22. 13.) *After the resurrection, they neyther marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the Angels in heaven*. Marriage will be out in heaven: yea the body shall be so spirituall in heaven, that we shall need, neyther sleepe, nor meat, nor cloathing, as Angels and Spirits doe not. I may give the spirituallnesse of the body in foure words, according to the Schoolemen in their disputes about the state of a glorified body.

*Pro immundis  
ulceribus resper-  
sum eris Jobi  
corpus atq; illu-  
minatum, qui-  
busdam quasi  
punctis luminis  
& guttis lucis  
& stellulis cla-  
rissimis distinc-  
tum & circum-  
datum. Pinz.*

First, Clearnesse and beauty: the face of Steven did shine as the face of an Angel (Acts 6. 15.) Not that an Angel hath a face or shines visibly, but so 'tis phrased to note excellent beautie; as excellent bread is expressed, by *Angels bread*: there was an amazing beautie stamp't upon the face of Steven, because he began to border upon heaven, & had received some beams of glory appoaching, then instead of those filthy ulcers, with which the body of Job was spotted, his body, as also the bodies of all the Saints with him, shall appeare (as it were) with starres and fluds of light, and resplendent beauty; and which is the beauty of this bodily beauty in heaven, it will be such as whereof none shall be proud themselves, nor yet by it be a snare to others.

Secondly, Agilitie, nimblenesse, and activitie; whereas now our bodies move heavily, they shall then ascend and descend like Angels.

Thirdly, Impassibilitie, we shall not suffer hunger or cold, sorrow, or paine in the body.

Fourthly,

Fourthly, Spiritualitie, which, I conceive, may rather be the comprehension of the other three. Then that of the Apostle will be fulfilled, *Christ will change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body* (Phil. 3. 21.) Not that a glorious body shall be of another fashion then now it is, in regard of the symmetric and disposition of parts and members (the same fabrick and frame shall continue) but it shall be of another fashion in regard of qualifications and endowments; Such as those fore-mentioned, and in all those our bodies shall be fashioned like the glorious body of Jesus Christ (which is the highest ascent of honour which the body is capable of) and excepting these changes the body shall be the same it was; the same in nature, invested and sublimated with those noble additions of *claritie, agilitie, impassibilitie, and spiritualitie*. Thus it shall be sown a naturall body, but rayed a spirituall body, yet still a body, a true body still. That's the first poynt, the body after the resurrection shall be true flesh.

Secondly, Observe;

*Saints rayed to life shall see God.*

It will be our whole work, and our whole wages, our whole businesse, and our whole blessednesse to see God. *Job* speaks as if there were nothing to be done in the next life but onely to see God, nothing to be had or enjoyed then, but onely a sight of God; and indeed there shall be nothing else; *I shall see God* (saith he) that's enough for me, yea that's all to me. (*Psal.* 16. 11.) *In thy presence is fulnesse of joy*; That is, when I shall see and enjoy thee present. (*Mat.* 5. 8.) *The pure in heart shall see God.* (*2 Cor.* 13. 12.) *Now we see through a glasse darkly, then face to face*; that is, intently and directly, not reflectively or by effects; we shall see as we are scene, and know as we are knowne; according to the utmost comprehension which a creature is capable of, our vessels shall be as full as they can hold, and what would we have more? yea our happinesse shall be that we would have no more. Our hearts shall be so full of joy, and our heads so full of knowledge, that we shall desire no more. We see the world, and are not filled; *The eye, saith Solomon, is not satisfied with seeing.* But the sight of God is satisfying and filling, that, will not leave one empty space or corner in the



fooule. God is enough for us, and we shall certainly have enough when we see him (as then we shall) as he is. That priviledge is assured to the sons of God (1 Job. 3. 2.) *We shall see him as he is.* In this life the Saints see God; the life of grace is the vision of God, as well as the life of Glory; and though it be true that here the Saints doe rather see what God is not, then what he is; yet 'tis true also that here the Saints see God *as he is*, as those words may note a reall seeing of him, though not (as they intend) a full seeing of him. Here we see God by faith; *We* (saith the Apostle, 2 Cor. 5. 7.) *walke by faith, not by sight.* We neyther walke by sight, as carnall men doe, who have no faith, nor doe we walke by sight, as glorified Saints, who are above faith. But we walke by faith, which though it be opposed both to the sight of nature here below, and to that sight of glory, which we shall have above; yet that also is a sight, and by that we see God.

First, In his *Promises*; *Abraham saw my day* (saith Christ) (Job. 8. 56.) He saw it in the promise; and there God is seene.

Secondly, In his *Ordinances*; *David* desired to dwell in the house of the Lord, all the dayes of his life, to behold his beauty, (Psal. 27. 4.)

Thirdly, We see God in his *Providences*; in them God is so eminently to be seene, that he is as angry, when his people see him not in Providences, as when they see him not in Promises, or Ordinances. In all these we have a sight of God by faith in this life, and we see him truly as he is; yea God hath been pleased to make himselfe visible to some of his people in this life, even to their sense as well as to their faith, (Isa. 6. 1.) *I saw the Lord*, saith *Isaiah* the Prophet; he speaks not of an intellectuall, but of an ocular sight; and *Job*, *I have heard of him by the hearing of the eare, but now mine eyes have seene him* (Job 42. 6.) And so *Jacob*, (Gen. 32. 30.) *I have seene God face to face*; and he calls the place *Penuel*, *the face of God*. Not that he (or they) saw God himselfe with the eyes of his body, so no man hath seene God at any time (1 Joh. 4. 12.) and so no man can see God and live, (Exod. 33. 30.) But these saw God in some representation of himselfe, in some such breakings forth, and evident demonstrations of his Glory to the eye, as gave them an undoubted argument of the presence of God with them; yea sometimes God hath.

hath condescended to appeare in the forme of a man. So that besides that sight of faith which all Saints have of God in this life in his workes and word, some have had a kinde of sight by sense in those illustrious and familiar manifestations of his presence with them; yet all this is but a glimpse, to that sight which we shall have of God in heavenly glory, when *we shall see him as he is*. Which words of the Apostle *John*, as they are applyable to the person of Christ, whom we shall then *see as he is*, as that is opposed to *what he was*, while he was here in the forme of a servant; so they are also applyable to the Nature of God, or to God essentially taken, whom we shall see in that Glorified state, *as he is*, though not with the bodily eye, nor with any full comprehension of our understandings (for how can finite comprehend infinite) yet our understandings shall have such a full apprehension of God, that comparatively to any sight of God which we have had here, we may be sayd to *see him as he is*. This intellectuall sight, being unexpressibly farre more excellent and evident then eyther that sight which every Saint hath by faith, or which any have had by the eye, in those appearances which he sometimes hath vouchsafed to dust and ashes here. And therefore that sight of God is called by way (not onely of distinction, but) of eminency, *The beatificall vision*.

Thirdly, As this Text is expounded peculiarly of Christ the Mediator, then we may observe yet further for our comfort, that

*Saints glorified shall see, and ever behold the glorious bodie of Jesus Christ.*

We shall see Christ in our nature glorified. Therefore some render the Text, Not, *In my flesh I shall see God*; But *I shall see God in my flesh*; that is, I shall see Christ sitting in glory, cloathed with flesh, or in the likenesse of man. *God sent his Son in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, to condemne sin in the flesh* (Rom. 8. 3.) *And he shall appeare the second time without sin unto salvation* (Heb. 9. 28.) That is, there shall be no likenesse of sin upon him at his second appearance, as there was no sin in him at the first. But though he shall then have no likenesse of sinfull flesh upon him, yet he shall have the likenesse of flesh, and that, not as likenesse is some-

*videbo deum in carne mea, i. e. Christum in carne resuscitatum.*

times

times taken, for the reſemblance of that which it is not, but as likenesſs imports the truth of that which is. Chriſt ſhall be ſeene in true humane fleſh, and this ſeeing or beholding of Jeſus Chriſt in the fleſh, will be (if we may conceive a ſecond there) the ſecond great joy in heaven, To ſee the Saints will be great joy. The Diſciples ſaw *Moses* and *Elias* in the tranſfiguration of Chriſt (which was a ſhew of heaven, *Matth. 17.*) What joy then will it be to ſee the Glorious perſon of Jeſus Chriſt. Chriſt is indeed *the Deſire of our eyes*. It was the wiſh of *Auſtin*, that he might have ſeene three things. Firſt, *Rome in her flower*. Secondly, *Paul in the Pulpit*. Thirdly, *Chriſt in the fleſh*. To have a view of Chriſt in the dayes of his humiliation and debaſement, was to them, who knew him by faith, matter of great rejoycing. Old *Simeon* deſired to ſee no more of this world, when once he had ſeene Chriſt; he wiſhes to depart and have his eyes cloſed, when his eyes had ſeene the ſalvation of God, that is Chriſt, whom God ſent out to be a Saviour, (*Luk. 2. 30.*) What then will it be to the Saints, when they ſhall ſee God their Saviour, Jeſus Chriſt ſitting cloathed in that fleſh that they themſelves weare, though in a more excellent cloathing of glory, then a meere creature is able to beare. The Apoſtle *Peter* foretewes this joy of Saints (*1 Pet. 1. 7, 8. 13.*) *That the tryall of your faith may be found to praiſe, and honour, and glory at the appearing of Jeſus Chriſt, whom having not ſeene yee love.* As if he had ſaid; If ye love Jeſus Chriſt, now you have not ſeene him, but have onely heard him ſpoken of, and ſeene him by faith; If ye having not ſeene doe love him, O how will ye love him when you ſhall ſee him! for that is the ſtrength of the Apoſtles argument, *Whom having not ſeene ye love, in whom though now ye ſee him not, yet beleeving, ye rejoyce with joy unſpeakable and full of glory.* As if he had ſayd; if ye now rejoyce with joy unſpeakable and full of glory, believing in Jeſus Chriſt whom you never ſaw, what rivers of joy will flow in upon you when you ſee Jeſus Chriſt. And therefore at the 13<sup>th</sup> Verſe, the Apoſtle *Peter* gathers up his own ſpirit & the ſpirits of all the Saints to the ſerious expectation of this thing; *Wherefore gird up the loynes of your minde, be ſober, and hope to the end, for the grace to be brought to you at the revelation of Jeſus Chriſt.* There is a twofold interpretation of that Scripture, according to the twofold ſignifica-

nification of the word *grace*. Some reade it thus, *Rejoyce for that grace that is brought to you by the revelation of Jesus Christ*. It is matter of highest and purest joy to remember that *grace* ( whether we take it for the favour of God to sinners, that they may be justified, or for that heavenly principle which the Spirit workes in the hearts of sinners, that they may be sanctified ) at the revelation of Jesus Christ to the soule in conversion. When this *grace* is brought to ( and through the effectuall working of the Spirit ) received by sinners, there's joy in heaven, and therefore the thought of it should cause joy on earth. Yet

Our translation refers rather to the time future; *Gird up the loynes of your minde, &c. for the grace to be brought at the revelation of Jesus Christ*. Jesus Christ hath been revealed alreadie, but he shall be revealed yet more plainly. But is that the time of *grace*? We received *grace* at the first revealing of Christ, shall we receive more *grace* then?

I answer, *Grace* may be put for glory, or for that unspeakable favour and wonderfull love which shall be given out to the Saints when their bodies shall be rayed, and Christ appears to them in Glory. So the word *grace* is used ( 1 Pet. 3. 7. ) where the Apostle exhorts husbands and wives to walke according to knowledge, as heires of the same *grace* of life. We are possessors and not heires onely of *grace* in this life, but in this life we are onely heires of the *grace* of life, that is, of eternall life, or glory. Such is the *grace* that is given at the revelation of Jesus Christ, that is, when Jesus Christ shall be set forth to the view of our bodily eyes, at the rising againe of our bodies. Then fullnesse of joy is promised, and God hath provided for it every way. He hath provided joy for the eye of the minde, by that vision of himselfe: he hath provided joy for the eye of the bodie by the vision of Jesus Christ. And some have piously conceived it one part of the designe why Jesus Christ tooke flesh, that we might have compleat joy in him, both by seeing the divine nature in him intellectuallly, and by seeing him glorious in the humane nature, for so at once both minde and bodie shall have fullnesse of consolation by him.

Fourthly, Forasmuch as Job to comfort himselfe in his present sorrowes, hath recourse to this hope, *I shall see God* in  
my

*my fleſh* ; As if he had ſaid ; I ſee nothing but viſions of horreur and amazement now, I ſee nothing but friendleſſe friends, and miſerable comforters now ; I ſee nothing but povertie and want compaſſing me now, but I ſhall ſee God, there's my hope, and there's my happineſſe.

Hence Obſerve ;

*Our compleat happineſſe conſiſts in the viſion of God.*

Chriſt placeth the future happineſſe of the Saints in the viſion of his Mediatoriall glory ; *Father I will that they alſo whom thou haſt given me be with me where I am, that they may behold my glory that thou haſt given me* ( Joh. 17. 24. ) Glorified Saints ſhall for ever feed their eyes with unutterable delights in beholding the Glory of Jeſus Chriſt.

The light of the eye gives much contentment ; *It is a pleaſant thing to behold the Sunne* ( Eccleſ. 11. ) How pleaſant will it be then with the eye of the ſoule to behold God, and with the eye of the body to behold Jeſus Chriſt ? *Mine eye affects my heart,* ſayth *Jeremiah* in the Lamentations ; That's true of joy as well as of ſorrow. Sights reſreſh ; how doe people flock to ſee great ſhews ? Now, the cleare light that comes into the underſtanding, brings infinitely more reſreſhing and gladneſſe to the ſoule, then that which comes in onely by the bodie. It is the joy and happineſſe to Saints to ſee God now, as was ſhewed before in his word and workes, in his ordinances and adminiſtrations. Good *Hezekiah* lamented his feared loſſe of that priviledge ( *Iſa. 38. 11.* ) *I ſayd I ſhall not ſee the Lord, even the Lord in the land of the living* ; That is, I thought I ſhould never have gone to Church more ( as we uſe to ſpeake ) or to the Temple, there to behold the beauty of the Lord, and partake of his Ordinances. But what *Elibu* promiſes in a like caſe ( *Job 33. 26.* ) was performed to *Hezekiah* ; *He ſhall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him, and he ſhall ſee his face with joy.* When ſhall he have this joyfull ſight ? even in this life ; as 'tis explained at the 28<sup>th</sup> Verſe ; *He will deliver his ſoule from going into the pit, and his life ſhall ſee the light* ; That is, he ſhall be rayſed from his ſicke bed to ſee the light of the Sunne, and then alſo he ſhall ſee the light of Gods countenance. This will be a joyfull ſight to him here, much more will the ſight of Gods face fill him with joy hereafter.

And

And the reason why this vision is our joy and happinesse, ariseth foure wayes.

First, Because our seeing of God makes us like him, like him two wayes, or in a double conformitie. First, in holinesse; and therefore, secondly, in blessednesse. These two cannot be separattd. They that are (according to their capacitie) holy as God is holy, shall also (according to their capacitie) be happy as God is happie; Now that our seeing of God impressth upon us a similitude of his holinesse, is affirmed by the Apostle *John* (1 *Epist.* 3. 2.) *We shall be like him, (Why?) for we shall see him.* For if the vision we have of God here, (in proportion to it) draw a likenesse upon our soules (looke how much any soule sees of God by faith, by so much is that soule made like to God in holinesse) *We all as in a Glasse behold the glory of the Lord, and are changed into the same Image* (2 *Cor.* 3. 18.) Now if here in grace, while we in promises, and providences, and ordinances, behold God, we are made like to him, much more shall we be so, when we see him face to face. The true reason why we are not more like God in this life, is because we see and truly know so little of him.

Secondly, Blessednesse is nothing but satisfaction, and content. The Devill is most miserable, because he is nothing but dissatisfaction, and discontent. And hence the Devill labours to put all into a discontented moode, that they may be miserable, as he is. Now as our likenesse to God riseth from vision, so our satisfaction, content, and rest, rise from both. (*Psal.* 17. 15.) *As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness.* The Psalmist spake in the former Verse of the utmost happines of worldly men, who have their portion in this life; and in this Verse he speaks by way of opposition to that, of his own happinesse, together with the happinesse of all the people of God; *As for me I will behold thy face, &c.* As if he had sayd, Let others place their happinesse in what they will, as for me or for my part here is my happinesse, To behold the face of God in righteousness, (*without holinesse no man can see the Lord.*) But what's the benefit of beholding the face of God? The next words expresse it; *I shall be satisfied when I awake with thy likeness.* If we understand the Psalmist (as some doe) of beholding God here in his favours and mercies, that confirms the poynt more; for if the

ſoule receive ſatisfaction in beholding God here as he is pleaſed in part to reveale himſelfe, then we ſhall much more be ſatisfied when he reveales himſelfe fully to us. God is ſatisfied in and with himſelfe, and therefore he can quickly ſatisfie us. The very gleanings of God being infinitely more then all the vintage and harveſt of the creature.

Thirdly, Our ſeeing God, is the enjoying of God. How then can we be but happy in ſeeing him? We ſee many good things now that advantage us little, becauſe they are none of ours; we doe not enjoy them by ſeeing them, it is but a tranſient ſight: but this ſight is enjoyment, and the appropriation of God to our ſelves. Faith appropriats God here, viſion ſhall much more hereafter.

Laſtly, This ſight will make us happie, becauſe when once we enjoy God by ſight, we ſhall be filled with aſſurance of enjoying him for ever. There is nothing but aſſurance in heaven, and that not onely that our eſtate is ſure and ſhall continue, but that we ſhall have a continuall ſight or manifeſtation of it. Glory ſhall never be hidden from our eyes, *it ſhall be revealed in us*, (Rom. 8. 18.) This evidence of Glory compleats our happines in glory. And ſeeing this viſion of God, and the revelation of Glory in us, are the compleature of our happines, no marvaile if *Job* comforts himſelfe in this expectation; *After wormes have deſtroyed this bodie, I ſhall ſee God in my fleſh.* This ſight will recompence all our ſorrows and ſufferings, yea when once we have attained this ſight, we ſhall not onely never ſee, but forget our ſorrows, and remember our ſufferings no more.

Verſ. 27. *Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and mine eye ſhall behold, and not another, though my reines be conſumed within me.*

*Job* concluded the former verſe with an aſſurance, that, *In his fleſh he ſhould ſee God.* This verſe begins upon the ſame poynt, *whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe*; but though it be the ſame in the matter, yet it comes cloathed with new conſiderations and additions. He doth not ſay barely, *whom I ſhall ſee*; but, *whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe*: there is the firſt addition. Secondly, *mine eyes ſhall behold, and not another*: there is a ſecond addition; and this,



this, ( ſaith Job ) I beleeeve though my reins be conſumed within me, that's a third.

*Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe.*

It is one thing to ſee, and another thing to ſee for our ſelves. In ſome caſes to doe or ſee for our ſelves is ſinfull. As, No man ſhould live to himſelfe ; ſo in that ſence, No man ſhould ſee to himſelfe, or for himſelfe. Job promiſeth himſelfe a time, wherein he ſhould ſee, and doe for himſelfe without ſin. And there is a doing for our ſelves, or a living to our ſelves in this life ( much more may it be ſo in the life to come ) which is not ſinfull, nor at all contrary to thoſe Goſpel rules of denying our ſelves, and living unto God. The Originall which we render *for my ſelfe*, is in the Dative caſe ( as Grammarians ſpeake ) which imports favour, I ſhall ſee to, or for my ſelfe, that is, for my own good, advantage, and comfort ; The Prophet ſpeakes in this conſtruction ( *Iſa. 9. 6.* ) *To us a ſon is given, to us a Childe is borne.* He is given to us, or for us ; that is, for our benefit, and ſalvation : there was never ſuch a birth to us as Chriſt was, and it were better for us never to have been borne, then not to have an Interſt in the birth of Chriſt. The promiſe of Chriſt is the foundation of our comfort ; *I ſhall ſee him to my ſelfe*, ( ſaith Job ) as having my ſhare, my part in him.

Or, *I ſhall ſee him for my ſelfe*, that is, as a friend to me, as he that will take my part, and give ſentence on my ſide. Some expound the latter claule of the verſe ſuitably to this ; *whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe : and mine eyes ſhall behold him, and not another* ; that is, not an adverſarie : For the word in the Hebrew ſignifies not only *alium*, but *alienum*, not onely another, but an adverſarie. A learned Interpreter puts the word in the Accuſative, not in the Nominative caſe ; thus, *whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe, and not as my adverſarie (but friend)* So it refers to God himſelfe, I ſhall not ſee God as a ſtranger to me, much leſſe as an enemy, but ſhall finde his heart opened to me, and him ready to receive me into his everlaſting embraces.

It hath been ſhewed from the former words, that the happineſſe of Saints after the reſurrexion conſiſts in viſion ; Here Job riſeth up to a fuller aſſurance of that priviledge, which glorified Saints ſhall have in heaven ; *Whom I ſhall ſee for my ſelfe.*

*Eſt Dativus benevolentia, favoris, commodi & utilitatis.*

*Videbo deum mihi, non adverſum me ſed pro me ſententiam pronuntiatum. Pined. Videre, hoc loco, mihi ſapit ſorum. Bold. Exiſtimo vocem zar eſſe accuſativi caſus non nominativi, nec debere referri ad alium vel alios, quam ad deum ipſum. Bold.*

Hence note.

*In heaven Saints shall have their interest in God cleare, undoubtedly cleare to them for ever.*

It is the busines of faith now to believe in God for our selves; to take Christ for our selves. But though this be the worke of faith, yet faith cannot alwayes reach it, or read its owne evidences by it. There may be true faith, and yet no sight of Christ for our selves; we may see him, and yet feare we have no interest in him. Come to Saints under temptation, or in times of disfection, and tell them of mercie, and free grace brought in by Christ the Redeemer; they answer, yes, they believe that it is so, Christ is the Saviour, grace is free, mercie endureth for ever; but what's all this to them? They see this by faith in the generall promise made to sinners, but they see not this for themselves, nor can they make out their share in it; yea possibly they see God angry; they see him indeed, but not for themselves, but as an adversary to them, or as departed from them, his face is hid, and they doubt whether he will ever unvaile it againe towards them. This is the state of many Saints here, and there are very few who see God alwayes for themselves in this life, or whose hearts are cleared from all scruples and feares about their interest in Christ. This is reserved for Glory when love shall be perfected: *Perfect love will cast out feare* ( 1 Joh. 4. 18. ) and when feare shall be totally and finally cast out, we shall never have so much as one suspicious doubtfull thought, crossing our spirits, or shaking our assurances. Heavenly enjoyments shall not know the least interruptions: Saints in this life are in a happy condition above all people in the world: but they meete with many rubs in the making out, and evidencing of their happines: but in heaven the favour of God shall ever be in sight, we shall see him continually for our selves. Job said in this booke; *Thou holdest me for thineemie*. He found God against him, and dealing with him as if he hated him: but his faith recovered to the highest pitch, *I shall see God*, and he will never act as an adversary any more. God will not so much as personate an enemy in heaven, though here he smites and wounds his beloved ones, even with the wounds of an enemy; but there's nothing but smiles and embraces in glory; *Whom I shall see for my selfe*.

Againe,

Againe, This addition to the viſion may refer (by way of oppoſition) to that ſight which wicked men ſhall have of Chriſt in the reſurrection : *I ſhall ſee him for my ſelfe.* There are others that ſhall ſee Chriſt as well as I, but I ſhall ſee him ſo as they ſhall not ſee him, they ſhall not ſee him for themſelves, (*Matth. 24. 30.*) There will be an univerſall viſion of Chriſt in that great day ; *Then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Son of Man in heaven,* and then all the Tribes of the earth ſhall mourne, and they ſhall ſee the Son of Man comming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. All the Tribes of the earth ; he ſpeakes of all Nations in alluſion to the Nation of the *Jewes*, who were diſtinguiſhed into twelve Tribes, *All the Tribes*, that is, all the families and kindreds of the earth ſhall ſee him : but ſhall all the Tribes of the earth rejoyce in ſeeing him ? No ; all the Tribes of the earth ſhall mourne. Not that every particular perſon of every Tribe ſhall mourne, but many of every Tribe ſhall mourne. And this Scripture may give us light in the explication of thoſe univerſall termes about redemption ; for as it is ſaid, Chriſt dyed for all ; ſo here he ſaith, *all the Tribes of the earth ſhall mourne* at the appearance of Chriſt : yet then many ſhall rejoyce. *Lift up your heads* ( ſaith Chriſt to the Saints ) *for the time of your redemption is at hand.* But all the Tribes, that is, a number of the Tribes, or the greateſt number of the Tribes ſhall mourne. All ſhall ſee him, but with a difference : the Saints ſhall ſee Chriſt coming, and it will be a welcome day to them. The wicked ſhall ſee him, but it will be a black and a ſad day to them. (*Revel. 1. 7.* ) *Behold he cometh with clouds,* and every eye ſhall ſee him, good, and bad. Which he addeth by way of ſpecification ; *Every eye ſhall ſee him, and they alſo which pierced him.* If every eye ſhall ſee him, then they that pierced him muſt needs ſee him, and if ſo why are they particularly named ? It is uſual in other Scriptures, when an univerſall is firſt laid downe, yet to nominate a particular kinde or perſon, though that be included in the former generall. As in the title of the 18<sup>th</sup> *Psalme*, *A Song of David in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies* : there is the univerſall, and yet it follows, *and from the hand of Saul.* Saul was among his enemies, and ſo was included in the generall ſtile of all his enemies, but he puts in *Saul* by name for ſpeciall reaſon, becauſe he was his  
moſt

most mortall enemie. *Samuel commands Israel to put away all their false Gods, and Ashtaroth (1 Sam. 7. 3.)* If they put away all, they must needs put away *Ashtaroth*; but he names *Ashtaroth*, because that was a principall Idol. So here; *Every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him.* Under the generall they that pierced him are included; yet he specifies his piercers, who were of two sorts, and so according to the Text and poynt in hand, must have a twofold sight of him. Among those who pierced Christ, there were some that repented, and returned, (as we read) at that Sermon of Peter, Acts 2<sup>d</sup>. Peter told them they were the betrayers and murderers of Christ; this pricked them to the heart, and many repented, embracing and beleev'ing on that Christ, whom they had betrayed and murdered. These shall see Christ with joy, though they pierced and put him to sorrow: The death of Christ hath procured mercy for those, whose cruelty procured his death. They who judged Christ worthy to dye, judging themselves so, were through faith, delivered from death.

There were another sort that pierced him, who never repented, and they shall see him too, but they shall see him to their sorrow. They would withdraw from this sight, they would not behold him whom they pierced, if they could helpe it, they would faine be excused, but they shall not. *Every eye shall see him, even they that pierced him.* What a dreadfull thing will it be when they who willfully and maliciously pierced the Lord Jesus Christ to death, and dyed impenitently in that sin, shall be brought into his presence? This sight of a pierced Christ will pierce their souls with sorrow; yet they shall see him not with sorrow only, but with vexation of heart, and anguish of spirit. They who have not seene a pierced Christ in the sorrows of repentance, can never see him whom they have pierced, but in the sorrows of despayre. To behold Christ with the eye of sense will be most grievous to all those, who have not beheld him with an eye of faith. See him! No, they had rather be covered with the mountains, & that the hills should fall upon them. But they shall see him and be afraid, terror shall take hold of them. 'Tis a promise to some, that they shall see him whom they have pierced and mourne, (*Zach. 12. 10.*) 'Tis a threat to others, that they shall see him whom they have pierced and mourne;  
every

every eye shall see him, even they that have pierced him. To see the Saints in happines, shall be a part of the punishment of the damned (*Luk. 13. 28.*) *There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when you shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the Prophets in the Kingdome of God, and your selves shut out.* You shall be vexed with anger and envie as well as with paine and losse. Now as there shall be a different view and sight at that day in reference to the Saints, Saints shall looke upon one another rejoycing; but wicked men shall looke on the Saints mourning. It will be a blessed meeting when wee shall see *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, and our selves let into the Kingdome with them. But the wicked shall see *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob* let into the Kingdome, and mourne that themselves are thrust out. Thus also there shall be a different sight of Jesus Christ; believers shall see him for themselves, and rejoyce; The wicked shall see him against themselves, they shall see him as their enemy, and mourne. *I shall see him (saith Job,) for my selfe.* That's the first addition.

*And mine eyes shall behold, and not another.*

We have in this Text, *see*, and *see*, and *behold*. The word in the originall is different from what we had before, *I shall behold him*. It signifies more then the bare seeing, or the gathering in the species of any object into the eye. It signifies a very vehement beholding; a criticall discerning, view, and sight of a thing. *Whom I shall behold*. That is, with deepe intention, both of eye, and minde, to finde out and rejoyce in all the excellency, beauty, glory, and worth that is in him. A man may come into a roome adorned with goodly pictures, he sees them in passage, he hath a transient view of them, and he takes some pleasure in this view. Another beholds them, to see the workmanship, how the lines are drawn, and features shadowed to the life, he views with skill, and art, this pleaseth much and gives the accurate beholder high contentment. So here, *Mine eye shall behold him*; That is, I shall even set my selfe to take a view of him, to gather up (as it were) into my selfe the ideas of his divine perfections, and so to receive all those delights and contents which rise from such an excellent object. *Moses* (*Exod. 3. 3.*) had a vision of the burning bush; *The Angel of the*

הנהגה verbum  
conspiciendi hoc  
loco, aliud, est a  
superiori & sig-  
nificat propriam  
intendere in rem  
aliquam oculis  
& animo, cum  
peculiari quodam  
sensu &  
experientia rei  
conspicere.

the Lord appeared in a flame of fire in the midst of the bush. I will now turne aside (saith Moses) and see this great sight. He saw it before; for it is said; the Angel of God appeared to him. But that did not satisfie; I (saith he) will turne aside and see it; He useth the word of the Text; that is, I will turne aside to view it yet more exactly, to consider it more fully. I will see it with diligence and intendment, as well as I have seene it with wonder and astonishment. I will get neare to observe this miraculous flame, that the bush should burne and not consume. So, the word is used (Eccles. 1. 16.) *I communed with mine owne heart, saying, loe I am come to a great estate, and have gotten more wisdom then all that were before me in Jerusalem. Tea, my heart had great experience of wisdom, and knowledge.* The Hebrew is, *my heart had seene much of wisdom, and knowledge*, that is, I had not onely taken a light view, and consideration of those things that concerne wisdom, and knowledge, but my heart was studying, and bearing upon them, I experimented them from time to time, till I was greatly seene in wisdom, and knowledge. So here, mine eye shall not onely take a glance, or a sight in passage, but I shall feed and satiate mine eye with a fixed observation. But Saints in glory shall come nearer and nearer to God, they shall as Moses sayth, *turne aside*, to see this great thing the glory of God, who is an everlasting burning. Saints in glory shall ever contemplate the ravishing excellencies of God, and have a very intimate sight, and apprehension of him; they shall see, and behold him: they shall have as cleare a knowledge of, and as free a communion with God as the state of a creature can beare. This the Apostle distinguisheth from our present sight and knowledge of God, which is through a glasse and darkly, whereas he calleth this a sight, *face to face, and a knowing even as also we are knowne.* *Mine eyes shall behold,*

*And not another.*

The word which we render, *another*, signifieth first one differing in heart, condition, and affection, as was touched before; It signifies also any one differing onely in name and number: Another person, another man, how much soever he be a friend, or affected to us. This sence of the word our translators seeme to intend; And then the meaning plainly is this; *Mine eye shall behold*

*Post primum illum & jucundissimū sui redemptoris conspectum, ac deinde se attentiū, observantius, diligentius prospecturum, intenturum: oculis & animo in tantam gloriam. Pined.*

behold and not another, that is, the sight which I shall have of God in my glorified state, shall not be at the second hand, but such as I shall have my selfe: The joy which I shall then receive shall not be from any report or narrative that others shall give me of the glory of God, but it shall be from mine owne personall vision, or sight of God. I shall see with mine owne eyes, not anothers, or not by another.

*¶ alienus, vel  
alius, non vide-  
bit pro me ali-  
us, nam apertū  
& clarum vi-  
debo ipse.*

Now wee know God by the reports made to us of him; as those of *Samaria* knew Christ by the report which the Woman made: So, upon the matter the knowledge which we have of God here, is upon the report made to us of God in ordinances, and in providences: but as those *Samaritans* came to the Woman and said; *Now wee believe, not because of thy sayings: for wee have heard him our selves, &c.* So we shall say at last to all whether things or persons which have been as meanes reporting and conveying to us the knowledge of God, now we know, not because you have sayd it or shewed it, for we our selves have seene him. Wee shall behold God our selves, and not by another. Such shall be the difference between all the knowledge we have of God here, and that which we shall have in glory. The knowledge we have here, is but like that which the *Samaritans* had of Christ by the Womans report, but that which we shall have in heaven shall be like that which they had of Christ when himselfe came personally among them, and spake immediatly. Or we may illustrate it by that of the *Queene* of the South: The knowledge which we have of God here, and of his glory and excellency, is like that of the *Queen* of the South in her owne Countrey; there shee heard a report of *Solomons* person, of his government, of his riches, and dignitie, and such a report as did not onely affect and astonish her, but provoke her to undertake that great journey, that shee might see for her selfe, and her eyes behold and not another; and when shee came to the Court at *Jerusalem*, and there beheld *Solomon* in his person, and attendance, when shee observed the service of his Table, and heard his wisdom, there was no more spirit in her, (*1 Kings 10. 5.*) that is, she was as one astonished, whose spirits are conquered and over-matched, or as one in a swoone, whose spirits are funke and dissipated. Where the naturall Spirit doth not act, it is said not to be. When we come to the



Court of heaven, as the Queen of the South to Solomons Court, and there behold how much God is beyond and above all that we have hitherto heard of him here at home in our own Countrey, we shall be rapt up into admiration, and there shall be indeed no more of this low and narrow spirit in us for ever.

*Alienus a se-  
de dissimili-  
tudinem quandam  
amorem & vitam  
indicare potest,  
significat etiam  
ad quod amice  
& familiari  
exponitur, &  
quod propter in-  
ferenditatem est  
horroris &  
nausea.*

Further, The word is taken, not only for another person, or for one differing personally, but for one differing in condition, and in qualitie, or bearing any dissimilitude in manners; and so it was applyed to him who was an alien from the faith, a stranger to the Covenant, and Common-wealth of Israel. As if he had sayd; I shall behold him, and not another, that is, not an alien from the Common-wealth of Israel, not a stranger from the Covenant; not a man of another frame of spirit then I now am of, such shall not behold him. Which suggests this note;

*All that behold God in Glory, shall be of one condition, of one faith and frame of Spirit.*

No stranger shall behold him, all shall be brethren, they all shall be as one man, or as if there were not another among them all: Heaven hath no mixture. All things and persons shall be as in one state, so of one price. No tares in that field, nor goates in that flocke. Saints enjoy unmixt communion here sometimes, and live together as if there were not another among them; This Spirit of holines and of unitie was eminently powred out upon the first Gospel-Church, (*Act. 2.1.*) They were all together with one accord in one place, as if they had all but one soule; and they continued as in the Apostles doctrine, so in fellowship, *v. 42.* Thus it is in the truth and height of spirituall communion below; Saints have not a stranger among them. And it is promised as the great priviledge of *Sion*, the Canaanite shall be no more in the land, that is, there shall be no alien among them, (*Nabum 1. 15.*) Behold upon the mountains the feete of him that bringeth good tydings, that publisheth peace: O Judah keepe thy sollemne feasts, per forme thy vowes: for the wicked shall no more passe through thee, he is utterly cut off. The wicked, or Belial, (in the originall) he that will not beare the yoaik of God, shall no more passe through thee, much lesse stay and lodge in thee: no man shall be yoaiked with you, but he that beares the yoaik of Christ: O rejoyce, and keepe thy feasts. That will be the day of *Sions* glori-

ous

ous liberty, when all ( within her liberties ) beare the yoke of Christ, and none shall be unequally yoked. This is the glory of Saints below, and this shall be perfect in the state above. There shall be no stranger, no *Canaanite* in heaven, none that are uncircumised, or uncleane: this is the harmonic of heaven, none but Saints shall be admitted there, and all the Saints shall be of one minde, and minde the same things there. *Mine eye* ( sayth holy *Job* ) *shall behold him and not another.*

Thirdly, Mr Calvin carries the sence of these words to an Identie of the object to be seene, not to an Identity or confimilitude of the subject seing. *I shall behold him and not another*; that is, I shall behold him, and none other; I shall behold God alone: as he is the adequate, so he shall be the sole object of mine eye. He shall fill me with himselfe, I shall see God, and not look after, or take notice of any thing besides him. Mine eye shall not wander upon other objects. From that reading wee are taught.

*That, as in heaven we shall see God; so we shall eye nothing but God.*

We shall then indeed love God with all our heart, with all our soule, with all our might, yea then we shall see him with all our eye, or contemplate him with all our understanding. Our whole man shall be fixed for ever on God, and God alone. Now the Saints have their eye upon God, they behold God by beleaving, but there are a thousand objects that draw us away from God, and mingle with our sight of him. We behold God, and other things too: we behold God, but we behold men, and many times, *we have mens persons in admiration.* And whereas we should have God onely in admiration, we have the wisdome and knowledge, the holines and graces of some men, the power and greatnesse of other men in admiration. But then nothing besides the wisdome and knowledge, the holines and grace, the power and greatnes of God shall be admired and exalted. *I shall behold him, and not another. Then God shall be all in all,* ( 1 Cor. 15. 28. ) All shall behold the face of God, and that shall be an eternall satisfying feast. Glorified Saints shall not goe for one morsell to any creature, they shall have all in the vision of God. It is the duty of faith to doe so here, faith is taught to live upon God alone, to behold God, and none other,

Christ, and none other; to behold Christ for justification, and none other, that *we may be found in him, not having any righteousness of our owne*. This is the lesson that faith is taught here, to looke to Christ, and to none other; and so to God, and to none other (*Psal. 73. 25.*) *David* (or *Asaph*) professeth that such was his faith: he speaks as high of his faith here, as he could of his vision in heaven; *Whom have I in heaven but thee? and whom have I in earth that I desire besides thee? Davids faith beheld God, and none other, in heaven, and comparatively to God, he valued none upon this earth. I have none in heaven, neither Saint nor Angel, I have neither Abraham, Isaac, nor Jacob, to rejoyce in; and upon earth I have none, neither wife nor childe, neither friend nor servant, that I look to, or rejoyce in, in any the least degree with God; Whom have I upon earth that I desire besides thee? David was a man deservedly desired by many, and he had doubtlesse duely bounded desires to many on earth, yet his desire of God had such a holy excessiveness in it, that he might say, I desire none but him.* This is the businessse of faith to draw the soule purely to God. Saints are invited (*Psal. 48. 12, 13, 14.*) to walke about *Sion*, as if we were to make it our happinesse to behold her strength and beauty; *Walke about Zion, goe round about her, tell her Towers, mark her Bulwarks, consider her pallaces, that you may tell it to the Generations following.* We are to busie our selves, to imploy both sence and understanding upon *Zion*, upon her Towers, and Bulwarks, upon her Pallaces and walls, not as if the Saints should be taken up meerly in the admiration of the beautie, and glory of *Zions* ordinances and priviledges. The last verse tells us, we must not stay in *Zions* Bulwarks and Pallaces, while it concludes thus: *For this God is our God for ever and ever, he shalbe our guide even unto death.* He saith not, *It is this Zion, these strong walls and bulwarks, these goodly pallaces, which I call you to look on as your joy & happines:* No, this God, the God of *Zion* you are chiefly to look on, and he is your chiefest happinesse: unlesse you see God in *Zions* Bulwarks, and walls, and pallaces, it is not worth your sight. *This God is our God.* He quite slips the mention of walls, Bulwarks, and pallaces, and rests in the mention of God. Thus we should live upon God, not onely in the great myserie of Redemption and justification: in reference to which Christ by the Prophet bespeakes the whole attention

tion of our soules ( *Isa. 45. 22.* ) *Looke to me, and be ye saved,* that is, to me alone; but also in all our enjoyments. This I say, will be perfect in vision above, we shall have, we shall enquire after nothing there but God, to be filled with, to all eternitie.

As God hath none upon the earth that he desires to look on, but onely his Saints; he cares not for all the rest of the world, he scarce gives them a looke: *To this man will I looke* ( sayth the Lord ) *even to him that is poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word* ( *Isa. 66. 2.* ) As the Prophet sayd when there were two great Kings before him, whereof one was very wicked; *Were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the King of Judah, I would not looke towards thee nor see thee* ( *2 King. 3. 14.* ) so the Lord beholds all the children of men from heaven, yet he is sayd to looke only to the Saints; He beholds the great, the rich, but he looks only to the poore in spirit, and to them he looks, how poore soever they are in the flesh. *To him will I looke that is poore, &c.* As if he had sayd; Mine eye passeth over others lightly, but where ever I finde a man of a contrite heart, I fixe mine eye upon him, and rejoyce in such a sight. There is not one humble soule, but the eye of God is on him, and will continue upon him for ever. Now as God is taken up with viewing, and beholding Saints, so the Saints are and shall for ever be taken up in beholding God. God sees through all the perfections that are in us in a moment; God needs not look long on us, as if he were unsatisfied what we are, there is no excellency in us, but is open to him: but we can never draw out the perfections of God, how long soever we stay beholding him, some new glory will break forth to us, or rather the whole Glory of God ( so farre as the most perfect creature is able to take it in ) will be everlastingly new to us.

All these conceptions about and interpretations of the Text, are pious and profitable, but that which I rather take to be the proper meaning of these words ( *Mine eye shall behold, and not another* ) is this; *Job* ( as was touched in giving the analysis of these two Verses ) speaks here of the Identitie of his flesh in the resurrection: *I shall see him, I shall see him for my selfe, mine eyes shall behold him, and not another.* That is, *I, the man who now stand here before you, this same Job who now speaketh;*

*Idem qui sum,  
& non alienus.*

*Iuni:*

*Hicce oculis ego  
ipse, hac ipsa  
carne, &c.*

*Resuscitatus &  
gloriosus non e-  
rit alius a seipso  
mortui & non-  
dum glorijs.*

*I Bold.*

*Ego me non in  
aliud quidpiam  
conuertatur.  
Ecce.*

I the very same numerical person shal see God in this very flesh, and with these eyes; they shall be indeed new dressed and dyed, trimmed, and made fit to come into the presence of the great and glorious God: yet it shall be even this flesh, and these eyes, in which I shall come into the presence of God, and behold my Redeemer. I shall be altered from what I was, but I shall not be another then I was, I shall be changed into a better condition, but I shall not be changed into another person. My qualities shall have a perfective alteration, but I shall retain the same matter, and be the same man. A man raised glorious and immortall, is what he was except his mortalitie, and hath no more then he had except his glory. The Philosopher acknowledgeth there may be a specificall, but not a numerically restoration of that which is corrupted. But *Jobs* faith was clearer then *Aristotle's* reason, He beleev'd a personall resurrection, *Mine eye shall behold, and not another, I shall not be changed into another person, what ever changes I undergoe, I shall be Job still, the same Job.*

Hence observe;

*Every man at the resurrection shall receive the same bodie that now be bath, and be the same man which now be is.*

*Resurget cinis  
mea, qua perpe-  
nitur hac. Sept.*

The Septuagint are full in this; And therefore they translate by way of explication, *my skin that bath suffred these things shall rise againe.* We shall be in the resurrection what we are now except our infirmities, and imperfections, our lameness, and blindness, our sores, and sicknesses; All these shall be done away, but we shall remaine, we shall loose nothing but that which is not worth the keeping: we shall loose nothing but that which to loose will be a gaine to us. Every man in the resurrection shall be though not in every consideration *The WHAT* he was, yet he shall be *The WHO* he was, both name and person. Christ will not loose those particular parts & members of the body in the dust of the grave, which himselfe hath redeemed from the fire of Hell. There are two Pronounes, the one possessive, the other demonstrative, in these words, which speake much to this poynt. *Mine eyes*, and *This*, *Job* did as it were lay his hand upon his breast, and say, *this flesh, this bodie*; as Christ (*Job. 2. 19.*) *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I*

*will*

*will raise it againe.* This very Temple though destroyed, shall be built up againe. The Apostle useth such Identicall expressions, (1 Cor. 15. 53.) *This corruptible, must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.* *This corruptible, and this mortall.* He doth not onely say corruptible shall put on incorruption, and mortall shall put on immortalitie, but *this, and this,* to shew the samenesse of it. It was a custome in the primitive times (as some have observed,) when they repeated that article of the faith, *I believe the resurrection of the flesh,* to point to their owne bodie and say, *even of this flesh,* I believe the resurrection of this flesh, of this bodie.

*Etiam huius  
carnis.*

One of the Ancients hath a large discourse upon this subject, wherein he discovers some who though they granted the soule immortall, yet denied the resurrection of the same bodie: such were the *Marcionites, Basilidians, and Valentiniens.* These, sayth he, went halves with the *Sadduces* in their opinion. The *Sadduces* denied Spirits. Hence (Acts 23. 6.) Paul perceiving that the assembly was mixed of *Sadduces* and *Pharisees* (and wisely considering that if he did but minde them of their differences between them selves, they would not so strongly agree and combine against him) he made his advantage of it by professing openly that he was a *Pharisee*. And the sacred Historian tells us what the peculiar tenets of the *Sadduces* were (v. 8.) *The Sadduces say there is no resurrection, neither Angel nor Spirit, (they denied both) but the Pharisees confesse both.* They held, that there were immortall spirits or soules united to the bodies of men, that those bodies should arise and be reunited to the soule. They also confessed that there were Angels, who are Spirits subsisting properly without bodies. Now, as the *Sadduces* denied the resurrection of the bodie, so others denied the resurrection of the same body: These he calleth sharers or halvers in the *Sadduces* opinion: Though not so grossely as they, yet too too grossely departing from the faith. And indeed they who deny the resurrection of the same body, doe (by implication) altogether deny the resurrection of the body. For if the same numericall bodie should not rise, it could not be called a resurrection: resurrection is the rising of that which fell, and the taking up of that which was before laid downe. So that it would be the creation of a new bodie, not the resurrection of the old,

*Tertullianus eis  
qui reditu ani-  
ma non ejusdem  
corporis in re-  
surrectione ad-  
mittabant*

*(Marcionitas,  
Basilidianos et  
Valentinianos.)  
elegantè vocat  
partiaris sen-  
tentia Sadducæ-  
orum, ut qui di-  
midium tantum  
agnoscerent re-  
surrectionem.*

*Tertul. de re-  
sur: car: 12.*

*Si in alio cor-  
pore resurrexe-  
ro, jam ego non  
ero, qui resurgam  
non enim resur-  
rectio dici pore-  
rit, ubi non re-  
surgit, quod ce-*

*if. cidit. Greg.*

*Judicium integrum non erit, nisi sicut fuit inter animum & carnem operantium societas, ita etiam sit mercedis aut supplicij. Tertull: persequitur hoc Argumentum l. 2. de resur: car: c. 14, 15, 16, 17*

if it were not the same body. And it conduceth much to the comfort of Saints, & may be the terror of wicked men, to keep close to the faith of this Article. The Apostle seemes to touch it (2 Cor 5 10.) *We shall all appeare before the judgement seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things he hath done in his bodie, according to what he hath done, whether it be good or bad.* That hand which hath been doing for Christ, that very tongue which hath been speaking for Christ, that whole body, which hath been moved, and acted for Jesus Christ, as an instrument of his glory, that shall receive the reward: As also that hand, that eye, that tongue, that foote which hath moved, and stirred against Christ, that also shall be punished, and receive according to the evill committed in the body. Judgement would not be exact, unlesse as there hath been a co-partnership between soule and body in their works, so also they should be co-partners both in reward and punishment.

If it be objected, how can the same numerically bodie rise againe, especially in such cases, when thousands of carkasses are mingled, and their dust promiscuously heaped together, or scattered abroad? when the bodies of men are devoured by wild beasts, and digested into the substance of fowles and fishes, especially when the bodies of men are eaten and concocted into the bodies of other men? how can these numerically bodies rise? I answer, First, if we will not rest in matters of faith till we have a cleare rational account of them, our faith may quickly be at a stand. I answer, secondly, that as it is easie to make objections against faith; so faith hath one answer as easie as these objections. The Apostle gives it, and into that all such doubts must be resolved (Phil. 3. 20.) For having shewed the present condition or disposition of the spirit of Saints in the former verses; *Our conversation is in heaven, from whence also wee looke for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ.* He presently shewes what the future condition of the Saints bodies shall be. *Who shall change our vile bodies, that they may be fashioned like unto his glorious body* (How is this, who puts this vile bodie into such a glorious fashion? Trouble not your selves for that, there is power enough to doe it, It is done,) *according to the working whereby he is able to subdue all things to himselfe.* This is an answer to the hardest objections, Christ can subdue all things, therefore those which are hardest.

*There*



*There is no difficulty to omnipotency.*

You aske how the same bodie can be restored? I aske how the first body was created? Tell me how God created heaven and earth out of nothing? So that as the Apostle speakes (*Heb. 11. 3.*) *Things which are seene, were not made of things which doe appeare*: How were these things done? If you argue by reason, you will be pos'd and grave'd in these as well as in that other; yea, you will be at a wall, and not able to answer above that which is ordinary, and every day done, and shall continue to be done in all the Generations of men (*Solomon puts the question Eccles. 11. 5.*) *Tell me how the bones grow in the womb of her that is with childe*: can you tell how the childe is framed? thou canst not give an account of thy owne production, nor finde out the worke of God in forming the body? how then canst thou tell me? or how can I tell thee the worke of God in ray-fing the body? or how the bones of the dead grow againe in the wombe of the earth? or how that scatter'd mingled dust is severed and re-collected to each proper body? I must say as David, (*Psal. 139. 6.*) *Such knowledge is too wonderfull for me, it is high, I cannot attaine unto it*; or as he at the 14<sup>th</sup> verse of the same *Psalme* concerning his making; *We are fearefully and wondrously made, marvellous are thy workes, O God.* And must conclude about this poynt of the resurrection as the Apostle begins about the creation (*Heb. 11. 3.*) *As through faith we understand that the worlds were framed*, so that the body of man shall be ray-sed by the word of God. Therefore as to the manner how such things are done, we must have recourse only to the Allmightie power of God, to the Allpowerfull God, who is able to subdue all things to himselfe. Mine eye shall behold and not another.

*Though my reins be consumed within me.*

I toucht upon the interpretation of this clause before, as it suites with that passage, vers. 26. *Though after my skin, wormes destroy this bodie, and though my reins be consumed within mee.* Though I be totally consumed, skin without, and reins within, yet notwithstanding I believe that I shall rise and see God. Thus it was joynd with the first words of the 26<sup>th</sup> verse, to shew the triumph of faith over all difficulties that lie in the way of the resurrection. In this sence I have done with it already;

readie; and I take that to be the meaning of our Translators; *Though my reins be consumed within me.*

Yet a little further to open these words, and to give you two or three things from them. The Vulgar translation is extream wide from our reading, though the abettors of it labour to make it out from the Originall; *This hope is layd up in my bosome.* Job having given a confession of his faith in the Redeemer of the resurrection, He (according to this translation) concludes; *This hope, or the hope of these things is layd up in my bosome.* The word rendred *within me* in the Hebrew, signifies the *bosome* or *chest* (as we call it) of the body: and so, by a metaphor, that wherein we lay up our secrets, our desires, and our hopes; these are all layd up in our bosomes. Jesus Christ is sayd to come out of the *bosome of his Father*, where his secrets, his hid treasures are stored up.

*Reposita est hac spes in sinu meo.*  
Vulg.

**כלה** significat consummari vel deperire, ut alii modis sic peculiariter desiderio alicujus rei. Unde etiam usurpatur pro desiderare et diligere. Hinc dicuntur renes

**כליות** quasi concupiscentes aut consummantes, quia in illis videntur consummari desideria. Hinc vulgaris veritas, scilicet, quia cum desiderio rei sperata cuncta est.

We say, *Though my reins be consumed within me*; they say, *This hope is layd up in my bosome.* But how come they by the word *hope*, and the word, *layd up*? The answer is thus given: The same root which signifies the *reins*, signifies also to *consume*, or to *finish*. And because our desires consume us, (a man by strong desires is as it were wasted and spent). Or because a man endeavours by all meanes, to perfect, and consummate his desires, by attaining and enjoying the thing desired; therefore the word doth also signifie to *consume*, or to *consummate* as well as to *desire*. And because the reins are the seat of desire, as Naturalists speake, they are therefore in the Hebrew express'd by desire it selfe. The same word is rendred both *reins* and *desire*, because the reins provoke desire, or to the fulfilling of desire (*Psal.* 26. 2.) *Try my heart and my reins*, that is, Lord try my desires what the things are which I would have. So (*Psal.* 7. 9.) *The Lord tryeth the heart, and the reins*, that is, he finds out or discovers the most secret desires of men; He knows what every one would have, as well as what every one doth; He knows what the motions of our reins are, as well as what the motion of our hands are. And hence because what we hope for, we desire and waite for, therefore the Text is thus read; *This hope is layd up in my bosome.* It's true, Saints treasure up in their breasts the hope of the resurrection, the hope of the glorie of the life to come: This they keepe among their chiefest treasures; This is the riches, the

the gold and silver which they lay up in their bosomes ; whatsoever they lose in the world, when they are stripped of all, yet they have a chest full of this treasure. *This hope is layd up in my bosome.* Saints have their bosomes full of this hope, when stript of all. But because this reading, though the sence be pious, strains too hard upon the Text, therefore I will not insist upon it.

Further, Whereas we say, *Though my reins be consumed within me.* The word, *Though*, is not in the Hebrew ; There 'tis onely *my reins are consumed.* Now because ordinarily in Scripture reins are taken for desires, therefore this sence is very clearly made out from it, that *Job* having spoken of the sight he should have of God, and the assurance of his owne resurrection, concludes with this expression ; *My reins, or my desires are spent*, that is, I have nothing more to desire, nothing more to wish and seeke after then this, A blessed resurrection, and the enjoyment of God for ever. Hence we may note ;

*All the desires of Saints are consummate, yea ( I may say ) consummated in the hope of a happie resurrection, and of the vision, and enjoyment of God.*

These are the consummation, and the very utmost of their desires : The seventy second *Psalme* concludes thus ; *The prayers of David the sonne of Jesse are ended* : Which some render, the desires of *David* are consumed and finished ; *David* had no more to desire. Why doth he put such a conclusion to that *Psalme*, *The prayers or desires of David are ended.* That *Psalme* is a Prophecie of Christ : *David* was setting faith on worke upon the Kingdome of Christ, and when he had done this, he shuts up all, *I have no more to desire*, here I make an end ; here is the utmost of my joyes and comforts ; not an end of consumption, but an end of perfection, I can goe no further ; being come to *Jesus Christ*, I have no more to aske.

So also *David* ( 2 *Sam.* 23. ) having elegantly described the blessings which follow a righteous Government, shuts up thus ( v. 5. ) *Though my house be not so with God ; that is, though I have not such a glorious posteritie, and such an illustrious succession upon my throne ; or, as the former verse speakes it ; Though my house be not at the sight of the morning when the Sun riseth, even a*

כל כליוֹתִי

*Desideria, vana  
inimæ animæ  
cogitationes &  
affectiones con  
summata, ad fi  
nem & perfec  
tionem deducta  
sunt.*

*Nihil habeo  
quod desiderem.*

*Cum hic psal  
mus sit de pe  
tendo & ex  
pellendo Messia  
non solum co  
psalmo suum  
psalteriū clausit  
David, sed eti  
am videtur fu  
isse summa sua  
spei desiderio  
rum & precum.*

*morning without clouds: as the tender grasse springing out of the earth by cleare shining after raine: though my house be not so with God, yet be bath made with me an everlasting Covenant, ordered in all things, and sure, this is all my salvation, and all my desire; here is the end of my reins; What though my house doe not flourish, nor shine in that outward brightnes that now it doth? Are these my chiefe hopes? doe these carry my strongest desires? No, my hope is layd up in the Covenant of life and peace, the good whereof is all my desire: doubtlesse David desired that his children should prosper, and that the throne of Israel might continue in his line, but comparatively with the spirituall benefits of the Covenant of God in Christ, and the enjoyment of him, those were no desires, and therefore referring to them he saith, this is all my desire, or I have no more to desire, my reins are consumed within me.*

Againe, Some render thus; *My reins are consumed by reason of my desire:* As if he had said, I have spoken of death, I have spoken of glory, of the vision of God, and now my reins are consumed, my very desiring part is consumed with desire after these things: I desire these things, so that I am consumed with the desire of them, and my desiring facultie is spent with desiring. Not onely were all his desires terminated in this, but his desiring power was swallowed up in the pursuite of this desire; he had such strong affections to God, that he was even ready to fall into a swoone, and faint away.

Hence note;

*Saints upon the discovery of the glorie of God, and the happinesse of the next life, are filled with longing desires after God, and those enjoyments.*

*Lord, I have waited for thy salvation, sayth Jacob (Gen. 49. 19.) Jacob speaks this upon his death-bed, as that which he had been looking for all his life; as if that were the account of all his actions in the world, and the storie of his whole life; Lord, I have been waiting for thy salvation. (Psal. 119. 81.) My soule fainteth for thy salvation; that is, it fainteth with desire after thy salvation; and (vers. 127.) I have longed for thy salvation. All desires are summed up in longing. There is a strong desire in Saints here to see God, and such as makes them faint, even to see and enjoy*

enjoy him in his Ordinances. (*Psal. 27. 4.*) *One thing have I desired of the Lord, and that I will seek after (that is, never give over seeking after till I reach and attaine it) to behold the beautie of the Lord, and enquire in his Temple.* Again, (*Psal. 42. 1, 2.*) *As the Hart panteith after the water brookes, so my heart panteith after God; when shall I come and appeare before God? That is, when shall I behold and enjoy him in these lower heavens, his spirituall dispensations and ordinances.* Now if there be so great and so longing a desire to see the Lord through these *mediums*, or in these glasses, how much more to see him immediatly and face to face? And if that be *The one thing*, the only thing which David desired, if all his desires were summed up in that here, how much more in heaven, how will that desire swallow all our desires in glory. And indeed we could not abide in Glory with any other desire but that. The Saints are described in their present state by this Periphrasis; *Such as love the appearing of Christ*; as if they loved nothing else. What then will Christ be to them when he shall appeare? They who love Christ, whom they have not seene, how shall they love Christ when they see him!

We may speake of the precious things of the Gospel, and of the glorious enjoyments of Christ to carnall hearts, and they never desire them; they are so farre from having their reins consumed in the hot love of them, that their spleene is onely stirred against them.

From the whole context, consider upon what subject *Job* falls when himselfe was fallen into that sad condition; he was fallen into the depth, and gulfe of worldly misery, and outward affliction, the hand of God was heaue upon him; what was his resolve, whether doth he betake himselfe? He meditates the resurrection, he meditates the estate of Saints after this life, and this beares up his spirit in the middest of all the afflictions with which he was burdened in this life.

Hence observe;

*Faith in the resurrection to life encourageth us in or against all the troubles and afflictions of this life.*

As Saints finde present support and strength in affliction, by what Christ every day administers and gives forth unto them,  
so

so by what they hope and are assured he will give and be unto them in that great day. The hope of future good is a present comfort. ( 2 Cor. 4. 17. ) *For this cause we faint not ; what cause was that ? because we have this hope, this faith ( vers. 14. ) That be which rayed up the Lord Jesus, shall raye us up also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.* Expectations from Christ are as the cordials which keepe us from fainting under our burthens, and revive us in the sorrowes of death it selfe. The faith of Christ in the resurrection of his owne body to life is spoken of prophetically, as that which bare up his spirit in the houre of death ( Psal. 16. 9, 10. ) *Thou wilt not leave my soule in bell, nor suffer thy Holy One to see corruption.* Now as that was Christs support in his sorrowes, and sufferings, that he should not be left in the grave, that he should not see corruption : so it is the support of Saints, that though they see, yet they shall not for ever lie under the power of corruption. ( Psal. 17. 15. Psal. 49. 15. ) *Thou wilt redeeme me from the power of the grave.* The Apostle makes his Doctrine the Canon of Consolation ( 1 Thes. 4. 18. ) *Comfort one another with these words : what words were these ? All those words beginning at the 13<sup>th</sup> verse to the end of the Chapter. I would not have you to be ignorant brethren, concerning them which are asleepe ( he means dead ) that ye sorrow not even as others that have no hope, for if we believe that Jesus dyed and rose againe, even so them also which sleepe in Jesus, will God bring with him, &c.* The Author to the Hebrewes is abundant in testifying how the Jewish Martyrs comforted themselves with this thing in the middelt of those various deaths with which they were encompassed. ( Heb. 11. 35. ) *They did not accept of deliverance, that they might receive a better resurrection.* Why it is called a better resurrection was shewed in opening the 14<sup>th</sup> verse of the 14<sup>th</sup> Chapter of this Booke. The hope of the resurrection was a ground of such strong consolation to the Saints of former times, that it was called expressly, *The Consolation.* We may collect this from the discourse which Christ was pleased to maintaine with *Martha* concerning the death of her brother *Lazarus*, whom Jesus loved. For whereas Christ tels her ( Job. 11. v. 23. ) *Thy brother shall rise againe.* *Martha* sayth, *I know he shall rise in the resurrection at the last day ; What the Greeke calleth The Resurrection, the Syriack Paraphrase calls The consolation.*

on, reading it thus; *I know that he shall rise againe in the consolation.* What strong consolation did the believers of those ages draw from their assurance of a Resurrection, being Resurrection & consolation were termes equivalent? When this was but named, the other was understood; we have now the first fruits of consolation, but our harvest will not be, till our dead bodies which the Apostle compares to seed sowne spring out of the earth againe.

I might further shew, that the resurrection is not onely the consolation of Saints, but the consolation of the whole creation: the Apostle speaks of it under that notion (*Rom. 8. 19. 22.*) *For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.* And againe; *The whole creation* (not onely living, but sencelesse creatures, these must be taken in to make up the whole creation) *groaneth, and travaileth in paine untill now.* But what would the creature have? it waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God, and to be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God. *We are now the sons of God* (saith the Apostle *John 1 Ep. 3. 2.*) and it doth not yet appeare what we shall be. But we know, that when he shall appeare, we shall be like him: at the appearance of Christ, the Son of God by nature, his Adopted sons shall appeare what they are, there will be a glorious manifestation of them when Christ shall appeare in glory. This glory (which will be compleat at the resurrection) the whole creation now groaning waiteth for, being subjected under hope to participate (each creature according to its capacitie) in the glory of it. Now if all creatures are sustained by this hope, much more man, who is chiefly concerned in it. *Job* is a great example of it, who upon his sorrowfull and sicke bed raysed his soule into consolation, by thoughts of the resurrection. His friends pressed him with hopes and promises of a temporall resurrection, if he did repent: but he disclaimed the hope of such a resurrection, or was not much affected with it, he little minded a resurrection to temporall glory: but he had an assurance of that which served his turne a thousand times better, making him even then, if not joyfull, yet patient under all his tribulations. *I shall see God for my selfe, and not another, though my reines be consumed within me.*



*Job having thus declared his faith, makes an application of all particularly to his friends in the two laſt verſes; But ye ſhould ſay, why perſecute we him, &c.*

JOB 19. Verſ. 28, 29.

*But ye ſhould ſay, why perſecute we him, ſeeing the root of the matter is found in me?*

*Be ye afraid of the ſword: for wrath bringeth the puniſhment of the ſword, that ye may know there is a judgement.*

**T**HUS *Job* concludes, and his conclusion conſiſts of two parts.

Whereof the firſt is a direction.

The ſecond a commination.

He gives direction (*verſ. 28.*) where he tells his friends their dutie, or what reſolutions became them concerning him: *Ye ſhould ſay, why perſecute we him*; He ſubjoynes a reaſon, or the ground of that direction, *Seeing the roote of the matter is found in me?*

The commination or threat is layd downe (*verſ. 29.*) *Be ye afraid of the ſword.* While he bids them be afraid of the ſword, he fore-warnes them that the ſword is coming, and that the judgement of God was readie to overtake, and fall upon them, if they ſtill perſiſted in their hard thoughts, and uncharitable cenſures of him.

Here alſo he ſubjoynes a reaſon or ground of this commination; for *wrath bringeth the puniſhment of the ſword.* I warne you of the ſword, and I ſee reaſon why; *wrath ſeemes to awaken, and who knows what worke it may make among you ere long*; This I know from many Authorities and experiences, That, *Wrath bringeth the puniſhment of the ſword, that ye may know that there is a Judgement.*

Fiſt, Conſider the direction.

Verſ. 28. *But ye ſhould ſay, why perſecute we him?*

*Ye ſhould ſay*] The Hebrew is rendred three wayes.

Fiſt

First thus : for, *you will ſay*, as implying a future ground, or occasion, yea an urgent neceſſity which they ſhould ſee, and be convinced of at laſt to ſay, *why perſecute we him ?*

Secondly, thus ; *Wherefore doe ye ſay ?* intimating their preſent action or aſſertion.

Thirdly, We render it, *Ye ſhould ſay*, at once ſhewing their duty, and convincing their neglect of it. As if he had ſayd ; *O my friends, ye ought to ſay, or it is beſt for you to ſay thus ; look to your ſelves, this is your dutie to ſay, why perſecute we him.* So the Prophet ( *Mal. 1. 6.* ) *A ſon honoureth his father ;* the meaning is, a ſon ought to honour his father ; There are many ſons who diſhonour their fathers, but it becomes every ſon to honour and obey, or by obeying to honour his father. Thus here, *For you ſay*, that is, *ye ſhould ſay*, or *ye ought to ſay*,

כִּי הֵאָמְרוּ

Potentialē eſt dicere debueratis, vel veſtrum erat dicere.

Mere:

*Why [perſecute] we him ?*

We had this word ( *verſ. 22.* ) *Why doe ye perſecute me as God, and are not ſatisfied with my fleſh ?* Here he puts it to them againe, *Ye ſhould ſay, why perſecute we him ?*

The word which we translate to *perſecute*, is a metaphor taken from wilde beaſts, or ravenous birds, whoſe hunger or crueltie makes them ſwift and fierce to overtake, and ſo to ſatiate themſelves with their prey. The Greek translators of the old Teſtament uſually render it by that word which is uſed in the Greek of the New Teſtament, to expreſſe the vexation of the Saints or Goſpel-profeſſors by the world, for the faith of Chriſt and the teſtimonie of a good conſcience. And becauſe this word beares in it the ſence of a moſt earneſt and vehement purſuite, therefore when the Spirit of God would put Saints upon the ſtrongeſt, and moſt vehement purſuite of any grace, or dutie, he uſeth this word, and exhorts them even to perſecute it ( *1 Cor. 14. 1.* ) *Follow after charitie. Perſecute charitie ;* that is, be as eager after charitie as a cruell man is eager to perſecute him that is innocent, and godly. ( *Heb. 12. 14.* ) *Follow peace with all men, and holineſſe :* it is this word ; As it is the ſtrongeſt evidence of the ſinfulneſſe of any man to perſecute thoſe perſons who have received grace ; ſo it is an evidence of pureſt holines to perſecute or earneſtly to purſue the higheſt attainments of grace. There is nothing of freer gift then grace, and

רָדַף inſecutus, perſecutus perſecutus ; *דָּרַס*.

the kingdome of heaven, yet the kingdome of God delights to suffer violence, and then 'tis best when the violent take it by force. The grace of God to man is free, yet man should be feirce in following the grace of God. The love of good hath made as hot persecutions as ever wrath hath made against it. But to the Text.

*Why persecute we him?*

This word may be considered two wayes. There is a persecution in a strict sence; and a persecution in a large sence. I conceive that we are not here to take persecution in a strict sence, as if *Job* did imagine his friends were (as we may say) bloudie *Bonners*, or *Nero's*, or *Dioclesians*, that they did oppose and vexed him directly (or *eo nomine*) for truth and righteousness sake, or that in opposing him, they opposed or suppressed their owne light: But here persecution is taken in a large sence, for unfriendly dealing, or for such unkinde carriages as are very wide from and unsutable to those who professe love. There is a threefold persecution. First, A mentall persecution, when the spirit of a man riseth up, and opposeth another. Secondly, There is a verball persecution, when men give hard words, and uncharitable censures. Thirdly, There is a reall persecution (there is reall persecution in both the former, as reall is opposed to imaginary) or a persecution by the hand; such as is the dragging of innocent persons before the tribunall of the Magistrates; As Christ foretells his Disciples; *Ye shall be brought before Governours and Kings for my Names sake* (*Matth. 10. 18.*) Here we are to take persecution in the second signification. *Jobs* friends did not hate him, they thought indeed that he had done very wickedly, and that he was very wicked, they concluded that he was leavened with hypocrisie, but I cannot conceive that they were leavened with malice against him, nor was theirs persecution in the third sence; they did not hale him before the Magistrate, nor bring him to judgement and tryall. But it was persecution of the middle ranke, hard language, and unfriendly censures. *Job* was under the persecution of the tongue, he complained of that (*Chap. 12. 4.*) *I am as one mocked of his neighbour.* And againe (*Chap. 17. 2.*) *Are there not mockers with mee?* Mocking is called persecution, (*Gal. 4.*)

(Gall. 4: 29.) He that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was borne after the spirit. Ishmael persecuted Isaac with scornful language, he mocked him, (Gen. 21. 9.) Such was Jobs persecution, and he bids his friends give him any reason if they could, why they persecuted him thus. But ye should say, why persecute we him? There are three or foure readings of the words as joyned together.

First, Some thus, *Because you will say, who persecutes him?* As if he had sayd, *You put it off from your selves, you thinke you doe not persecute me at all, ye say it is the hand of God on me, not yours, we doe not touch you, God bath, and Satan bath by his permission. You will say, who persecutes him?* is it we that have done it? is not the hand of God on you, doth not that lead us to speake thus concerning you, and to judge thus of you? Why doe you say that we persecute you? it is God who knows very well what you deserve, and now renders to you according to your deservings, it is he (not we) that persecuteth you.

*Quis dicitis, quis persecutus est eum? i. e. quis persecutus est eum nisi Deus qui omnia merita novit. Cajet.*

Secondly, Thus: *For I trust you will say, why persecute we him.* As if he had said, I have therefore made this profession; because I hope that when you have once heard it, you will deale more gently, favourably, and friendly with me, then hitherto you have done; you will say, why persecute we this man? you will begin to question your selves for what you have done, and take up better counsels and resolves for the future. This is a proper sence of the words, and comes neare that intended in our translation.

*Nam confido dicitis, quid persequamur illum? Coc.*

Thirdly, The vulgar Latine renders; *Wherefore doe ye now say, let us persecute him?* This translation makes it a reproofe of their purpose to oppose him, or a description of his friends, still conspiring to persecute him. As if Job had heard them combining together, and encouraging one another against him; as some are exprest, against whom David prayeth (Psal. 64.) *Hide me from the secret counsell of the wicked (v. 2.) Who whet their tongue like a sword, &c. (v. 3.) They encourage themselves in an evill matter: they commune of laying snares privily. (v. 5.) They search out iniquities, they accomplish a diligent search, both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart is deepe (v. 6.) Solomon warnes his son not to hearken when such sollicitate (Prov. 1. 10.) If sinners entice thee, consent thou not; if they*

*Quare ergo nunc dicitis, persequamur eum, Vulg:*

*Aequum jam  
esset ut in cor-  
dibus vestris  
compungeremi-  
ni, dicentes,  
quare persequi-  
mur vitrum pro-  
bum, & recte  
de deo, deq;  
divinis sentien-  
tem? Rab: Lev:*

say, come, let us lay waite for bloud. Job according to this translation is here conceived reproving and chiding his friends for such a combination; *Wherefore doe ye say, let us persecute him?*

Fourthly, Our translation gives the words the sence of an Exhortation, either to consider why they had already opposed him, or to repent of that opposition; *Ye should say, that is, it is your dutie, I exhort or advise you to say, Why doe we persecute him?* It is but time that you should now recollect your selves, and be in a better minde, that your hearts should limate you for what you have done, and that you should put this question home to your owne soules, why have we thus farre troubled him? or why should we trouble him any further?

Some joine this verse with the former, thus; *My grieve and sorrow are so great, my paine is so painfull, that my very reins are consumed within me; so that unlesse you had put off all humanitie, unlesse your compassions were totally consumed in you, you would have said before this time, Why doe we persecute a dry leafe? Why doe we persecute a carcasse, a dead man, a man whose reins are consumed within him.* From the third of those readings, which reproveth their persevering, or resolvednes to persevere in the way they were in, Observe;

*To advise and resolve upon any sinfull way, is a high aggravation of sinne.*

It is bad enough to sin for want of advice, but to sin advisedly is farre worse. To faile or sin is common to men, yea even to the best of men, but to resolve to sin, or to be resolute in sinning, is proper to the Devill, and the character of the worst of men. I have elsewhere in this Booke had occasion to raise observations of neere affinitie with this, and therefore I onely touch it here.

From our reading, *But you should say, why persecute we him?* Job seems to tax his friends with rashnes and inconsideratenes; *You should say;* but you have not, you have not yet examined your own hearts, nor my condition as you ought.

Hence observe;

*That as some speake they know not what, so others doe they know not why; their actions outrun their reason, and they are more busie then wise.*

Christ was persecuted to the highest, he was persecuted to death;

death; But had his enemies said, *Why doe we persecute him?* had they looked to their ground? Christ (Luk. 23. 34.) makes their inadvertency the ground of his prayer for them; *Father, forgive them, for they know not what they doe.* They have not said, *why persecute we him?* They were resolved, but not advised, *Crucifie him, crucifie him,* downe with him, downe with him: It must be so; but no true cause was shewed why it should be so. Many may say of their sinfull wayes according to the letter of the Apostle (Rom. 7. 15.) *What we doe we know not.* Paul speaks of himselfe as overpowered by corruption; *What I doe I know not,* we translate, *that which I doe I allow not.* Paul speaketh not of his sins of ignorance, or that he had done what was indeed sinfull, not knowing or not being convinced that it was a sin; and therefore we doe not translate, *I know not,* as if Paul had been in the darke about his own doings; but, *that I doe I allow not,* though I cannot but know that I have done sinfully, yet I doe not favour or take part with any sinne that I have done. When a godly man sins, he alwayes doth the evill which he allows not: but when ignorant men sin, they doe the evill which they know not, and wicked men doe the evill which they have no minde to know, they cannot endure to consider (as to sinfulness) either what they are doing, or what they have done. The foole offers a sacrifice, and Solomon would not have true worshippers like him; *Keep thy foote when thou goest into the house of God, and be more readie to heare then to offer the sacrifice of fooles,* for they consider not that they doe evill, (Eccles. 5. 1.) Some by the supplement of an adverbative particle, render the Text thus; *They know not but to doe evill.* They do evill while they doe good, even while they worship God, and they cannot doe otherwise. Our rendering is clearer, when they do evil they consider it not, they care not to be acquainted with the evill which they have done, or they act at a venture, whether good or whether evill, fall back or fall edge, never troubles them. Ignorant persons are such fooles that they know not when they do evill, wicked men are such fooles that they never consider or regard it when they have don evill. Secondly, Observe;

*Before we doe any thing we should take account of our selves why we doe it.*

There are two things we should take account of our selves  
about

about before we set upon any action. First, For what end we doe it. Secondly, by what rule we doe it. These two questions we should put before all our actions: What is my designe? What is my warrant? for according to the designe, the heart and hand too are ordered in every undertaking. Singleness of eye, makes all our wayes single. Yet we must looke as well to our warrant, as to our designe; to our rule as well as to our end. The Apostle bids us *walke circumspectly* (Ephes. 5. 15.) No man can walke circumspectly, unless he take notice of his ground, and see where he treads. To walke circumspectly, is to walke looking round about us. And unless we doe so, we shall soone loose our way, and misse our end. We have a proverbiall speech; *Look before you leap*, that is, consider before you act; *a fooles bolt is soone shot*; he shoots before he sees his mark, and before he takes his ayme; he neither observes the art of shooting, nor the mark at which he shoots. And because his bolt is so soone shot, therefore his mark is never hit. To question our selves about what we doe, is a great means to preserve our selves from doing amisse; And they must usually doe well, who feare they may doe ill. The Prophet gives this as the reason why many went on so grossely and fearlessly in Idolatrous wayes, (Isa. 44. 19, 20.) *None considereth in his heart, neither is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burnt part of it in the fire, &c. therefore it is, that he feedeth of ashes, a deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soule, nor say is there not a lie in my right hand?* He is not able to put this thing to himselfe, or to question his heart whether he be right or wrong, he had never fed upon ashes had he but considered, that he had burnt part of his idol in the fire. That Man may doe any thing sooner then that which is right & lawfull, who never enquireth whether that be right or wrong, lawfull or unlawfull which he doth: he cannot deliver his soule from the grossest Idolatry, from worshipping wood & stone, the works of his own hands, while he cannot question, *Is there not a lie in my right hand?* am I not out of the way? am I not deceived? If this man would but have asked himselfe the question, it is probable he might have scene or discovered the lie in his right hand: but he had not a heart to say this, and so his heart was deceived. An unconsidering person may soone be deceived; And the reason why he is  
not



not alwayes deceived ( if he be not ) is onely this , because he is not alwayes tempted by deceivers. And hence it is that they, who love errorrs in opinion, or sinfull wayes in practice, doe not love to make doubts, or to raise questions concerning either their practices or opinions. As the way to fasten our selves upon dutie, is to take up a resolution to doe it, yea to persevere in doing it; and where there is no resolving about what we doe, there is nothing but unsetlednesse in doing it; as the Prophet toucheth ( *Jer. 5. 24.* ) *This people hath a revolting back-sliding heart; They are altogether unfixed, you know not where to have them, or what they will be at. What is the reason? Neither say they in their hearts, let us now feare the Lord our God, that gives us raine, the former, and the latter raine in season. This was the reason why they revolted, they did not so much as say in their hearts, or pitch upon this thing, Let us feare the Lord. Now as men are unsetled in good, because they doe not resolve to doe this or that which is good, so they fall into evil, because they doe not question, Why doe I doe this? or is this which I doe good or evil? They doe not so much as say, Is there not a lie in my right hand? They aske no question for conscience sake, ( as in some cases the Apostle adviseth we should not ) and therefore they act so much against conscience.*

Thirdly, The words may have reference as well to what had been done, as to what they intended still to doe, *Ye should say, why persecute we him? That is, why have we persecuted him? He may speake of an acted or antecedent, as well as of a subsequent or intended persecution.*

Hence note;

*To question our selves for what we have done, is an excellent meanes to bring us to repentance, and to breake our hearts for the evill we have done.*

What have I done? is the question of repentance. The Prophet *Jeremie* ( *Chap. 8. 6.* ) brings in the Lord taxing that people for their impenitencie, and layes all upon this, *I bearkened, and heard, but they spake not aright, no man repented of his wickednesse, saying, What have I done? Every one turned to his course, as the horse russeth into the battell: They sinned resolutely, because they never questioned themselves about their sin. We can never re-*  
turne,

turne, till we stop : nor recover out of an evill way , till we checke in it. This question is as it were the stop, the check, or arrest of the soule, *What have I done ?* We cannot say to the Lord as Paul ( *Act. 9. 6.* ) Lord, *what wilt thou have me to doe ?* till we have first said to our selves, *What have we done ?* This shews us the very genius of repentance, or of a repenting person, he is a man questioning what, or calling himselfe to a reckoning for *what he hath done.* Repentance is the review of our lives, and makes the soule answer to every particular, *What hast thou done ?*

Further, If we looke to this questioning in reference to the particular act of persecution, you should say, *Why persecute we him ?* Hence note ;

Fourthly :

*We should be sure of a good ground before we oppose or persecute others.*

We should question our selves in any ordinarie thing we doe, even in what we doe for a friend we should question, doe I well in helping him, much more when we oppose any man, should we say, *Why persecute we him ?* What ! persecute a man hand over head, oppose him without ground ? It is hard to reprove a brother duely, much more to oppose him duely. We should examine our love, much more our anger. *Be angry, and sin not,* is the Apostles rule, ( *Eph. 4. 26.* ) which implies that it is no easie matter to be angry and not to sin. If we had a hundred eyes, and as many tongues, 'tis but need we should employ them all to looke about us, and enquire whether we are right or wrong, when we oppose or persecute a Brother. Where it is so easie for us to do wrong, we should consider and consider, whether what we doe be right.

Fifthly, Note ;

*To persecute or oppose another without just cause, is very sinfull.*

'Tis sinfull not to shew kindnesse, and expresse love to those who deserve it, how sinfull then is it to expresse unkindnesse and wrath towards those who deserve it not ? It is a great sin to hold an erreur, or not to doe good, then how great a sin is it to oppose another for doing good, or for holding the truth.

To

To perſecute him that walketh in holines, or holds the truth, is to perſecute Chriſt himſelfe, who is *The Holy One and The true*. Perſecution oppoſeth him whom all ſhould adore, even Jeſus Chriſt. *Saul, Saul, why perſecuteſt thou me?* Chriſt was perſecuted in perſon while he was on earth, and he is perſecuted in his members and ſervants now he is in heaven. As to ſuffer perſecution for righteouſneſſe ſake, is one of the higheſt acts of grace: ſo to perſecute the righteous, is one of the higheſt acts of wickednes, ſeeing this oppoſeth not onely the Saints, but him, who is infinitely better and more excellent, then all the Saints.

The Apoſtle (*Rom. 1. 32.*) deſcribing the extreame ſinfulnes of the Gentiles, gives it thus; *They knowing the judgement of God, that they that commit ſuch things are worthy of death, not onely, doe the ſame, but have pleaſure in them that doe it.* He makes it the blackeſt part of their ſinfulnes that they had pleaſure in thoſe that did evill. On the other ſide, we may ſay it is the blackeſt part of ſin to oppoſe thoſe that doe good: not onely not to have pleaſure in them that doe good, but to be vexed at and vexe them that doe it, is the fullſt diſcovery of an evill heart. Moſt wicked men take pleaſure in thoſe that doe wickedly, but they are moſt wicked who reſiſt thoſe that doe good. As to love truth and goodnes is better then to know them, ſo to hate truth or goodnes is farre worſe, then to be ignorant of or to neglect them.

Sixtly, *Jobs* friends thought they were upon their dutie; or that they were employed in a great ſervice for God, while they dealt thus rigidly with this diſtreſſed man.

Hence note;

*Some perſecute others, and yet thinke they doe God and man good ſervice.*

There are two ſorts of perſecutors: Firſt, Such as oppoſe Conſcience, or perſecute others for their Conſcience ſake. Secondly, Such as perſecute others for their owne Conſcience ſake, they doe (in their owne opinion) conſcientiouſly: they thinke that a dutie which upon tryall will be found their ſin. They doe not perſecute, as the bloudie Heathens did, to ſatiſſie their cruell luſts, or as ſome bloudie Chriſtians (in name)

G g g

have

have done and doe, oppoſing the truth againſt their light; But they doe it according to their light. There are very few but as they perſecute the Conſciences of others, ſo they perſecute upon the dictate of their owne Conſcience; and thinke they have done a worke acceptable to God, while they thus reject and reprobate their Brethren; yea, they glorie in it, and put it among their moſt meritorious acts, as having deſigned the glorie of God, and being carried on with zeale ( ſuch as it is ) for his glory. Theſe are deſcribed by the Prophet ( *Iſa. 66. 5.* ) *Your brethren that caſt you out for my Name ſake*, ( as there are many perſecuting enemies, ſo there are ſome brethren-perſecuters ) *Your brethren that caſt you out for my Name ſake ſaid; Let the Lord be glorified.* This was their ayme, they did it to gloriſie God: Thus they licked themſelves whole, when they wounded their brethren; they did no offence, but ſervice. So ( *Jer. 50. 7.* ) *All they that found them have devoured them, and their adverſaries ſay, we offend not, becauſe they have ſin'd againſt the Lord, the habitation of Juſtice, even the Lord the hope of their fathers.* Chriſt is expreſſe in this poynt ( *Job. 16. 2.* ) *The time cometh, that whoſoever killeth you will thinke that he doth God ſervice.* This was once Pauls caſe ( *Act. 26. 9.* ) *I verily thought that I ought to doe many things againſt the Name of Jeſus, I was bound in conſcience, I could not ſuffer theſe men, and theſe wayes in peace, unleſſe I would breake my owne peace.* He ſpeakes as if his owne Conſcience would have troubled him, unleſſe he had troubled others for that which was, indeed, their conſcience. *Jobs* friends were farre enough from owning the name or title of perſecuters, and yet they did the thing, and ſpake the words which were very ſwords. Many love to perſecute, but all hate to be called perſecuters. As many hate vertue and goodnes, who yet are proud to be called good and vertuous: So many love evill acts, which they diſdain to be denominated by. *Job* adviſeth his friends, who eſteemed themſelves nothing leſſe then perſecuters, to beſpeake their owne ſoules, and ſay, *Why perſecute we him?*

*Seeing the root of the matter is found in me.*

*Job* was aſſured ( it ſeemes ) that the roote of the matter was found in him, but it is not eaſie to finde what this roote of the matter

matter was in *Job*. In generall, by roote we are to understand the bottome, baſis, or foundation, that which gave him eſta bliſhment, as the roote doth to the tree. The Hebrew is, *The root of the word*. It is ordinarie in Scripture to put word for thing, or matter. The roote of the word is the roote of the thing in controverſie between *Job* and his friends, ( *Eccleſ. 12. 13.* ) *Heare the concluſion of the whole matter, or, the end of the word, Feare God, and keep his Commandements. There is nothing impoſſible to God, the Text is, There is no word impoſſible to God, that is, he can doe whatſoever pleaſeth him. This roote of the matter, or roote of the word, is (as ſome ſay) the bottome of the buſineſs, the ſtate of the cauſe, or the caſe ſtated. The Civill Lawyers call, the cauſe, the thing. And the Oratour uſeth an expreſſion very neare this of *Job*, where, he titles the maine matter in queſtion, *The root of the queſtion*, upon which all dependeth. What root he intendeth, we ſhall conſider further.*

The Vulgar renders the whole verſe thus; *Wherefore doe yee now ſay, let us perſecute him, and, we ſhall finde the root of the matter againſt him.* The roote of the matter according to that tranſlation is taken two wayes.

Fiſt, For ſome word which *Job* might unwarily let fall, upon which they would ground a further accuſation, or charge upon him, or juſtifie the charge and accuſation already brought againſt him. As if they had ſayd, let us follow him cloſe, and he will quickly ſpeake ſomewhat to the diſadvantage of his owne cauſe. It is indeede the uſuall policy of perſecuters to ſeek matter againſt another, when none appeares. And to provoke a man to ſpeake, till he ſpeake awry, or give them an occaſion to enſnare him in his ſpeech. Uſually in the multitude of words there is no want of errour, and he that ſpeaks a multitude of words (as 'tis poſſible) without errour, may ſoone have ſome of them erroneouſly interpreted. Perſecuters are greedy to hunt for and finde out faults, they will rake in every channel, and never give over interrogating and liſting, till ſomewhat drop, or fall, that at leaſt may beare ſome colour of offence. *They make a man an offender for a word*, ſaith the Prophet ( *Iſa. 29. 21.* ) A good man may quickly offend in a word, but it is the ſigne and the work of an evill man, to make a man an offender for a word; eſpecially for a right, though a ſharpe

רש דבר  
Radix verbi,  
verbum pro re  
ſenſu quo apud  
Jurifconfultos  
cauſa dicitur  
res. Bold.

Radix verbi  
nihil aliud eſt  
quam funda-  
mentum cauſa  
ſeu rei; Cicero  
vocat ſtirpem  
queſtionis. Dif-  
fero etiam (in-  
quit) pariem  
qua eſt quaſi  
ſtirps queſtionis.  
Cic. lib. 4. de  
Finibus.

Radiceſ verbi  
inveniamus  
contra eum.  
Vulg.

*Qui uel studio  
bene prolata au-  
diunt, quid aliud  
quam contra a-  
liquem radicem  
uulgi quarum  
ex qua loquendi  
originem su-  
mant & ramos  
prave loquaci-  
tatis in accusa-  
tione dilarent.  
Gieg.*

word; of such the Prophet speaks, as appears in the next clause; *They lay a snare for him that reproveth in the gate*: they get a word from him, and make that matter of offence. That is also the meaning of the Prophet when he sayth, *All my familiars watched for my halting*. They would be glad to see him halt, that they might accuse him for his halting. It is a dutie to reprove him that halteth, that is, him that sinneth, and it is a greater duty to watch over another to keepe him from halting. But it is a wickednes to watch for a mans halting, in hope that he will halt, and that we may have an occasion or ground to reprove him; such reprooves proceed not from a spirit of love, but of revenge, as the Prophet discovers them; *Peradventure he will be enticed (into some sin or snare) and we shall prevaile against him, and we shall take our revenge on him*. They were glad to see him halt, that they might say somewhat against him for halting. This was the disposition of the persecuting Pharisees (Mat. 22. 16.) *They sent some to entangle Christ in his talke*. They had no matter readie, but they sought it. Another Gospell saith (Mark. 12. 13.) *They sent certaine Pharisees to catch him in his words*; Christ spake the word, that he might catch men to save them; These men laboured to catch Christ in his words, that they might accuse and destroy him. This some would asstien upon Jobs friends, but I forbear them.

Secondly, The roote of the matter according to that reading is, *Some secret sin*; let us follow him hard, let us but continue with him in dispute, and we shall make him discover his bosome, and heart at last; we shall finde that hidden underground evill, which is the root of the matter; even of all his distempered speeches and passions against us, and of all the judgements and rods of God that have been upon him. Some one secret sin is indeed often the roote of many open ones, and though we may conclude, that any sin may be the root of misery & affliction, yet usually it is some special sin, that gives suck and sap to the speciall troubles that either afflict the godly, or render the lives of wicked men miserable. For though God might make every sinfull sayling, beare gall and wormwood, yet he doth not, but spares his people after many saylings. And though death (which containes all penall evils) be the wages of every sin, yet in this world God rarely payes it to wicked

wicked men, till their sins become very full of sinfull evil; This *Jobs* friends are likewise here conceived to call the roote of the matter, a discovery of which they supposed he would soone make (according to this exposition) were he but a little put to it and pressed. Let us persecute him, and we shall finde the roote of the matter against him.

But though this reading may yeeld some profitable meditation, yet I shall not insist upon it, because the words plainly appeare as spoken by *Job*, and not by his friends.

*Ye should say, why persecute we him, seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.*

Secondly, Some have given this sence of the words, *Ye should say, why persecute we him, seeing* (ye ought to say each one of you judging himselfe) *The roote of the matter is in mee*, that is, the fault is in mee, or I am the cause of this contention, I by my prejudices and unfriendly jealousies have been an occasion to stirre the passion of this afflicted person, and to draw out this troublesome debate between us. Thus the latter words are made that forme of acknowledgement, which *Jobs* friends should make, in charging the blame and faule, the roote and rise of all upon themselves. But

Thirdly, Rather say, These words have the forme and force of a reason, upon which *Job* would perswade his friends to forbear persecuting him, or why they should reflect upon and consider themselves as having persecuted him; *The roote of the matter is found in mee.*

The roote of the word or matter, according to this interpretation is, first, grace and faith in his heart: As Believers are sayd to be rooted in grace, in love, &c. (Eph. 3. 17.) so grace of any kinde is as a roote in believers. Faith in the heart is the roote of the word in every mans mouth who beleeveeth, and it is the roote of the worke in every mans hand that beleeveeth. And so *Jobs* scope in this speech may be thus represented; As if he had said, *O my friends, ye wonder that I have spoken and done thus*, I tell you the roote of the word and worke is in mee, Faith makes me speake and doe (faith is the roote of our holy liberties and boldnesse in speaking and doing both towards God and man.) (Psal. 116. 10.) *I beleeved* (faith *David*) therefore have I spoken: *Ye will so beleeve* (faith the Apostle,

*Ralix wapp-  
ons et fiducia  
allo pendi deum  
est fides in ser-  
vitore in quo  
habemus acces-  
sum. Coc:*

*Cum pia fide in  
deum radicatus  
sim, quia perrexi  
adhuc in mea  
integritate. Et  
nunc verba ve-  
ritatis coram eo  
profero, ut si fel  
radicata in ipso  
fructus, non au-  
tē folia aut fal-  
laces verborum  
stipes quales vos  
effunditis, &c.*

2 Cor. Jun:



*Job nihil a'ind  
vult dicere  
quam veritatem  
a parte ſua ſta-  
re, illam autem  
eleganti peri-  
phraſi vocat ra-  
dicem verbi.  
Mendacium e-  
nim cum nihil  
ſit, illud vere  
verbum dici de-  
bet, quod in ve-  
ritate fundatur.  
Bold.*

*inſcriptum.*

2 Cor. 4. 13. ) and therefore ſpeake. When once with the heart man beleeveth unto righteouſneſſe, then ( preſently ) with the mouth confeſſion is made unto ſalvation ( Rom. 10. 10. ) So that Job having made ſuch an excellent confeſſion with his mouth in the former words, here he would have his friends know, that he did not ſpeake by rote, but by the roote of the matter which was in him; He beleev'd with his heart, and therefore they ſhould take heed, how they did oppoſe or perſecute him, he being a true beleever. As if he had further ſaid; *This profeſſion of my faith, ſhould move you to bethinke your ſelves better then to perſecute mee; for though you may finde me a ſinner, yet you may finde that in me alſo, which doth intereſt me in the Redeemers love, who takes away ſinne. I am rooted in the Redeemer by faith, and through his ſtrength I have walked in mine integritie, I have not ſpoken theſe things, in a vaine flouriſh or oſtention of my ſelfe, but as an evidence of the grace of God in me, from whence or from a roote, I bring forth not leaves and bloſſomes onely, but I have my fruit in bolines, waiting for the end, Everlaſting life.*

Secondly, By the roote of the matter, we may underſtand his ſinceritie, or the uprightnes of his heart. The teſtimony which God gave of him was, *A man perfect and upright*; and his owne heart gave him that teſtimony alſo; As he profeſſed faith in the Redeemer, ſo he loved him in ſincerity. He had as the Apoſtle Peter phraſeth it ( 1 Ep. 3. 21. ) *The answer of a good conſcience* in himſelfe, as well as a good answer in his mouth to them. He whoſe conſcience makes a good answer to himſelfe, can answer any man. As if Job had ſaid; *When my conſcience aſks me the queſtion, What I am, & what I hope for, I can give it a good answer, and therefore I can eaſily answer you, and you ſhould not eaſily trouble me. And indeed when once a man can answer himſelfe honeſtly, he may answer all the world boldly.* Sinceritie is the roote of the matter in every godly man. And he who is upright in what he ſayth and doth, needs not trouble himſelfe what others ſay of him, or doe againſt him. Men may ( as we ſpeake proverbially ) caſt their caps at him that is upright, they cannot much hurt him; *Ye ſhould ſay, why doe we perſecute him, ( what can ye gaine by it, or what can I looſe by it ) ſeeing the roote of the matter is in me.*

Our annotators głoſſe it thus; *Gods promiſes are rooted in my heart, and true pietie is found there ( both parts fall in with, or fill*

up the expositions alreadie given ) therefore I should not be condemned by you. Now for as much as Job urgeth one of, or all these Considerations, namely, that he had the grace of faith, that he had made a right confession of his faith, that he was sincere, and right hearted towards God, In all, Seeing ( I say ) he urgeth these considerations as a reason to stop, or give checke to his friends opposing, and persecuting of him. Wee may observe ; First, from the expression ; and then from the connexion. From the expression, that

*Grace and truth are the roote of a godly man.*

They are as a roote under a twofold notion.

First, For establishment : the root is to the tree as the foundation to the building, the strength and stay of it, so are grace and truth, faith and sinceritie to a godly man : by these ( for in these the strength of Christ is ) he stands ( *Heb. 13. 9.* ) *Be not carried away with diverse and strange doctrines : for it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats.* The Apostle meanes the doctrine of grace, in opposition to the doctrine of meats, The ceremoniall Law about meats doth not establish the heart, but the doctrine of grace doth ; now as the doctrine of grace, so grace much more establisheth the heart, and will not suffer us to be carried away as the waves of the Sea, or as the clouds of the ayre by contrary winds, to contrary poynts and practices, now forwards and then backward ; *They who are come to the writte of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fullnes of Christ, thenceforth are no more children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every winde of doctrine, by the sleight ( or cogging ) of men and cunning craftines, whereby they lye in wait to deceive. But speaking the truth in love, they grow up into him in all things who is the head, even Christ, ( Eph. 4. 13, 14, 15. )*

Secondly, Grace in the heart is a root, because it sends out juice or sap, and is the next cause of our fruitfulness in life ; Grace in the heart, buddeth and blossometh at the hand, and tongue, in good actions, and savory speeches. The whole man is filled with good fruit, where grace is a roote in the heart. There is a roote of this roote, Jesus Christ is the roote of our graces : but as Christ is the roote of our graces, so the grace of Christ

Christ in us is the root of all our holy actions. Christ is (*Origo originans*) the originall and the originating roote of our Graces. Grace is (*Origo originata*) the originative roote, or that roote which Jesus Christ planteth in us, that by the continuall supplyes and moystringes of the Spirit, we may bring forth fruit in him and to him. As Originall corruption is the naturall roote of the matter in us, as to the production of sin, and our unhappy fruitfulness in evill, so Grace infused or wrought in us, is the Supernaturall roote of the matter in us, as to our germination in holines, and our happy fructification in goodnesse.

Secondly, From the connection, or argument couched in these words; Ye should say, why doe we persecute him, seeing the roote of the matter, Grace and truth are in me.

Observe.

*He that hath Grace and holds truth, root-truthes, should not be persecuted.*

The Apostle (*Heb. 12. 14.*) exhorts to follow (or as the proprietic of the word is to persecute) holines, that we our selves may reach and attaine the highest degree of it; But we must take heed of following those with persecution (though it be but in hard words) who have (through mercy) attained, the least or lowest degree of it. For

First, They should not be persecuted by men, who are embraced by Christ, nor be cast out by us, who are received by him. Them that hold the fundamentalls of faith and holines, Christ owne, therefore we should owne them too. Job possibly had failings, and errours; but he had the roote of the matter: what though you my friends and I doe not agree in all things, yea what though we differ in many things, & cannot reconcile these differences, yet I have told you the roote of the matter. Why doe you persecute me? such a profession of faith as Job made containes the summe of the Gospel, or of the mystrie of Christ, therefore they who hold it are not to be slighted, much lesse vexed, though they hold not all the truth, or are deceived into some things which are erroneous.

Secondly, They that hold out the same fundamentall truths, have the same spirit of truth at least to enlighten them.

Thirdly,

*Dum arbor radicem habet, sperari potest eam repullulaturam & plus fructuum progenerat, ita homines inter vitia & navos suis similitudinem practici capitis fidei retinentes, nemo temere debet rejicere.*

Thirdly, They who make such an outward profession of faith from a root of faith within, shall certainly be saved; heaven shall receive them, and shall not we receive them? heaven will open its gates to entertaine them, and shall we thrust them out of the world? *Why persecute ye me, seeing the root of the matter is in me.*

And if they be not to be persecuted, who hold the fundamentalls, or chiefe doctrines necessary to salvation, what shall we thinke then of their persecution, who oppose those that doe not onely hold fundamentall, but most superstruictive truthees too, which belong to faith and a good life. Many such have fallen under persecution, upon their dissenting about some outward formes of order or worship.

Further, Job seemes to be here his own witnesse, he doth not stay to receive testimony from his brethren, that the roote of the matter was in him, but himselfe sayth, the roote of the matter is found in me; which may teach us first,

*They who have the roote of the matter in them, may know they have it.*

Grace comes from light, and is light. Grace carrieth light to discover it selfe by, unlesse God hide it from us, and put our sight into darknes, our candle under a bed or under a bushell. He that hath grace doth not alwayes know it, this roote may lye so deepe under-ground, that he in whom it is cannot see it, or say it is in me. Yet this roote how deepe soever is discernable in it selfe, and is often clearly discerned by those in whom it is.

Secondly.

*It is lawfull, and a dutie in some cases for a man to give testimony to himselfe.*

Job's friends thought there was nothing in him but a roote of wickednesse, and hypocrisie, but he sayth the roote of the matter is in me. Let another praise thee, and not thine owne mouth (sayth Solomon) Thats most comely & so it should be, yet sometimes a man must, and may speak for himselfe, to maintaine his owne innocencie, & advance the glory of God, which may be darkened by the silence of man.

H h h

Thus

Thus farre I have opened the first part of *Jobs* conclusion; namely, the direction and counsell which he gives his friends to take them off from their bitter opposition, and to sweeten, or meeken their spirits towards him; *Ye should say, why persecute we him, seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.* He proceeds to a Commination, threatning them into this dutie if he could not perswade them to it; *Be ye affraid of the sword, &c.*

### J O B 19. Vers. 29.

*Be ye affraid of the sword: for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword; that ye may know that there is a judgement.*

**I**N the former verse *Job* counselled, and directed his friends; here he warnes, and threatneth them.

Vers. 29. *Be ye [afraid] of the sword.*

*Non timere  
aut expavescere  
in alicujus praesentia aut conspectu terribili.  
Fugite ergo a facie gladii.  
Vulg.*

The word notes strong feare, such a feare as makes us flee, or run for it: So some translate the word here, whereas we say, *Be afraid of*, they say, *flee from the face of the sword*: feare putteth many to their feete.

*Flee from the sword; or be afraid of the sword.*

The sword is an instrument of death. The sword may be looked upon in a twofold hand.

First, In the hand of the Souldier; and so it is the sword of warre.

Secondly, In the hand of the Magistrate; and so it is the sword of peace; both ought to be the sword of justice, yet the latter is more properly called so. *He* (that is, the Magistrate) *beareth not the sword in vaine.* He beareth it to doe justice, and to maintaine peace. The sword is one of the chiefe Emblemes of Magistracie, and power. We may take the sword here as in eyther of these hands, *Be ye afraid of the sword*; the sword of the Souldier, and the sword of the Judge or Magistrate.

Again,

Againe, By sword in Scripture, all manner of evils, punishments and revenges are understood, because the sword brings so many evils, and is so great a punishment, therefore any kinde of evill, punishment, or revenge, comes under this title, *the sword*. The children of Israel cry out upon *Moses*, that when he came to deliver them, he did but more enthrall them; and therefore tell him (*Exod. 5. 21.*) *Thou hast put a sword into the hand of Pharaoh to slay us*; that is, thou hast been so farre from mollifying the heart of Pharaoh towards us, that thou hast provoked Pharaoh to lay new troubles and heavier burdens upon us, not onely to our further sorrow and affliction, but to our ruine and utter undoing. So the Lord speaketh (*Deut. 32. 41.*) *If I wbet my glittering sword, and my hand take bold of vengeance, that is, if I prepare my judgements of what sort soever, then I will render vengeance, &c.* The whetting of the sword notes the fitting, and preparation of those judgements, by which the hand of God taketh hold of vengeance.

And hence in Scripture, wicked men and oppressors, who bring the greatest troubles, whether upon persons or Nations, are called the *sword of God*, (*Psal. 17. 13.*) *David* prayes, *Deliver my soule from the wicked, which is thy sword*. He calls them the sword of God, because they are often used by God as instruments to punish whom he pleaseth, or rather those (whosoever they be) that have displeased him.

Further, *Job* doth not onely say, *Be afraid of the sword*; but *be afraid of the face of the sword*: yea the Originall is Plurall; *Be afraid of the faces of the sword*. The sword hath and makes many faces, and they are all ill and sad ones. In Scripture ordinarily the face of a thing, notes that very thing whose face it is, or the presence of it: so the face of the sword is the sword present. *Be afraid of the face of the sword*; that is, of the sword when it appears. The sword sometimes wraps up its face in the sheath, its face is hid: but when the sword is drawne, then we behold the face of the sword. So that to be afraid of the face of the sword, is to be afraid of the swords Appearance, of the sword looking out of its scabbard, of the sword drawen, and brandished. Some are very busie and curious about the *physiognomie of the sword*, to tell us what the face is. The sword hath

*Gladij nomine vindicta significatur per Metonymiam instrumentalis causa pro effectu.*

*Improbis vocatur Gladius dei quia deus eo utitur tanquam gladio ad puniendum quos vult. Dros.*

*Cum dicitur a facie gladij, presentem & jam constitutam & paratam ultionem significat. Pined.*

its face. The two flats of it are as the cheeks of the face; and the glitterings of the sword, are as the eyes of the face which rays from it: and the edge of the sword is the mouth of the face; and the poynt of the sword as the tongue of the mouth. Thus they allegorize, I will not stay upon such nicities. The face of the sword, is the instant presence of the sword; and so the phrase is used in reference to other things, ( *Psal. 38. 5.* ) *My wounds stink and are corrupt, because of my foolishnesse.* The Hebrew is, *Because of the face of my foolishnesse*, or, *before the face of my foolishnesse*, that is, at the presence of my sin, or when I see the face of my sins. Some have abundance of sins, yet their wounds stink not, nor are corrupt, that is, they are never troubled for their sins; Why? because they doe not see the face of their sins; but at the face of my sins, or the faces of my sins, my wounds stink, and are corrupt, that is, my soule is troubled, and my conscience is in a sad condition. The Prophet useth this straine, in that famous promise of deliverance from the *Babylonish* yolk ( *Isa. 10. 27.* ) *It shall come to passe in that day, that his burthen shall be taken from off thy shoulder, and the yolk shall be destroyed, because of the anoynting.* So we render it: The Hebrew is, *his yolk shall be destroyed before the face of the anoynting.* Grammarians tell us, that before the face in the Hebrew supplies the place of the preposition, because. Which is the reason why we render, *because of*, or *for the anoynting*, but strictly, the yolk shall be broken at the face of the anoynting, or ( as the word is ) at the face of the oyle; that is, at the face of him who is anoynted with oyle. Litterally *Hezekiah*, but spiritually and typically *Jesus Christ, The Messias, the anointed of God.* At the face of Christ, at his appearing the *Babylonish* yolk is broken off from the neck of his people; When Christ appears his enemies disappare, and his people are freed from the yolk of Bondage. But to the poynt, as we reade of *the face of sin, and the face of oyle* ( in those Scriptures ) so here of *the face of the sword*. It may well be sayd, be afraid of the face of the sword; because the sword of all things hath the most dreadfull face. Some men have terrour stampt in their faces, they scare others with their looks. The sword hath a terrible aspect. The face of the sword is as the face of *Goliath* was to the Army of the *Israelites* ( *1 Sam. 17. 24.* ) *All the men of Israel* ( like women or children ) *when they saw the man fled from him*

*A facie insipientia mea Heb: i. e. quam semper habes ante oculos meos.*

*A facie sumitur apud Hebraeos loco prepositionis propter.*

*Peculiare est gladio & universo armorum generi ut faciem habere videantur, cum vel sola facie, & primo aspectu terrorem injiciant.*



him (we put in the margine, *They fled from his face*) and were sore afraid. Goliath was a monster among men, A whole Army gave ground at his approach; The face of the man was dreadful, much more was the face of his sword. 'Tis sayd (*Isa. 21. 15.*) That as soone as the sword appeared, and shewed its face, they feared, and fled; *They fled from the swords, from the drawne sword, from the bent bow, and from the grievousnesse of warre.* Now, for as much as the sword in kinde is so great an evill to man, and so terrible, therefore when that is threatned, we may expect any kinde of evill; This one threatening comprehends all threatnings. Where the sword comes, feare will not stay behinde, (*Jer. 6. 25.*) *Goe not forth into the feild, nor walke by the way, for the sword of the enemy, and feare is on every side.* When the sword is abroad, all keepe at home. So *Ezek. 21. 12.* *Cry and howle Son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the Princes of Israel: terrors by reason of the sword shall be upon my people, smite therefore upon thy thigh.* That is, use the most significant gestures and exprellions of grieve and sorrow.

Hence Observe;

First, *The sword is a very dreadful evill.*

That which is put for all evils must needs be a very great one; we may spel and reade any judgement in the sword; As it shews that peace is a great good, an exceeding great good, because peace is put for all good. When it is sayd, *Peace be to you*, All good is wished to you, every mercy is included in peace. So when 'tis sayd, *The sword be to you*, you may write any evill under that menace. While the sword is threatned, all miseries are threatned in one. The sword is a great evill, considered barely in it selfe, and it is a greater, considered in the consequences and effects of it. It hath it selfe a very dreadful face, but it leaves a more dreadful face of things behinde it. That Land which before it is as the garden of God, behinde it is as a desolate Wildernes.

Secondly, In that *Job* thus threatens his friends, and warns them, *Be ye afraid of the sword*; take heed, least some suddain judgement fall upon you; observe;

*We may use arguments from feare of judgements, both to dissuade from sin, and to perswade to dutie.*

*Job* was a preacher to his friends, and here he is upon a vehement

hement dehortation to take them off from that persecuting spirit spoken of in the former verse ; here we have his argument, or motive ; The feare of the sword : you run upon the sword's poynt, while you run this course. The Apostle Jude ( v. 23. of his Epistle ) gives direction, *Of some have compassion, making a difference, others save with feare, that is, make them afraid, terrifie, and threaten them, that they may be saved.* Some spirits must be dealt with gently, others roughly : therefore ( sayth he ) *make a difference, but rather then let any perish, save them with feare, skare them to heaven.* Some must be led to heaven by the way of hell ; and be cast into the fire, that they may be delivered from it. *Save them with feare, pulling them out of the fire.* 'Tis a desireable feare which is a meanes to pull a soule out of the fire. We are saved by faith, as that receiveth and taketh hold of Christ ; we are saved by feare as that takes hold of us and driveth us to Christ. By faith we see and apply our helpe in Christ, and by feare we are brought to see our need of his helpe. Christ ( *Luk. 12. 4, 5.* ) useth the argument of the feare of hell to cure his friends of the feare of man, and to dissuade them from deserting him, and the truth of the Gospel. *I say to you my friends, be not afraid of them that can kill the bodie, and after that there is no more that they can doe. But I will forwarne you whom ye shall feare, feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to cast into hell, yea, I say to you, feare him.* See how he doubles upon that poynt of feare ; *feare him, yea I say to you feare him.* We may parallel it with that expression of Paul to the Philippians ; *Rejoyce in the Lord, againe I say rejoyce. I eat not my word, but I averre it, and stand to it ; as I bid you rejoyce, so I againe bid you rejoyce.* So sayth Christ to his friends, *feare.* Some might object, Is this sutable counsell to a friend, to bid him be afraid, should they be kept in heaven-way for feare of hell ? Enemies have cause of feare, but should friends ? *Yea, sayth Christ, I say againe to you my friends, feare him ; 'Tis good to bid a friend feare, when that feare tendeth to his good.* Paul ( *Rom. 8. 13.* ) writing to Saints, and applying the doctrine of free grace to the beleeving Romans, yet tells them, *If ye live after the flesh ye shall die, even die eternally ; he threatens them with hell, who were candidates of heaven, & poynts them to death, who were passed from death to life, that he might keepe them out of the wayes of death.*

Some

Some say, this is base to be kept from evill by feare; they take scandall at those who preach feare, calling it legall preaching.

I answer; It is indeed most noble to obey out of love, *To feare the Lord and his goodnesse, (Hosea 3. 5.)* But yet it is good to feare the Lord, and his wrath. It is most excellent to say, we feare the Lord, because there is mercy with him, but it is our dutie to feare the Lord, because there is justice and judgement with him. A good heart will improve the judgements of God as well as his mercies, and the wrath of God as well as his love: A good heart is bettered by all the dispensations of God, both in his word, and in his works; If God speake death, it is an advantage to his spirituall life; and he mends upon threatnings as well as upon promises. Every word of God is good; and hath a savour of life unto life in it, by the working of the Spirit. It is best and most Gospel-like, when we can say as the Apostle directs (2 Cor. 7. 1.) *Having these promises, we cleanse our selves from all filthinesse of flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of the Lord: but it is well, when we can say, having these threatnings we cleanse our selves, and perfect holinesse in the feare of the Lord.* It is a choice frame to say, as the Author to the Hebrewes calleth us (Heb. 12. 28.) *Seeing we have a Kingdome that cannot be moved, let us have grace to serve him acceptably with reverence, and godly feare.* Yet it is our dutie to say, and a mercy when we can say it, *Seeing we live in a Kingdome or in a State that is moved and shaken with judgements and troubles, therefore let us have grace to serve him acceptably with reverence and godly feare.* Feare eyther of trouble threatned, or of trouble felt, may be improved to purer actings in grace, and a more acceptable serving of God.

I shall onely adde three things to shew what this feare rightly improved will doe upon the heart.

First, It doth not straiten, but enlarge the heart towards God. Thus the Prophet speaks of that holy feare which should follow, or be an effect of that glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles to the Gospel (Isa. 60. 5.) *Then thou shalt see and flow together, and thy heart shall feare, and be enlarged.* Feare and enlargement goe together. Feare under a naturall consideration shuts and straitens the heart. A man sur-  
prized

prized with feare is lesse then he was in all his abilities, and seldome hath the use of any but of those, which discover his weaknes. But spirituall feare or feare spiritualized, maketh a man more then he was, and better then he was, he is enlarged to God, and onely straitned towards evill.

Secondly, This feare of threatnings and judgements will not cause us to run from God, whose the word of threatning or the workes of judgement are, but it brings and keeps us nearer to God. As holy feare is a bridle to restraine us from sin, so it is a bond to hold us to dutie. (*Jer. 32. 40.*) *I will put my feare in your hearts, and ( what will this feare doe? will it cause you to withdraw from me? No; ) you shall never depart from me; the more you feare me, you shall keep the closer to me; None live so neere God as they that feare him; As the fearing of God and the eschewing of evill are joynd together in Scripture, so are our Fearing God and strictest obedience to him.*

Thirdly, It is such a feare as proceeds from high thoughts of God, not from hard thoughts of God. Some when they heare of judgement, or of the sword of God, they have hard thoughts of God, he is severe ( say they ) wrathfull, terrible, and therefore they tremble and are afraid of him. But the feare intended hath a better spring, it flowes from pure reverentiaall thoughts of God in his greatnes and unparaleld excellency. (*Jerem. 10. 6, 7.*) *For as much as there is none like thee, O Lord, thou art great, and thy Name is great in might. Who would not feare thee O King of Nations? for to thee doth it appertaine ( or it liketh thee ) for as much as among all the wise men of the Nations, and in all their Kingdomes, there is none like unto thee. Here are high thoughts of God indeed, There is none like thee, thou art great, and thy Name is great, and among all the Nations there is none like thee: The wisest are not like thee in wisdome, the greatest are not like thee in greatnes, the holiest are not like thee in holinesse, therefore, Who would not feare thee? To be afraid of the judgements of God from high thoughts of his justice, righteousness, holines, and puritie, moving him to doe such things, is not a slavish argument, as some have sayd, but that which may worke upon the most ingenious and gracious spirit; And not onely so, but ( which may be a third note from these words; Be afraid of the sword.*

*It is*

*It is our dute to feare the judgements of God.*

We should feare the judgements of God while threatned, and onely heard of; What though we see them not? What though we feele them not? What though we are not the persons intended in them, or to be smitten by them? yet the report of them as directed against others should make us tremble. When God threatned the old world with the flood, Noah was excepted, yet such was the temper of his spirit, that though he were the onely favourite of God in all that age, yet his very hearing of that judgement ( which he was assured not to feele ) had this effect upon him ( *Heb. 11. 7.* ) *By faith Noah being warned of God, of things not seene as yet, moved with feare, prepared an Ark to the saving of his house.* He heard and was afraid of the judgement, therefore he applyed himselfe to those meanes which God had directed him to for the saving of himselfe and family. We reade ( *Revel. 14. 7.* ) of a vision which John had : *I saw an Angel stie in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach to them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people, saying, feare God, and give glory to him. Why? for the houre of his judgement is come.* When God sends the everlasting Gospel to be preached, he calls it *the houre of his judgement.* The preaching of the Gospel is the houre of mercy to some, but it is the houre of wrath to others, even to all refusers and contemners. Upon this denunciation or threatning of judgement, which should overtake the sleighters, and neglecters of the Gospel, all are warned to feare God, and give glory to him.

Now, if we are to feare God for his judgements threatned, then we are to feare him more for his judgements inflicted. ( *Revel. 15. 3, 4.* ) *Who would not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name, &c. for thy judgements are made manifest.* In the old Law when judgements were executed, 'tis sayd, *They shall beare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously,* ( *Deut. 17. 13.* ) They shall heare what hath been already executed upon offenders, and feare to offend. Moses there sheweth what all ought to doe, not what all did, upon the appearances of judgement, and the executions of divlyne wrath upon high Transgressors.

Fourthly; Observe how *Job* was dealt with by his friends

when he thus bespake them, and warned them of the sword. Their words were as a sword in his bowels, they were very sowre and bitter against him; yet foreseeing their danger, and what evils their ill usage of him might bring upon themselves, he forgets both their former unkindnesses, and his own present paines, and mindes them of those evils which were like to overtake them, if they persisted in the same minde.

Hence note;

*A good man will warne others of danger, and labour to prevent their sorrow, though they have caused his.*

While they are doing him hurt, he will be keeping them from hurt; while they trouble him, he discovers much tendernes towards them. He doth not rejoyce, and say their day is coming, let it come, let it overtake them; No (sayth he, as Job.) *I see a blacke day coming, even the face of the sword, therfore be ye afraid of it, and labour to get out of the reach of it.* The Prophet speaks much this sence to that hardned generation, who causlessly contrived and called for his death, (*Jer. 26. 15.*) *I am in your hands, doe as it seemes good and meet, (I doe not so much stand on it, what you doe with me, it shall be well with me, but I warne you to looke to your selves, and to take heed of your owne soules,) but know for certaine, if you put me to death, you will surely bring innocent blood upon your selves, and upon this Citie, and the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth, the Lord hath sent me to you to speake all these words in your eares.* He doth not plead to be freed from their hands, but onely lets them know their danger if they laid violent hands on him. He was not afraid of their sword, but he would have them afraid of the sword of God; Be ye afraid of the sword.

*For wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword.*

The Hebrew is, *For wrath the iniquitie of the sword.* It is a short and (as to words) an imperfect sentence in the Originall. Hence the sence is supplied, by Interpreters, with some varietie of conjecture; *Wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword.* We supplie the word *bringeth*; and render that word which properly signifieth *iniquitie, punishment* (as it is also used in other places) by a Metonomic of the effect for the cause; punishment being caused

*Vir sanctus cum  
a pravis talia  
sustinet, non con-  
tra eos sed ma-  
gis pro ipsis do-  
let ac mala eis,  
quæ fugiant  
ostendit. Greg.*

*Quia ira ini-  
quiates gladij.  
Heb.  
Trunca est con-  
cisa oratio.  
Merc:*



caused by, or being the effect of iniquitie: *Wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword.* There are diverse other readings, I will briefly touch them, but insist onely upon this.

First, Thus; For or because the sword is the revenger of iniquities. When the revenger of iniquitie comes, it is high time to looke to our selves, that we doe no iniquitie, or repent speedily of that which we have done. The sword (take it litterally) is usually the great instrument in the hand of God to revenge his quarrell upon men of iniquitie.

A second thus; Be afraid of the sword, for wrath (namely, the wrath of God) is the desolation of iniquitie. As if he had sayd; Goe not on in this iniquitie; for the wrath of God will be the destruction of iniquitie, and of you too, if you persist in this iniquitie. The reason why it is rendred desolation, or destruction, is, from a different reading of the Hebrew, in which language a word of the same sound written with a different letter, signifies both the sword, and desolation; And as they are neere in sound, so neerer in sense; Where the sword comes, desolation seldome stayeth behinde. How many Cities and Nations have been made desolate by the sword?

Thirdly, Wrath to the iniquities of the sword; that is, Wrath hangeth over the iniquities of the sword. But what doth this translation meane by the iniquitie of the sword? By the iniquities of the sword (some say) those iniquities are meant which are worthy to be punished by the sword. Wrath hangs over the iniquitie of the sword, that is, Over great iniquities: or as another; For bloudie iniquities stirre up the beate of anger: the iniquitie of the sword is bloudie iniquitie, because great and bloudie iniquities call for revenge by blood, and where revenge acts its part, anger is boyled up. Again, the iniquities of the sword, may be taken more strictly for those iniquities, of which he spake in the former verse, the iniquities of persecution, and undue vexation of our innocent brethren; these are sword iniquities, and these provoke the wrath of God to take vengeance on persecuters by the sword. Hence another translates; For the sins of the sword are wraths. And so 'tis a direct predication, like that (Isa. 65. 5.) where the Prophet brings in the Lord speaking of those hypocrites, that say, Stand by thy selfe, come not neare us, These are a smoke in my nose, a fire that burneth all the day. That is, these are

*Quoniam alior iniquitatum gladius est. Vulg.*

*Quia ira (supple dei) iniquitatum desolatio est.*

**חרב** gladium  
**חרב** desolationem significat.

*Ira iniquitatum gladij Reg: i. e. ira imminet iniquitatibus gladij. Cajet. Vel ira & divina ultio manet et ulciscitur iniquitates gladij i. e. iniquitates gladio dignas. Nam astum ira (excitant) iniquitates crucientia. Jun: Nam delicta gladij i. e. innocentium et fidelium persecutio est ardor. i. e. excitat ardorem dei, qui ipsum impellat, ut gladio vindicet in persequentes. Co: Nam astus sunt delicta gladij.*



i. e. ex hant  
fumu-n & in  
cendium in ka-  
ribus meis, fa-  
ciunt me ardere  
ita.

such as stirre up a smoake in my nose, they make me angry, and these kindle a fire that burnes in my breast all the day long, that is, these make me extreame angry with them. So here, *the iniquities of the sword,* (that is, the vexations of brethren,) *are wrath,* that is, they kindle up the wrath of God, and make that wrath flame out to the consumption and destruction of those who have so provoked him. Those are the iniquities of the sword. From this last reading, and these two fences given upon it, take two briefe notes.

First, Thus ;

*Harsh judgement, or rigid censuring of others, is a provoking sin.*

Quia irasci fa-  
ciis me, est ex  
iniquitatibus,  
quæ digna sunt  
gladio ulcif-  
cantur. Pagni:  
Hæc vestra tam  
acerba adversum  
me commotio,  
non minus est  
scelus quam si  
gladio me trans-  
foderetis. Bez.

It is the Iniquitie of the sword, it is a sin which hath blood in it. Hence some put the Text into this Paraphrase; *In as much as you provoke me thus to anger, it is such a sin as very well deserves to be revenged by the sword, or by the severest judgement.* Another thus; *Your harsh and bitter words against me, are no lesse wickednesse then if you stabbed me, or thrust me through with a sword, and it de(s)erveth the punishment of the sword.* Davids complaint reaches that interpretation ( P<sup>sa</sup>. 42. 10. ) *As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me.*

**Secondly, Note;**

*Harsh judgement upon others, calls for severe judgements upon our selves.*

This also takes up the sense of our reading.

*Wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword.*

**חרה** *irā*,  
*exandescentiā*  
**קצף** *efferves-*  
*centiam, subitā,*  
*quandoq; spu-*  
*mam bullamve*  
*significat.* **חמה**  
*calorem irā*  
*denotat.*

The word translated *wrath*, signifies *burning*. All *wrath* is hot. Some *wrath* is so hot, that there is no abiding it. *Job* having before threatned the sword, here he tells us whence the sword cometh, what sendeth the punishment of the sword, *wrath* doth it. What *wrath*? There is a twofold *wrath*, with eyther of which, this Text may comply.

First, The wrath of God, who is provoked, and stirred up by the iniquitie of man ; As if he had said; You having provoked God to wrath, by your unkinde dealing with me, that wrath will bring the punishment of the sword, that is, all manner of evils upon you.

Secondly,

Secondly, The wrath of man against man, that also stirreth up and bringeth the punishment of the sword. *Whence are wars, &c?* is the Apostles question ( *James 4. 1.* ) He answers, *Are they not from your lusts that strive in your members?* and is not wrath among those lusts? So that in reference to both it is a truth; *Wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword*: the wrath of God against man brings it, and the wrath of man against man brings it.

Hence observe, first,

*If the wrath of God be kindled, terrible judgements may be expected.*

What punishments? what consuming judgements doth wrath bring forth? The wrath of God may be specified into any judgement, it produceth every evill. As the love of God carries in it any good, any mercy or blessing to his people, so doth his wrath every evill. ( *Psalm 2. 12.* ) *If his wrath be kindled, yea but a little, blessed are they that put their trust in him.* When he sayth, *Blessed are they that put their trust in him*, he meanes, woe to those that doe not put their trust in him. If his wrath be kindled but a little, if it be but as a spark, it will quickly grow up to a flame, and consume all. ( *Numb. 16. 46.* ) *Moses bids Aaron hast to make the attonement, for (sayth he) wrath is gone out from the Lord, the plague is begun.* As soone as wrath goes abroad, it brings forth a plague. What that particular plague was (intended by *Moses*) is not cleare. Some take it literally for the sword, *The plague is begun*, that is, the stroake of the sword is among us. However, any plague, or stroake may soone rise, when wrath is once risen.

Secondly, As wrath is put here for the wrath of man against man. Note;

*The wrath of man brings a sword.*

The wrath of man against man brings the sword two wayes.

First, It brings the sword, as it stirs up man to revenge; when men are angry, and give bitter words, they shortly after give blows; most of the warres that have been in the world have risen from wrath. What the Apostle *James* ( *Chap. 1. 15.* ) affirmes of sin, the same we may affirme of wrath, though it be  
not

not ſinfull. *When wrath is finiſhed ( or is come to its high and heate ) it bringeth forth death.* Dying Jacob giveth this as the effect of his two ſons anger and wrath ( *Gen. 49. 6, 7.* ) *In their anger they ſlew a man, and in their ſelfe-will they digged downe a wall, curſed be their anger for it was ſeierce, and their wrath for it was cruell.* It is good to appeaſe wrath, to heale breaches, to quiet ſpirits: for if wrath begin its worke, who knowes where it may end?

Secondly, The wrath of man bringeth the puniſhment of the ſword; as it ſtirrs up God to puniſh man: the wrath of man againſt man is a ſin which God will puniſh with further wrath. God often powreth out wrath, and he ſuffers men to powre out more of their wrath upon wrathfull men. The Apoſtle ſpeakes as much to the Church of *Galatia* ( *Gal. 5. 15.* ) *If ye bite, and devoure one another,* What was this biting, and devouring? Did they like dogs gnaw one another? or like *Canibals* eat one anothers fleſh? No; See ( *verſ. 14.* ) what he means, *Thou ſhalt love thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: but if ye bite, and devoure one another.* Every act oppoſite to that love which God commands us to exerciſe towards our neighbour, is a biting, and devouring of our neighbour. They that are civill, and well bred, yet in this ſence may be found men-eaters, and devourers of their brethren. We bite and devoure one another, when we are unkinde, wrathfull, and vexatious one towards another. What then? *Take heed ye be not conſumed one of another.* Take heed leaſt by walking ſo unlike Chriſtians, and ſo unanſwerably to the law of Goſpel-love, you provoke God to kindle ſuch a fire among you, and in you, as may prove an utter conſumption. When Chriſtians are not carefull and ready to walke in love, as Chriſt hath loved us. God ſometimes gives them up to a ſpirit of contention, and their breaches are like the Sea, which cannot be healed. *Paul* ſpake this to a Church, a very faulty Church, & this was one of their faults, want of love. What he ſpake to them, we may ſpeak to any, whether brethren or others. *Take heed that you doe not bite, and devoure one another, leaſt you may be conſumed one of another.* Your unjuſt, and unrighteous walkings, your cruell and harſh dealings, which are yet but to the vexing and heating one of another ſpirits, or to the devouring, and eating one of anothers credite, may provoke ſuch judgements, as  
ſhall

shall destroy your persons, families, and estates, till nothing be left; Thus the wrath of man brings the punishment of the sword; As wrath workes man to revenge himselfe, so it provokes God to execute revenges; When men are fierce towards each other, God is angry with them all, & will not suffer them to live in peace who loved dissention. This judgement of God upon men is both the fore-runner and demonstration of a further, and that the *Final Judgement*. *Job* concludes and closeth his discourse with a serious premonition of it,

*That ye may know there is a judgement.*

*That ye may know* ] That is, that you may be made to understand what ye have taken so little notice of, or doe not at all remember.

Secondly, Take it for the event, then *That you may know*, is, that you may feelee what you will not be perswaded of. *I tell you these things* that you may know them, that is, that you may be convinced and perswaded that there is a judgement, or if you will not be perswaded of it, you shall feelee it by your sad experience. Thus *David* prayeth against his enemies ( *Psalm* 9. 20. ) *Put them in feare, O Lord, that they may know themselves to be but men.* That is, that they may be convinced, and perswaded of it. He speaks not of such as had either so high an opinion of themselves that they were Gods, or so low an opinion of themselves that they were beasts or Devils: onely they acted as if they had been more then men, & were not sensible of their owne mortalitie. They who thus know themselves to be men, will not ( in the Apostles sence *1 Cor.* 3. 3. ) walke as men; that is, proudly or contentiously. And as there are but few, who thus know themselves to be men, so there are as few, who know that God is the Lord. ( *Exod.* 7. 8. ) *The Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord*; that is, when I bring my judgements on them, then they will be constrained to acknowledge me in my Almighty power and greatnes, confessing that *I am God alone, and that besides me there is none other.* When men will not know God in his word, nor in his works of creation and common providence, he will make them know him in his rod, and in his works of judgement and extraordinary providence. So here, *Wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword. That you may*

*know,*

*Hoc dico ut enim ad quem provo-co justum judicem prius cogitetis quam id re ipsa experia mini. Bez.*

*Ut cognoscatis quod ex jure est Jun: i. e. ut saltem metu & horro-re judiciorum ejus ad officium persurgendum erga afflictum revocemini. Jun:*

*know*, is, that you may be convinced by the Logicke of the sword, by paines and punishment.

*That there is a Judgement.*

שָׁרוֹן *pro*  
מִשְׁכָּר *Quod* *judicare*  
i. e. *judicatio*, *pro*  
*infinitus* *pro*  
*nomine* *verbali*.

The Hebrew word is infinitive, *that to judge*. The meaning is, that there shall be a time of judgement, or such a proceeding as we call judgement; Judgement is of two sorts. First, there is a judgement of absolution. Secondly, a judgement of condemnation. We may take in both here, God will make you know there is a judgement.

First, A judgement of absolution, on my part; God will determine for me according to the innocency of my cause in that day: he will set me right before all the world.

Secondly, A judgement of condemnation on your part, you will be found faulty, and receive sentence according to your fault. But when should this judgement be given? There are two Times of divine judgement.

First, In this world.

Secondly, In the world to come.

We may understand it of both, *That ye may know that there is a judgement; That is,*

First, That God doth moderate, order, and guide things according to his infinite wisdom in this world: The world is not left to chance, or hap-hazzard, there is a providence of God, and he will bring a sword upon you, that you may know that there is a judgement, or an unerring wisdom that orders all things. *To every purpose* (saith Solomon, Eccl. 8. 6.) *there is time and judgement*. That is, a proper season and a speciall manner of acting upon the due observation whereof, the good successe of every action doth depend; Now as there is a skill or judgement of man requisite to every purpose to effect it; so there is a wisdom and a judgement of God to every purpose, to order and dispose of it, to reward or punish it.

Again, secondly, *That ye may know there is a Judgement*, is, as if he had sayd, That ye may know a day is coming wherein God will judge the world in righteousness, though now you judge unrighteously, though now you please your selves in the wrong judgement you give of me, yet know there shall be a right judgement given of me and you too.

Hence

Hence observe; First,

*Man is not easily perswaded that God will judge him, that Judgements are coming, or that Christ will come to Judgement.*

Though *Job's* friends were (in the maine) holy, and good men, yet he speaks of them as very insensible of their liableness to this judgement. The wicked (*Isa.* 28. 15.) *make a Covenant with death, and with hell they are at an agreement*; There is no perswading of them that judgement shall overtake them: though all the world be over-flowed with a deluge, yet they hope to stand dry; *When the over-flowing scourge shall passe through, it shall not come unto us; for we have made lies our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid our selves.* But will any man knowingly make lyes his refuge, or secure himselfe by falsehood? I answer,

First, Some will. The lyes and falsehood, the subtlety and guile which they have used or resolve to use, is that which they trust to, they live by their wits and shifts, and so they hope to make an escape from death and danger.

But secondly, I conceive the Prophet represents these men scoffingly speaking the opinion which others, especially the holy Prophets had of all the plots and projects, of all the helps and means, which they had prepared for their shelter in that rainy day fore-threatned; As if they had said, We know very well that you call all these (our outward strengths, and secret policies, yea our Gods whom you blasphemate for Idols, all these you call) lyes and falsehood, well, let them be so, yet we will venture our selves upon their fidelity, not doubting but that the over-flowing scourge will have nothing to doe with us, though others are undone by it. A man that pleaseth himselfe in doing evill, cannot easily believe that he shall suffer evill for doing it. And though the heart cannot put off the terror of present Judgements, yet it will of future judgement. We are unwilling to know that, which checks us in that which we are willing to doe.

Secondly, Observe;

*They who doe not act according to common Principles, may be said not to know them.*

*Job speaks to his friends, who were not ignorant that there should*

should be a judgement, but they judged him as if they had never looked to have been judged themselves, their actions did not speake what they knew; therefore he charges them with ignorance ( 1 Sam. 2. 12. ) *The sons of Eli were children of Beliall, they did not know the Lord.* Did not they know him, and yet Priests! not know him, and yet bred up under *Eli* the high Priest a godly man! could it be said of them they did not know the Lord? Though they had a forme of the knowledge of God in the letter of the Law, yet because their lives were unsutable, and they acted as they who know not God, therefore 'tis said expressly, *they knew not God.* They threw off the yoke of obedience, they were sons of Beliall, they walked not in the power of their knowledge, and therefore they are said not to know. When *Manasses* being carried away to *Babylon* in chaines, began to come to himselfe ( the Lord having thus humbled him by his affliction ) the Text saith, *Then Manasses knew that the Lord he was God* ( 2 Chron. 33. 13. ) *Manasses* being son to *Hezekiah*, a godly King, no doubt was tutoured, and instructed to know that *God was the Lord*; yet *Manasses* never knew God to purpose, till he was taught by the rod. Whatsoever truth we do not hold forth in life, we may be said not to know it, how much knowledge soever we have about it.

Thirdly, From hence note also;

*There shall certainly be a Judgement.*

This poynt was handled before ( v. 25. ) consult that verse about it.

Fourthly, From the connection, when he sayth; *Wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, that ye may know, &c.* From the Connexion, we may learne, That,

*The present judgements of God are arguments of a future judgement.*

When we see the face of the sword, some visible judgement, that teacheth us to beleeve a judgement as yet unseene. The dayes of judgement in this world are intimations of that great day of judgement at the end of the world: *Those are lesser dayes of judgement.* And, as when God doth not bring judgements on sinners in this life, it hardens many in this opinion, surely there



there will never be a day of judgement (Atheists are extreemly strengthened in that mis-beliefe, they flatter themselves that there shall be no judgement, because they see none, and that sinners shall escape punishment alwayes, because they are not alwayes punished. Now as some are strengthened in their un-beliefe, that there shall be no judgement at all, because they doe not see a present judgement : so when God doth visibly bring forth judgements here, it is a confirmation of faith to others, that God will reckon with all men, and bring every worke and secret thing to judgement.

Again, Why doth Job say, *That ye may know that there is a judgement.* Was there no judgement then? Job found Judges, and judgement too; True he complained often of his friends for judging him, but he looked on theirs as wrong judgement, and so as no judgement. Intimating that another kinde of judgement should passe upon him, then what had yet passed. They should know that there is a judgement.

Hence observe;

*The judgement of God is an exact and perfect judgement.*

In the day of mans Judgement, some receive good for evill, and others receive evill for good. But when we shall appeare before the judgement seate of Christ, then every one shall receive according to what he hath done in his bodie whether it be good or evill. Some men are blind and cannot judge aright, others are brib'd or byassed, and so will not judge aright. But Christ knoweth all things and persons, and nothing can turne him aside against his knowledge. His Judgement will be strait and equall judgement.

Sixtly, In reference to the persons upon whom he presseth this, *That ye may know.* You my friends have judged me harshly, and severely: he particularly applies his speech to them, which gives us this note further,

*They who judge others harshly, have cause to feare judgement.*

Christ speaks as if judgement should passe upon none but such, (Matth. 7. 1.) *Judge not that ye be not judged, for with what judgement ye mete, it shall be meted to you againe.* Judge not; doth not prohibite the judgement of man on man; not the judgement of the Magistrate, no, nor all private judgement; but

K k k 2

wrong,

wrong, haſty, groundleſſe judgement, with ſuch judgement judge not, why? *that ye be not judged*: as if Chriſt had ſaid, ye ſhall certainly be judged if ye doe ſo. But ſhall onely ſuch be judged, ſhall not all be judged? yes, All ſhall be judged, but all ſhall not be judged, as this ſort of Judges ſhall, with a Judgement of condemnation. In that ſpeech, of Chriſt, to be judged is to be condemned. Againe, 'tis true, this argument is applicable to all ſorts of ſins and ſinners; *Sweare not, lie not, ſteale not, that ye be not judged.* But though it be true of all, yet it is more ſpecially applicable to wrong judgement and injurious Judges. *Judge not that ye be not judged.* Such ſhall ſurely be condemned. The Apoſtle (1 Cor. 4. 5.) is ſtrict upon that poynt, *Judge nothing before the time till the Lord come, that will bring to light like hidden things of darkneſſe.* As the former, ſo this Scripture doth not take all judgement from man, as if (in all caſes) we ſhould onely appeale to God, or referre every cauſe to the laſt judgement. But when he ſaith, *Judge nothing before the time,* his meaning is, Judge nothing unreaſonably, judge no perſon in reference to his ſpirituall ſtate peremptorily or finally. We may judge the facts of men, but take heed of judging their hearts. We may judge perſons as they are, but we cannot conclude what they may be. We may judge what appeareth, but we muſt not judge by gueſſe or by conjecture concerning thoſe things which are hidden and appeare not. The Lord (at laſt) *will bring to light the hidden things of darkneſſe, and will make maniſeſt the counſels of the hearts*; The Judgement of hidden things, and of hearts are reſerved to him to whom nothing is hidden, and who knoweth the heart. (James 4. 11, 12.) *Speak not evil one of another, (brethren) He that ſpeaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, ſpeaketh evil of the Law, and judgeth the Law, but if thou judge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law but a Judge. There is one Law-giver, who is able to ſave, and to deſtroy. Who art thou that judgeth another?* Our Law-giver is our Judge, and he who is the Judge of all, is as able to deſtroy by a ſentence of condemnation, as to ſave by a ſentence of abſolution.

Laſtly, Obſerve;

*The remembrance of the righteous judgement to come ſhould keepe us in a holy feare, leſt we judge our brethren unrighteouſly.*

The remembrance of that judgement ſhould keep us in a holy

ly feare of falling into any sin, but especially of falling into this sin of unrighteous Judgement. The Apostle Paul (*Rom. 14.*) takes brethren off from judging and vexing one another about either the observation or forbearance of meates and dayes, which once had a plaine and direct institution from God, and were then indeed abolished and layd aside; yet some judging their brethren for the use and others for the disuse of them, being unsatisfied about their abolition. In this quarrell the Apostle interposeth (*vers. 10.*) *Why judgest thou thy brother? Why dost thou set at naught thy brother?* (Thus he rebukes and chides them) *we shall all stand before the judgement-seat of Christ: for it is written; As I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confesse to God.* This thought that we must all bow to God in the day of Judgement, may abate our keenness and coole our heates. This will cause us eyther in a loving compliance to bow one to another, or to take heed of wrathful violence, whether in word or action, to cause others to bow to us. Whereas they who have blotted the notion of that last Judgement out of their hearts and consciences, will not stand upon those acts which are greatest blots in their lives and conversations. The *Chaldee Paraphrase* glossing upon the historie of the murther of *Abel* by *Caine* (*Gen. 4<sup>th</sup>*) assigns this as the occasion of it: *Caine & Abel* went out into the field, where discoursing some poynts of Religion, *Caine* said there was no day of judgement, no account to be given of what is done here, no reward after this life; such were the tenents of *Caine*. *Abel* held the contrary, and sayd there was a judgement, and an estate after this life, a reward for the righteous, and punishment for the wicked. *Caine* having drunke in those false principles, not onely judged but rose up and murthered his brother presently. Whether *Caine* and *Abel* had such a Dialogue or no is questionable, but it is cleare, as to the poynt in hand, that when a man hath once resolved that there is no judgement, or hath not the notion fresh upon his spirit, he is apt to judge his brethren harshly, and then to act cruelly against them. No man knows where eyther his hand or his tongue will stop in sinning, when once he hath throwne away this barre, or layd aside the holy bridle of this principle, *That there is a Judgement.*

Thus

Thus farre *Job's* answer to the second Speech of his second friend *Bildad* hath been opened & wherein he hath laboured to take all his three friends off from the fiercenes of their opposition against him, & the harshnes of their opinion of him by the confession of his owne faith, in the former context, and by remembering them in this of the account which they were to give to God of all their words and workes in the judgement of the Great Day. His third friend *Zopbar* takes up the same cause, and persecutes *Job* againe upon the old quarrell, that surely he was a wicked man, a man of an evill life, because his life was so full of evils:

---

---

\*\*\*\*\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*  
 \*\*\*\*\*

## J O B, Chap. 20. Verf. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5.

*Then answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,  
 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this  
 I make haste.*

*I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my  
 understanding causeth me to answer.*

*Knowest thou not this of old, since man was placed upon  
 earth.*

*That the triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of  
 the hypocrite but for a moment.*



**Z**OPHAR no whit moved with the miseries, nor with the cries of Job, nor at all satisfied with the serious confession which he made of his own faith, nor terrified with the severe threats of the sword of God against them, proceeds in his turn and time to charge Job afresh with ungodlines, and that by an elegant description of the sudden and dreadfull downfall of ungodly men.

For the clearing of the whole Chapter we may consider.

1. The summe of what he here delivers, or his argument.
2. His scope.
3. The parts into which we may divide his answer.

The summe or argument which he handleth is this, and he is onely in this to teach and informe us, that wicked men enjoy but a very uncertaine estate, how high and glorious soever they appear in this world. And that after a short time of pleasure, they are cast downe and perish for ever.

His scope or ayme in holding out this doctrine, is to convince

vince Job, that he was justly censured and dealt with by them as a wicked man, because God dealt with him, as with a wicked man. The high prosperitie in which he formerly lived, being vanished as a dreame, his light turned to darknesse, and all his joy wrapt up in sorrow; As if he had said; *The change which thou hast had in thy outward state saith to us that thy heart is not changed. If thy conversation had not continued bad, thy condition had continued good.*

The parts of his Answer are three;

1. A short exordium in the second and third Verses.
2. A long narration from the third Verse to the end of the twenty-eight.
3. We have a quick and cutting conclusion in the close of the Chapter; *This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed to him by God.*

Vers. 1. *Then answered Zopbar the Naamathite, and said;*

Vers. 2. *Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answer, and for this doe I make haste.*

THESE words are a part of his Preface, wherein he moveth for attention; And he doth it from a kinde of necessitie that lay upon him to speak, from whence he would inferre, that it was surely a duty in Job to heare; When Paul said, *A necessitie is layd upon me to preach the Gospel*, he implied, a necessitie in others to heare the Gospel preached. *Therefore now, and for this, &c.*

What doth this referre to? We may give it three wayes.

First, Upon the whole matter, as if he had said; *I having well weighed and considered the tenor of thy discourse upon this great point of Gods dealing with man, and seeing how erroneous thou art in thy apprehensions about it, therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answer.*

Secondly, And more principally, therefore, that is, because of what thou spakest at the close of thy last discourse, threatening us with the sword; *Be ye afraid of the sword, for wrath bringeth the punishment of the sword, Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answer:* As if Zopbar had said; *You speak terribly to us, you have threatened us with the sword, and have brandished or waved it before our eyes,*

eyes, like that flaming ſword, which turning every way was ſet to keep the way of the tree of life in Paradife, left Adam ſhould meddle with it. So, ſaith he, thou terrifieſt *us* with the ſword, as if it were drawn againſt *us* in caſe we ſhould attempt further againſt thee, but I am ſo farre from being terrified by thy threats, that for this very reaſon doe my thoughts cauſe me to answer, and for this doe I make haſte. Perceiving how wrongfully you apply the judgements of God, it is time for me to rectifie and reduce you; conſidering alſo that the terrour you powre out upon *us* is fallen upon your ſelfe, and that you are wounded with the ſword you ſpeake of. Have you not felt the ſmart of it? doth not this argue that you are the man, and that you have bit your ſelfe while you ayimed at *us*?

Thirdly, It may be referred to thoſe reproaches (as he interprets them) and ſevere cenſures of their dealing with him. And then the reaſon is plaine in the third verſe, where the account of that, therefore, is thus given; I have heard the check of my reproach, therefore doe my thoughts cauſe me to answer, and for this doe I make haſte; we may put both theſe together, as if he had thus more plainly expreſſed himſelfe; Thou haſt not onely threatned, but reproached, not onely terrified, but checked and cenſured *us*, for this my thoughts cauſe me to answer, and for this doe I make haſte.

*Therefore doe my thoughts.*

יָשַׁח

Thoughts are the firſt-borne of the ſoule, our inward motions; The word which is here uſed in the Hebrew for a thought is very elegant, properly ſignifying the boughs of a tree, becauſe our thoughts ſhoot out from our minds, as branches doe from a tree, the force of which word was opened at the 4<sup>th</sup> Chap. v. 13. *Therefore doe my thoughts*

*Cauſe me to anſwer.*

וּשְׁבַח *converte-  
re redire, eſt in  
Hiphil ubi pro-  
prie ſignificat  
redire facere,  
Et quando de  
verbis agitur  
respondere ſig-  
nificat. Bold.  
Studium ebi-  
quenti ſtimulat  
urget ac accete-  
rat me. Jun.*

The expreſſion notes an active putting forward, or a thruſting him on to answer, as if he had not been maſter of his owne ſpirit, or could not withſtand the impulſes which were upon him. His thoughts did not onely containe the matter which he had to answer, but they provoked, and (as we render) cauſed him to answer, or (according to the letter) to returne, my thoughts cauſed me to returne; my thoughts preſſe me: As if he had ſaid; It was my purpoſe to have given thee over, and to have medled no



more with thee, but thy carriage hath been ſuch that I am compelled to answer. I muſt answer whether I will or no; The old Prophets when they received impreſſions from the Spirit of God, were no more in their owne power, or they had not the command of their own words, they muſt ſpeak what the Spirit dictated to them, they could not forbear. They could not ſay as the wicked are deſcribed ( *Pſal. 12. 4.* ) *Our lips are our owne*; no; their lips moved as the Spirit of God moved them. Thus the Apoſtle Peter deſcribes them, ( *2 Ep. 1. 21.* ) *The Prophecy came not in old time ( or at any time ) by the will of man: but holy men of God ſpoke as they were moved by the holy Ghoſt.* Such a force there is in the word of the Text. Some interpret, as if Zophar would have Job underſtand ſo much, that he was moved with the Spirit of God, or that God inſpired him to ſpeak, and he could not be ſilent. David was under ſuch a conſtraint ( *Pſal. 39. 3.* ) *My heart was hot within me, while I was muſing the fire burned, then ſpake I with my tongue. His thoughts cauſed him to answer.* And in that Zophar ſaith, *My thoughts cauſe me,* &c. he ſeems to intimate that though he ſpoke zealouſly, yet he did not ſpeak raſhly, but had ſeriouſly premeditated or thought of the whole matter beforehand.

Hence obſerve;

*Thoughts preſſe us to words.*

They force their way out; it is a hard thing to keep in our thoughts; our thoughts are as conceptions, and our answers are as the birth. Where the firſt is, the ſecond muſt follow. Where there is a conception, there alwayes ſucceedeth eyther timely production, or abortion. Thoughts once conceived and formed, ſtrive and ſtruggle to come to the birth, and ſee the light. The Apoſtle Paul uſeth ſuch an expreſſion ( *Acts 18. 5.* ) where the Text ſaith, that when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit; Paul ſpoke before; he reaſoned in the Synagogue every Sabbath ( *verſ. 4.* ) but after they came from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, or conſtrained; ſo preſſed in ſpirit that he could not hold, therefore it follows, *I teſtified to the Jewes that Jeſus was Chriſt*, he had a new gale a freſh breathing from heaven upon him, or as ſome render, a Spring-tide came in upon him, his ſpirit ſwell'd high and overflow'd the bankes. The ſame word is uſed ( *2 Cor. 5. 14.* ) *The love*

οὐκ ἔτι  
ἐν τῷ πνεύματι  
ἀνακινῶμαι.

*love of Christ constraineth me, that is, the love wherewith Christ loveth me, (tis true also of the love wherewith we love Christ) this love constraineth me. Paul was not constrained by an outward violence, but by an internall vertue, to doe, to suffer, to speak, to act whatsoever was his duty in the service of Jesus Christ.*

Againe, Whereas he saith, *My thoughts cause me to answer;*  
Observe;

*That before we answer we should consider.*

We should not speake till we thinke, nor utter a matter till we have beaten it out plaine in our owne spirits; *Thoughts must forme our words, and words should beare the forme of our thoughts;* He that speakes what he thinkes not, speakes hypocritically; And he that thinkes not of what he speakes, speakes inconsiderately. *Unlesse the heart worke before the tongue, the tongue will make but ill-favoured worke.* As we should deliberate long, before we determine to doe any thing, so we should use some deliberation before every thing we say. When Christ sayth to his Disciples in that case of their being brought before Governours and Kings for his Name sake ( *Matth. 10. 19, 20.* ) *Take no thought how or what ye shall speake, for it shall be given you in that same houre, what ye shall speake;* for it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father that speaketh in you. In this Christ doth not (as I conceive) forbid all care and fore-thought what to say, (no more then he forbids all care and fore-thought about the things of this life) when he sayth ( *Matth. 6. 25.* ) *Take no thought for your life;* He onely forbids anxious distrustfull cares and thoughts what to say, or that they should not like Orators and Advocates strive to make studied Rhetoricall pleas, and Apologies for themselves; for as much as in the due improvement of their gifts and managment of their talents, the Spirit would assist and supply them, yea and if need were, give them immediate supplies, and be with their mouths (as he promised Moses, *Exod. 4. 12.* ) *to teach them what they should say.* If their own thoughts could not, he would teach & move them to answer.

*And for this I make haste.*

The Hebrew is, *Therefore hast is in me, I finde a motion in me,*  
L l l 2 and

חוש *de-*  
*cijs* affluere *de-*  
*f-ſinare* ſign-  
*ficat.*

and that motion forbids all delays: ſome expound this *haſt*, by a kinde of delight, for *this I delight in anſwering*, it is pleaſant to me; we uſually make haſt to doe thoſe things which we delight to doe. That's a good ſenſe; as it was prophecied of Chriſt ( *Pſal. 40. 7, 8.* ) *Loe I come, I delight to doe thy will*, there was haſt and delight both together in Chriſt; it was written in the volume of Gods Booke that he ſhould doe the will of God, and Chriſt came with haſt and delight to doe it; *Zopbar* ſpeaks neere the ſame, *It is my delight to anſwer*; we render, for *this I make haſt*, or for *this my haſt is in me*: There is a twofold haſt; firſt, a tooliſh; ſecondly, a wiſe haſt; a haſt of indiſcretion, and a haſt of diligence; a haſt that precedes deliberation, and a haſt that follows deliberation; *Zopbar* would be underſtood of the beſt haſt, when he ſayth, *I make haſt*, his meaning is, he made the haſt of a diligent man, who having wiſely deliberated what to anſwer, makes haſt to anſwer; He would be underſtood to make the haſt of an indurſſious man, not of a paſſionate man.

Hence note;

*That in a good worke, it is good to make haſt.*

The Apoſtles rule ( *Rom. 12. 11.* ) is, *Not ſloathfull in buſineſſe, ſome haſt makes waſt, and many make waſt, becauſe they make no haſt*; ſome make more haſt then good ſpeed, others have good ſpeed, while they make haſt. *David* ( *Pſal. 31. 22.* ) ſpake in too much haſt, he ſpake before he had well thought of it, *I ſaid in my haſt, I am cut off from before thine eyes.* And againe ( *Pſal. 116. 11.* ) *I ſaid in my haſt all men are liars*, take heed of ſuch haſty ſayings as theſe: he tells us alſo of a commendable haſt which he uſed ( *Pſal. 119. 60.* ) *I made haſt and delayed not to keepe thy teſtimonies*, this was the haſt of diligence, the other was the haſt of unbelieve; *he that believeth will not make haſt*, eyther to doe or ſpeak what he hath not conſidered, or finds no warrant for, when he hath conſidered. To run on in a wrong way is from our unbelieve, or from our ignorance, but he that believeth and knoweth will run in a right way; nothing provokes ſo much to a holy haſt as faith doth. Faith moveth us to do the will of God, and not to delay; The motto of one of the ancients was, *Make haſt ſlowly*; another gives it as a rule, in the obſervation whereof he obtained all his ſuccesſes, *Making no delay.* The right ſtating

stating of our hast and delay gives a good issue to all our actions ; sometimes hast is best, sometimes stay is best, sometimes we cannot be too hasty, sometimes we can hardly be too slow. Paul was resolute ( Gal. 1. 16. ) he made no stop, he would not stay for a conference ; *When it pleased God to reveale his Sonne in me, that I might preach him among the Heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh and blood :* He went not to counsel, eyther with his owne heart, or with the wisest heads, when once the minde of God was cleared up to him, and his conscience was attached with it. We cannot doe that too soone which is alwayes to be done. Yet about many things we may say ( as one was wont ) *Let us not make much hast, that so we may have done the sooner.*

Againe, Zopbar looking upon Job as a man mistaken and in a wrong way, saith, *For this I make hast.*

Hence Note ;

*It is our dutie to hasten the recalling and reducing of those that are engaged in any error, or departed from the way of truth and holinesse.*

Zopbars supposition is a rule for us to walke by, though his practice be not ; he was mistaken in the object of his hast, not in the ground or rise of it. He that seeth his neighbours house on fire, should make hast to quench it ; He that seeth him fallen into a pit, should make hast to pull him out ; in a desperate disease, we make hast to the Phycitian ; such were Zopbars apprehensions concerning Job : He supposed his soule diseased and ready to gangrene with erroneous opinions, or sinfull practices : *And for this he made hast.* As Paul speaks ( Gal. 2. 5. ) about false Brethren in the things of the Gospel, *to whom we gave not place, no not for an houre.* Paul made hast to reduce them, he did not delay no not an houre ; so should we. As the Sun should not goe downe upon our wrath, ( we must make hast to be reconciled to an offended Brother ) so the Sun should not goe downe upon our zeale, we must make hast to recover a lapsed brother. He that maketh the former delay, *giveth place to the Devill* ( as the Apostle speakes ) to take an advantage against and prevaile upon himselfe, and he that maketh the latter delay, *giveth place to the Devill* to take advantage against and prevaile upon his brother.

Vers. 3.

Verf. 3. *I have heard the check of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.*

Some conceive that as these words hold forth what Zophar had heard from Job, so with what frame of spirit he heard it: as if he had said; *I have heard it and let it goe, I will neither trouble my selfe nor thee about it, but take it patiently. I will not check or reproach thee, though I have heard the check of my reprach; that is, such a check or reproofe as tends to my reproach and disgrace.*

כלל *ad*  
confusionem &  
erubescenciam  
pertinet.

The word signifies to make one blush, you have spoken such things (saith Zophar) as might make me blush if I were guiltie, possibly he aimes particularly at those words of the 19<sup>th</sup> Chap. v. 22<sup>d</sup>. *Why doe you persecute me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh, where Job chargeth his friends with highest cruelty, ye have (upon the matter) eaten my flesh, and will ye destroy my spirit too? Now sayth Zophar, I have heard the check of my reproach.* What! doe we persecute you, who are come to comfort you? have wee eaten your flesh who mourne over your soule? why doe you shame and dishonour us with this reproach?

Yet I conceive that which Zophar calleth the check of his reproach was Job's stiffness and persistence in his opinion, still dissenting from his friends, and refusing to be brought over to their judgements.

Hence note;

*Man is apt to account it a reproach to be dissented from and gaine-sayed in what he affirmes as truth.*

Every dissent carrieth a reproofe, yea a reproach in it; he must have a patient care that can heare himselfe reproved; Zophars patience was so much moved with it, that he presently adds,

*The spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.*

These words are neere in sence with the close of the former verse; there he said, *My thoughts cause me to answer*; here, *the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer*; first, some interpret it of God, who is the spirit giving understanding; As if he had said, God hath caused me to answer. But rather, secondly,

*the*

the spirit of the understanding is the highest, chiefest, and most sublimed faculty of the understanding; As if he had said, Not onely doth my understanding in generall, but the most refined part of it, that which is most free from the dregs of passion, the very spirit of my understanding moves me to answer. The Apostle useth such an expresse (Eph. 4. 23.) Be renewed in the spirit of your minde, not onely be renewed in the outward man, in practice and conversation, but be renewed in your minde, yea in the spirit of it. Holinesse is not onely the renewing of the outward man, but of the minde, and not onely of the minde, but of the spirit of the minde, that is, of whatsoever riseth up neereſt to God, as the spirit of the understanding doth; our mindes need renewing, and so doth the very spirit of them, both because corruption is got into the highest powers of the minde; and because we must serve God and answer one another with those highest powers, even with the spirit of our understanding.

Thirdly, *The spirit of the understanding* may be expounded by the force and power of the understanding. The spirit of every thing is the best and the strongest of it. And thus he seemes to speake in opposition to the manner of Job's speech, which was such as made it (in his construction) a check rather than a counsel, and a reproach rather than a reproofe. A check and a reproach proceed from passion, or from spleene, whereas counsel what to doe, and reproofe for what hath been done amisse, proceed from compassion, or from love. Thou hast spoken my reproach, and therefore thou hast spoken from thy owne passion; But I will not imitate thee, I intend not to answer thee with my passion, but with my reason and with my spirit, the force and best of my understanding.

Lastly, When he saith. *The spirit of my understanding causeth me,* &c. He (possibly) would intimate, that he had understanding or knowledge enough to answer for himselfe, to retort Job's reproach, and make good his owne assertion.

From this last clause of the Verse observe.

*We should not answer passionate speeches with passion.*

The more we see others disturbed and heated with passion, the more coole and composed we should be; we should dispose our selves to the highest degree of patience when we see others impa-

impatient: what others speak or write in anger, we should answer in love; and fall to worke with our reason, yea with (that, which hath more of the spirit of our understanding in it) our Graces. When we perceive those we have to deal with over-wrought with their owne distempers and corruptions, when we see plainly that the spirit of pride and contentiousnes causeth them to speake to us, then we should strive to speak with them in a spirit of meeknes, and the spirit of our understanding should cause us to answer. Man hath this priviledge above beasts, that he hath an understanding; And not onely so, but in this he is like to Angells, yea to God himselfe; but unlesse he exerciseth his understanding he acts as a beast: so the *Psalmist* concludes (*Psalm. 49. 20.*) *Man that is in honour and understandeth not,* (that is, doth not exercise his understanding, or act suitably to it, but is led meerly by sence, or hurried by passion, this man,) *is like the beasts that perish.* It is good to be full of affection, but it is best to worke in the full assurance of understanding; affections without understanding are blinde, and quickly run us upon a thousand inconveniences. That duty which calls up all our affections, yet calls for a worke of the understanding (*Psalm. 47. 7.*) *Sing praises with understanding.* And if we ought not to perform any publick duty in the church (those in particular of praying and singing) so, as that others cannot set their understandings on worke, then much lesse are we to performe any duty without the worke of our owne understanding. (*1 Cor. 14. 14, 15.*) *If I pray in an unknowne tongue,* (that is, in a tongue which others who joyne with me know not though I doe) *my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitfull,* that is, to them with whom I pray; my understanding in prayer is no benefit to them, unlesse they also understand what I pray. *What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and will pray with understanding also; I will sing with the spirit, I will sing with the understanding also.* That is, I will sing and pray in an unknowne tongue by that extraordinary gift of the Spirit, or as the Spirit dictates unto me, yet *I will sing and pray with the understanding also,* that is, I will so explaine or interpret my *Psalmes* or *Prayer*, that others may understand it. He is a *Barbarian* to others, who eyther speaketh or prayeth what they understand not, and he is worse then a *Barbarian* to himselfe who speaketh  
what



what himself understandeth not. An ignorant person wants understanding; and a passionate person cannot use his understanding, both are unfit to object or answer. When we answer like men, the spirit of our understanding causeth us to answer.


From the Preface thus briefly opened, Zophar descends to the matter of his answer, which he layeth downe, first, more generally, at the fourth and fifth verses.

Vers. 4. *Knowest not thou this of old since, man was placed upon earth?*

These words charge Job eyther with grosse ignorance, or a resolved opposition of the truth against his owne knowledge. As if he had said; *Job thou wouldest perswade us that thou art a knowing man; hast thou not this among thy experiences? is not this laid up among thy treasures of knowledge? knowest thou not this?* Thus the words are a check of his ignorance, or inadvergency. *What hast thou not knowne this? knowest thou not that which every one knoweth; children can speake of this; This hath been the course of God of old. As if he had said, I am not speaking paradoxes to thee and novelties, or things which fall out onely now and then, but of the fixt, and constant tenor of Gods dealings and administrations even from the first, or of old, long agoe, from all ages and generations it hath been thus.*

The word signifies sometimes eternitie strictly taken (*Isa. 57. 17.*) Thus saith the high and holy one that inhabiteth eternitie, that is, who hath neither beginning nor ending: Christ (*Isa. 9. 5.*) is called the everlasting Father, or, the Father of Eternitie; not onely in regard of the eternitie of his being, but as he is the Author of eternall life (here begun, hereafter to be perfected) unto all those that beleve on him, or have interest in him: as also because of the everlastingnesse of his fatherly care of and tendernes towards them. In other places the word signifies onely a long time or diuturnitie (*Psal. 132. 14.*) *There will I dwell for ever; that is, for many ages. So here, hast thou not knowne of old, which is explained in the next words, since man was placed upon the earth; that is, ever since or from the creation of the world, for then man was first placed upon the earth. We may reade the word man not as an appellative, but as the proper name of the first man; Hast not thou knowne this of old since Adam was placed upon*

*Fixa hæc & constituta divina providentia ratio omnibus nota est. Pined. טו"י מן ex eo quod olim, a seculis, a semper ab æterno, quod frequenter sumitur pro magna duratione.*

 *possi-*  
*tim arte et in*  
*dustria fabrica-*  
*tum, dispositum*  
*certo loco non*  
*caſu.*

the earth: the same word was the proper name of the first man, and is the common name of all men. Thus it hath been ever since Adam was formed and fashioned out of the earth by divine art, and made up into that goodly fabrick, and then disposed by a divine order to dresse the Garden. The originall word signifies to settle or place a man in his businesse, or calling, as Adam was presently after his creation ( Gen. 2. 15. ) And the Lord tooke the man ( or Adam ) and put him into the Garden of Eden to dresse it and to keepe it Knowest thou not this, or that it hath been thus of old since man was ( thus ) placed upon the earth.

Hence observe ;

First, That we should acquaint our selves with the history of Gods dealing in all ages.

Dost thou not know ? He speaks it as a reproach to him, that he was not acquainted with what God had done in former times; there are some extraordinary cases, that fall not out in every age: The providence of God hath some excentricall motions; but we may draw a line and see the footsteps of many of his dispensations in all ages. Many workes of divine providence are uniforme, and run paralel in all times. Or if their face and appearance be not one and the same, yet it is not divers or contrary. Now, as it is a shame not to know common principles, so not to know common experiences. That which any man may know, every man ought to know, if it be that which is usefull, and a duty for us to know.

Secondly, From the particular here intended,  
Observe ;

That in all ages God hath declared himselfe against wicked men.

God never shewd himselfe a friend to sinners, or a lover of iniquitie: he declared himselfe against Adam when he sinn'd, though he receiveth him into favour againe. He declared himselfe against wicked Cain, he excommunicated him, and cast him out; he declared himselfe against the old world by water. When they were growne so vile that all the imaginations of the thoughts of their hearts were evil, he sent a deluge, not to wash, but drowne them. He declared himselfe against the wickednesse of Sodom and Gomorrah by fire, not to purifie but consume

ſume them. God never ſhewed good will to wicked men, (he is alwayes conſtant to himſelfe) as he never ſhewed ill will to any of the godly, there is not one testimony of eyther upon record in any age of the world.

Thirdly, From thoſe words, *ſince man was placed upon the earth*; he doth not ſay, *ſince man was upon the earth, but placed.*

Note;

*There is a divine ordination that ſets every man in his place upon the earth. Or, man is placed and diſpoſed of by a divine ordination.*

God hath appointed to every man where he ſhall be, and how he ſhall be employed. Time and place are ſet downe by God: *And as he hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation,* (Acts 17. 26.) ſo the buſineſſe of every man in that place of his habitation. When the Lord made man, he tooke and put him into the garden of Eden, There was the bound of his habitation. And being brought thither he ſhewed him his worke, *to dreſſe it, and to keepe it,* (Gen. 2. 15.) he left him not at large to the whole world for a place, but ſingled him his place, nor did he leave him at large for an employment, but ſhewed him his worke. Adam did not thruſt himſelfe into the Garden, but the Lord tooke him by the hand, led him to, and placed him in it, directing him what to doe. Here was the divine ordination to a calling. It is our happineſſe when we are able to ſay, whereſoever we are, God hath placed us there, we have not thruſt our ſelves in. This is a great ſupport in any ſervice or buſineſſe, when we can ſee that God hath called and his hand conducted us to it; that we have not taken but received it, that we are not come but ſent unto it.

Zophar proceeds to expreſſe or name that common truth, to which all ages have borne or may bring in their witneſſe.

Verſ. 5. *That the triumphing of the wicked is ſhort, and the joy of the hypocrite for a moment.*

Job having gained thus much upon his friends, at leaſt upon Zophar, that wicked men may enjoy outward proſperitie in this world, is yet oppoſed upon the ſame account, becauſe, though they doe proſper, yet it is but for a little time, ſo little that

they can hardly be knowne to have been at all in prosperitie. For (saith Zopbar) to this Assertion, all ages give their suffrage; *The triumphing of the wicked is short, &c.* Wee have in the two parts of the Verse three payre of parallell termes: First, *Triumphing and joy*; Secondly, *The wicked man and the hypocrite*; Thirdly, *Short and a moment*. These in substance are the same.

*The triumphing of the wicked is short.*

נצח ovatio  
triumphus, lata  
proclamationis ob  
felicitationem &  
rerum succes-  
sum; hinc pa-  
vones disti Ra-  
nanna a clamore  
vel quia quasi  
gaudent de pul-  
chritudine ala-  
rum suarum.

Latus impiorum  
brevis est.  
Vulg.  
Cantium impro-  
borum a propin-  
quo. Jun.

The word which we translate *triumphing*, signifies not onely joy, but joy proclaimed, that all may know it; Such is that of triumphers after victorie obtained in battel. It is applyed both to honest and to sinfull joy; yea the word is sometimes also applyed to sorrow, when sorrow is loud and maketh an outcry, or lamentation: From this roote the Hebrewes derive that word whereby they expresse a Peacock, and they give the reason, both from the shrill cry of the Peacocke, as also from the cause of that cry; the Peacocke shouts (say Naturalists) when he looks upon his painted wings, and goodly feathers, then he triumpheth, and so doe wicked men: when they reflect upon their painted and spreading plumes, when they looke upon their worldly splendour and greatnes, then they triumph, and sing. Some reade, *The praise*, others, *The song of the hypocrite*. All rendrings layd together doe but reach the fullnes of the Text, in setting out the hypocrites vanity, who ascending (as it were) his Chariot of pride and selfe-confidence, rides in triumph and blesteth himselfe, as the onely happy man. But

*The triumphing of the wicked is short.*

מקרוב  
de propinquo.

Or according to the Hebrew, *It is of neere*; This neerenes may be taken two wayes; First, In reference to its beginning, it is not long since the triumph of such began; Secondly, In reference to its ending, the triumph of such shall not long continue, 'tis but a while since it rose, and within a while it will fall. We reade of *new Gods* (Deut. 32. 17.) (it is this word in the Hebrew, *Gods of neere new Gods*) which your fathers knew not, ye have a certaine race of Gods that were never heard of but of late, Gods of a late date or Edition, and it will not be long but they will be out of date againe; Such is the triumphing of the wicked, it is not long since he began to triumph; a childe may

may number the yeares which his proſperitie hath lived, and the oldeſt man may out-live it. I finde ſome Interpreters expreſſing the word by a locall diſtance, rather then a diſtance of time. *The triumph of the wicked is neere*, that is, it is not come from farre; Its pedigree and originall is not from Heaven, the farre Country, but from the earth, to which he is a neighbour, and therefore (as all earthly things) it is fading, tranſitory, and quickly paſſeth away.

Hence obſerve;

*First, Wicked men may flourish in great proſperite.*

Triumph is the height of proſperitie, if ever *Heathen Rome* were ſeene in her glory, it was when her *Cæſars* having gotten ſome great Victory rode in triumph; To ſuch a ſtate may a wicked man aſcend. *I have ſeene the wicked in great proſperitie*, (ſaith *David*, *Pſal.* 37.) *flouriſhing like a greene Bay tree*; yea they may flouriſh like the Cedars of *Libanon*, or like the Oaks of *Baſhan*. Let not their proſperitie ſcandalize the Saints, or make them to ſtumble. Some know not what interpretation to put upon it, or how to beare it. *Wherefore lookeſt thou upon them that deale treacherouſly? and holdeſt thy tongue, when the wicked devoureth the man, that is more righteous then he*, (*Hab.* 1. 13.) This point I have met with before, therefore I ſhall not ſtay upon it. But (which may eaſily take off this ſcandall)

Obſerve, ſecondly;

*That a wicked mans proſperitie is of no continuance.*

It is but like a ſtatue of ſnow before the Sun, ſoone defaced and melted downe. It is but like ſome goodly Characters drawne upon the ſand, which the next puffe of winde blots out. He may have the pleaſure of ſin, but it is but for a ſeaſon, his pleaſures are ſcarce ſweete at all, his pleaſures are at beſt but a bitter ſweete, and that ſweetneſſe which is in them doth not hold long; *The triumphing of the wicked is ſhort*, both becauſe lately begun, and becauſe it ſhall ſoone end; yea ſhort if we conſider the utmoſt poſſibilitie of its continuance. How many casualties, decayes, changes, and declinings are ready to invade and ſeaze upon it every moment.

Further, The ſhortneſſe of their triumph may be conſidered three wayes.

*First,*

First, In reference to the constitution or nature of the things about which they triumph, or in which they rejoyce; Thus 'tis short.

Secondly, Short in reference to the generall curse which God hath laid upon the creature, the creature at the best is but a cesterne, not a fountaine; There is no water in it but what is put into it; And since the fall of man the creature is a broken, a crackt cesterne, and cannot hold the comforts that are put into it, they quickly leake out and passe away, like water spilt upon the Ground, which cannot be gathered up againe.

Thirdly, That which makes the triumphing of a wicked man yet shorter, is, a particular curse upon him for his personall sinnes and crooked wayes, wherein he walketh. All his enjoyments are in themselves vanishing, and he by his owne folly makes them more vaine to him, then they are in themselves.

From all' it followes;

*That a wicked man is a very miserable man.*

His triumphing is short, but his declining is for ever, his prosperitie is but for a while, but his misery is everlasting; all his good things will soone be at an end, but his evils shall never end; his light is quickly put out, but when once it is darke with him, he shall see the light no more. The affliction which a beleever meets with in this life is consistent with his happinesse, or he is not unhappy though afflicted, because his afflictions are short, and his comforts everlasting, ( 1 Cor. 4. 17. ) *Our light afflictions which are but for a moment, &c.* This makes the life of a Saint happy while he is in affliction, his afflictions are light when heaviest, and short when longest, compared with that *farre more exceeding and eternall weight of Glory*: This also makes the life of a wicked man miserable while he is in prosperitie, because his prosperitie is but light, and for a moment; and we may carry the latter part to the contrary sense, that light short prosperitie worketh for him an eternall weight of misery. For as earthly things are temporary in their nature and use to all, to being ill used, & injoyed without God in Christ and a good conscience, they prove eternall in their punishment. For the punishments and miseries that follow them are eternall, and so they

they may be sayd to worke an eternall weight of punishment; whereas the afflictions of the Saints are short in their burden-somenesse, yet eternall in their fruitfullnes, for they worke (not by way of price, but of preparation) an eternall weight of Glory.

*And the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.*

Least the Title of a wicked man should be too broad, and Job should not take himselfe as concerned in this conclusion, because all knew him to be a worshipper of God, and one that made profession of Religion, therefore Zophar in this latter clause adds the word *hypocrite*; which is most proper to those who are highest in profession.

*The joy of the hypocrite but for a moment.*

Triumphing in the former clause signifies a more open deportment. There's no dissembling nor concealing of a Triumph. Joy may be more secret and retired, so some conceive Zophar speaking properly in reference to the usuall distinct temper of the wicked and the hypocrite. A wicked prophane man triumphs and rants it, he makes all ring with his jollitie. The hypocrite and false professor takes some stiller delights and more moderate contentments; now (sayth Zophar) this joy though it be more reserved and close, is yet but for a moment, 'tis but like a punctum or poynt, which in *Mathematicks* is so small a thing that it hath no dimensions, unlesse imaginable; a poynt is lesse then the least line, or onely the beginning of a line, it is but putting downe the pen, and 'tis done, there needs no drawing, as in making lines. The worldly felicitie of an hypocrite toucheth him onely as a Globe doth a Table (in puncto) in a poynt; he hath but a touch of it, and then 'tis gone. A poynt is to place as a moment is to time, the least and last division of it; A poynt is indivisible in place as a moment in time. Thus the joy of the hypocrite is brought downe to the lowest that words or thoughts can make of it. A hypocrite (against his will) toucheth worldly joy in regard of the time of his enjoying it, as a godly man willingly and designedly toucheth it, in regard of that frame or spirit with which he enjoyeth it, onely in a poynt. He hath as little to doe with worldly things as he can, he doth not lay the whole di-

mensio

*Improbis in mundo tribuitur Jubitum, quia non dissimulant quod gaudent. Hypocritis latina animo magis abscondita quam verbis significata. Coc.*

*טרי דבט  
אז מילת פונקט  
ad momentum.*

*Licet vitam integram hominis daret humana felicitas, momentum duntaxat.*



mention of his soule upon them. He rejoyceth in the world as if he rejoyced not. Now this which is at once the duty and happines of the Saints, shall be the punishment of hypocrites. These whether they will or no shall have but a poynt or moment of worldly felicitie; whereas the other reckon upon and chearefully make account of it, as of no more. Though true joy in worldly things be theirs, yet they lightly esteem that joy. As for spirituall joy, that belongs to them alone. The Apostle (*Phil. 4. 4.*) exhorts all such & only such, when he saith, *Rejoyce in the Lord, I say again rejoyce.* The hypocrite hath no right to any joy (sorrow is his portion) yet he can as hardly be kept from rejoycing in the world, as the godly are hardly got to rejoyce in the Lord. Now, though the hypocrites joy is most in outward things (he rejoyceth in *corne, wine, and oyle*) yet the joy of the hypocrite may goe further, he may have joy in spiritualls; For the hypocrite doth not rejoyce meerely as a wicked man in the things of the world, he sometimes rejoyceth in the things of heaven. (*Matth. 13. 20.*) *The stony ground received the word with joy:* The hypocrite may get a smatch or some *tasts of the powers of the world to come*, as the Apostle speaks, (*Heb. 6. 5.*) for seeing hypocrites are not only enlightened about the things of this world, but also about the things of the world to come, they may have some joy in them; yet this strictly taken is but a sensitive joy, or at the most a rationall, not a truly spirituall joy: A man may have a joy in and about spirituall things, yet have no spirituall joy, as a man may rejoyce in and about many worldly things, and yet his not a worldly joy; or as a man may have much knowledge about spirituall things, yet no spirituall knowledge of them. Thus an hypocrite hath flashes of joy about spirituall things, but no spirituall joy: When a hypocrite heares a well ordered quick discourse and discovery of the joyes and happines of heaven, of the grace and goodnes of God, this from rationall grounds may affect his heart, and so cause joy: but this joy of the hypocrite about spiritualls, though it be better then his worldly joy in regard of the object, yet it is no better in regard of its duration; for of this we may also conclude, 'tis but for a moment. As the hypocrite himselfe, so his joy is not built upon the rocke, but up in the sands; it is not a Master-joy, a joy that can carry him out when

sorrow

sorrow commeth: A hypocrite cannot be as sorrowing, yet alwayes rejoycing; he cannot (as Paul sayth Rom. 5. 3.) *Rejoyce in tribulation*, because he is not indeed united unto Christ, the true Isaac, or laughter of his people, the fountaine of their joy. The hypocrites sorrow will last for ever, but all his joyes are onely a moment.

Lastly, Consider the opposite state which Zophar would have Job take notice of.

*The triumphing of the wicked is short, and the joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment.*

Hence it follows that there are some whose triumphing and whose joyes are permanent and stable; The triumphing of the godly is for ever, and the joy of the sincere shall continue to everlasting. The joy of the Saints here is everlasting in the nature of it, though not in the actings of it, 'tis everlasting as everlasting is opposed to a period, though not as to a pause. Their joy dyeth not in this world, though sometimes it be sicke, and languish. Some Saints have had their joy abiding in strength, when themselves were weake, and their joy not onely alive but lively as long as they lived, they have been carried to the grave in the embraces of Christ, and in the smiles of divine love. And as the moment of this life hath been a kinde of eternitie of joy to them; so eternitie shall be to them but as a moment of joy, and yet every moment shall have (as it were) an eternitie in it. Saints shall rejoyce for ever, yet their joy shall be alwayes as fresh and Greene as if new begun; as there shall be no removing of this joy, so no abatement of their sweetnes in the enjoyment of it.

## JOB, Chap. 20. Vers. 6, 7, 8, 9.

6. *Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach up to the clouds.*
7. *Yet he shall perish for ever, like his owne dung, they which have seene him shall say, Where is he?*
8. *He shall flee away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.*
9. *The eye also which saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.*

**Z**ophar having given his opinion about the vanishing prosperitie of a wicked man, proceeds to amplifie and confirme it.

He amplifies it.

First, By an Hyperbolicall Supposition, vers. 6. *Though his excellency mount up to the Heavens, &c.* The Antithesis whereof is layd downe, vers. 7<sup>th</sup>; *Yet he shall perish for ever, like his owne dung, &c.*

Secondly, He amplifies it by elegant Similitudes; First, of a dreame; Secondly, Of a night vision, vers. 8. Both which are prosecuted, vers. 9<sup>th</sup>. *The eye also which saw him, shall see him no more, &c.*

Vers. 6. *Though his excellency mount up to the heavens.*

It is a strong way of arguing when we put the worst of our case, and yet conclude it good. We shew our selves able to hold out in the worst that is or can be, when we professe a steadfastnes in that which is worse then is or indeed can be.

It is also a strong way of arguing when we put the best of another mans case, and yet conclude it bad. He is not able to hold out in the best that is or may be, who cannot continue in that estate, which is better then any is, or indeed can be. Such is the intended strength of Zophars argument in this place,

*Though his excellency mount up to the heavens.*

The vulgar renders, *If his pride ascend even up to heaven.* The word in the originall which we translate excellency, he translates

*Si ascenderit  
usq; ad caelum  
superbia ejus.  
Vulg.*

translates *pride*. Properly it ſignifies that *which is lifted up*. There is an eaſie cognation between theſe two. For that which is high, or he who lifts up himſelfe high may be ſayd to be proud. The Etymologie of the Latine word to be proud, is to goe over another, or to goe above him. And uſually they who are exalted above others in high places of worldly honour and excellency, are alſo lifted up with pride. A lowly ſpirit in a high place is very rarely found. The Hebrew word for a Prince is derived from this roote, both becauſe all Princes are exalted above the ordinary ſort of men, and becauſe moſt Princes are proud in the exalting of themſelves. The word is uſed often in a good ſence, as *Pſal. 62. 4.* They onely conſult to caſt him downe from his excellency. That is, to caſt David from that Royall Throne to which God had exalted him.

*Superbire eſt  
ſuper tre.*

*Principes dic-  
tur N O J quæſi  
elevatus aut  
ſublimis.*

The Septuagint translate ; *If his gifts aſcend up to heaven*. Gifts may be expreſſed by this word, becauſe they doe indeed lift him up in honour who is endewed with them ; as alſo becauſe we are very apt to be lifted up with gifts ; as the Apoſtle ſpeaketh *1 Cor. 8. 1.* Knowledge puffeth up, but charitie edifieth. This ſence is very ſutable to *Zophars* diſcourſe of a hypocrite, who though he hath not ſo much as one talent of true grace, yet he may have five, yea ten talents of gifts. The gift of prayer, the gift of prophecy, the gift of utterance, &c. And with theſe gifts of heaven he is exalted and impregnated with thoſe worſt fumes of hell, pride, and ſelfe-conceit.

*Si aſcenderint  
in cælum dona  
ejuſ. Sept.*

This forme of ſpeaking, to mount up to heaven, implies a gradation of ſoure ſteps.

Fiſt, Heaven is high. Therefore to mount up to heaven, is to be in a high ſtate of honour and excellency.

Secondly, Heaven is higheſt, and therefore to mount up to heaven, notes the higheſt aſcent and elevation which man is capable of, or is attainable here on earth. When thoſe builders (*Gen. 11. 4.*) conſulted and reſolved, *Goe to, let us build a Citie and a Tower whoſe top may reach to Heaven*, their purpoſe and plot was to build a Tower as high as it could poſſibly be builded. When *Bibulus* was extolled by the higheſt praiſes and acclamations of the people, *Cicero* the Oratour ſpeakes it thus ; *Bibulus is in Heaven*. The Poet ſpeakes the ſame language, *With my exalted head I will touch the Starres*. As to be caſt downe to hell,

*Bibulus in cæ-  
lo eſt. Cicero  
ad Atticum  
ſublimi ſeriam  
ſidera vertice.*

N n n 2

ſignifies Horat:

signifies in Scripture phrase, the lowest dejection or depression : So to be lifted up to heaven, the highest exaltation. We finde these two set in opposition (*Isa. 14. 13, 14.*) *Thou* ( meaning the proud *Assyrian* ) *hast sayd in thy heart, I will ascend into heaven, I will exalt my throne above the Starres of God, I will ascend above the heights of the clouds, I will be like the most high.* But *thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit ;* that is, thou shalt be cast into the lowest condition, as thou hast aspired to the highest. And thus Christ himself threatens that Citie which did not repent at the sight of his mighty works (*Mat. 11. 23.*) *And thou Capernaum which art exalted to heaven, shalt be brought downe to hell.* Capernaum was lifted up both in her owne opinion and by those reall priviledges, the personall presence of Christ there, his frequent preaching and miracles ; The contempt or non-improvement of these ripen'd her for ruine, bringing her to a destruction which looked like a hell upon earth, and sweeping her at last from the face of the earth into that utter destruction in hell. Hell notes the lowest degree of temporall as well as eternall miserie. And heaven notes the highest degree of temporall as well as of eternall happines.

Thirdly ( which is more ) *to mount up to heaven*, implies a kinde of rivalitie with God himselfe in happines, or man presuming to somewhat more then a man, a kinde of divinitie among men. They who can patiently receive such flattery as the *Tyrians* and *Zidonians* with the rest of that throng bestowed upon *Herod*, crying out, *The voyce of God and not of man* (*Acts 12. 22.*) and they especially who affect or require to be Adored as God, as many Princes and very many of those Luciferian Popes have done, these indeed may be sayd to *mount their excellency unto heaven*, though in so doing they have had but a phancie of exaltation unto heaven, and have really debased themselves below the earth, yea ( as it followes in the next verse ) they have become in the esteeme of God and of Godly men, baser then their owne dung. For as that honour which is due and but commensurate unto man, exalts and enobles him that receives it, so every excesse, especially this spoken of ( which is the most irregular and exorbitant excesse ) shames and depreffeth him.

Fourthly, *to mount up to heaven*, carrieth in it not only the signi-

ſignification of a high or of the higheſt eſtate on earth, but alſo of that, which is more then the earth can produce or advance any man unto, a certaine, yea an unchangeable, and an unremovable eſtate. There are no changes in heaven, and onely there (except in hell) there are none. This earthly world paſſeth away, and the faſhion of it; Therefore to have an excellency mounted up to heaven, is a preſumption to be (what God can make and hath promiſed to make his Jacob or choſen people to be) an eternall excellency.

Take in theſe foure aſcents, and then conceive how comprehensive a ſuppoſition, *Zophar* makes of the wicked mans worldly felicitie, in theſe words, *Though his excellency mount up to heaven.* The next and laſt claule of the verſe is alſo of the ſame largenes and comprehension.

*And his Head reach unto the clouds.*

The word properly ſignifies thicke and darke clouds. As if, ſay ſome, *Zophar* would intimate thus much; *Though the wicked man liſt up his head above all ſtormes and darkneſſe, and ſeemeth to himſelfe a ſuperior to all dangers and diſaſters, yet he ſhall periſh.* The head of a wicked man is above the clouds of heaven, in aſpiring projects, while his heart is among or below the clods of the earth in covetous and curſed practices. Yea he kickes at the God of heaven with his heele, while his head reacheth unto the clouds of heaven. While he ſaith in his heart, *I will aſcend above the clouds of heaven, I will be like the moſt high* ( *Iſa.* 14. 14. ) He ſets himſelfe as an enemy, and is moſt unlike to the moſt high. Heathens have often perſonated proud men in ſuch a ſtile as *Zophar* expreſſeth them in, walking like the Starres and reaching the poles of heaven with their head. As when the *Pſalmiſt* would ſhew the Super-eminency of the mercy and faithfullnes of God, he ſayth ( *Pſal.* 36. 5. ) *Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the heavens, and thy faithfullnes reacheth unto the clouds.* So to ſhew the ſuper-eminency of the pride and folly of man, he is deſcribed mounting to the heavens, and reaching out his head unto the clouds.

This whole alluſion may be unto a tree, full and high-growne, like an Oake, or a Cedar of *Lebanon*. To which the flouriſhing condition of the *Amorite* is compared ( *Amos* 2. 9. )

*NU* nubes obſcurior & craſſior; nubes enim a ſuperiori radice dicuntur neſhim, quaſi elevationes.

*Æqualis aſtris gradior, & cauteſas ſuper, Altum ſuperbo vertice attingent polum. Senia Theiſt.*

I (ſaith the Lord) *deſtroyed the Amorite before them, whoſe height was like the height of the Cedars, and he was ſtrong as the Oakes. Nabuchadnezzar the greateſt Monarch then living, was repreſented to himſelfe in a dreame under this Similitude of a tree, the height whereof was great, and whoſe height reached unto heaven, ( Dan. 4. 10, 11. ) Thus Daniel interprets it ( verſ. 22. ) It is, thou O King, that art growne and become ſtrong, for thy greatneſs is growne and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth. When a mans dominion reacheth to the end of the earth, he in the ſtrictest ſence of this alluſive language, may be ſaid ( as to a worldly felicitie ) to reach his greatneſs, or that his greatneſs reacheth unto heaven.*

Hence obſerve;

Fiſt; *A wicked man may get to the higheſt of worldly heights, to the greateſt of a worldly greatneſs.*

There is nothing of this world ſo good but an evil man may enjoy it. No power or honour on earth ſo high, but he may reach after and attaine it, whoſe portion is in the loweſt hell. He may have any thing of or all things upon the earth, about him, who hath nothing of heaven in him. His excellency may mount up to heaven, who hath not the leaſt ſhare in the leaſt heavenly excellency. Though *Zophars* ſuppoſition be of impoſſibilities in the letter, yet according to the figure and tendency of them, they are very poſſible, yea and have been often reduced to act by many Inſtances, both of prophane perſons & of hypocrites, advanced as high as the world could ſet them, or ſet upon the higheſt places and pinnacles of power on the earth, and what is that but in *Zophars* ſtile to be liſted up to heaven, and reach the clouds.

Secondly, Obſerve;

*The higheſt worldly height and greatneſs cannot ſecure a wicked man againſt the hand of God.*

The Lord by his Prophet (*Iſa. 14. 15.*) ſpeakes thus to that proud Prince, who would aſcend above the heights of the clouds, yet thou ſhalt be brought downe. Climbing high hath been the cauſe of many a mans fall, it never proteſted any man from falling; *Edom* is threatned in the ſame language by the Prophet *Obadiah*



*diab* (vers. 3, 4.) The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocks, whose habitation is high, that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me downe to the ground? Though thou exalt thy selfe as the Eagle, and though thou set thy nest above the Starres, thence will I bring thee downe saith the Lord. Possibly there was no man on earth, that durst accept Edoms challenge, when he thus threw downe his Gauntlet and bid defiance in his heart to all the powers of the world, *Who shall bring me downe to the ground?* But presently the Lord accepted (or rather disdained,) the challenge, and undertooke that vaine boaster upon higher termes then himselfe proposed, not onely though thou dwellest in the clefts of the rocks, but though thou set thy nest (where no man ever set his nest) above the starres, yet thence will I bring thee downe. God is the high and lofty one (Isa. 57. 15.) and therefore the loftie 1 of man shall be bowed downe, and the haughtines of men shall be made low (Isa. 2. 17.) God is the high one, and he inhabiteth Eternitie; that is, he is eternally high, his happiness is as steady as it is lofty. But the highest of men (when they inhabit their highest, longest, doe but inhabit time, & most that are high inhabit but a little time, yea, commonly they who are highest inhabit the least time; The triumphing of the wicked is short. Men are high, but their time is in his hand, who is higher then the highest, who is not onely high as the Heavens (which is the utmost stretch of mans ambition) but higher then the heavens; and not only higher then the heavens, but the maker of the heavens. And as it is the honor of God to exalt them who are low, so to abase those who are exalted. He casteth downe the mighty from their seates, but exalteth the humble and meeke. Many have stood faster by casting themselves downe before him, but none have stood by lifting up themselves against him. As a godly man needeth not to feare, though he walke in the very valley of the shadow of death (Psal. 23. 4.) So a wicked man hath cause enough to feare, and then to feare must, when he walketh upon the tops of the mountaines, and sets his foote upon the hills. This Zophar assures us in the next verse.

Vers. 7. Yet shall be perisb for ever like his owne dung.

The Septuagint renders these words paraphrastically; For when he seemeth to be established, then he shall perisb to the end: The

word

ὅταν γὰρ δοκῇ  
ἵσθαι κατεστη-  
νός ἐστι τοῦ  
ἐν τῇ ᾠῇ αὐτοῦ.  
ἀνταυ. Σε:

word carrieth totall perishing as well as the adjunct of time, *for ever*, speakes it finall. The word comes from a roote signifying to overcome. *For ever* overcomes all. That which perisheth for ever, can never be recovered from perishing. All shall be lost, and it shall be alwayes lost, his wound shall know of no healing. *He shall perish*, not to a not being, but from being what once he was. He shall neither be, nor be any more accounted, happie.

And as he shall perish utterly, so he shall perish basely, not onely shall misery be upon him, but contempt; *He shall perish*

*Like his owne dung.*

551 *stercus*  
*a convolutio.*

And because the word which we render *dung*, signifies to *turne* or *roll together*, in its originall. Therefore some translate here, *He shall perish, as soone as turned about*. Mr Broughton gives that sence, rendring thus; *Turning a little he falls for ever*. But our reading hath a fuller, though that also hath a true, sence in it, *He shall perish like his owne dung*. What is more base then dung? Because Idols or false Gods are the basest and most abominable things in the world, they are therefore expressed by this word in the Hebrew; As if we should call them, *Dung-Gods*, or stinking dunghill gods, fit onely to be throwne away, and shoveld out of the world. For nothing makes a thing indeed so bad as an ambition that it should be accounted that which is best, when it hath not the least good in it. An Idol is accounted God, who is the highest and infinitely the most perfect being, when as in truth, it hath no being at all, or is as the Apostle speaketh *nothing in the world*. And hence also hypocrisie is justly called the worst of sins, because it would be taken for grace, or reckoned for that which is the gathering together of all Graces, *Holines*. Now as the Scripture calleth Idols dung, compared with God, or as being honoured (to whom they are so unlike) with the like priviledges of worship and dependance as God is: so, all our reall inherent righteousnesse, yea all things compared with Christ and our union with him upon Gospel Termes, are also called *dung* ( *Phil. 3. 8, 9.* ) When the Apostle would testifie with what holy indignation he rejected those things which were good in themselves, when joyned with and taken in as a supplement to the pure worthines of Christ

for

for our acceptance and Justification before God, he sayth; *I count them but dung, that I may win Christ, and be found in him, not having mine owne righteousness.* Thus any thing which eyther is in it selfe, or comparatively to somewhat else, most vile is wrapt up in this Title, *Dung*. The Lord threatens the House of Jeroboam to bring evill upon it, and (sayth the Lord) *I will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone* ( 1 Kings 14. 10. ) *Dung* is filthy and noysome, and because ( as in homogeneall bodies ) the least part of dung hath in it the nature of the whole, therefore when we take it away, we take it all away. A little of it offends and stinkes, and therefore we cease not sweeping and removing it till it be all gone. The least of that which is naught is too much and too bad, unlesse it be all gone we have the trouble of its all. The Lord hath a besom very fit for this dung, ( *Isa. 14. 23.* ) *I will sweepe it with the besom of destruction, saith the Lord of hosts.* And when the Lord would testine with how much loathing he rejected the sacrifices and solemne services of the Jewes, because of their hypocrisie and formalitie; He tells them by the Prophet ( *Mal. 3. 2.* ) *I will spread dung upon your faces, even the dung of your solemne feasts, and one shall take you away with it.* The best things corrupted or corruptly used are worst. The ordinances of God are pure, but to the unbelieving all things are impure. Gold becomes drosse, and holy things but dung to them who are so. Their services are reputed so, and their persons shall perish so, as the Psalmist speakes of the Midianites, of Sicera and of Jabin, who perished at Endor, and became as *Dung* for the earth ( *Psal. 83. 10.* ) Thus Zophar concludes of the wicked, specially including Job ( whom some personate as sitting upon a dung-hill ) that he should perish for ever as dung, the vilest excrement, and which holds out yet more abhorrency in it.

*As his owne dung.*

The dung of some creatures is a perfume, and gives a delightfull smell; The dung of many creatures is medicinable, and physicall; The dung of almost all creatures is some way or other profitable and usefull; But the dung of man, or a mans owne dung, is both uselesse and contemptible, loathsome and noysome. When rayling *Rabshakeb*, would expresse the  
O o o  
utmost

*Stercus hominis extrema abjectionis & contemptus symbolum.*

utmost extremitie of famine, to which *Jerusalem* should be reduced, He saith ( *2 Kings* 18. 27. ) *Had my Master sent me to thy Master, and to thee, hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eat their owne dung, and drinke their owne pisse with you,* Implying, that if they presently submitted not, they should quickly feele the utmost miseries of hunger and thirst, and be forced ( which is an utter abomination to the apprehension of man ) to take in what they had cast out, and be glad to stop the cry of their appetite with that, at which formerly they were wont to stop their noses. *Ezekiel* ( to typifie a dreadfull judgement ) was commanded ( among other things concurring in that wofull sceane ) to *bake his bread with dung that cometh out of man in their sight.* And because this was very grievous to the Prophet, therefore though his using dung to bake bread with, could not be dispenced with, yet ( by way of favour ) the Lord condescended to a commutation of the dung ( *Ezek.* 4. 15. ) *Then he sayd unto me, lo, I have given thee Cowes dung for mans dung, and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.* Now if it were so loathsome to prepare or bake bread with mans dung, how loathsome is it to eat mans dung in stead of bread? All dung is vile, mans dung is vilest. To perish as dung notes a very contemptible condition, but for a man to perish as his owne dung is to be cast into the lowest imaginable degree of contempt. *He shall perish for ever as his owne dung.*

Hence observe;

First, *Wicked men shall perish.*

They shall not onely be troubled but ruin'd. *We* ( saith the Apostle of himselfe and fellow-Saints in suffering, *2 Cor.* 4. 8, 9. ) *are troubled on every side, but not destroyed.* Trouble so farre as tryall and correction is the portion of the Godly, but trouble to destruction and perdition is the lot of the wicked.

Secondly, Note;

*Wicked men perish finally.*

They perish for ever, yea they shall be for ever perishing. They seldome recover when they are downe, or rise when they fall in this life; but none of them shall rise or recover in the next. The Church sayth; *Rejoyce not against me O mine enemy, when*

*I fall I shall arise, when I sit in darknesse the Lord shall be a light unto me, (Mich. 7. 8.)* But the wicked have cause to mourne when they fall, not onely because they are fallen, but because they shall rise no more, and being once in that darknes, they shall never see light. Some have sayd (how uncomfortably and erroneously is no place here to discusse) that a Godly man may fall from grace totally and finally; but that wicked men persevering in sin, shall fall so, both from their hopes and comforts, is assured us by the truth of God.

Thirdly, Observe.

*Wicked men shall perish disgracefully, as dung, as their owne dung.*

Their memory shall rot, and nothing shall remaine of them but a stinke or an unpleasing savour. It is recorded of King Jehoram ( 2 Chron. 21. 20. ) that he dyed *undesired*. Many wicked men dye not onely undesired but abhorred: As the Prophet *Isaiab* concludes ( Chap. 66. 24. ) *They shall goe forth and looke upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worme shall not dye, neyther shall their fire be quenched, and they shall be an abhorring to all flesh.* It is some abatement of misery to finde pity, but to be at once destroyed and abhorred, or which is more to be an abhorring, especially an abhorring to all flesh is perfect misery. There are few men so bad but now they are esteemed by some, but ere long they shall be abhorred of all. And though all who see their misery shall abhorre them, yet the perfection of their misery shall not be seene, as *Zopbar* implyeth in the latter part of this verse,

*They which have seene him, shall say, Where is he?*

To be seene may be taken two wayes.

First, Largely or vulgarly for the bare beholding or view which we have of any thing or person.

Secondly, Strictly or specially, to see with reverence and respect, with much intention and observation; or to be seene as a wonder, with much astonishment and admiration. What is it that eyther ambition or hypocrisie desires so much as to be seene, and poynted at, *there's the man*. The Pharisees ( who were hypocrites of the highest forme ) did all to be seene of men ( *Matth. 6. 5.* ) If the ambitious proud man act not in an open

*Pulchrum est  
spectari et  
digno manifestari  
hic est.*

*Ir vitamenium  
eſt omnium in  
qua inſanimus  
Admirator &  
Conſcius, Ambitio  
ſcenam  
deſiderat. Sen:  
Epiſt. 94.  
Ne concupiſca-  
mus effice ſi  
ne oſtendamus  
effeceris. Id.*

icene, and have not ſtore of ſpectators, all his coſt and projects miſcarry and are loſt. Who puts on his beſt cloathes, or makes himſelfe very fine, to ſtay at home, and ſit in a corner? It ſatiſfieth not a proud man, that he ſeeth himſelfe, ( for though many a man is proud in his owne eyes, yet he never thinks his own eyes enow to ſee him) nor is he pleaſed to ſtand in the view of a few, eſpecially of his friends and daily familiars, he muſt ſee himſelfe in the Sun or in the ſight of all. He is never ſeaſted, till he conceives *The many* ſeaſting their eyes with ſeeing him. He would alwayes ſtand upon the ſtage, and be in pride ( what the holy Apoſtles were made in ſcorne ) a ſpectacle to the world, to Angels, and men. Some ſinners are all for ſecrecy, ſuch Job deſcribeth ( Chap. 24. 13. 17. *They are of thoſe* ( the murderer, the theefe, and the adulterer he meane ) *that rebell againſt the light. The morning is to them as the ſhadow of death, if one know them, they are in the ſhadow of the terror of death.* But there are another ſort of ſinners ( the vaine-glorious, the ambitious, the hypocrite I meane ) who deſire nothing more then worldly light. To lie in obſcuritie, is to them as the ſhadow of death, if one know them not ( as to their appearances ) if no man ſee them, they are in the ſhadow of the terror of death: Popularitie is the Element in which this ſort of men live; take them out of it, you take them out of the world. A hypocrite dyes, unleſſe ( as *Jehu* deſired ) *you come and ſee his zeale for the Lord of hoſti.* A proud man is quite deſunct and diſpirited, unleſſe you take notice of his port, and come ſee how large a ſayle his veſſell beareth in the world, how he is attended, how ſued and ſought unto. In reference to ſuch a ſight as this, I ſuppoſe *Zophar* chiefly ſpeakes here, *They who have ſeene him*, that is, who have ſeene and admired his ſplendour and greatneſſe, even theſe ſhall ſay,

*Where is he?*

He who was lately a marke of honour in every mans eye, he who was lately ſo great and ſpreading, that he over-shadowed all, and you could ſcarce ſee any man for him; is now diminiſhed into an Atome, which no man can ſee, He is now to be numbred (though not in his nature, yet as to his former ſtate) among inviſibles; The man is not to be ſeene, They who have  
ſcene

seene him shall say, *Where is he?* And they shall say this first in scorne? As those prophane enemies reproached holy David with his God, *Saying dayly, (Psal. 42. 10.) Where is now thy God?* Thou diddest not onely promise but assure thy selfe of helpe from him, hast thou not boasted of him, *as thy strength, thy buckler, thy high tower, and thy deliverer?* Thus thou didst phancy thy God, and please thy selfe in these high Elogium's of him, and delightfull dreames of deliverance by him; But where is he? As these (I say) spake prophanely and blasphemously of the great and faithfull God, so we may speake truely and soberly of the greatest among faithlesse men, Where are they? or where is he? Where is that rich oppressour? Where is that ambitious Prince? Where is t'other cunning politician, what's become of them and their wealth, of them and their honour, of them and their wit and wisdom?

They shall say this, secondly, in wonder and astonishment, at the strangenes of his fall, and the totalitie of his destruction. Men shall be amazed to see him at such an ebbe, at such a dead low water, who lately swell'd over all bankes with such a spring-tide of prosperitie. Men shall be amazed to see him groveling in a valley, who so lately walked upon the hills, and nested among the starres. This shall make them say, *Where is he?* *What, is he there?* O the vanity of man! O the uncertainty of all worldly happines! We finde such queries, filled with this double mixture of scorne and wonder, Prophecied concerning Babylon (Isa. 14. 4. 12. 16.) *Thou shalt take up this proverb against the King of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressour ceased? the golden City ceased? How art thou fallen from heaven, O Lucifer, son of the morning? How art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the Nations? They that see thee shall narrowly looke upon thee, and consider thee, saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake Kingdomes; That made the world as a wilderness, and destroyed the Cities thereof. Is this the man that did these things? is this he? how like a wilderness he lookes himselfe? Behold how he shakes and trembles? Behold in how sordid and low a condition he now lyes prostrate? He is now so little, that no man can tell what to make of him, or in what place he is to be found; He is now not onely like a River running under ground, but quite exhaled and dried up, in so much that all may say, *Where is he?**

Hence



Hence observe;

*The sin of many men is visible, and may be read in the speciall judgements which are brought upon them.*

The Lord is righteous in all his judgements, and he is (as we may say with reverence) even curious in some of them. What more exact and sutable, then to see vaine-glory punished with obscuritie; and that they should be *No-body's* in the world, who had an itch not only to be *Some-body's* (which hath a spice of ambition in it) but the *only-body's* in the world? What more sutable then that they whose greatest desire was to be seene and taken notice of every where and by every one, should be reduced to such a little, to such a nothing, that no man can see where they are? Hypocrites doe all to be seene, and anon themselves are not to be seene. Honour me before the people, say the sons of pride and ambition, and anon all the people see and scorne them, or scorne at them because they cannot be seene. They love the uppermost seates at the Table, and greetings in the Market-place, and anon themselves have not a Table to sit at, and are the cheapest ware, yea the trash and refuse of all the Market.

*Licet arma uacent cessantq;  
doli, fidant ipso  
pondere magna,  
ceditq; oneri  
fortuna suo.  
Sen: in Agamem.*

Now, besides the nature of worldly things and states in themselves (which are all subject to change, and the greater any worldly thing is, the more subject to change and to oppress it selfe with its owne weight, as the very Heathens have often told us; I say, besides what is intrinsecall to the nature of worldly things) we must chiefly ascribe these eminent changes to the speciall providence of God, who being most high himselfe, and though invisible, yet only to be seene and adored in all we have or are, cannot beare it to see the creature set up himselfe to be seene, God would draw (and it is his due) all eyes and hearts to himselfe, and therefore he will not long endure those who affect the drawing of mens eyes upon themselves. The eye of God will not spare those who eyther thinke highly of themselves, or love to be highly thought of by others. The Lord is pleased to set some of his servants not onely high among men, but high in the hearts and thoughts of men, yet he is highly displeased when they or any in a vaine ostentation make it their busines to be so; And they who would thus

thus be seene and exalted, shall see a day wherein ( through their fall ) God alone will be exalted. When any are designing to build high and reach heaven with their Towers ( as they did, *Gen. 11.* ) Then the Lord sayth, *Goe to, let us goe downe and confound their language.* Wo to high spirits and their high Towers when God sayth, *I will goe downe,* for then both they and their Towers shall assuredly *goe downe.* No creature can stand when once God goes thus downe. If God appeare thus where is man? how and whether is he gone? Zopbar seemes to answer these questions in the next words.

Vers. 8. *He shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found, yea he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.*

This verse containes two similitudes, both which illustrate that one position which Zopbar layd downe in the two former verses, That wicked men shall perish for ever, and be seene no more.

*He shall flie away.*

To run is more then to goe, and to flie is more then to run. Wings are too nimble for leggs, and therefore in Scripture those things which move or passe from us with greatest celeritie ( though they have no wings, yet ) are sayd to flie away. As for Ephraim ( sayth the Lord by the Prophet *Hos. 9. 11.* ) *their glory shall flie away like a bird, from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception;* that is, whatsoever Ephraim most gloried in, and that was the multitude of their people, ( according to the Prophecy of Jacob ( *Gen. 48. 19.* ) and the Etymologie of their name ( *Gen. 41. 52.* ) This glory shall depart suddenly, their numbers shall soone be lessened, eyther by the death of their children as soone as they are borne, or by abortion in the wombe as soone as they are formed, yea as soone as they are conceived. They who make such hast out of the world, that they dye as soone as they began to live, may well be said to flie from the birth, and from the wombe, and from the conception. Thus sayth Zopbar of the wicked man, *He shall flie away.* And how shall he flie? As a bird? That's very swiftly; and the originall word implyes the flying of a bird; but the Similitude leads to that which will out-flie a bird, *A dreame or a vision of the night.*

night. A bird, even the king of birds an Eagle is but a slugge or as a slow-worme to a dreame. This wicked man shall flie away

*As a dreame.*

We may expound it two wayes ; First, of the dreame it selfe ; Secondly, of the thing dreamed. Though sometime both the dreame and thing dreamed are fixed, the dreame in the phancy, and the thing dreamed in its fullfilling, yet many times the dreame it selfe is speedily gone ( as 'twas from *Nebuchadnezzar* *Dan.* 2. 5. 8. 10. ) and the thing dreamed rarely comes. Yet Interpreters carry it rather to the matter or subject of the dreame, then to the dreame it selfe. Many can retaine the memory of a dreame, but the matter dreamt of ( which possibly pleased them much while they slept ) is fled, or proves no such thing when they awake. The Prophet describes this elegantly and fully ( *Isa.* 29. 7, 8. ) *And the multitude of all the Nations that fight against Ariel, even all of them that fight against her and her mountaines, and that distresse her, shall be as a dreame of a night vision. It shall even be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth, but he awaketh and his soule is empty, or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and behold he drinketh, but he awaketh and he is faint, and his soule hath appetite, &c.* I may adde, a beggar dreameth of Gold, but he awaketh, and his purse is empty. The prisoner dreameth of liberty, but he awaketh and findeth himselfe in irons. Such is the wicked man in his prosperitie. His joy is but the joy of a dreamer, which quickly vanisheth. Hence the ancients phancied that a dreame had wings like a bird of the aire. The Psalmist having learned in the Sanctuary, that the wicked are set in slippery places, & that as in a moment, they are utterly consumed with terrors, concludes in answer to *Zophars* allusion ( *Psal.* 73. 20. ) *As a dreame when one awaketh, so O Lord when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.* When the Lord puts forth his power to the destruction of wicked men, then he is sayd frequently in Scripture to awake. Now when the Lord is pleased thus to awake, he quickly awaketh wicked men out of their pleasant waking dreames, and maketh the n see that their felicitie was but supposed and imaginary ; for he *shall despise their image* ; that is, he shall utterly spoyle and make despicable, the painted pageant of their outward pompe. Which is elegantly

*Antiqui somnium deum fingebant volatilem &c. alitem. Bold.*

ly called an *Image*, because as an image it is a thing onely to be looked upon, or for a shew. Though an image be made to the life, yet it hath no life in it; and so is valuable onely for its appearance, not for its use. Such a dumbe shew is the glitter and greatnes of the world, and therefore rightly called, not onely by the Holy Ghost, but by those common Writers (who had any true judgement of the things of the world) an *Image* or an *Idol*; Which also complies fully with the similitude of a dreame, in which the minde frames within it selfe, many images and representations of things, which yet like Characters fairely drawne upon the sand, are discomposed and scattered by the next puffe of winde. And because an ordinary dreame hath in it the least, the shortest, and most uncertain enjoyment, therefore when we would shew that we never had the least thought, or the least to doe about such a thing we say proverbially, *I did not so much as dreame of it; or I had not so much as to doe with it in a dreame.*

*Ne in somnio quidem, proverbialiter dicitur pro nulla ratione nullo tempore aliquid esse.*

Hence observe;

*First; The prosperitie of a wicked man hath no reall comfort in it.*

There is no true satisfaction in a dreame. And that which hath only a shadow or appearance of good in it, leaveth, when 'tis past and (as the text speaks) fled away, reall impressions of evill. True sorrowes succeed imaginarie joyes; And every man is made by so much the more unhappy, by how much he thought he had attained happines, when indeed he had not. For, as those things which have only an appearance of terror, are more terrible as farre off then at hand, so those things which have onely an appearance of comfort, afflict more when they are as farre off, then ever they comforted us, when neere at hand, and in a conceited possession. As they who have been in a reall possession of good, so they who have had but an imagination of it, are more troubled when it is gone, then ever they should have been, if they had never had it; disappointments and saylings of expectation about those things which we hope to have, are as grievous, if not more grievous, then the losse of what we once really enjoyed. Now though a wicked man hath many good things while he prospers, yet that which we properly call the dreame of his prosperitie, he never hath. For so

P p p

much

much as he imagineth more in what he hath then is or can be in it (and ſo he alwayes doth) ſo much he dreameth.

Secondly, Note;

*The proſperitie of a wicked man bath no tacke or conſiſtence in it.*

As a dreame is not reall, ſo it is not laſting. Many things which are reall ſtay with us but a while; but thoſe things which are not reall, cannot be ſaid to ſtay with us at all. I have from other Texts in this Booke met with this poynt before, and therefore I ſhall not here ſtay upon it; yet there remaines one claufe more of this ſimilitude, which I ſhall only touch to heighten the intendment of it, *He ſhall flie away as a dreame.*

*And ſhall not be found.*

When the Lord would ſhew how fully and clearely he pardoneth ſin, he ſaith ( Jer. 50. 20. ) *In thoſe dayes, the iniquitie of Judah ſhall be ſought for, and there ſhall be none, and the ſins of Judah, and they ſhall not be found, for I will pardon them whom I reſerve.* Now as when a ſin is ſo pardoned that it cannot be found, it is an argument of the fullſt pardon; ſo when a man or his proſperitie is ſo ſled and deſtroyed that neither can be found, it is an argument of the fullſt deſtruction. We may apply theſe words to both; The wicked man, his wealth and greatnes ſhall ſo flie away, that neyther of them ſhall be found. We may enquire as was ſaid in the former verſe; Where is he? and where is his? and finde neither him nor his. What *Peter* ſaid to *Simon Magus* ( Acts 8. 20. ) is verified of him, his money, his honour, is periſhed with him; or as another Scripture ſpeaketh, *his memoriall is periſhed with him.* And as if *Zopbar* thought it too little to give but one illuſtration of this truth, he confirms it by a ſecond, which is yet of neere cognation with that already opened, and therefore I ſhall but name it.

*Yea he ſhall be chaſed away as a viſion of the night.*

He ſhall flie as a bird ( ſaid *Zopbar* before ) here he ſhall be chaſed as a beaſt; The former word implyeth a voluntarie motion, this a violent. *He ſhall be chaſed away*

*As a vision of the night.*

There are two sorts of visions, as to the time of their appearance. First, Visions of the day; Secondly, of the night. Visions of the day fixe more strongly upon us, and are more permanent, visions of the night passe sooner out of our memory, and are more transient. Therefore to shew the vanishing state of the wicked man more fully he compares him to a *vision of the night*. A vision hath somewhat in it beyond ordinary dreames. All visions are accompanied with the representation of some outward shape to the eye or phancy which many dreames have not; As was further shewed, *Chapt. 4. 13<sup>th</sup>*, to which place I referre the reader; and shall proceed to the next verse which brings up the conclusion of both these Allusions.

Vers. 9. *The eye which saw him shall see him no more, neither shall his place any more behold him.*

These words Zopbar takes out of *Jobs* mouth, (who spake the same thing in his own case, *Chap. 7. 8. 10.*) As if he would cast him for a wicked man by his own confession, and turne what he had sayd upon himselfe. For the sence of the Text the reader may consult that Chapter, there being nothing in these words of any speciall observation, beyond what was there offer'd.

*Oculus vidit  
& non addit.  
Hebr:*

The letter of the Hebrew may be thus rendred; *The eye hath seene, and shall not adde.* 'Tis usuall in Scripture-pharse, to say that he adds to doe a thing, which doth that againe which he hath done once or often before. And because the Originall leaves out the object of this sight; Therefore some referre it to the *night vision*; translating thus: *The eye also which saw it (sc: the vision) shall see it no more.* As if he had sayd, The wicked man is like a night vision, which being once seene disappears and is seene no more. We fixe it upon the wicked man himselfe. *The eye which hath seene him shall see him no more.* They who saw him flourishing shall see him fading, till he fade quite out of sight.

*Ut sit Apodosis  
præcedentis  
similitudinis.*

*Neither shall his place any more behold him.*

Which words may be expounded by a double figure, both frequently used in the holy Scriptures. First, by an *Enallage*.

*His place ſhall not ſee him; That is, he ſhall not ſee his place, or he ſhall not be ſeene in his place; ſecondly, by a Proſopopeia, by which thoſe acts which are proper to living creatures, or the perſon of a man, are aſcribed to things without life. The ſumme and ſence of all returns to that which hath been already obſerved, the totall ruine and extirpation of the wicked man, whether hypocrite or prophane.*

J O B, Chap. 20. Verſ. 10, 11.

10. *His Children ſhall ſeek to pleaſe the poore, and his hands ſhall reſtore their goods.*

11. *His bones are full of the ſinne of his youth, which ſhall lie downe with him in the duſt.*

**I**N the former words Zopbar expreſſed the fleeting proſperitie, the uncertaine happines of hypocrites and wicked men; here he goeth on to enumerate ſome of thoſe evils which overwhelm wicked men, when once their worldly ſtate begins to totter, and the tide of their outward proſperitie to turne: The firſt evil which he reckoneth up falls upon the children of the wicked man.

Verſ. 10. *His children ſhall ſeek to pleaſe the poore.*

Theſe words, in the face and letter of them, ſeeme to ſpeake the ingenuitie and piety of the wicked mans children; Is it not a vertue to be courteous, civill and charitable to the poore, eſpecially to be ſo courteous and charitable, as not onely to relieve, but even to ſeek to pleaſe the poore? Induſtriouſly applying themſelves to their ſupport and helpe, who were unable to helpe themſelves. This ſounds like a rare vertue; but if we examine the matter further, we ſhall ſee a very great curſe wrapt up as the portion of the children of the wicked man, in that they are here ſaid, *To ſeek to pleaſe the poore.*

*They ſhall ſeek to pleaſe.*

*Placuit, compla-*

It is but one word in the Hebrew, and the roote of it ſignifies



to favour, to comply with, to please, or to be pleased with; it is often used in reference to the Sacrifices which were offered to God when he either did, or did not accept of them ( *Psalm 51. 19.* ) Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness: and in the negative ( *Mal. 1. 8.* ) Offer them to your Governour, will be accept them, will be he pleased? Reade *Levit. 19. 7. Levit. 22. 25.* The word is used in the same sense ( *Job 33. 26.* ) He shall pray to God, and he will be favourable to him; he will shew him favour by deliverance from his affliction. The old counsellors spake this language to Rehoboam ( *2 Chron. 10. 7.* ) when he asked their advice how he should answer the people that came to have the burden of their taxes lightened, and their grievances redressed; they tell him, If thou speakest favourably to this people ( if thou be kinde and please them as becomes a noble and gracious Prince ) then they will be thy servants for ever; That Prince who hath got the love of his people, shall not want their service. They will act obediently and serviceably unto thee, if thou dost but speake favourably unto them. If thou dost but please them with good words, thou mayst have thy pleasure of them; So here, His children shall seeke to please the poore; that is, they shall ambitiously, as it were, desire the favour & friendship, the good will, and good word of the poorest; But how comes it to passe, that these desire to please the poore, and to have their favour? I answer, We are not to take it as if this sprung from their charitie or good nature, from the opennesse of their hearts, or compassion to the poore. Thus to please the poore is an act of Grace, at least a very commendable worke in us ( as was intimated before ) as well as it is a mercy to them. But when he saith, His Children shall seeke to please the poore, his meaning is, they shall be forced whether they will or no; they shall be necessitated to submit to those who are most necessitous.

The word which we render poore, signifies those, that are spent and drawne dry; and it is sometimes referred to the weakning of a man in his strength, sometimes to the weakning of his estate, when his purse is drawne dry. Poore persons are exhausted persons, such whose vessels are run downe to the very least; his children shall seeke to please such poore, the meanest of the poore.

The Vulgar reads these words thus, his children shall be wasted

*cuius proprium significat gratum habere deorum. lenis prosequi.*

חלל רגלי  
haustum ex-  
haus fuit, viri-  
bus aut facultatibus.

Filij ejus at-  
tenuentur egestate.  
with Vulg.

a *quod est*  
*comerere, con-*  
*fringere quassa-*  
*re.*

*Abstractum pro*  
*concreto; ege-*  
*state i. e. per*  
*egenas. q. d.*  
*vilissimi in illos*  
*ſavient & do-*  
*minentur.*

*Piced.*  
*Filios ejus dif-*  
*perdant mino-*  
*res. Sepi*

*Filij ejus place-*  
*bunt egeni.*

with poverty; Prodigality wasteth the estate, and poverty wasteth the person. The reason of this reading is because that translator derives the word which we render to please, from a roote which signifies to breake, to spoile, to dash one against another; So 'tis used ( Gen. 25. 22. ) *The children struggled in the wombe, or dashed one against another, as if they had been contending for place before they had a place in the open world.* Thus here ( saith he ) his children shall be dashed or wasted with poverty, or by the poore. When the poore rise and rage, the rich cannot stand before them. The poore shall impoverish his children. The Septuagint renders it, *The lesser ones, the minors, persons of the inferior and lower rank shall destroy his children.* This translation carrieth a cleare sense as to the minde of Zophar, and the scope of the place; it sheweth the misery of a wicked man to the full, to say, *The poore shall destroy his children; The needy the hungry shall devour and eat them up.* There is a speciall finger of God in that, 'tis more then to say his children shall be destroyed by the mighty and strong; as when a poore word pulleth downe the strength of sin, and Satan, this advanceth the name of God. And the Apostle tells us, that the designe of God, in sending out his word in so meane a dresse, and by such powerlesse instruments, is, that his own power may be the more seene, and magnified. Thus when poore men subdue the mighty, the might and revenging power of God is in it. And as this speaks the justice and power of God, so the misery of those men. To be oppressed by the poore is the worst oppression ( Pro. 2. 3. ) *A poore man that oppresseth the poore, is like a sweeping raine that leaveth no food.*

There is a second reading which differs somewhat from ours; whereas we translate, *His children shall seeke to please the poore;* this saith, *His children being poore shall please;* That is, *all shall be pleased to see his children poore;* this hath a cleare sense, shewing the portion and punishment of a wicked man; every one shall like it well to see his children goe a begging. The evill which befalls them will be a kinde of good to the beholders, and they will say, *'Tis well bestowed.* Yea, as some give the intendment of this rendring; *The poore shall thinke themselves well paid for all the wrong they have received, and the miseries they have undergone when they see his children in misery;* That curse is threatned

( Psal. 109.

( Pſal. 109. 12. ) Let there be none to extend mercy to him, neither let there be any to pity his fatherleſſe children, while all is pulled from him, and they left not worth a groate, none ſhall thinke them worthy of compaſſion, or beſtow a teare upon them. It is a great miſery when none grieve to ſee us in miſery. If ſympathy be no eaſe to the afflicted, yet it is an honour to them.

But I ſhall pitch upon our owne reading; The children of wicked men ſhall be brought ſo low, that they ſhall be glad to ſeeke the favour, and good will of thoſe who are poore; or thus; His children ſhall ſeek to appeaſe the poore, even thoſe poore whom their father wronged and oppreſſed. They ſhall be contrained to flatter and fawne upon thoſe, over whom their father inſulted and upon whom he trampled. Which ſuites well with the next claufe; And his hands ſhall reſtore their goods. The ſumme of all is this; His children ſhall be poorer then the pooreſt, and more miſerable then the moſt miſerable.

Hence obſerve;

That, Children of evill parents fare ill, and are ſcourged as a ſcourge to their parents.

This poynt hath riſen from former paſſages, I ſhall onely take notice of one dreadfull example out of Scripture to verifie and illuſtrate it. We reade ( 2 Kings 2. 23, 24. ) that more then forty children were deſtroyed by two ſhee-beares for mocking the Prophet Eliſha. Juſtine Martyr queries upon it; Why did the Prophet call for revenge upon children, who hardly underſtand what they doe, much leſſe doe any thing upon deſigne? he answers; though we ſhould ſuppoſe they were children ſo young that they could not underſtand the evill of this action, yet having learned this from their parents, God ſent this judgement at once to puniſh the children and the parents; that they might be ſmitten in this deſtruction, which fell upon their children, becauſe they had given their children no better inſtruction, or rather becauſe they received ſuch bad inſtruction from them. For doubtleſſe they had learned that ſcoffing language from their Elders, at leaſt by hearing them ſpeake ſo, if not by teaching them to ſpeake ſo; Goe up thou bald head, goe up thou bald head. Which ſcoffe and reproach they caſt upon Eliſha in alluſion to the rapture or carrying up of Eliſha. As if they had

ſaid;

Filij ejus placabunt mendicos vel pauperes. Reg. Pagn. Mont.

Alien miſeri erunt et cogitant placare fratres, tenentis fortuna homines. Va abi.

Erunt pauperiores pauperibus et miſerrimis miſeriores.

Voces ipſas pueri a parentibus edoſti erant, quare puerorum clade parentes flagellavit. Illud enim aſcende calve, proſcindēdi per deſtructionem Eliæ aſſuptionis gratia proferedant. q. d. abripias te quoq; ſpiritum tuum a te Liberemur. Juſt. Mart. queſt. 8 a.

said; *Goe thou up also to heaven, even as Eliab did, that we may be rid of thee as well as we are of him.* Children are apt to imitate their parents in every thing, but they are best at imitating those things which are worst. They quickly write after ill Copies. And they who imitate the morall evils of their fathers, shall be sure to inherit their penall evils, and have new ones prepared for them.

Secondly, Observe;

*It is a great punishment upon parents, either to see their children come to misery in the world, or if misery come upon their children after themselves are gone out of the world.*

Though Zopbar here describes the misery of the wicked mans children, yet his scope is to set forth the misery of their parents, who are smitten upon their childrens backs. When Noab awoke from his wine, and knew what his younger son had done unto him, as also how Cham saw his nakednesse, and mocked, he (not out of a vaine passion as some parents will when their children displease them, but) by divine inspiration, or being fil'd with a prophetick spirit pronounceth a curse upon him; yet he put his sons name into the curse not his: *And he said, Cursed be Canaan (Gen. 9. 24, 25.) why Canaan?* It was Cham the father of Canaan that sinned, yet when Noab comes to curse, he doth not say, cursed be Cham, but Canaan, not that Canaan should be cursed, and his father escape, but it was to shew that Cham should certainly be under a curse; For seeing his posterity should be under a curse, then much more he; for as much as besides what fell upon him personally, the curse falling upon his posteritie, was also his. When a curse falls upon children the father is cursed, as in the blessing of the children the father is blessed (Gen. 48. 15, 16.) Joseph brought his two sonnes Manasseh and Ephraim to his aged father Jacob, that they might receive his blessing, who laying his hands upon their heads, *Blessed Joseph and said, God before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day, The Angel which redeemed me from all evill blesse the Lads.* Now as Jacob in blessing the children of Joseph, blessed Joseph himselfe; so Noab in cursing the children of Cham, cursed Cham himselfe. A very Heathen hath observed concerning the Tyrant

Dyonisius,

*Dionysius*, that though he escaped free and untouched in person from the vengeance which his sacrilegious wickednes deserved, yet his sonnes were involved in so much misery, that in them he being past feeling suffered and being dead payd dearly enough for his stolne dainties. The light of nature, as well as Scripture, tells us that evils falling on posterity are reckoned upon the parents score.

Observe; Thirdly;

*It is an eminent piece of divine justice when either they or the children of such as have afflicted others, and made them poore, are forced to sue, and submit to them, though poore, and to seeke their favour.*

This piece of divine retaliation the Prophet doth at once threaten, and promise; he threatens the enemy with it, and makes a promise of it to the children of God. (*Isa. 60. 14.*) *The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee, and they that despised thee shall bow themselves downe at the soles of thy feet, and they shall call thee the Citie of the Lord, the Zion of the holy one of Israel.* This is the honour that shall be done to Zion, and the shame that shall fall on Zions enemies. The posterity of those that afflicted Zion shall come bending to her. We have a promise neere that (*Rev. 3. 9.*) *Behold, I will make them of the Synagogue of Satan (who are they? Such as oppose the Church of God, bitter yet secret enemies to Christ) which say they are Jews, and are not; but doe lie; Behold, I will make them to come and worship at thy feete, and to know that I have loved thee.* Some will never know nor acknowledge, that God loveth his people, till themselves are put under their feete, and subdued to their power. 'Tis prophesied (*Psal. 45. 15.*) *The rich among the people shall intreate thy favour.* That Psalm holds out the gift of grace; but when the Lord saith in this Prophecy, *I will make them come, and worship at thy feete*; it implies onely an act of Justice. They who have scorned and trampled thee under their impure feete, shall fall downe at thy feete and give thee reverence.

Fourthly, Observe;

*That man is brought to the lowest state of affliction who is put to seeke the favour of those who are low; how poore are they who seeke to please the poore?*

It was the curse of *Cham*; *A servant of servants shall he be*; that

is, he shall seeke and submit to those who are meanest; to be a servant is to be in a meane low condition, and therefore Ch 27<sup>th</sup> is sayd to humble himselfe when he tooke upon him the for me of a servant. To be a servant of Rulers and great ones is to be lessened, but to be a servant of servants is to be as low as low can be. And therefore Abigail spake of her selfe at the lowest rate when David sent for her to be his wife and companion; ( 1 Sam. 25. 41. ) *Behold let thy handmaid be a servant to wash the feete of the servants of my Lord.* Solomon tells us, ( Pro. 29. 26. ) *That all men seeke the Rulers favour.* When men are in great place and power, no wonder to see all seeke to them; but to see a great throng, at the doore of a poore man, to see many waite and attend at his gates, putting up petitions to him, doth it not conclude that these suiters are brought to a very low condition? yet God will make those who have been proud, and lifted up stoop thus low. I finde Job aggravating his sorrow in a straine nere this; For having sayd at the close of the 29<sup>th</sup> Chapter; *I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a King in the Army; but now* ( as he begins the 30<sup>th</sup> Chapter ) *they that are younger then I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my stocke;* As to be derided and despised by those that are our inferiors, is an affliction in a high condition; so much more to be forced to submit to them, and seeke their favour. And this not only because it is a disparagement to condescend to the pleasing of those who are poore, and inferior, but because it is so hard to please them. Usually the lower sort of people are people of a low spirit. And commonly they who are Masters of no estate, are Masters but of little reason or ingenuitie; How rude a thing is the ragged multitude? How hard a taske hath he, who must make it his busines to please them? 'Tis no small skill and toyle to please some Princes and rich ones; Wise men have their humours sometimes, which will neither suffer them to be easily pacified towards those who have offended them, nor pleased with those that serve them. But how shall we please them at any time who seldome if at all know what will please themselves; And who through their want of breeding and discretion insult over and grow upon those most who seeke most to please. Any man of a lowly minde may easily be pleased. But men of low estates are for the most part,



part, hardest to be pleased. To please some is a pleasure, but he shall never want worke or trouble, who is forced (as these in the Text) to please the poore.

*And his bands shall restore their goods.*

Some render, *For his bands,* &c. making this clause the reason of the former, why the wicked mans children should be in so low a condition as to please the poore, even because their father before his death restored all his ill gotten goods to the right owners, and so had nothing left in stocke, wherewith to make provision for them his children.

To restore is a good worke; shall the wicked man be in this good minde, to restore the goods which he hath taken from the poore? This were an act of Justice (*a parte post*) and an argument of his repentance for all the injustice which he had acted (*a parte ante*) Restitution flowing from true repentance and godly sorrow is a worke of Grace; but here is restitution without eyther repentance or sorrow, except because he could hold what he had gotten no longer. For,

There is a twofold restitution.

First, Willing upon the touch of conscience, that we have done wrong to others. So *Zacchæus* (Luk. 19. 8.) *Behold halfe my goods I give to the poore, and if I have wronged any man by forged cavillation, behold I restore fourefold.*

Secondly, There is a forced restitution, when the providence of God, not any motion of repentance, maketh a man restore: when eyther justice or violence compels him to restore, that's the restoring here meant; he shall restore not what he would, but whether he would or no. He shall not restore from any trouble of his owne minde at what he hath done, but because troubled and questioned for what he hath done, or as (the 20<sup>th</sup> verse of this Chapter speakes) *he shall vomit it up againe*, God will give him that, which will make him disgorge himselfe of his sweet morsells. Thus we must understand it of a violent act upon him, and not of any intendment by him. He hath no minde to doe those right, whom he hath wronged, but they whom he hath wronged call upon him for and demand their right.

There are different readings. Some thus; *His bands shall re-*



*Manus ejus  
reddent dolorem  
suum. sc. quem  
alij intulit.*

70. *ed. vras.*

*Manus ejus  
utant dolores.  
Ambros.*

יָדָיו ex יָדָיו  
vel ex יָדָיו

store his iniquity; that is, the things which he hath gotten by iniquity; others thus; his hands shall restore his violence, or that which he hath gotten by violence. The sin by which any thing is gotten is set as a mark upon it; That is, elegantly, and justly called violence, which hath been gotten violently. As that (with like elegance and justice) may be called fraud, which was fraudulently gotten. A third saith, His hands shall restore his strength; which may run in the same channell of interpretation; his strength, that is, that which he by his strength hath forceably taken away from others. Lastly, the Text is read; His hands shall restore his sorrow, which may be explained thus; his hand, or his act (our hands being the chief instruments of action) are put for action) shall bring sorrow upon him. He by his sinne shall bring upon himselfe that mischiefe, or those evils which he hath brought upon others; and this (not unfairly) may be called, the restoring of them. A wicked man draweth downe misery upon himselfe; and is the contriver of his owne troubles. For as he that doth good to others, doth good to himselfe; So (by the rule of contraries) he that doth evil to another, doth worse to himselfe; therefore their owne hand may well be said to restore or bring sorrow and misery upon themselves, even that sorrow and misery, which themselves had brought upon their brethren. Thus the Psalmist concludes of such a man (Psal. 7. 16.) His mischiefe shall come downe upon his owne head; His mischiefe is the mischiefe which he hath loved and acted. Sinne is like a stone cast against the wall, which bounds backe, or rather like a stone cast up to heaven, which falls on his head who cast it up. One of the Antients giveth this sense of the words; He shall burne his fingers with what he hath done, or sorrowes shall burne his hands: he put out his hand to take away what belonged to others, but he burnt his fingers by it. These various readings are occasioned by going to a different roote for the pedigree of this word; yet all fall into that generall sense which our translation holds forth; His hands shall restore their goods which he hath taken by violence and strength of hand, or by any secret evil and unlawfull way. So Mr Broughton, and his hands recompence his wrongs.

Hence

Hence observe;

First, That as he who repents truly doth willingly restore what he hath unlawfully gotten, so God will force the impenitent oppressor to restore what he hath gotten whether he will or no.

As his oppression was an act of violence upon others, so his restitution shall be an act of violence upon himselfe. One Lyon makes another Lyon give backe his prey; all shall be restored, if not into that particular purse from whence it was taken, yet into some common purse.

Secondly, Note further;

*It is a vexation to a wicked man, to part with, and restore that which he hath unjustly gotten.*

He doth it not as a duty, but as of necessity, as a thing which he cannot avoyde. It is his punishment not to continue in his sinne; though indeed it is his greatest punishment to continue in the love of his sinne, while he parts with, or rather is separated from the matter of it. I shall not here further insist upon the nature of this great duty, the restoring of what hath been unduely gotten. That will fall in more properly at the 18<sup>th</sup> verse of this Chapter.

Onely, take notice of this one thing from the Text; which saith; *His hands shall restore*; as implying a punishment upon the wicked man, not onely in this, that they who had been wronged by him should recover their goods againe from him, but that he should be forced to returne them *with his own hands*. As a godly man rejoyceth to doe good with his own hand, so 'tis a paine to a wicked man to doe it; He would willingly doe every duty by proxy, or by his Deputy, especially those (and such is restoring) which charge shame upon him, for his former doings.

Verſ. 11. *His bones are full of the sinne of his youth, which shall lie downe with him in the dust.*

Zopbar seemes to retaine the same order in setting downe the punishment of a wicked man, which God did in the affliction of Job; God spoiled the outward state of Job, first, destroying his cattell and his children, and then filled his body with diseases.

eases. Thus the prosperous estate of a wicked man, is first broken; secondly, his children shall be poorer then the poore: thirdly, his body, or bones are full of the *sinnes of his youth*: The misery of the wicked man is here set forth from the cause of it, *The sinnes of his youth*. The Allusion stands thus; That looke as a debaist young man by his wanton and riotous courtesies gets bodily diseases which soak into his bones, and suck out his marrow; so the judgements of God of any kinde consume & wast all the comforts of a wicked man, which together with his wickednes follow or rather drive him out of the world.

*Ossa ejus replebuntur ipsius adolescentia i.e. panis quas sibi sceleribus adolescentia acquisit.* Bez.

*Ossa ejus repleta sunt ejus oculis.* Mont.

The originall runs thus; *His bones are full of his youth*, or of *his youths*. The word is plurall, and in propriety signifies to hide, or to lie hid. For youth or young men come not abroad to action, but are kept close in their fathers houses, or in Schooles of learning and education. When he saith, *His bones are full of his youth*, the meaning is, they are full of those miseries and sorrows, which the sins of his youth have deserved and acquired. Upon this account some render the Text thus; *His bones are full of his secrets*; that is, of his secret sinnes; Man commits many sinnes in secret, the world takes no notice of them, and his sin may lie long in secret, as secretly as the marrow lyeth in his bones, though indeed, it be not marrow but rottenness and poyson in his bones. The word is used (*Psalm 90. 8.*) Where *Moses* thus complaineth; *Thou hast set our iniquity before thee, and our secret sinnes (or sinnes of youth) in the light of thy countenance*; That is, Thou seemest to call us to an account for the sinnes of our youth, or for our secret sinnes, those sinnes which have laine in the darke, are not onely brought to light, but set in the light, and that not onely in the light of mans knowledge, but in the light of the knowledge of God. As it is our highest mercy when God lifts up the light of his countenance upon our persons, so it is our saddest affliction, or a fore runner of very sad afflictions when God sets our secret sinnes, or the sinnes of our youth in the light of his countenance; so that in eyther reading the meaning is the same.

There is a twofold exposition of these words, some referring them to the punishment of this wicked man, others to a further description of his sinne; we may take in both: Mr Broughtons translation gives this as a description of the punishment of this wicked

wicked man; *His bones shall feeble* full pay for his youths pranks; that is, he shall be fully punished, being an old impenitent. Sin is often put in Scripture for punishment. But what are we to understand by *these bones*? *His bones are full*; Bones in a strict sense are (as it were) the timbers and rafters of the body which maintaine and keepe up the whole fabricke. Here by *bones* we may understand, first, any thing that is strong or firme. So, *His bones are full of the sinnes of his youth*, is, his greatest strength hath fill of punishment, for the bones are the strongest part of the body.

Secondly, By bones we may understand the whole outward man, ( *Psal. 141. 7.* ) *Our bones lie scattered at the graves mouth*, that is, our whole body is ready to drop into the grave; againe, *All my bones shall say, &c.* ( *Pf. 35. 10.* ) That is, my whole man, body & soule shall say. Sometimes the bones are put specially for the soule ( *Psal. 51. 8.* ) *David prayeth, that God would restore to him the joy of his salvation, and that the bones which he had broken might rejoyce.* Where by bones he means the spirit, the inward part: for though the minde of a man be an immateriall substance, and hath no corporiety in it, yet the strength of a man is in his spirit; as the bones are the strength of the body, so the minde is the strength of the whole man. When a mans spirit is broken, we may well say, *His bones are broken.* In this sense we may understand that of David ( *Psal. 6. 2, 3.* ) *Have mercy upon me, O Lord, for I am weake, O Lord, beale me, for my bones are vexed:* That is, my spirit: so ( *Psal. 38. 3.* ) *There is no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger, neither is there any rest in my bones;* That is, the outward, the inward man, my flesh and spirit, are unsound and restless, by reason of my sinne; so that we are not to interpret bones, as opposed to flesh, but as they denote the best and strongest of man, body and soule; and then, to say, *His bones are full of the sinnes of his youth*, is as much as to say, his youthfull sinnes draw trouble quite through him, they leave nothing of him untoucht or untainted. Thus we may expound the words, as implying the universality and extension of the wicked mans punishment, it shall soake into his very bones and marrow. When Satan desired leave of God to touch the skin and bones of Job, his meaning was, let me have liberty and commission to strike him quite through, without & within

to

to afflict both soule and body. So that, this phrase, *His bones are full of the sin of his youth*, intimates him both sinfull and miserable all over.

Hence observe;

First, *That youth is very subject to, and usually very full of sin.* Every young man commits sin enough to fill his bones when he is old; young men are so prone to sin, that *Salomon* tells us (*Ecc. 10. 11.*) *Childhood and youth are vanitie*, and surely youth is more vaine then childhood. Children are vaine, because little and so unable to doe good, youth is vaine, because so able and active to doe evill. The ancient Poet said of youth, it is like wax to evill, you may work it into the shape of any monster, and put what stampe you will upon it, as upon wax; yet this Text and the poynt now issued from it are specially intended of those young men, whose wayes have been foulest, and whose lives most vitious; such as act not onely vainely, but reproachfully, or so as deserves reproach. What *Ephraim* (*Jer. 31. 19.*) being upon his repentance, spake of himselfe nacionally taken, many have cause to say of themselves personally; *I am ashamed because I have borne the reproach of my youth*; that is, now I feele, and am sensible of those sinnes of my youth, which expose me to reproach: 'Tis our duty to repent of our old-age sins, but repentance inisisteth usually most upon the sinnes of youth; which argueth that those sinnes presse most. *David* in speciall prayeth (*Psal. 25. 7.*) *remember not against me the sinnes of my youth*, thereby implying the sinfulness and slipperiness of that age. The Apostles exhortation to *Timothy* and *Titus* (*1 Tim. 4. 12. Tit. 2. 15.*) both young men; *Let no man despise thy youth*, warned them and teacheth us that as unconverted young men usually run such courses, so converted young men are apt to fall into such acts of sin, as render them despicable; And the same Apostle fastens some sins in speciall upon youth, as haunting that age and state (*2 Tim. 2. 22.*) *Fly youthfull lusts*; old age hath its proper lusts, and so hath youth.

There are seven sorts of speciall sinnes: First, Such as appertaine to, and most commonly shew themselves in this or that age of mans life. Secondly, There are sinnes more proper to some Countries and places. Thirdly, To the season or times wherein we live. Fourthly, There are speciall sinnes of mens speciall

*Cerem in vitia  
flecti, mentori-  
bus asper. Ho-  
rat. in Arte  
Poet.*

*Habet pueritia  
innocentiam, se-  
nectus pruden-  
tiam Adoleſcen-  
tia sola est in-  
valida viribus,  
infirma consilij,  
vitio calens, &c.  
Ambros.*

speciall callings, dealings and tradings in the world. Fifthly, Of their conditions, whether poore or rich, great, or small. Sixthly, There are speciall finnes following the constitution of the body, whether sanguine, chollerick, flegmaticque, or melancholly. And, Seventhly, There are speciall finnes hanging about our relations. The bones of some are full of the finnes of their relations and constitutions. The bones of others are full of the finnes of their conditions and callings; The bones of not a few are full of the finnes of the place, time, or age, wherein they live; The bones of many are (as the bones of Job were supposed to be) full of that speciall age of their lives, their youth. The sins of their youth-age, are visible in their old-age, and the finnes of their first age prove the sorrows of their last.

Thirdly, Observe;

*Till sinne be repented of, and pardoned, the punishment of it remaines.*

It is impossible to remove the punishment of sinne from the guilt of it, and it is impossible to remove the guilt of it by any meanes, but the pardon of it. Bones full of sin, shall not want paine: cast out sinne by repentance, take hold of pardon by beleevng, and then punishment is cast out, and must let goe its hold.

Fourthly, As bones are taken extensively for the whole man: Observe;

*That the punishment of sinne reacheth as farre as sinne reacheth.*

If sinne get into your bones, punishment will follow; As there are finnes of the flesh, and finnes of the spirit, so punishments of the flesh, and punishments of the spirit; there is nothing so strong, so deepe, or retired, but punishment will finde it out: not onely the skin and flesh, but the very bones shall smart, yea and the soule too. *Woe to them* (saith the Prophet Isa. 29. 15.) *that seeke deepe to hide their counsell from the Lord, and their workes are in the darke*; for though their counsell be deepe and their workes in the darke, yet wrath will see its way to overtake them, and fill their hearts with woe. An impenitent person shall have punishment enough, he shall have his fill of it, till he vomit, yet he cannot vomit it up, or disburden his

pained conscience. As he filleth up his measure of sinne; so he shall have his measure of sorrow full; The time will come when all the ungodly shall be filled with the wrath and righteous judgements of God, as now they are filled with wrath and unrighteousnesse one against another. Saints have their fullnes of grace in Christ, and having received grace they fill up their measure, *Till they come to the measure of the stature of the fullnes of Christ*; And when once they have attained and are arrived to a fullnes of Grace, they shall receive fullnesse of joy in glory: *In thy presence is fullnesse of joy; all their bones shall then say, Who is a God like to thee? (Psal. 35. 10.)* Not a bone but shall have its fill of joy; Every mans bones shall be full at last, *Good measure, pressed downe and shaken together and running over shall God give into their bosomes.* The bones of the Godly shall be filled with the goodnesse of God, and the bones of the wicked shall be filled with that wrath of God which their owne sinnes have deserved. *His bones are full of the sinnes of his youth.*

Againe, These words may be expounded as a description of a wicked mans perseverance in sinne. The sinnes which he had in his youth, he hath them still, he hath not lost nor put off one of them. Those filthy lusts which like so many running sores corrupted the forepart of his life, corrupt the latter, running still upon him, and ceasing not.

Hence note;

*All the sinnes of youth remaine in and upon the oldest of impenitent persons.*

Old impenitents keepe a stocke or treasure of their youth-sinnes, layd up not onely in their bones, but in their hearts; as God maketh them to possesse the sinnes of their youth in punishments; so they possesse the sinnes of their youth, if not in practise, yet in affection and pleasing contemplation. Suppose a wicked man growne old and unable by weaknesse to act sinne, yet the habit of sin is not weakened; his sin remaines as it were young and greene, though he be a sinner of a hundred yeares old; though he be spent and dry, yet his sinnes are vivid, warme, vigorous and youthfull; *Time weakens sinners, but it cannot weaken sinne*; though the marrow be spent out of his bone, yet his spirit is as full of sinne as ever his bones were



of marrow. Man is a vessel strongly sented and seasoned with sin by nature, and till the grace of God cleanse, and regenerate him, the taste of the caske never goeth out. And as this is true in reference to the pollution and filthines of sin, so also in reference to the guilt of it. A wicked mans bones are full of that also. Sinne unpardoned and unmortified, carries death and wrath in it continually. He is said, *To treasure up wrath, against the day of wrath,* (Rom. 2. 5.) Why so? because he treasureth up guilt; every sin bringeth in some further guilt, and the guilt of them all as well as the filth of them all, as also that wrath which is due to them all, is treasured up with them; no guilt can be got off from any sinne, but by the blood of Christ, and that through the free mercy of God; now this man hath nothing to doe with the blood of Christ, and therefore he hath nothing to doe with mercy.

Further, Observe;

*It is the greatest misery to persevere in sinne.*

As sinne brings all misery with it, so it selfe is all misery. No evill can be added to a sinner so bad as his sinne is. As grace and holinesse considered abstractly are a greater good, then all outward, yea then many inward blessings and rewards. So sinne considered abstractly, is a greater evil then all outward, yea then all those inward curses which are only punishments. (Rev. 22. 11.) *He that is unjust, let him be unjust still, and he that is filthy, let him be filthy still; that is, let him sin his bones full and his belly full.* (Ezek. 24. 13.) *Because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged; that is, I have given thee meanes to purge thee, but thou wast not purged; thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more;* As if he had said, thy remaining sin shall be thy punishment, and that shall draw downe punishments in kinde, as the Prophet adds, *Till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee. Sin is a bad bed-fellow, the company of it for a night is burdensome and dangerous; then how bad a grave-fellow is sinne, yet so it will be to all impenitents, as Zophar further expresseth himselfe at the close of the verse.*

*Which shall lye downe with him in the dust.*

Or, *sleep with him when he lyeth downe;* That is, when he dieth, and goeth to the dust, his sinne shall live and goe with him;

*Hac discendi  
formula signifi-  
cat non prius  
cessare peccare  
quam vivere  
impium.*

it is an Hyperbolicall strains, noting that sinne will never leave the wicked man neyther alive nor dead, neyther in this world, nor in the world to come. It filled his bones while he lived, and it will fill his grave when he dyeth : unlesse a man dye to sinne before he dyeth, his sinne will live with him when he is dead. The damned in hell have all their finnes about them; when they shall have been in hell millions of yeares, yet then their bones will be full of sin, that which was the cause of their being cast to hell, shall be their everlasting companion there. For as ( Rev. 14. 13. ) *Blessed are the dead that dye in the Lord, they rest from their labours, and their works follow them.* When a believer dyeth, his righteousness and holiness dye not : the good workes which he hath done, dye not, but lie downe in the dust with him ; they perfume his memory on earth, and they goe up with him into heaven. So we may say, *Woe to those that die out of the Lord, from henceforth, and for ever, for they shall not rest from their labours, and all their finnes, their workes of wickednesse shall follow them ;* How glad would sinners be if they might goe to the dust of the grave, yea to the flames of hell, and sinne not goe with them ; hell is as full of sinne as it is of misery, and if it were not full of sinne, the misery would be but little in comparison of what it is ; there is weeping in hell, but neither repenting, nor pardoning ; Man cannot repent there, and God will not pardon there ; And hence it is, that though there be continuall weeping in hell, yet there can be no removing of sin out of hell ; repentance and pardon remove sin, but weeping alone will not doe it ; therefore hell is full of sin, though full of teares. So we may apply that of Moses ( Deut. 29. 20. ) *The Lord will not spare him, but then the anger of the Lord ; and his jealousy shall smooke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lye upon him.* The curse shall lye upon him as long as sinne lieth upon him. When Christ spake the utmost evil of the finnes of the Jewes, and the utmost of their misery in their refusall of himselfe who came to take away sin, he tells them ; *I goe my way and ye shall seeke me, and shall dye in your finnes,* ( Job. 8. 21. ) *Yee shall seeke me, but it will be too late ; it is a misery to live in sinne, but O what a misery is it to dye in sin ;* they that dye in sinne shall rise in sinne, and stand before Christ in sinne, and how shall they be able to stand before him ? The

Prophet

Prophet ( Ezek. 24. 6. ) compareth the people of the *Jewes*, to a pot whose ſcum is in it, we may ſay ſo of all impenitent unbelievers, *their ſcum boils in* ; ſometimes the ſcum appears to them, and they may be thinking to take it off, but the ſcum boils in againe, and there it remains for ever; This is the hell of hell, ſin goeth down to the duſt with ſinners. We may ſay (in alluſion to that of Peter, Acts 12<sup>th</sup>) that every wicked man ſleeps in the grave, as he in the priſon, bound not onely with two but with a thouſand chaines. The ſins of beleevers goe to the grave before them. Sin dyeth while they live, and they have a life which ſhall never dye. The ſins of unbelievers goe to the grave with them ; while they live they are dead in ſin, and by ſin they fall into that death from which there is no recovery unto life. Some ſinners are long lived in the body, and they have a hope of dying to ſinne, when they are ready to dye in nature; as if they carried repentance in their ſleeves, and could command it when they pleaſed : No man hath repentance in his power ; and the longer any man lives in ſin, the more power ſin gets to hinder repentance. And they ſeldome receive this power of repentance from God, who have long abuſed his patience ; therefore dye they ſhall in their ſinnes. When they ceaſe to live here, ſin ſhall not, nor ſhall they ever want a will to ſinne, when they are in that ſtate, wherein ( properly ) they cannot ſinne.

J O B, Chap. 20. Verſ. 12, 13, 14.

*Though wickedneſſe be ſweet in his mouth, though he hide it under his tongue. :*

*Though he ſpare it, and forſake it not, but keepe it ſtill within his mouth :*

*Tet his meate in his bowells is turned, it is the gall of Aſps within him.*

J O B proceeds to deſcribe the miſeries of a wicked man, moſt of all of an Hypocrite, by an elegant metaphor, or ſimilitude taken from meats, which are ſweet in the taſte but deadly in the effect ; and however, the paſſages of this ſimilitude

*Introducitur impium tanquam gulofum aſis, voracem, & quæ ſumma aviditate vorat, paulo poſt ſadiffimè vomit. Pined.*

litude are somewhat obscure, and dark, yet the sense and meaning of it is plaine and easie; in which we may take notice in generall, that a wicked man is compared to a glutton, eating greedily and vomiting filthily. More distinctly.

First, That sin is compared to meate.

Secondly, That the actings of sin are compared to the eating, chewing, and digesting of meate.

Thirdly, The delight that goeth with sin, is compared to the sweetnesse, and well tastednesse of meate.

Fourthly, Continuance in sin, to the holding of meate under the tongue, and keeping it in the mouth.

Fifthly, The punishment of sin is compared to poyson mingled with meate, or to poysonous meate.

Sixthly, The effects which follow this punishment are compared to torments vexing the bowells, and to vomiting.

Seventhly, The issue of all is compared to death; *He shall sucke the poyson of Aspes; The Vipers tongue shall slay him.*

*Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth.*

The word which we translate *wickednesse*, signifies any kinde of sin, yet some restraine it here to that particular sinne of the mouth, or tongue, evill speaking, oathes, and blasphemy, these are sweet and pleasant to prophane mouthes, as the praise of God is to the mouthes of the righteous. There is a second restriction of this *wickednesse*, (which is more proper,) to the sinnes of oppression and fraudulent gaine. (*Gen. 6. 5.*) *God saw the wickednesse of man that it was great in the earth; But what was the speciall wickednes of that age? The holy Story tells us it was an age of violence, there were mighty men, who were mighty oppressours of men: They are called, men of renowne at the 4<sup>th</sup> verse, whose chiefe was Nimrod, A mighty Hunter before the Lord.* We may take wickednesse in the Text both wayes; first, in the generall; secondly, in particular; for the sin of violence, and wrongfull obtaining the things of this life, which is specified at the 15<sup>th</sup> verse; *He hath swallowed downe riches.*

*Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth.*

Sweetnesse is the sateablenesse of the humour which is in meate and drinke, to the salival humour in the mouth or palate;

late; sweetnesse to the taste is nothing but this suitablenesse; wickednesse is suitable to corrupt nature, therefore wickednesse is sweet, and hath a pleasant taste, as those meats which are most congruous to appetite; *Though it be sweet in his mouth;* The mouth is added, because sensation is made there; for when the meate is passed from the mouth to the stomach, there's no more tast of it, unlesse it send backe fumes to the mouth, which are usually unpleasant and distastfull. The sensitive part of the soule which is affected with the pleasure of sin, is here compared to the mouth; so that, whatsoever internall delight a man takes in the committing of any iniquity, or in any iniquity committed, that is the sweetnesse of it in his mouth; while the inferior faculties of the soule are pleased and take contentment in sin, they may be said to tast it.

From the Similitude in Generall

Observe;

*That, sin is as food to the soule of a naturall or carnall man.*

Yea it is as food to the naturall part of a regenerate man; Sin is the food of lust. The first sin was committed by eating the forbidden fruit, and now every sin is the eating of some forbidden fruit. Sin is meate and drinke to the sinner, not onely in reference to the effect, because it brings in the bread which some men eat: as Solomon speaks (Pro. 4. 17.) *They eat the bread of wickednesse, and drinke the wine of violence;* that is, they eat and drinke that bread and wine, which hath been gotten by wickednes and violence, now (I say sin) is food not onely in the effect & consequence of it, but also (as obedience and doing the will of God is to godly men) in the very act; The adopted sonnes of God say (in their proportion) as Christ said John the 4<sup>th</sup>, *This is my meate and drinke to doe the will of my Father which is in heav'n;* Wicked men say also 'tis their meate and drinke to doe the will of Satan, who is indeed their father: Nature is as hungry and thirsty after wickednesse; as grace is after righteousness. As there is a hunger and thirst after spiritualls, so after carnalls. The naturall man is not content, till he have his fill of them. The reason why there is so much labouring paines taken to commit sinne, is, because there is a hungering paine provoking to it; we say of naturall hunger, *It breaks*

*Oprimus per os  
significatur vo-  
luntas inferior  
et appetitus  
sensitivus. Tunc  
peccatur versat  
malum in ore  
suo dum in con-  
cupiscentia et  
voluntate infe-  
riori illo dele-  
ctatur. Bold.*

*Qui beatitudi-  
nem in volupta-  
te collocant sunt  
Homines importu-  
nissimi. Arist.  
lib. 1. Eth.  
esp. 5.*

*breaks through stone walls*; that is, it stirres us to overcome all difficulties, and labour hard for the supply of nature. Many have so much bread at home, that it is a trouble to them because they are no more hungry, who yet are so hungry after sinne, that it puts them to a continuall trouble of breaking through stone walls, the greatest difficulties to come at it. The Philosopher calls those who are given up to pleasure, who (as the Apostle speakes of the wanton widdow, 1 Tim. 6. 5.) *Live in pleasure*, as if that were their onely element, or who account it their blessednesse to doe so; he (I say) calls such, *The most importunate men*; I conceive he meaneth that such are most eager in pursuing all those meanes which may satisfie them with pleasures, and are restless till they have attained them. A poore man pinched with want is an importunate man, you cannot get him from your doores; he is hungry, hunger putteth him on; so it is with every man whose heart is set upon sinne, he is an importunate man, nothing can stop him; Though he meete with denials, yet he reneweth his motion, though he meete with rebukes, yet he is not answered, yea though he meete with blowes, yet he will on againe. *Hunger must get somewhat, or loose all, and many of these hungry ones for the getting of a poore somewhat, (a dry crust, a bare bone, indeed, a very nothing) have lost all.*

Secondly, observe;

*There is a present sweetnesse in sinne.*

Sin is not onely meate, but sweet meate, not onely bread, but pleasant bread to an evill heart. *Daniel* for some weekes ate no pleasant bread; he ate bread to keepe life and soule together, but he forbore feasting or good cheare. Sin is a feast to a carnall man, it is his good cheare, yea it is dainties to him. We have that word (Psal. 141. 4.) where *David* speakes of wicked men; *Incline not my heart to any evill thing with them that practise wicked workers, and let me not eat of their dainties.* These dainties may be expounded (as was sayd before) either for the prosperitie that comes in by wicked practices (some by wicked wayes get not onely ordinary food but dainties) or those dainties are sin it selfe; they feasted themselves in doing evill: *Lord let me not eat of their dainties, if that be their food I had rather*



ther harve then eate with them. (*Prov. 9. 17.*) *Stolen waters are sweete, and bread eaten in secret is pleasant: Stolen water and secret bread are sinfull practices, which are so much the more sweet, by how much they are more secret. This bread of secretes is pleasant bread and sweete meates to a wanton spirit; as the word of God and holy actings are pleasant bread to a gracious heart. David sayth of the Commandements of God; They are sweeter to me then hony, and the hony-combe (Psal. 119. 103.)* What was thus sweete to him? not the bare word of the commandement onely, but obedience to the commandement, or these commandements requiring his obedience; the word of the commandement is sweet to none but such as doe and obey it; the word is gall and wormwood to a disobedient spirit, but to a *David* it is sweeter then the hony, yea sweeter, then the sweetest part of hony, if there be any part of the hony that is more hony then other, thy commandements are that part, therefore he adds, *They are sweeter then the hony, or the hony combe.* But what sweetnes is there in the hony-combe? we are not to take the combe alone without the hony, but when he sayth, *sweeter then the hony-combe*, the meaning is, sweeter then the hony that cometh immediatly out of the combe: That hony which drops from the combe without pressing is counted purest and sweetest. There is not onely meate and drinke to believers in obedience, but hony and sweetnesse; And such likewise for a while is wickednes to the wicked.

Thirdly, From the intendment or scope of the simillitude, which is to shew what putteth carnall men upon the pursue of sinne, what it is that provokes them to it; no man acts but he seeth some reason for it; a beast is provoked with somewhat proportionable to a reason, though he hath no reason. *Asaph* giveth us, *this sweetnesse* as a reason why a wicked man pursues and is so greedy of his sinne.

Hence observe;

*It is some expected sweetnesse in sinne, which provokes to the acting of it.*

When Satan tempts to sinne, he plays the Oratour, and presents some consideration of profit, or pleasure, or credit. In the Parable of the Sower it is said the word of God was choa-



*Voluptatum  
blanditijs deli-  
niti, ad ea ge-  
renda omnia  
qua prava sunt  
impellimur.  
Arist. lib. 2.  
Eth. cap. 3.*

ked, ( Luke 8. 14. ) The thorny ground received the word, but it was choaked; by what? There are three choakers mentioned in that place; first, *The cares of the world*; secondly, *The deceitfulness of riches*; thirdly, *pleasure*. These choake the word; that is, they will not suffer a man to practise, and submit to the word. Pleasure is one of the three choakers, if not the first and chiefest of the three; pleasure quickens the principles of sinne, and heightens desire after it. When the woman was tempted to eat the forbidden fruit, the Text sayth ( Gen. 3. 6. ) *The woman saw that the tree was good for food, and pleasant to the eye, a tree to be desired to make one wise*, and then shee did eat; here were all sorts of motives, externall, internall, sensitive, and intellectuall, to draw her to that sinne; And thus the Lord deales with his people, to draw them on in the wayes of holiness, he tells them of the sweetness, pleasantness, peaceableness of his wayes. ( Prov. 3. 17. ) *The wayes of wisdom are peace, all her pathes are pleasantness*. Thus he allures the soule to walke in his wayes. The wayes of wisdom considered abstractly, are not onely the best, and most honourable wayes, but 'tis sweetest also to walke in them, yet because the Lord knows we are flesh as well as spirit, therefore he tells us of sweetness, and pleasantness, of peace, and profit, of gold and silver to be had in his wayes; and indeed he infinitely out-bids sinne and Satan for our service. *Godliness is profitable for all things; First seeke the kingdome of heaven and the righteousness thereof, and all other things shall be added to you*. What can we desire more then that by which we may obtaine all our desires. As God himselfe is not any particular, but an univervall good, so Godlines is not profitable onely for this or that particular good thing, but for all good things. Thus God is pleased to invite us to himselfe, and into his wayes by the sweet bayte of benefits; And thus Satan provokes into the wayes of sinne; he perswades and many finde by experience that wickedness is sweete in the mouth. The carnall man is led by fence, and liveth like a beast; Satan handles and fits him accordingly. He feeds him with sweet meats; But though wickednes be sweet in his mouth.

*Voluptas bonum  
pecoris est. Sen.  
Epist. 92.*

*Though he hide it under his tongue.*

These words carry on the former allusion to eating. For as a glutton

glutton that gets a sweet morsell between his teeth, is loath to loose the delightfull taste of it, and therefore doth not hastily chew and swallow it downe, but ~~eat~~ it by degrees; such men of appetite and palat-pleasures will say to others when they are eating, *Thinke what you are doing, taste pleasure.* Thus doth the carnall man deale with his sinne, he chews it long, he keepeth it close, and hideth it under his tongue.

The word in the Hebrew which we translate to *hide*, is more proper to the worke of the tongue in speaking then in eating, and may imply thus much, that as a man who hath got a sweet morsell, hides it under his tongue in eating, so a carnall heart that lives and delights in sin, useth his tongue to hide or keep it from revealing. The word signifies hiding with the tongue. The heart is the shop wherein, & the tongue the instrument whereby those artificiall coverings and vayles are made, by which the wicked man hideth his sin. The tongue hideth both what wee are, and what wee have done, as *Rachell* hid her fathers images, or as *Rabab* hid the spies who came to *Jericho*, lest the searchers should have found them. Thus the carnall man covers his sin with his tongue. And this is the right character or property of a false hearted hypocrite; So that *Zophar* struck at *Job* secretly, as a hypocrite, while he spake of hiding sin under the tongue.

כֹּחַ est negare, negando celare dissimulare. הכֹּחַ est plerumq; de medio tollere אֲפֻרִי אֵין abolerere, ut dicere possis non fuisse. Teger peccatum sermone felle & fraudis pleno. His verbis figurat hypocritam & oblique Jobum perstringit. Jun.

Hence observe;

*The wicked mans tongue is the cover of his sinne.*

The tongue of a sincere heart is the discoverer of his sinne. For as with the heart man beleeveth, so with the tongue or mouth confession is made (of our faith in God) unto Salvation (*Rom. 10. 10.*) as also of our sinnes against God unto pardon and remission. I said I will confesse my sinne unto the Lord (saith repenting David, *Psal. 32. 5.*) and thou forgavest the iniquities of my sinne. Now as the tongue of a good man discovers his sinne, so the tongue of a wicked man hides it; and that thre wayes.

First, By plaine denying that he hath done it.

Secondly, By dissembling or concealing what he hath done.

Thirdly, And most ordinarily by excusing it; though he cannot conceale the evill done, much lesse deny it, yet he hath somewhat to say, to render the doing of it lesse culpable then

others conceive it. To which purpose the heart prompts the tongue with a thousand excuses ; The hypocrite is elegantly said to hide his sinne under his tongue, because by carnall reasonings and faire words he makes so many excuses for it ; he guilds over the rotten post, and paints the filthy sepulchre of his heart and life with oylie words, dropt from a dissembling tongue. A deceitfull heart and a dissembling tongue cannot live asunder. *As it is the glory of God to conceale a thing, that is, a sinfull thing ( Prov. 25. 2. ) So it is the glory of God for man to declare his sinne.* Thus Josua exhorts Achan ; *My son give glory to God, and make confession ( Josb. 7. 19. )* But it is the shame of a man, and a dishonour to God for a man to hide his sin. Many hide their sins for shame, but that hiding will produce greater shame. *He that covers his sin shall not prosper ( Prov. 28. 13. )* If we doe not cover our sins God will. Our covering of our owne sins by excusing them, brings the curse ( few sins hurt except we cover them ) but if God cover them by forgiving them, we are blessed ; ( *Psal. 32. 1. ) Blessed is he whose sin is covered.* God covers the sin of a believing and repenting soule ; but the impenitent unbeliever covers his owne. *He hideth it under his tongue.*

Againe, We finde the word used to another sence in Scripture, which may further cleare up this poynt ; to hide under the tongue, is sometimes to meditate, or revolve a thing in the minde ; for when once a word is spoken, it is out of the tongues keeping, but while we meditate we keepe it under the tongue. ( *Cant. 4. 11. ) Thy lips, O my Spouse, drop as the bony-combe, bony and milke are under thy tongue ; bony and milke, that is, bony words, sweet pleasant words are under thy tongue ; my Spouse is now meditating and considering how to speake sweet and pleasant words to her beloved, these words are not yet upon but under her tongue.* That of David ( *Psal. 66. 17. )* reacheth this sence : we translate ; *I cryed to him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.* The Text may be rendred thus ; *I cryed to him with my mouth, and his exaltation was under my tongue ;* That is, I was considering and meditating how I might lift up and exalt the name of God, and make his praise glorious ; holy thoughts are said to be under the tongue when we are in a preparation to bring them forth ; and so are unholy thoughts.

( *Psal. 10.*

(Psal. 10. 7.) *His mouth is full of cursing, and deceite, and fraud, under his tongue is mischief and vanitie; that is, he speaketh evill and is devising how to speake worfe; His words are wicked, and his devisings are more wicked. Thus as in reference both to good and evill, there is a hiding under the tongue to prepare for speaking, so there is a hiding under the tongue that the thing may be concealed, and not at all spoken; that's the hypocrites art; for as prophane persons care not to proclaime their sinnes, they make their tongues the trumpet of their vanitie, they declare their sinnes as Sodom, so the hypocrite is busie to make shadows for his sinne, and to glosse it over with faire pretences, lest it come to light.*

Againe, We may expound this latter branch as an effect of the former, which also comes up clearly to the point in hand. *Because wickednesse was sweet in his mouth, he will therefore bide it under his tongue.* To which sence the Chaldee Paraphrast speaketh; *If wickednesse was sweete in his mouth, he did belie it, or bide it by a lye, under his tongue.* As lying is it selfe a great sinne, and every sin hath somewhat in it of a lye, so many sinnes are concealed by lying. That sweetnesse which causeth a wicked man to commit it, causeth him also to retaine and hold it, or as the Text speaks, *To bide it under his tongue.* We reade of an antient Glutton who wished his neck were as long as a Cranes, that so he might keepe the taste of his meate, there is such sweetnesse upon the taste of a naturall man in sinning, that he wisheth he might retaine it long upon his spirit, & is troubled if he quickly part with the pleasure of his dainty morsels.

Zophar hath not yet done with these suppositions, we have had two of his *Thoughts* already; *Though wickednesse be sweete in his mouth, though he bide it under his tongue*, he is not satisfied in these two, but gives us two more in the next verse, one expressly, the other by implication.

Vers. 13. *Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keep it still within his mouth, yet &c.*

This verse is of the same tendency with the former, which hath been already opened. In the 14<sup>th</sup> verse wee have the application of the similitude, whereof this is but a further illustration; *Though he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still, &c.*

This

*Cum enim dulce fuerit in ore ejus malum abscondet illud sub lingua sua.*  
Vulg.

*Si dulcescebat in ore ejus malitia mentiebatur eam sub lingua sua. i. e. mentiendo tegebat.*  
Tharg.  
*Philoxenus.*

This expreſſion for the manner of it, ſuits that which we reade (*Job. 1. 20.*) where *Job* being asked whether he was the Chriſt, he confeſſed and denied not, but confeſſed *I am not the Chriſt*; So 'tis here ſaid of a wicked man, he ſpares his ſin, and forſakes it not, but keeps it, to ſhew the intentneſſe of his ſpirit upon his ſinne, he will by no meanes let it goe.

*Parcius agit  
cum peccato non  
ſtatim tranſmit-  
tens aut deglu-  
tiens elabi ſi-  
nem. Pined.*

The words ſtill purſue the metaphor of eating, for a gluttonous perſon (as was intimated before) eats for eating ſake, or for pleaſure, not for ſtrength to gloriſie God, which ſhould be the end of our eating. Now though this morall glutton be not ſparing at all in the eating of his meate, that is, in the committing of his ſin, he eats, that is, ſins heartily, yet he ſpares his meate while he is eating it, he will not eate it haſtily, but with a kinde of deliberation; as ſome eate their meate ſo greedily that they ſcarce taſt what they eate, ſo others eate it ſo ſlowly, as if they thought they could never taſt it enough, or have enough of it. 'Tis thus alſo in ſinning. Some ſin in a kinde of hurry or ſuddaine paſſion, they ſcarce know what they doe, while they are doing evill, or they are to any ſinfull occaſion what a carnall heart is to any good occaſion or to any occaſion of doing good, glad when they are rid of it; But others ſinne lingringly, and thinke they never ſtay long enough upon it; They ſin feelingly and deſire (as that Romane Tyrant deſired men ſhould die) to feele themſelves ſinne. Such as theſe (I conceive, according to *Zophars* ſcope and minde) may be ſayd to ſpare their ſin. They doe not ſpare to commit it, but they commit it ſparingly, as being loath it ſhould ſpend off their hands too faſt. The Originall word here uſed, ſignifies to ſpare, as we ought, out of pittie and compaſſion; hence not ſparing and not pitying are put together, *Ezek. 5. 11.* It ſignifies alſo to ſpare what ſhould not be ſpared, to ſpare not onely that which is in our power, but which is our duty to deſtroy. Some ſpare being moved with a fooliſh pity, and others with covetouſneſſe. We may finde a mixture of both in *Sauls* ſparing the *Amalekites*. His Commiſſion ran ſtriſtly, thus (*1 Sam. 15. 3.*) Goe and ſmite *Ameleck* and utterly deſtroy all that they have, ſpare them not; But verſe 15<sup>th</sup> *Saul* being queſtioned by *Samuel*, answers, the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, &c. they would ſpare *Ameleck*, when God had ſaid, ſpare them not. *Saul* pretends devotion, it was for ſacrifice;

*Non dimitte-  
re relinquere  
inadum. Pro-  
pitius eſſe.*

sacrifice ; But indeed 'twas pride or covetousnesse, or at the best a groundlesse pity which prevailed with him. In this sense wee are to take it here. Though he be very tender towards sin, as if he were afraide the winde should blow upon it ; Though he deale gently with it ; as *David* gave instructions to his Army concerning *Abfalom* ; though ( according to the Allusion in the Text ) he spare it as a pleasant morsel, which he would be alwayes eating and never eat up, yet it will be bitter to him, &c.

Hence observe ;

*A carnall man is mercifull to his sinne, and favourable to his lust.*

The Apostle saith ( *Rom. 8. 32.* ) *God spared not his Sonne ; That is, he did not deale with him in a way of pity when he was in the place of sinners, but delivered him up ( namely to death ) for us all ;* but sinfull hearts are kinde and pitifull to their sinnes ; though they heare that sin will damne them, yet they will not give their sinnes an ill word, much lesse a wound, they spare them, as *Saul* spared *Agag* and the fat cattle. Sin is spared three wayes.

First, When not confessed ; we bring sin forth to tryall and arraignment by confession.

Secondly, When we doe not passe sentence upon it, nor judge our selves for it ; so the Apostle spakes ( *1 Cor. 11. 31.* ) *If wee would judge our selves, wee should not be judged of the Lord.* We should say this sin deserves death, and we deserve to die for it, else we spare it.

Thirdly, We spare sinne when it is not actually put to death, though we condemne it ; some confesse the iniquitie of their sinne, who yet will not part with it. And sin like a malefactor cast by the sentence of the Judge cryeth for mercy, or as a prisoner of warre for quarter, when the life of it is in danger ; sin sayth as those ten men to *Ishmael* ( *Jer. 41. 8.* ) *Slay us not ;* why ? what hath sin to say for it selfe why it should not dye ? usually it saith as those men in the Prophet did, *We have treasures hid in the field.* Spare us say covetousnesse and oppression deceit and fraud, *We have treasures and riches for you ;* spare me sayth uncleannesse, I have pleasures and delights for you ; spare me sayth another, I am but a little one : spare me, this is the first time ; I have been committed but once, or twice, spare



us cry they all, we are your kindred, flesh of your flesh, and bone of your bone. Thus sinne cryeth for sparing, and the Hypocrite is very willing to heare this cry, and spare his sinne, though he thereby wound and be cruel to his own soul. Therefore what Solomon saith concerning the chastning of a childe, I say, concerning the destroying of thy sin, *spare not for its crying*. Foolish pity destroyeth that which is more worth then a City, yea then a world, *the pretious soule*; We may say (as it was to Abab in that case when he spared Benadab and let him goe (1 King. 20. 40.)) *Because thou hast let a lust goe which God hath appointed to destruction, therefore thy life shall goe for its life*; take heed of sparing, and pitying your sins, as you beare any pity to your own soules, or desire that God should spare and pity them; if we spare our sins, God will not spare us, Deut. 29. 20. Remember God hath appointed every lust to death, if it hath not a death of mortification here, you shall have a death of misery hereafter; if you spare what God hath appointed to death, your lives shall goe for its life. *There is a sparing cruelty as well as a punishing mercy*; it is mercy to punish some persons, and cruelty to spare others; but it is mercy to punish all sins, and cruelty to spare so much as any one; we may call every sin as Christ doth Judas the traytour, *A sonne of perdition*, eyther actively or passively; if it be not destroyed, it will destroy. Sin is actively a destroyer, therefore let it be destroyed; If you deale not with it as a son of perdition, it will be your perdition.

*Cruelitas par-  
cens misericor-  
dia puniens.*

*Quamvis non  
parcet ei. Sep.  
i. e. non parcat  
et moderate a-  
get cum iniqui-  
tate, sed arden-  
ter et insatia-  
biliter.*

Further, the Septuagint reade it with a negation, *Though he spare it not*; their negative hath the same sense with our affirmative. *Though he spare it not*; that is, (in allusion to meats) though he eats freely of it; we ordinarily say when friends are at Table with us, *Pray doe not spare*; so when a wicked man gets sinne under his tongue, he eats, like a glutton, greedily, so the Apostle describes such, *Being past feeling they commit iniquity with greedinesse*; They eate and spare not, they doe not sin with moderation or temperately, but are like Epicures in sinning, they sin insatiably. But because the negative is not in the Hebrew reading I shall not stay upon it; yet (I say) the generall scope and Intendment of both readings is the same. For if he spareth it, it is because he loves it, and if he spare it not, it is because he liketh it. *Though he spare it*

*And*



*And forsake it not.*

In pursuance of the similitude of eating, the sense is made out thus; Though he spare it, as loath to let it goe downe into his stomack, for when once the meate is downe, 'tis lost to the pallest, therefore he parts with it by leisure. But more properly to forsake, notes these two things; first, to withdraw outward communion; secondly, to withdraw inward affection; the withdrawing of communion is the effect of withdrawing affection; for if once a man withdraw his heart from another, he quickly withdraws his presence. Every where in Scripture carnall men are said to forsake God both wayes ( *Jer. 2. 13.* ) *This people hath committed two great evils, they have forsaken me the fountaine of living waters,* that is, I have no more of their company, they doe not love me, therefore they desire not communion with me. The word is used by *David* the figure of Christ ( *Psa. 22. 2.* ) as also by Christ himselfe when he hung upon the Crosse, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?* The Lord at that time did interclude or stop his presence from his Sonne, he did not manifest himselfe to him, there was as it were, for that present, a kinde of intermission of the sensible actings of the love of God towards him: Christ being thus denied that communion which he had alwayes enjoyed with the Father, cryed out, *Why hast thou forsaken me?* But as the wicked man spares his sin, and will not hurt it, so he would never be out of its company, much lesse forsake it utterly.

Hence note;

*That, a wicked man is very faithfull and constant to his sinne.*

*Solomon* giveth that rule of love; *Thy friend and thy fathers friend forsake not,* ( *Prov. 27. 10.* ) a man should not forsake his owne friend, much lesse should he forsake his fathers friend, or a friend to the familie: Thus sayth a carnall heart, this sinne is my friend, and he looks upon it as his fathers friend; His sin possibly is as the Apostle speakes ( *1 Pet. 1. 20.* ) *a vaine conversation received by tradition from his fathers;* sin descends as well as land. Many inherit vanitie, and hold it (as it were) by their fathers copy. And if at any time a Hypocrite forsakes the practice of sinne, yet he doth not forsake his respect to it; he may

T t t

leave

leave off the exercise, yet not withdraw his love. Many considerations may breake off his actions, but nothing breakes off his affections. A wicked man sayth to his sinne, as God to Joshua; *I will not leave thee nor forsake thee.*

The last clause of this verse, is but the affirmative of this negative.

But keepe it still within his mouth. Never confessing it.

Solomon puts those two together, *He that confesseth and forsaketh his sin shall have mercy.* He that hath no minde to forsake his sinne, hath no desire to confesse it. He that would keepe it in his hands, would also keepe it within his mouth. But what gets he by this concealement? Let the next verse enforme us, which contains the Application of the whole similitude.

Vers. 14. *Yet his meate in his bowells is turned.*

*Though wickednes be sweete, though he hide it under his tongue, though he spare it, &c.* Suppose all this, that a wicked man hath been very tender of his sinne, and nourished it long, vvhats the benefit? vvhats the fruit? *Yet his meate in his bowells is turned;* That is, the many dishes and courses that he hath had in this banquet of sin, all this *meate in his bowells is turned*; how turned? every thing that is eaten, if there be a digestion made of it, if the stomach can doe its work, is turned. Naturalists call it *Assimilation*, when the meate eaten is changed or turned into the substance of the body. But here the meaning is, It is turned into another thing then what it was when it was in his mouth; that is, he finds the effect of it in his stomach to be such as if the meate were not that which he had eaten, it doth not turne to nourishment, but to poyson, as the next clause expresseth; *His meate in his bowells is turned.*

*It is the gall of Asps within him.*

So Mr Broughton reads it, *His meate in his bowells turneth into the gall of Asps within him.* We say, *His meate in his bowells is turned, it is the gall of Asps within him;* The sence is the same; For this turning of his meate in his bowells (as our translation expresseth it) is not the turning of it into nourishment, but into poyson.

The

Nulli manifestabit, & propter hoc nullus ei peccatum occultum dissuadet nec aliquid remedium adhibebit, quod adhibetur peccata sua confitentibus. a. quin.

The gall of some creatures is poyson, yea the most deadly poyson; *Aristotle, Plinie*, and others that write the History of animals, tell us that the gall of Serpents is full of poyson, and they have exceeding copious galls; yet there is a further elegancy in the words, suiting a secret in nature: it was *sweet in the mouth, now it is gall*. Those meats which are sweetest to the tast turne most to bitternesse and choller in the stomach. So there is a graduall continuance of the metaphor, sweetnesse turnes to bitternesse, and not onely to bitternesse, but to gall, and not onely to gall, but to the gall of Asps, which is not onely bitter, but poysonous. There is a bitternesse that hath wholesomenes in it, and is medicinable, there is also a poysonous bitternesse. The wilde bitter gourd put into the pot was deadly, but of all poysonous bitternesse, the bitternesse and poyson of Asps is most deadly. There are many remedies or antidotes against poyson. And there may be remedies found against the poysonous bitings of all Serpents, except that of the Asp, which as the ancients affirme, *killeth in foure houres*, notwithstanding the use and application of the most soveraigne remedies. Insomuch, that the biting of the Asp is gone into a proverb, for *An immedicable evill*.

There is another consideration in the gall of Asps that carrieth the poynt more fully; for though that gall be death, and death without remedy, yet it causeth a kinde of a pleasant death. The biting of the Asp stupifies and then kills. The person bitten falls presently into a sleepe, which is a short death, and then dyes which is a long sleepe. Though the person bitten be in present danger of death, yet the paines of death are not felt. It is storied of *Cleopatra, Queene of Ægypt*, that when shee saw her Husband *Marke Anthonie* ruined and dead, having layd violent hands upon himselfe. When shee saw all lost, the City of *Alexandria* (where shee thought to secure her selfe) taken, and her power utterly broken; shee so much disdained to be a captive, and to be brought in triumph to *Rome*, that out of the greatnesse of her spirit, shee chose to put Asps to her breasts and dye; Which shee did upon this naturall consideration, not onely because shee knew they were present death, but because they would put her to least paine, or make her altogether sencelesse of paine in dying.

T t t 2

Hence

*Fel serpentum  
porcine maxi-  
mè copiosum.  
Plin.*

*Qua dulcia  
sunt facile in  
bilem & ama-  
ritudinem con-  
vertuntur.  
Gal.*

*Adversus vipe-  
ratorum omniū  
serpentum mor-  
sum remedium  
invenitur, aspidē  
una excepta.  
Aelian.*

*Morsus aspidis  
proverbis dicitur  
de malo im-  
medicabili.*

*Aspidis venens  
afflicti somno  
in mortem sol-  
vuntur.*

Hence observe;

First, That, *how pleasant soever sin is in the acting, it is bitter in the end.*

Holinesse is sweet in the way and end too: wickednesse is sometimes sweet in the way; but alwayes bitter in the end. Solomon gives this in plaine assertions, (*Prov. 20. 17.*) *The bread of deceit is sweet to a man, but afterward his mouth shall be filled with gravell.* And againe (*Prov. 23. 31, 32.*) *Looke not upon the wine when it is red, when it gives its colour in the Cup; That is, take heed lest the sight of it eninare thee to intemperance and drunkennesse; Some love to see their wine sparkle and briske in a cleare cristall glasse, it pleaseth them to looke upon it, and see it, as well as to tast and drinke it. But looke not on it, so as to lust after it; why; At the last it bites like a Serpent. The bread of deceit is gravel afterwards, and the sweet wine bites at last; 'Tis pleasant to looke to in the Cup, and pleasant to the tast, but if you be over-taken with it, your bowels will finde it turned to the gall of Asps. The Prophet (*Jer. 2. 19.*) saith to such; *Thine owne wickednesse shall correct thee, and thy backslidings shall reprove thee.* But is sin it selfe a correcter and a reprove of sinners? The acts of sin doe neyther correct nor reprove, but the effects of it doe both; so the Prophet seemeth to expound himselfe in the latter part of the same verse, *Know therefore and see (namely, by the event) that it is an evill thing and a bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God; That is, thy forsaking of God (such is every turning aside to and embracing of sin) will procure thee much evill, and provoke God to make thy life bitter unto thee. We may say to every one who delights in sin, as the charge is given against Babylon (*Rev. 18. 7.*) How much thou hast glorified thy selfe, and lived delitiously, so much torment and sorrow shall be given to thee; How much of the one, so much of the other; Thy sin was sweet in thy mouth, but it will be turned to the gall of Asps in thy bowells.**

Secondly,

Secondly, Note;

*Sin hath not onely bitterness in it, but there is death in it.*

All gall is bitter, but the gall of Asps is deadly. Sin is a deadly poyson; for though it be pleasing a while, yet 'tis killing in the end; The bitterness that floweth from sin, is the bitterness of death: If after it hath yielded us a little unsatisfying pleasure, it should onely conclude in paine, this might not onely discredit it in our opinion, but provoke us to cast it for ever both out of our affection and practise; how then should our hearts be turned from it, and rise against it, when we are assured that this paine is as a poyson, and that this poyson is unto death?

Thirdly, Note;

*Though sin be deadly, yet it leaves the sinner sencelesse of death.*

Sin destroyes, and the man knows not what hurts him. Every Evill is by so much the worse, by how much it leaves us lesse apprehensive of the cvill it doth us. Those wounds may be most mortall, of which at present we feele least paine.

Lastly, Observe;

*It is a dangerous thing to keep sins counsell, or to conceale it.*

The wages of sin (committed) is death. But the wages of sin concealed, is the worst of that death. Every sin acted hath in it the seede of death, but sin hidden under the tongue, and kept in the mouth by denying, dissembling, or excusing it, is a deadly poyson. The Gospel hath a remedy against that death which is deserved by the acting of sin, but it hath no Antidote against the poyson of a studied and continued concealment of sinne; *"It is the gall of Asps within him."*

Hence obſerve;

First, That, *how pleaſant ſoever ſin is in the aſſing, it is bitter in the end.*

Holineſſe is ſweet in the way and end too: wickedneſſe is ſometimes ſweet in the way; but alwayes bitter in the end. Solomon gives this in plaine aſſertions, (*Prov. 20. 17.*) *The bread of deceit is ſweet to a man, but afterward his mouth ſhall be filled with gravel.* And againe (*Prov. 23. 31, 32.*) *Looke not upon the wine when it is red, when it gives its colour in the Cup; That is, take heed leſt the ſight of it enſnare thee to intemperance and drunkenneſſe; Some love to ſee their wine ſparkle and briſke in a cleare chriſtall glaſſe, it pleaſeth them to looke upon it, and ſee it, as well as to taſt and drinke it. But looke not on it, ſo as to luſt after it; why; At the laſt it bites like a Serpent. The bread of deceit is gravel afterwards, and the ſweet wine bites at laſt; 'Tis pleaſant to looke to in the Cup, and pleaſant to the taſt, but if you be over-taken with it, your bowels will finde it turned to the gall of Aſps. The Prophet (*Jer. 2. 19.*) ſaith to ſuch; *Thine owne wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reprove thee.* But is ſin it ſelfe a correcter and a reprove of ſinners? The acts of ſin doe neyther correct nor reprove, but the effects of it doe both; ſo the Prophet ſeemeth to expound himſelfe in the latter part of the ſame verſe, *Know therefore and ſee (namely, by the event) that it is an evill thing and a bitter, that thou haſt forſaken the Lord thy God; That is, thy forſaking of God (ſuch is every turning aside to and embracing of ſin) will procure thee much evill, and provoke God to make thy life bitter unto thee. We may ſay to every one who delights in ſin, as the charge is given againſt Babylon (*Rev. 18. 7.*) How much thou haſt glorified thy ſelfe, and lived delitiouſly, ſo much torment and ſorrow ſhall be given to thee; How much of the one, ſo much of the other; Thy ſin was ſweet in thy mouth, but it will be turned to the gall of Aſps in thy bowels.**

Secondly,

Secondly, Note;

*Sin hath not onely bitterness in it, but there is death in it.*

All gall is bitter, but the gall of Asps is deadly. Sin is a deadly poyson; for though it be pleasing a while, yet 'tis killing in the end; The bitterness that floweth from sin, is the bitterness of death: If after it hath yielded us a little unsatisfying pleasure, it should onely conclude in paine, this might not onely discredit it in our opinion, but provoke us to cast it for ever both out of our affection and practise; how then should our hearts be turned from it, and rise against it, when we are assured that this paine is as a poyson, and that this poyson is unto death?

Thirdly, Note;

*Though sin be deadly, yet it leaves the sinner sencelesse of death.*

Sin destroyes, and the man knows not what hurts him. Every Evill is by so much the worse, by how much it leaves us lesse apprehensive of the evill it doth us. Those wounds may be most mortall, of which at present we feele least paine.

Lastly, Observe;

*It is a dangerous thing to keep sins counsell, or to conceale it.*

The wages of sin (committed) is death. But the wages of sin concealed, is the worst of that death. Every sin acted hath in it the seede of death, but sin hidden under the tongue, and kept in the mouth by denying, dissembling, or excusing it, is a deadly poyson. The Gospel hath a remedy against that death which is deserved by the acting of sin, but it hath no Antidote against the poyson of a studied and continued concealment of sinne; *"It is the gall of Asps within him."*



## J.O.B, Chap. 20. Verſ. 15, 16, 17.

*He hath ſwallowed downe riches, and he ſhall vomit them  
up againe, God ſhall caſt them out of his belly.  
He ſhall ſuck the poyſon of Aſps, the Vipers tongue ſhall ſlay  
him.  
He ſhall not ſee the rivers, the floods, the brooks of hony and  
butter.*

**T**He ſimilitude between ſinne in generall, and pleaſant,  
though poyſonous meate, which Zophar purſued in the  
three former verſes, is here contracted to a particular ſinne,  
the unjuſt obtaining of riches, the roote of which is covetouſ-  
neſſe, or the love of money, and that the roote of all evil (1 Tim. 6. 10.)  
'Tis the roote of all morall evil, or ſinne, and ſo the roote of  
all penall evil or trouble, whether to our ſelves or others,  
as appears in this context.

*He hath ſwallowed downe riches.*

The word implyeth eating with inſatiable appetite; every  
man that eateth muſt alſo ſwallow, but a glutton is rather a  
ſwallower then an eater. He throwes his meate whole downe  
his throate, and eats (as we ſay) without chewing. The rod  
of Moſes (turned into a Serpent) ſwallowed up the rods of the  
Ægyptian ſorcerers. The word is often applied to expreſſe op-  
preſſion (Pſal. 35. 25.) *Let them not ſay in their hearts, ah, ſo  
would we have it, let them not ſay we have ſwallowed him up;* That  
is, we have made cleare riddance of him, he is now a gon man  
for ever. The ravenous rage of the adverſary is deſcribed in  
this language (Pſal. 124. 3.) *If it had not been the Lord who was  
on our ſide, when men roſe up againſt us* (that is. if we had one leſſe  
then God, though the greateſt of creatures on our ſide) *Then  
they had ſwallowed us up quicke.* The Church is comforted (Iſa. 49.  
19.) with an aſſurance of freedome from ſuch ſwallowers;  
*They that ſwallowed thee up are farre away;* thou haſt thoſe by  
thee that were ready to devour thee (as it is ſaid Revel. 12. 4.  
*The Dragon ſtood before the woman for to devour her childe as ſoone*

as it was borne) But thy oppreſſours ſhall be ſent packing; they who heretofore ſwallowed thee, ſhall not ſtay within ſight of thee. Thy ſwallowers are ſwallowed up. The metaphor is taken from wilde beaſts which greedily devoure their prey; He hath ſwallowed downe riches.

Hence obſerve;

*Riches are a ſweet morſel to a worldly minded man.*

And he is uſually moſt pleaſed with thoſe riches which he gets by unrighteouſneſſe. What he teares from the backes, and pulls out of the bellies of others, delight his backe and belly moſt. Some care not ſo much for the riches they get, as for the ſinfull wayes by which they get them; It contents them more to over-reach another, then to enrich themſelves. *Auguſtine* confeſſeth of himſelfe, that in his youth he would ſteale fruit, not becauſe he cared for the fruit, but becauſe he delighted to ſteale; ſo we may ſay of theſe, it is the wrong, not the gaine which pleaſeth them: *Stollen waters are ſweete*, and this makes them ſweeteſt to ſome, that they are ſtollen. 'Tis rare, if he that ſwalloweth downe riches, be not a ſwallower of the poore, if his particular riſing and filling, be not the falling and emptying of many.

Again, When a man ſwallowes and devoures greedily, he doth not well diſcerne what he eats, he takes little notice whether his meate be wholeſome and fit for nourishment or no, he eats without due reſpect eyther of quantitie or qualitie. This ſets forth the temper of worldly men, and gives us a ſecond obſervation.

*Greedy covetous perſons care not what it is they have, ſo they may have it.*

A juſt man conſiders every penny he gets, and aſkes his own heart, how he came by it; A righteous man is as carefull what money he puts in his purſe, as a temperate man is what meate he puts into his ſtomack; He examines his title and enquires whether it be his right or no. He would not enjoy any thing without the good will of God, or with the wrong of his brother. The way in which he gaines is more conſiderable to him, then the gaine, and whence he hath it, then what he hath. But

*Eſt metaphora  
duſta ab imma-  
nibus beſtijs,  
quæ alias feras  
non riſu deſpu-  
ciunt.*

*Appetite ſignifi-  
catur per verbū  
devorare, quod  
eſt ſine delectu  
quæ ſatis obſer-  
vatur ſive ſubre-  
ſit ſive nocivū  
capere.*

all is fish that comes to a wicked mans net, though it prove a Serpent not a fish. As appears by the issue of his greedy getting, or swallowing, layd downe in the latter part of the veric; *He hath swallowed downe riches, and*

*He shall vomit them up againe.*

נִפְּחַת  
עוֹמֵיטִי קִפְּחִי  
דֵּעִיבִי.

הַפֶּלִיאֵן  
אֶמְוִיטִי; כִּנְחָס  
עֲנִימִי אֶכְלִי  
לֶחֶם וְעֵמִידִי כֹכֵר  
וְרִשְׁוֹן עֲוֹנִי  
וְנִפְּחִי עֲשָׂוִי  
וְנִפְּחִי עֲשָׂוִי  
וְנִפְּחִי עֲשָׂוִי.  
Plin. lib. 10.  
cap. 30.

What we eat moderately, we digest, concoct, and turne to good bloud for the support of nature, but if a man eats intemperately, his stomach turnes and he falls a vomiting; A glutton gets more meate downe then others, but he gets lesse strength by it. The Pelican hath his name in Hebrew from this roote, because having eaten shel-fishes he vomiteth them out againe as soone as they are a little boyled in his craw, that he may pick out the fish and leave the shel. The Prophet ( Jer. 25. 27. ) tells us of a vomit which the wrath of God gives a sinful people; *Therefore thou shalt say to them, thus saith the Lord of hosts the God of Israel, drinke ye, and be drunken, and spee and fall, and rise no more.* What was it they should drinke? it was a cup of judgement, they had been drinking liberally the cup of sin before, now God puts a cup of sorrow and bloud to their mouths, and they must drinke till they spued, and stagger till they fell, and so fall as not to rise any more. And as wicked men shall drinke the cup of wrath till they spue, so themselves shall at last be spued out. They are to a Land as unwholesome meate is to the stomach, the burden of it. Heare that severe warning to the people of Israel, ( Lev. 18. 26. 28. ) *Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my Judgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations, neyther any of your owne Nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you, that the Land spue not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.*

But whence is it that the wicked man vomiteth up what he hath devoured? To cleare that, consider there are foure sorts of vomiting.

First, From the fullnesse of the stomacke, by excessive eating and drinking.

Secondly, From the filthinesse or foulnesse of the stomach, by eating and drinking those things which are unwholesome and uncleane.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, From the weaknesse of the stomack ; Some are not able to retaine, no not a little, and that good food, because their stomackes are ill.

Fourthly, From a secret antipathy, or averfenesse to that which is eaten. The vomit in the Text is not caused any of these wayes. A wicked man doth not vomit from the averfenesse of his spirit to his sin, he liketh it well enough, nor from the weaknesse of his spirit to sin, he is mighty to act and digest the worst offins ; nor doth he vomit because of the fowlenesse of his spirit, that never troubles him, the fowler any mans spirit is, the more retentive it is of sin ; nor doth it proceed from his fullnes of sin ; for how full soever he is, yet he is hungry still, and saith not, it is enough.

Whence is it then that he vomiteth ?

I answer, by distinguishing againe of a two-fold vomiting.

First, Free and naturall : Secondly, forced or artificiall.

Some vomit alone, others have vomits given them ; some vomit by the strength of medicines, others vomit by the strength of nature. The wicked man doth not vomit up his ill gotten goods naturally but violently, not freely but forcedly. The gaine of fraud and oppression may be said to be vomited up two wayes.

First, By repentance ; Secondly, by expence.

Repentance in generall is called by the antients, *The vomit of the soule*, and that is applicable to any speciall repentance. And repentance upon this speciall account of unlawfull gaine ( as also repentance upon what account soever may be ) is two-fold.

First, There is a repentance rising from godly sorrow ; thus repenting *Zacchew* vomited up his ill gotten goods. For when Christ was come to his house, *Zacchew stood and said unto the Lord, the halfe of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourefold* (Luk. 19 8.) This gracious vomit his soule received by the power of the Spirit of God, provoking him to repentance ; and happy it is for them that have swallowed downe riches unduely, if the Lord give them this repentance of godly sorrow to vomit them backe againe.

Secondly, There is a vomiting of riches by a repentance  
V u u which

which ariseth onely from worldly sorrow and gripes of conscience, not from any change of the minde; so Judas having swallowed down the thirty peices of silver (the price of bloud) for betraying Christ, vomited them up by repentance such as it was, a repentance proceeding from worldly not from Godly sorrow (Matth. 27. 4.) Then Judas when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought the thirty peices of silver to the chiefe Priests, and Elders, and cast them downe and departed, and went and hanged himselfe. The Apostle (2 Cor. 7.) saith that worldly sorrow causeth death. Sin causeth eternal death, and this kinde of sorrow for sin causeth temporall death; some pine and languish to death in worldly sorrow, and others (like Judas) by the violence of it thrust themselves violently out of the world; and dye. Meere vexation enforceth some wicked men to be honest and to cast up what they have unjustly gotten; 'Tis not the tendernes of their consciences, but the sicknes and paine of them, which puts them upon this. As some men say the reason why they refuse or abstaine from eating such or such meate, is not because they doe not love it, but because it doth not love them; it makes them sicke if they eate it; so the reason why some vomit up the unrighteous mammon which they have swallowed, is not because they doe not love it, but because it doth not love them, but hath made them sicke. The Whale that swallowed up Jonab, found him hard meate, his stomacke could not digest that morsel, he must vomit him up for his owne ease. Riches in the belly of many an oppressour is like Jonab in the Whales belly, a trouble to his stomacke, and he must vomit them up againe, not out of love to righteousness, or hatred of sin, not out of pity to the oppressed, or charitie to the poor, but for his own present ease, & yet, if goe no further, how poore an ease will that prove? Such as this described is all the vomiting here meant. And in this Zophar doth not set forth the duty, but the punishment of a wicked man; For though it be better to restore any way, then to retaine that which is ill gotten, yet a man is not made better who restoreth onely thus. And we may say of such a repentance, it is to be repented of.

Againe, As there is a vomiting of riches by repentance, so secondly, by expence. And this also is twofold.

First, By a willing expence; some men swallow downe  
riches

riches for prodigality; they spend profusely, what they get sinfully. What one lust brings in, another lust carrieth out. One lust is as a rake to gather, and another as a forke to scatter. A conjunction of both these may be found in the same man. For there are two sorts of covetous men. Some get meerly to hoard & lay up, their nest is full of eggs, and yet they can scarce afford themselves one, but sit brooding upon them to hatch more. A second sort of covetous persons extort and get meerly to spend; By covetous practices, they make provision for wanton and luxurious practices. These vomit what they have swallowed, by a willing expence.

Secondly, Others vomit what they have swallowed by forced expence, such troubles and Law-suits are brought upon them, that what they have violently or fraudulently gotten from others, they are compelled to refund, and pay backe againe; as appeares yet more clearly in the next clause.

*God shall cast them out of his belly.*

These words shew what kinde of vomit his is. The word in the Hebrew signifies both God and an Angel. The Septuagint render, *An Angel shall cast them out of his belly*; And their Interpreters expound it of an evill Angel, who is the tormenter of this evill man; we referre it to God as being a part of his divine justice, thus to repay unjust men; *God shall cast them out of his belly*. An oppressour having gotten riches into his possession hopes to hold them; But God sends out his writ of ejectment, and turneth him out of their possession, or them out of his. The word which we render *cast out*, carrieth a double, and that a contrary signification; it signifies both to possesse, and to dispossesse, to put in, and to thrust out of an inheritance. So the word is used (*Josb. 23. 5.*) in reference to the *Canaanites*, whom God dispossessed; *And the Lord your God, he shall drive them out of your sight, and ye shall possesse their Land*. In both parts of which verie we finde the same word. As God cast the *Canaanites* out of their Land to place his own people there, according to his promise; so God will cast all ill gotten riches, those riches especially, out of the belly of wicked men, which they have gotten from his people, contrary to his command. (*Zach. 9. 4.*) *Behold the Lord will cast her out (that is, Tyrus) why will the Lord cast*

וְיָ הֵרֵדֵם  
תַּרְוִין פּוֹסֵדִין עִ-  
רְיָא הֵרֵדִירָא  
עַל פּוֹסֵסִינָא  
עֵשֶׂת.

out Tyruſ ? Tyre was a merchandizing Citie, an oppreſſing Citie, Tyruſ heaped up ſilver as the duſt, and fine gold as the mire of the ſtreets, verſ. 3<sup>d</sup>. yet the Lord will make her poore, and naked, he will level her heaps of gold and ſilver, and ſmite her power in the Sea. The lot of proud oppreſſing Tyruſ and her riches ſhall be the lot of every oppreſſor and his riches, God ſhall caſt them

*Out of his belly.*

That is, out of his barnes and gardners, out of his cheſts and ſtore-houſes ; whereſoever he hath hoarded his riches, that's his belly, and from thence they ſhall be caſt.

Hence obſerve ;

*Fiſt, The worldly man is unwilling to part with his worldly portion.*

Here's an act of violence, God caſts them out of his belly, and pulls them from him by an act of juſtice, as he had unjuſtly pulled them from others. He can let his blood goe as eaſily as his wealth.

Secondly, Note ;

*Man may get but he cannot hold what he hath got unjuſtly.*

What God giveth he will maintaine, what is ſinfully ſwallowed downe ſhall be vomited up with ſhame. *I will puniſh Babel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth what he hath ſwallowed up* ( Jer. 51. 44. ) What was that ? he had ſwallowed the riches of the Nations round about him. Thus the Prophet Iſaiah repreſents him boaiſting ( Chap. 10. 13, 14. ) *I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treaſures, my hand hath found as a neſt the riches of the people.* But as ſome Princes politickly connive at their Subjects oppreſſions, till they get great eſtates, and then ſqueeze all into their own coſſers, & leave them naked ; ſo the great God permits ſome to fill themſelves like ſponges, by ſucking in the ſubſtance of others unrighteouſly, and then makes them returne and render it backe by his righteous judgements, *Whatſoever is gotten by ſinne, is not given by God ;* and whatſoever is not given by God, he threatens to take away : they who are rich, but not by the bleſſing of God, ſhall be made poore by the curſe of God ; therefore the Pſalmiſt con-



concludes, *A little that the righteous man hath, is better then the great riches of the ungodly*; This betterneſſe; ariſeth two wayes. Firſt, From the excellency of the conveyance, and that in three reſpects; Firſt, the little which the righteous man hath, comes to him by the purchaſe of Chriſt. Secondly, He hath it by the promiſe. Thirdly, by the ſpeciall providence and fatherly goodneſſe of God to him. A little thus conveyed to the righteous man is better then the greateſt riches of many ungodly. Secondly, It is better in reference to the ſureneſſe of it: there is a flaw in the title of wicked men, and therefore God will one time or other queſtion their poſſeſſion. The righteous hold their temporalls as well as their ſpirituals ( *in capite* ) by Chriſt their head: and hence it is that they have a ſure eſtate in and hold of both.

This ſhould admoniſh all to conſider what riches they ſwallow downe; He that hath got much honeſtly, may ſpoyle all by mingling a little with it diſhoneſtly gotten. For as he that hath eaten divers wholeſome meats, may yet looſe the comfort and nourishment of them, by feeding upon ſome one unwholeſome diſh; And by this meanes undergoes a double evil; Firſt, in eating that which is bad, and then in vomiting up good and bad together; ſo 'tis in this caſe. Chriſt uſeth an argument ( warning men to take heed of unjuſt gaine ) much higher then this ( *Mat. 16. 26.* ) *What ſhall it profit a man if he gets the whole world, and looſeth his owne ſoule.* Put all unjuſt gaine into the ballance with your ſoule, and ſee what you get by that, while you looſe this. The argument in the Text is alſo very preſſing; What ſhall it profit a man to get a maſſe of worldly riches unjuſtly, and by that gaine looſe all that he hath juſtly gotten. If injurious dealing did indamage our eſtates onely, what advantage is there in dealing injuriouſly? But Zophar urgeth yet further in the next verſe.

Verſ. 16. *He ſhall ſucke the poyſon of Aſps.*

Theſe words may be taken eyther as a diſtinct ſimilitude, or as the concluſion of the former. There is a double reading; ſome thus; *He ſhall ſucke the head of the Aſp.* The ſame word in the Hebrew ſignifies the head and poyſon, becauſe the head in thoſe venomous Serpents holds the poyſon. We tranſlate this

word

UNY ſignifi-  
cat tum caput  
tum venenum;  
quod caput au-  
tem denibus ſer-  
penis venenum  
ineſt.  
Caput aſpidis  
ſugit. Vultu

word ( *Rosh* ) Gall. ( *Dent. 29. 18.* ) *Left there be among you a roote that beareth Gall ( or a bead ) and Wormewood.* That is, left any person among you should commit this wickednesse ( namely, Idolatry, or the worship of strange gods ) which will be as distastfull to God as Gall is to man, and which will be bitter as Gall to the man who commits it, whether we consider the bitterness of repentance if it be pardoned, or the bitterness of paine, if he ( persisting in it impenitently ) be punished. And hence this very word is used againe to signifie Gall, in that Prophetick Psalme of the passion and paines of Christ for our sins ( *Psal. 69. 21.* ) *They gave me also gall for my meate.* Any Gall is so bitter and unſavoury to the tast, so offensive and troublesome to the stomacke, that 'tis a kinde of poyson, and some venomous creatures carry their poyson in their Gall.

He shall sucke the poyson of *Asps*; That is, He shall finde that most bitter and deadly to him, wherein he thought to finde much sweetnes and delight. As if he had said; *Thou who hungerst after the estates of the poore, I tell thee, when thou art sucking them as at a hony-combe, thou art but sucking the poyson of Asps.* While the covetous oppressour is in the act of sin, he saith, it is sweet and good, he little thinks he is sucking poyson, the deadly poyson of the Asp: It is misery enough to sucke poyson at any time, but to sucke poyson while we thinke we are sucking milke or hony is a greater misery. There are none so mistaken as they who take wrongfully from others. As there is a sinfull sparing, so a sinfull getting which tends to poverty, & he who thus gathers, doth worse then scatter; For, *He shall suck the poyson of Asps,* and ( which speaks the same or a worse fate to him )

*The Vipers tongue shall slay him.*

That is, he shall surely dye, the issue shall be his ruine. The poyson of *Asps* is deadly, and that the Vipers tongue is present death, we have cleare evidence ( besides what is asserted by naturall Historians ) from Scripture record. When *Paul* had escaped from Ship-wrack, and was come on shoare at *Malta*, the *Barbarians* shewed him kindnesse, and made him a fire, out of which when a Viper came and fastned upon his hand, they looked when he would fall downe dead, concluding he was a murtherer, whom, though he escaped the Sea, yet, vengeance followed

*Perinde cedit ei maleficium ac si venenum hausisset potenterissimum, aut a vipera fuisset morsus.* Jun.

*Nulūn animat tanta celeritate linguam movet ut serpens, adeo ut triplicem linguam habere videatur, cum unam sit.* Plin. l. 6. c. 37. Tōd. lib. 12.

followed him to land, or (as that Text gives it) *would not suffer him to live* (Acts 28. 4.) So that, when Zophar saith, *The Vipers tongue shall slay him*; The meaning is, he shall be as certainly and suddenly slaine, as if a Viper had bitten him. The Vipers tongue is worse then the Lyons tooth, and gives so mortall a wound that every touch is death. When John the Baptist, as also Christ would shew how hurtfull and dangerous the Scribes and Pharisees (among the *Jewes*) were, they call them, *A Generation of Vipers* (Matth. 3. 7. Matth. 12. 34.) These Vipers never gave over till they had slaine Christ. There's no escaping if a Viper bite; and of them Christ saith (Matth. 23. 33.) *O Generation of Vipers, how shall ye escape the damnation of hell?* It shews that the moral Viper is as dangerous as the naturall, when we read that the former shall not escape the wrath of God, as man cannot escape, being stung, by the latter. The Vipers tongue is the Embleme of any remediless evill. And such shall befall the covetous oppressour, *The Vipers tongue shall slay him.*

Hence note;

*The mischief that a wicked man doth to others, shall returne upon his owne head.*

While he impoverisheth his neighbour, he undoth himselfe, while he is sucking others, he is slaying himselfe. Solomon describes a combination of evill-doers, *whose feete run to evill; they make hast to shed blood*; But he concludes (Prov. 1. 18.) *They lye in waite for their owne blood, and lurke privily for their own lives, so are the wayes of every one that is greedy of gaine, which taketh away the life of the owners thereof: They made hast to shed the blood of others, but the event proved that they laid waite for their owne blood.* Sin is the great Deceiver; The harme-doer is alwayes the greatest harme-receiver: He that layeth snares, layeth them for others, but he catcheth himselfe. And therefore Solomon resolves it directly (which yet we are to understand of the event, not at all (which makes their case more miserable) of their intention) *They lurke privily for their owne lives.* All their lurking and plotting recoyles upon themselves; *Their owne iniquities shall take them, and they shall be holden with the cords of their sinne*, as the same Solomon expresth it, (Prov. 5. 22.) *As, He that is wise* (that is, holy and righte. us) *shall be wise for*

b m

himselfe ( Prov. 9. 12. ) That is, though he onely intended the Glory of God, and the good of others, wholly denying and leaving out himselfe, yet himselfe shall be the chiefe gainer by it in the end; so he that is foolish ( that is, wicked and unrighteous ) shall be foolish to himselfe. Though he onely intended the hurt of others, yet he shall be the chiefe, possibly, the onely hurt-receiver in the end, as it followes in the latter part or crosse part of the same Proverbe, *If thou scornest, thou alone shalt beare it.* The greatest hurt which any man can doe his brother by any wrong done to him, is so little comparatively to what he doth to himselfe, that the Scripture casts the whole upon himselfe; *He alone shall beare it.* While he gives his brother a bitter potion to drinke, himselfe drinkes the poyson of Asps; While he wounds his brother with hand or tongue, *the Vipers tongue shall slay him.*

*Per linguam  
vipera signifi-  
ca: i potest alius  
impium contra-  
ria loquens.  
Pined.  
Vipera lingua  
symbolum est  
linguae detrahta.  
toria.*

Further, By the *Vipers tongue*, we may understand any opposer, who riseth up against and accuseth this fraudulent or violent oppressour. An accusing tongue, especially a falsely and maliciously accusing tongue, may well be called a *Vipers tongue*. In which sence, principally, the Scribes and Pharisees are called a *Generation of Vipers*. Detraction wounds deeply, and a wound in the reputation is hardly healed. When the *Ægyptians* would describe a man smitten with a detracting tongue, they were wont to paint a Basiliske, who kills such as come neere to him with his breath. And the *Vipers tongue* hath also been (among the Ancients) an Embleme of the same signification.

Hence note;

*Oppressours shall not want accusers, and they who have smitten others in their estates, shall be smitten in their names.*

Such get riches to themselves a name, and they (ambitiously, as the Psalmist hath it) call their Lands after their owne name, hoping thereby to immortalize their memories. But their project sayles them, and as they never deserved nor had a good name, so they shall not long have a *Great one*. If good men doe not cry them downe, some or other as bad as themselves shall. *The Vipers tongue shall slay them.*

*Deus quibusdā  
ma'is tanquam  
carnificibus usus  
est ad sumendas  
de alijs malis  
janas. Plut.  
de sera Num.  
vindicta.*

Verſ. 17. *He ſhall not ſee the rivers, the floods, the brookes of hony and butter.*

Theſe words continue the miſery befalling a wicked man; He hath gained unjuſtly, but he ſhall not poſſeſſe what he hath gained. *He ſhall not ſee*; that is, he ſhall not enjoy; *Seeing* is not taken here for a naked hungry ſight of theſe things. He may ſee the floods, rivers, and brookes of hony and butter with his eye, but he ſhall not have a comfortable uſe of them. Sight is ſo noble a ſence, that it is put for all the ſenſes; eſpecially for that which is the deſire of all the ſences, enjoyment. We render that of the Preacher (Eccl. 2. 1.) *Enjoy pleaſure*; the Text is, *See pleaſure*; pleaſure is the object of every ſence, and that which every ſence naturally looks for, is the enjoyment of pleaſure. The ſight of the beſt things without enjoyment, doth rather aſſiſt us then pleaſe us. Thus here, *they ſhall not ſee*, that is, they ſhall not have a comfortable or pleaſurable injoyment, of the *rivers, floods, and brooks*; here is an elegant heape of words, all being of a neere ſignification, and concurring to make an Hyperbolically ſpeech, ſignifying greateſt abundance of good things; *hony and butter* are put ſynecdochically for all good things. *Rivers, brooks, floods*, denote the fullſt ſtore and plenty of them. Or theſe words may note theſe three things to us diſtinctly.

Fiſt, Plenty in the word *flood*; we may have water in a pond or ciſterne, but floods are the exceſſes and over-flowings of water.

Secondly, Perpetuitie in the word *river*; floods fall quickly; Torrents riſe with the fall of raine, or the diſſolving of ſnow, and when this hath been a while diſſolved and that fallen, they fall againe. But rivers keepe a conſtant ſtreame, being fed by conſtant ſprings. When the Lord ſaith (Iſa. 48. 18.) *Then had thy peace been as a river*; The meaning is, that in caſe of their obedience, their peace had been continued. And when the Lord promiſeth (Iſa. 66. 12.) *I will extend peace to thee as a river*; He aſſures them that their peace ſhall continue for ever.

Thirdly, The joyning of theſe three together, *floods, rivers, brookes*, may imply variety of kinds, or the confluence of all

*Non ſumitur pro jejunio viſu ſed pro delectabili, qualis cum poſſeſſione & uſu rerum ſocietur; inde videre pro uti et experiri; viſum ad aſſionem reliquorum ſenſuum tranſfertur. Auguſt. lib. 10. Confeſſ. c. 35. & Epist. 112. ad Paulin.*

sorts of good things, both little and great together. Brookes are little rivers, and rivers are great Brookes. Floods are the inundations or swellings of both beyond their banks.

*He shall not see these rivers, floods, and brookes, of hony and butter;* And who ever did see them? Rivers and brookes of water, as they are usefull and delectable, so every where seene. But where shall we see rivers or brookes of hony and butter? This is a high straine of Rhetoricke, noting onely (as was toucht before) greatest aboundance; yet in some Countries there is such abundance of hony and butter, that, they may be sayd to have (almost) in the letter, rivers and brookes of them. It is said (1 Sam. 14. 25.) that when the people of the Land (in pursuit of the Philistines) came to a wood, there was hony upon the ground, and (vers. 26.) the hony dropped. Here were rivers of hony, flowing hony. The land of Canaan is often described by this Periphrasis, *A Land flowing with milke and hony* (Exod. 3. 8. 17. &c.) Job speaking of his former flourishing estate, gives it in this language (Chap. 29. 6.) *I washed my steps with butter, and the rocke powred me out rivers of oyle.* They who eate butter and hony are supposed by some to have more then necessaries (though others expound it for plaine Country food) even dainties to feed upon (Isa. 7. 22.) *Butter and hony shall every one eate that is left in the Land.* And this is the food which the Virgins sonne our Immanuel was prophesied to eate at the 15<sup>th</sup> verse of the same Chapter; *Butter and hony shall he eate, that he may know how to refuse the evill and choose the good.* That is, that he may grow up to yeares of discretion, and so be able to distinguish between that which is morally good and morally evill.

Further, Some understand butter and hony allegorically, for spirituall good things; The butter and hony of the Land of promise were indeed shadowes of heavenly things. And this amounts to a sorer judgement upon the wicked man, whose portion how great so ever it is in temporals, shall be nothing in eternalls; His whole lot falls on this side heaven, and the things of heaven. But I rather keepe to the literall sence, which saits clearely with the words foregoing; *He shall sucke the poyson of Asps, the Vipers tongue shall slay him; there's an end of him; he shall not see the rivers, &c. of hony and butter which he looked for.*

Lastly,

Lastly, Some give the meaning as if the sordid disposition of a covetous worldling were here described; who though he doth abound with the things of this life, yet he doth not see them; that is, he hath not a heart to make use of them, but keeps all in prison; His rivers and brooks when in their highest flood, are as dried up to himselfe; This (I grant) is a judgement visible upon many covetous wicked men, who as much want what they have, as what they have not. But I passe this also, and shall insist onely upon our first interpretation; He shall not see the rivers, &c. Then he had hopes to see, that is, to possesse and enjoy them; He made sure of them, but they passed away, and proved not sure to him.

*Hic describitur  
sordidum avari  
hominis Ingeni-  
um qui quarevis  
bonorum omnium  
copia abundet  
nihil sibi ex bo-  
nis assumit.  
Cajet.*

Hence observe;

*First. A worldly man hath great expectations, he promiseth him-  
selfe huge things in the world, whole rivers, brookes and  
floods of hony and butter.*

Small matters will not serve his turne, he dreames not onely of Gold, but of golden mountaines, and golden showers; he dreames of rivers and floods of gold; What pleasant dreames of esteeme, honour, and riches hath he; He phancieth that all shall not onely honour, but humor and adore him; He promiseth himselfe, that he shall be able to doe what he will, and make whom he pleaseth stoope to him, that none shall dare to speake a word, or rise up against him; What fine imaginations have many about this world, but they reckon (as we say) without their Hoast. For,

Secondly, Observe;

*God often cuts wicked men short of their expectations.*

He shall not see the rivers, &c. of hony and butter; He looks for them, but he shall not see them; He hopes, but he shall be ashamed of his hope. What the Poets phancied of *Tantalus*, is true and accomplisht in him. He is *Tantaliz'd*, standing up to the chinne in those floods & rivers, of which he cannot drinke; he hath pleasant apples touching and playing upon his lips, which yet he cannot tast. He thought himselfe happy in getting great things, but, his misery is, he cannot injoy what he hath gotten. *Solomon* saith of a sloathfull man (Prov. 12. 27.) He

X x x 2

roseth



rosteeth not what he hath gotten in hunting; his meaning is, he will not hunt for his meate, he will take no paines for his living, if he have any roste-meate, it is not what himselfe, but what his friends or forefathers have hunted and caught for him; We may say the same of many covetous men, who though they take paines enough in hunting for their living, who though they rise early, goe to bed late, and compasse Sea and Land in the pursuite of riches, yet they roste not what they have got; though they have gotten much in this hunting, yet God denieth them the comfortable injoyment of it: And he doth it two wayes; First, God sometimes taketh the man away from his gettings, as is instanced (*Luk. 12<sup>th</sup>*) in the rich man, who said to his soule; *Thou hast goods laid up for many yeares*; He had rivers and brookes, which would never fayle, nor be dried up, as he dreamed, but he saw them not; for God sayd to him, *Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee, then whose shall those things be which thou hast provided.*

Secondly, God takes away what he was possessed of, he pulls all out of his hands, or from between his teeth. When he hath good things about him, and is resolving to take his fill of them, then God sends a flood of wrath, and sweepes away his floods of riches; so that he cannot so much as behold them any longer with his eye. Thus the Lord threatned his ancient people in case of disobedience (*Dent. 28. 31.*) *Thine ox shall be slaine before thy eye, and thou shalt not eate thereof; thine Ass shall be violently taken away before thy face, and shall not be restored to thee. That which he hath laboured for, shall be taken away and not restored, his losse shall be irrecoverable. Or himselfe shall be compelled to restore what he hath laboured for, he shall not swallow it downe, as Zophar shews in the next verse, where he gives us in plaine words, without a figure, a further account of the wicked mans non-enjoyment of what he had wrongfully spoyled and stript others of, in hope to make himselfe a happy man.*

## JOB, Chap. 20. Verſ. 18, 19.

*That which he laboured for ſhall he reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow it downe, according to his ſubſtance ſhall the reſtitution be, and he ſhall not rejoyce therein.*

*Because he hath oppreſſed, and hath forſaken the poore, be-  
cause he hath violently taken away a houſe, which he  
builded not.*

**I**N the former verſe Zophar aſſures Job that the wicked man ſhall not ſee the rivers, the floods, and brooks of bony and butter; that is, he ſhall not enjoy the golden abundance he dreamed of. Here Zophar tells him why or whence this comes to paſſe.

*What he laboured for he ſhall reſtore, and ſhall not ſwallow it downe.*

The Hebrew is, *He ſhall reſtore his labour*; The originall is con-  
ciſe; What we render by eight words in our language, is but  
two there. But how can labour be reſtored? We may cleare it  
three wayes.

Fiſt, Taking labour for the miſery and trouble which the  
wicked man brought on others. Then to reſtore labour, is to be  
punished and troubled in proportion to the trouble which he  
put others to. *Troublers of others ſhall not want trouble themſelves.*  
Trouble ſhall be reſtored or payd backe againe into their owne  
boſomes.

Secondly, *He ſhall reſtore labour*; That is, the profit and fruit  
of their labours, whom he had wickedly oppreſſed or defrauded.

Thirdly, By *labour*, we may underſtand any fruit or profit  
of his owne labour as well right as wrong; our Tranſlation  
holds forth that ſence; *That which he laboured for* (or the profit  
which came in by his labour) *ſhall be reſtore*. The word which  
ſignifies *labour*, is extendable to all kinde of labour, but properly  
to that which bringeth in profit, and advantage, ſuch as men  
take in trading and commerce. (*Hof. 12. 8.*) where the Pro-  
phet ſpeaks of Ephraim under the Title of a Merchant; And  
Ephraim ſaid, yet I am become rich, and have ſold out ſubſtance, in all  
my

מְשִׁיב יָט  
Redder labo-  
rem.

Dabit penas  
pro labore &  
moleſtia quam  
alijs inflixit.  
Pined.

GRACO NOMIN  
reſpondet, et no-  
bat laborem  
cum moleſtia &  
laſſitudine.

my labours (which I have taken for my profit) they ſhall finde none iniquitie in me. ( Prov. 23. 4. ) Labour not to be rich; and it notes ſuch a labour for riches as is accompanied with much toyle of body, eſpecially with reſtleſnes of minde: it implyeth not onely (as is commanded Gen. 3. ) Eating bread in the ſweat of the face, but in the vexation of the heart.

Zopbar doth not ſay, He ſhall reſtore his goods or eſtate, but what be laboured for; teaching us that the things of this world are ſuch as men toylingly yet willingly labour for; riches are ſo much laboured for, that the ſame word ſignifies both labour and riches.

Hence obſerve;

*Man is very ready to take paines for worldly things, for the things of this life.*

We can freely beſtow many thoughts upon, *What ſhall we eate? what ſhall we drinke? and wherewith ſhall we be cloathed?* Chriſt ſeeing the thoughts of men run ſo much to the world, pulld them quite out of the world; *Take no thought* ( Mat. 6. 26. ) not that it is ſinfull to thinke what we ſhall eate, onely we muſt not be thoughtfull or full of thoughts about it; or Chriſt ſpeaks comparatively, take no thought for this world in ballance with the next. Beſtow your thoughts upon better queſtions then, *What ſhall we eate? what ſhall we drinke? how ſhall we be cloathed?* Labour an answer to theſe queſtions, How ſhall we be ſaved? how ſhall we make our calling and election ſure? how ſhall we honour God? how ſhall we ſerve our generation? Man is ſo apt to over-aſt his labour for the world, that Chriſt in another place ſeemeth to put a totall prohibition upon that labour ( Job. 6. 27. ) *Labour not for the meate that periſheth, but for that which indures to everlaſting life*; though a man labour very hard for the things of the world, yet all the way is downehill to his nature, and the wheelcs of his ſpirit move ſo faſt, that ( as the Ancient Moralift ſaid in another caſe ) *He hath need of trigging*. In all theſe worldly labours man needeth not a ſpurte, but a bridle. Our ſpirits are ſo fleet in this purſuite, that we muſt have weight layd on us. *Labour not for the meate that periſheth* The Prophet ( Iſa. 55. 1. ) calls aloud to buy ſpirituals; *Come and buy wine and milke without money, or without price*.

price: But men had rather bestow their paines and labour for the world, then take heavenly things at the lowest rates, upon the easiest price, yea without price, as the Prophets rebuke intimates in the next words; *Wherefore doe ye spend your money for that which is not bread, and your labour for what satisfieth not.* Bread in Scripture comprehends every good thing, and that which is not bread is good for nothing. Bread satisfies the hunger of man & renews his strength, but that which is not bread cannot satisfie. All the things of this life ( which are our bread ) are no bread in comparison of the things of Christ, especially of Christ himselfe, who is living bread, the bread of life, & that an eternal life; yet Christ who is the best bread, better then bread, is little laboured for, & that which hath so little of bread in it, that it is not bread, is every mans labour, & the only labour of most men.

Againe, *Labour* signifieth that which a man hath gotten by honest endeavours, and in righteous wayes. That which is un-duely gotten, is not ( properly ) sayd to be gotten by labour, though a man hath laboured much in getting it. Thus labour is opposed to stealing ( *Ephes. 4. 28.* ) *Let him that stole scale no more ( what shall he doe then ? ) but rather let him labour working with his hands the thing that is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.* So we may take it here, this man hath gotten much wickedly, and he hath gotten somewhat honestly, he shall suffer damage in his honest gaines, because he hath gained dishonestly. He shall restore his labour, or what he hath laboured for. *A little ill gotten payson that which is well gotten; as was touched before.*

*Etiamsi Labore suo, lacunam damni a deo illius expleatur, sibi videatur, fructum tamen non percipiat.*  
Jun.

*And shall not swallow it downe.*

The word was opened at the 15<sup>th</sup> verse; where it is said, *he hath swallowed downe riches*; It may be enquired, how Zophar saith here, *He shall not swallow it downe*? To cleare that you may consider of a twofold swallowing.

First, There is a swallowing by rapine, and violence; thus the wicked man swallowed downe riches at the 15<sup>th</sup> verse.

Secondly, There is a swallowing for nourishment, and sustenance, for strength and support. Thus 'tis sayd here, *He shall not swallow it downe.* A man may be said to swallow downe what he hath gotten, and to digest it, when his estate thrives, as the  
body

*Illic non fru-  
tur diu. Merc.  
Cum max-  
imis perinde est  
ac si non abſor-  
bisset.*

body doth with meate well digested. This is the sense of the place here; *What he hath laboured for he shall restore, he shall not swallow it downe*; That is, it shall not be converted eyther to his personall benefit, or to the benefit of his family. As before, *He shall not see, is, he shall not enjoy*, so now, *he shall not swallow, is, he shall not thrive or waxe strong in state by all his gettings*.

Yet we are not to understand the Text, as if this were plainly the lot of every wicked man, but thus it is with many, & thus in some sense it is with every wicked man. For, Eyther God doth not suffer him to hold that long, which he hath gotten unjustly, or it doth him so little good while he hath it, that he may be said not to have had it; The longest contents of this life, are of so short a being, that they may be sayd not to be at all.

Hence observe;

*A wicked man hath no true profit by all his labours.*

The promise to the Godly is (*Psal. 128. 2.*) *Blessed is the man that feareth, he shall eat of the labour of his hands*; He that feareth God, stands under the influence of that sweet promise; *He shall eat of the labour of his hands*. It is sayd of Christ in the Prophet (*Isa. 53. 11.*) *He shall see of the travaile of his soule, and shall be satisfied*. Christ laboured hard and he did eate the fruit of his labour; He saw and daily seeth of the travaile of his soule; many beleeve and are saved; The saving of soules is the fruit of the travayle of Christs soule. Thus in proportion a Godly man seeth of the travaile of his soule, and is satisfied, he labours he takes much paines, in his place and calling, he hath many weary dayes, and some waking nights, but by the blessing of God, his labours are fruitfull; He eats his labour to the refreshing of himselfe and family, and to the bearing up of his credit in the world; The ungodly shall not finde it so at all, or shall not long finde it so; he must restore his labour, and not swallow it downe.

**תְּרוּמָה**  
*Restitutio dici-  
tur permutatio,  
quia semper fit  
per aliquod cam-  
bium nam pro  
alienis inique  
vaporis sua dan-  
tur.*

*According to his substance shall his restitution be.*

The word which we translate *restitution*, signifies any kinde of change. It is rendered by recompence (*Job 15. 31.*) *Vanity shall be his recompence*, or the change that he shall have is from bad to worse, even into vanity; so the word is used, *Ruth 4. 7.*

*Levit.*

*Levit. 17. 10. 23. Some give the sence thus; He shall be as poure as ever he was rich; His change shall be according to his substance. Our Translation supposeth Zapbar giving the rule of restitution, According to his substance shall his restitution be.*

Hence observe;

*If that which is ill gotten be not restored, it shall.*

If men will not restore willingly, God will make them restore whether they will or no; though man hath no minde to it, yet he must. It is a duty to restore what we borrow, much more what any man hath violently taken away. *Owe nothing to any man, but to love one another (Rom. 13. 8.)* Love is a debt which is alwayes owing, and should be alwayes paying; *There can be no discharge of that bond.* When we have payd much love, we still owe more. But other debts must not onely be payd, but may be discharged. If a man must not alwayes owe what he hath borrowed, then much lesse where he hath defrauded. Oppression whether secret or open is a crying sinne; And untill restitution be offered or really made where the party offending is able, or really desired where he is unable, the mouth of it cannot be stopped. This being so necessary a duty, I shall for the clearing of it briefly touch these five things, And shew

First, What restitution is; Secondly, what must be restored; Thirdly, who must restore; Fourthly, to whom we must restore; Fifthly, the proportion of it.

To the first question, what is this restitution? I answer, *It is an act of communicative justice, whereby the wrong which we have done to another is recompenced, and he againe restated in his owne.* To give to the poore is a duty, yet an act of charitie. But to restore (though to the rich) is not onely a duty, but an act of Justice.

Secondly, What must be restored? That which hath been unjustly gotten; yet the meaning is not that a man must alwayes restore what he hath taken away in *specie*, or the thing it selfe in kinde. If the value and worth of it be restored, that sufficeth; yet it doth not suffice to restore the bare value of that which hath been taken away. For (as Casuists speake) there are two things to be considered in restitution.

Y y y

First,

*Tantum restitui  
et, quantum ex  
alieno diducit  
est. q. d. juxta  
mensuram opum  
quas rapuit vice  
rerum jam mu-  
tata restituat.  
Merc.*

*Dammum en-er-  
getur lucrum  
ceſans.*

First, The dammage done to the person wronged, by detaining his goods.

Secondly, The hindrance of that profit or benefit, which probably he might have made by their continued enjoyment and possession. In stricken the wrong doer must account to the wrong sufferer in both these, else the wrong done is not repaired according to the nature of restitution.

Thirdly, 'Tis questioned, *Who must restore?* Some may be concerned in making restitution who were not the immediate actors of the wrong. There are seven sorts of persons who may be involved under the duty of restitution.

First and principally, they who personally did the wrong.

Secondly, If they have not made restitution, their heirs who possess their estate are bound in conscience to do it.

Thirdly, They are engaged to restore who have given assistance to the dammage of others, either by force, command, or counsell.

Fourthly, They, who though antecedently they had no hand in doing it, neither as principalls nor abettors, yet gave their after-consent or approbation to it.

Fifthly, They, who having power in their hands to prevent the dammage or wrong of others, having knowingly neglected to put it forth for them.

Sixthly, They, who having lawfull power in their hand to relieve the wronged, have yet suffered them to lye under those wrongs unrelieved.

Seventhly, They, who willingly conceal the wrong which they know hath been done to another, or being called refuse to give testimony, or beare witness according to their knowledge, that so he might be righted. All these are under an obligation to restore, because they are all partakers in and so guilty of the wrong.

Fourthly, To whom must we restore? I answer; First, Restitution must be made to the person wronged; For to wrong one man and restore to another, will not make up a restitution. This discovers their error and mistake, who having by their extorsions ground the faces of the poore, yea to enrich themselves, have impoverished many rich, yet thinke it a sufficient amende, if they build an Hospitall for those poore, whom they



they never saw, much lesse wronged in person; Whereas the Lawes of restitution say, The person wronged must be repayed. To give to the poore at large is charitie, but no restitution; yet to give to the poore what is not justly ours, is no charitie. No man can indeed do an act of charitie, but he that hath done or is ready to doe all acts of Justice. God doth as much hate robbery for charitie to the poore now, as he did of old for sacrifice or burnt offerings to himselfe. So that till a man hath restored and done all men right, he is not in a capacitie to give to the poore, and to how many poore soever he gives, he makes no restitution, unlesse he gives to those individuall persons (if they may be found and will receive it) whom he hath personally wronged. Secondly, If such be not living, then restitution must be made to their heires or Executors, to whom the right and disposition of their estate doth belong. Thirdly, If neither the man himselfe, nor his heires are to be found, then the person offending must restore to God; he must put his ill gotten goods into Gods Treasury. The earth is the Lords, and the fullnes of it; he gives to all, and yet he lookes to receive from many. *Honour the Lord with thy substance* (Prov. 3. 9.) God hath a double treasury, to which we are to bring our substance, that we may honour him. First, All the godly are Gods treasury; suppose they are not in extreame want, and so need not the gifts of charity, yet God takes it well, and as done to himselfe, when we bestow upon such the gifts of bounty, for their encouragement and more comfortable subsistence in this world. Secondly, The poore, chiefly the godly poore are Gods treasury; I doe not say we must examine every poore man to know whether he be godly or no before we give; but such as we know to be godly we should not sayle to give to before others. That's the rule of the Apostle; *Doe good to All, especially to those who are of the Household of faith* (Gal. 6. 10.) Thus there will never want persons to whom restitution may be made, if the man cannot be had nor any of his who was wrongd, then restore to God. Any godly man, especially a godly poore man is Gods Treasury.

The fifth thing questioned is the proportion, or how much must be restored. The Text Answers and resolves it, thus; *He shall restore all his substance*, or, all that he hath in the world

shall go to make good the wrong which he hath done; yet more clearly to the rule of restitution, according to his substance is this; Suppose he be not able to make full restitution, yet according to his substance, that is, so farre as he is able, so farre as his estate will reach he shall restore; *Halfe a lease is better then no bread*, in reference both to the receiver and the restorer. When we cannot doe what we should, yet we must doe what we can. Further, divers Scriptures resolve the proportion of restitution. The Law given the Jewes sayd (*Exod. 22. 1.*) *If a man shall steale an ox or a sheepe and kill it or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and foure sheepe for a sheepe.* The reason of this difference why the Law made the proportion fivefold in oxen, and but fourefold in sheepe, might be this; because the owner lost the labour of his ox, and the profit of that was to be valued in restitution; but sheepe are not for labour. Solomon makes the proportion higher (*Pro. 6. 34.*) *If he (that is, the theife) be found, he shall restore sevenfold.* But suppose the man were not worth so much as he had stolne, how could he restore sevenfold? The next clause answers that case; *He shall give all the substance of his house*; That is, if he be poore, yet let him not be spared, but take all. But seeing the Law of Moses made the proportion fivefold, why is it there sayd, *He shall restore sevenfold.* To salve this, *Jannius* translates (*Septies*) *seven times.* And gives the meaning thus; Let him restore often, even as often as he is found stealing; or this phrase of restoring sevenfold, imports not any addition in those times to the penalty of the Law, because of the encrease of that sin, and the pronenes of men to it, as some (I conceive unwarrantably) expound the place; but onely that the theefe should make full satisfaction; So the word is used *Psal. 12. 6.* In the 22<sup>d</sup> of *Exodus* v. 4<sup>th</sup>; It is sayd; *If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox or Ass or sheepe, he shall restore double.* At the first verse the stolne ox was to be restored fivefold and the sheepe fourfold, how doth this consist with the 4<sup>th</sup> verse, *He shall restore the ox and sheepe double.* The reason is because the first verse speaks of the ox and sheepe eyther kild or sold; This 4<sup>th</sup> verse speaks of the theefe taken (as we say) in the manner, or presently apprehended with those goods in his hand; The owner being by this speedy discovery and recovery of his goods, put to lesse dammage, the penalty of restitution

stitution was lessened. Another Scripture speaks of restitution in an example ( Luk. 19. 8. ) *Zacheus stood, and said to the Lord, behold Lord, the halfe of my goods I give to the poore, and if I have taken any thing from anyman by false accusation I restore him fourfold.* Zacheus makes a double disposition of his estate ; first, to those who were poore; Secondly, to those whom he had impoverisht whether poore or rich ; Zacheus was sure his estate would hold out to restore fourfold to those that he wronged, else he could not have given halfe his estate to the poore.

Now though we cannot in these times edforce these rules of proportion taken from the Judicials of *Moses*, strictly upon the consciences of men ; yet we may draw downe these two conclusions for our direction in this thing.

*First, That in Restitution the Damage of the person wronged should be fully repayed.*

*Secondly, That if the wrong-doer be not able to give so much as will fully repaire the damage, then according to his substance, or to the utmost of what he hath he is bound to restore.*

Restitution must be made according to the substance, unjustly gotten, or according to the substance of the unjust getter. They who restore willingly as true Repentants doe, will alwayes give backe ( if they have it ) according to the substance unjustly gotten ; But they whom divine vengeance forceth to restore, shall give backe, fore against their wills, according to their owne substance, how much soever it is, yea though it be much more then they have unjustly gotten: *God will take all from him who hath no will to restore any thing.* Thats *Zophars* meaning when he saith here; *According to his substance shall his restitution be.*

*And he shall not rejoyce therein.*

Wherein shall he not rejoyce ? It may be taken two wayes.

First, In this restitution, it pleased him well enough to oppresse and doe wrong, but he shall take no pleasure in restoring and doing right ; he shall not doe it willingly as *Zacheus*, who rejoyced more in restitution then ever he had done in oppression ; but the wicked man here spoken of is forced to restore, and therefore cannot rejoyce therein.

Secondly,

*Solent huiusmo-  
di extenuatio-  
nes frequenter  
in ventri in sa-  
cris.*

Secondly, It refers rather to the estate which he had gotten by oppression, He shall restore it, and shall not rejoyce therein; that is, his ill gotten goods shall administer no content to his minde. Besides, there is more meant by this expression then is expressed, when Zophar sayth, *He shall not rejoyce in it*; the sence is, he shall have sorrow with it, or it shall be a vexation to him. The word which we render *rejoyce*, is emphaticall, it signifies to *rejoyce with boasting*, yea with insulting, a proud rejoycing. The word is applied unto the Peacock; *Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the Peacock, or wings and feathers unto the Ostrich, (Job 39. 13.) Gavest thou the rejoycing wings to the Peacocks; the Peacock is brag of his feathers, &c spreads his plumes, and then cryeth out, and strutteth as it were exulting and boasting in his beauty. This word is also used (Prov. 7. 18.) Where the Adulteresse saith; Come let us take our fill of love until the morning, let us solace our selves with loves. Such is the joy of wicked men in worldly enjoyments, they spread their plumes, they looke upon their estates, houses, and lands, upon their gold & silver, as a Peacock on his taile, or as filthy lovers fore-thinke their uncleane embraces, and then boast and pride themselves. So did Nebuchadnezzar walking in his pallace and discourſing with his owne vaine heart, Is not this great Babel. which I have built, &c. Thus the worldly man alwayes would but his joy is often stopt. He shall not rejoyce therein.*

Hence note;

First, *The things of this world are the matter of a carnall mans rejoycing.*

When a godly man hath the world at will, he hath no will thus to rejoyce in it: he rejoyceth in these things (as the Apostle directs 1 Cor. 7. 30.) *As though he rejoyced not.* His joyes indeed are in God. Many say, who will shew us any good? David answers (Psal. 4. 6.) *Lord lift thou the light of thy countenance upon us, thou shalt put gladnesse in my heart more then in the time when their corne and wine increased.* Job (Chap. 31. 25.) gives us this protestation of his owne integrity, and uprightnes, that he lived not in worldly joyes, though he had much of the world; *If I rejoyced because my hand hath gotten much, &c.* It is a duty to blesse God for what we have, and to take comfort in the use of it, but to rejoyce in the creature is to put it into the place of the

Creator,

Creator, and to commit Idolatry with it. As it is the highest act of Grace to make our boast of God all the day long; so it is the highest & vaineſt acting of corruption to make our boast of the world, though but a moment. *Let not the wiſe man glory in his wiſdome, neyther let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches; But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he underſtandeth and knoweth me, that I am the Lord, &c.* ( Jer. 9. 23, 24. ) Theſe checks given to humane gloryings, ſhew in what man delights to glory. And when man is moſt ſet and bent upon theſe gloryings, God delights to check him moſt, and to ſay, *He ſhall not rejoyce therein.* We are never ſo neere the loſſe of theſe rejoycings, as when we make ſure of them.

Againe, We may take this rejoycing in a lower ſence, for thoſe common contents and reſreſhings which by the ordinary providence and bleſſing of God are received in the uſe of the creature. Thus God is ſayd to fill the hearts of men *with food and Gladnes* ( Acts 14. 17. ) He gives not onely meate but mirth and a kinde of naturall muſicke with it. And indeed when he ſpreads a Table for us, he likes it well to ſee us *eate our meate with gladnes, as well as with ſingleneſſe of heart* ( Acts 2. 46. ) If we take rejoycing in this ſence; Then the words, *He ſhall not rejoyce,* yeeld us this Obſervation.

*God can ſeperate joy from the injoyment of the creature.*

Many enjoy that which they cannot rejoyce in; there is a vaſt difference between the having of outward things, and taking comfort in them; theſe are diſtinct gifts of God ( Eccleſ. 5. 19, 20. ) *Every man alſo to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoyce in his labour, this is the gift of God.* Whoſoever lives hath a naturall power to eate, yet many live in the abundance of riches and wealth, who have not a hearty power to eate; They have a portion, but they cannot take it, or rejoyce in it; They have meate, but no muſick. God can make muſick at a poore mans Table; Though he hath but a cruſt of bread, and a cup of water, yet he ſhall have muſick with it, he ſhall rejoyce in it; whereas though the rich man hath muſick at his Table, yet he ſhall have none in his ſpirit. ( Eccleſ. 5. 17. ) *All his dayes he eateth in darkneſſe, he hath much ſorrow, th: alſo is a ſore evill.*

But.

But how is it sayd, that *All his dayes be eaten in darknesse*? What hath he not a candle to eat by? yes he may eat by Sun-light and Candle-light too, he may have outward light enough, yet he eats in darknesse, that is, with discontent, and trouble of minde; he hath no joy in what he hath, his sweetest morsels are eaten with fowre sawce. He possesseth much, yet is as having nothing. For this word is gone out against him; *He shall not rejoyce therein.*

Zophar having thus described the punishment, returns to the sinne of this wicked man.

Vers. 19. *Because he hath oppressed and for saken the poore, because he hath violently taken away a house which he builded not.*

This verse, as it stands between, so it gives the reason both of the 18<sup>th</sup> and 20<sup>th</sup> verses. Here's the reason why he shall restore what he hath laboured for, ver. 18. *Because he hath oppressed the poore*; this also is the reason why he shall not feele quietnesse in his belly (ver. 20<sup>th</sup>) The word which we translate to *opresse*, signifies oppression joyned not onely (as all oppression is) with injustice, but with extremity, tyrannicall oppression, without mercy, or moderation, without hoe or hold; some give full scope to their rage, and wrath, they put neither bond nor bridle upon their covetousnes and cruelty; such are characteris'd by this word, which most properly notes, *breaking in pieces*; we say usually when men fayle in their estates, *such are broken*; some breake through their own neglect and carelesnesse, many are broken by the harshnes and severitie of others. And as the wrath of man breakes many, so the justice of God breakes not a few (Isa. 24. 19.) *The earth is utterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.* Wicked men breake and oppresse the poore, God breaketh the richest Nations for their wickednesse. We reade in Scripture, first, of breaking the head; secondly, the teeth, thirdly, the hornes, fourthly, the bones, fifthly, the armes of the wicked; All shew the breaking of their power, till there be no healing. And thus (to the utmost of his power) doth the oppressour breake the poore. And for this God punisheth the oppressour. *Because he hath oppressed, &c.*

Hence note;

*Oppression*

צרף confregit,  
contrivit, ad  
summam in opi-  
am reduxit.

*Oppreſſion is a vengeance bringing ſinne.*

The Lord tells the *Jewes* that it was but a vaine thing for them to thinke of freeing themſelves from feared judgements by prayer and faſting, unleſſe they did let the oppreſſed or broken goe free, and breake every yoke (*Iſa. 58. 6.*) The Scripture every where thunders againſt this ſin. *They ſhall have judgement without mercy who have ſhewed no mercy* (*Jam. 2. 13.*) With what face can they aſke or expect mercy from God, who ſhew none to man?

Secondly, Note;

*The poore are moſt ſubject to oppreſſion.*

They meet with moſt oppoſition, who are leaſt able to make defence. We may be deceived and coſened by the weak, but all oppreſſion is from a greater power. And they uſually are oppreſſed, who have very little, or no power at all, *The poore.* And this diſcovers not onely the ſinfulneſſe, but

First, The diſingenuouſneſſe of that ſort of men. They are Low-ſpirited and cowardly, they dare not meddle with their match, but oppreſſe the poore who are not able to deale with them.

Secondly, It diſcovers their inhumanity and incompaſſionateneneſſe; they oppreſſe the poore, whom they ſhould pittie and relieve; they take away from thoſe to whom they ſhould rather give. The Prophet ſpeakes of ſuch (*Mic. 3. 2.*) *Who hate the good, and love the evill, who pluck off their ſkin from off them, and their fleſh from off their bones;* That is, they take from thoſe who have leaſt, and they take all from them; to take a way a mans cloaths is an act of extream oppreſſion, but to pull off a mans ſkin, that's inhumane, yet there is a degree further, they take not onely ſkin but fleſh too; they who are very poore, may be ſayd to have nothing but ſkin upon them, yet the oppreſſour will have that. *Zophar* proceeds yet further

*Because he hath oppreſſed and forſaken the poore.*

Or according to the letter of the Hebrew, *left men poore*; *לעז* *deſerere* that is, having ſpoyled and peeled them, he left them in a poore condition. Some reade it as a puniſhment not as a ſin; *There-* *derelinquere* *negligere.* *ſ* fore he ſhall leave them poore, that is, his owne children. But I rather



ther take our sense, as a discovery of his sin ; He hath forsaken the poore ; To forsake is to withdraw helpe, assistance, counsell, protection, any thing which might doe another good ; These words may be expounded as an aggravation of the former sin, oppression ; As if Zopbar had sayd, because he hath not onely oppressed but forsaken the poore, denying them all helpe, when he hath made them unable to helpe themselves, Therefore evil shall be upon him, &c.

Hence note ;

*That as it is sinfull to forsake the poore, though we have never oppressed them, so to oppresse and then forsake them is farre more sinfull.*

Though we have not taken from them, yet if we have not given them, though we have not made them naked, yet if we have not clothed them, this will be charged in that Great day ( Matth. 25. 35, 36. ) we finde the poore complaining ( *Matth. 6. 1.* ) *In those dayes when the number of the Disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministrations. Neglect of the poore, especially of the Godly poore, is a sin in all, especially in the Churches. How great then is their sin, who make many poore, and then neglect them ; let them sinke or swimme, 'tis all one to them. For a man to take some care of, or bestow some Almes upon the poore whom he hath oppressed, is no satisfaction for his sinne, but not to take care of the poore whom he hath oppressed, is a great aggravation of his sinne.*

*Because he hath violently taken away the house which he builded not.*

These words are ( upon the matter ) the same with the former ; He hath violently taken away ; 'tis but one word in the Hebrew, He hath not taken away by stealth, by trickes, and deceits, but in open view. Some take away houses, which they builded not, craftily, and upon pretensions or colours of Law and right ; others take them away violently without any colour of right. The former is as unjust a way of taking as the latter. But the latter hath not onely injustice in it, but impudence. These are so farre gone in sin, that they are past shame ;

*They*

לחץ  
rapuit aperte  
abstulit res  
aut personar.

*They declare their sin as Sodome, they hide it not. These are the Nimrods of the earth, mighty hunters. They violently take away, &c. There is a twofold interpretation of the words; some make the latter part of this clause as the punishment of the sinne spoken of in the former part: He hath violently taken away a house, and he shall not build it. That is, he shall not have abilitie or opportunity to build. He tooke away a house, intending to fit it for himselfe, but before he could doe it, God tooke him away. He tooke away a house, therefore he shall not build it. His oppression of others shall be punished with his owne disappoyntment. Againe, Others reade thus; He pulls downe mens houses, but he never thinkes of repaying them: He is so farre from restoring four-fold, that he would not restore a fourth, no nor a farthing. But rather, as we render, the whole clause is a description of his sinne; He hath violently taken away a house which he builded not; That is, he hath by force invaded and seaz'd upon that which he had no title to, upon that on which he never bestowed eyther paines or cost: House, is here exprest by a Synecdoche for any thing, whether lands, or goods, or money, which belong properly to another man.*

*Domum rapuit  
& non adificavit.*

Hence note;

*It is a crying sin to take that which others have laboured for.*

The idle servant (*Matth. 25. 24.*) layed this aspersiō upon his Master, *I know thee that thou art a hard Master*; how proved he that? *Thou reapest where thou hast not sowne*; if a man sow he ought to reape, and he that hath sowed should also gather. What the idle servant charged God with, is indeed the temper of many earthly minded men; let who so will build the house, they will take it if they can; if power stand not between them and their neighbours house, between them & their neighbours estate, their owne conscience doth not. As to doe this to any man is a great sin, so for a man to have this done to him is a great affliction. God threatens it as a sore judgement upon his owne people (*Deut. 28. 30.*) *Thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein.* Then who shall? An enemy shall, He shall take away the house which thou hast builded, and turne thee out of house and home. Many rich men gather in the labours of the poore; such seeme to act by that rule (which will be no

rule for them) to him that bath ſhall be given, but he that bath not from him ſhall be taken away even what he bath. Some becauſe they have much think they muſt have all; as for thoſe who have not, that is, who have but little, they thinke they muſt have nothing at all. As there are many Idle poore who will not labour for bread to eate; ſo there are ſome covetous rich, who eate the bread which the poore have laboured for. The Apoſtles command to the Theſſalonians was, *That if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate* (2 Theſſ. 3. 10.) Drones deſerve no honey. All the bread which is eaten and not (where ability is) in ſome way or other laboured for, is ſtolne. Idle perſons ſhall be judged as Theeves, though they eate that which is freely given them, yea though they have bought it with their money. How then ſhall they be judged, who will not ſuffer thoſe who worke to eate; nor them to have a houſe to dwell in, who have been at the paines and charge of building one, who violently take away what they never brought together, nor laboured for; This is the oppreſſours practice, and his ſin, ſet downe in this verſe; his puniſhment hath been ſpoken of before, and is againe expreſſed in another kinde and forme with the additions of a ſtrong aſſeveration to ſeale it faſt upon him in the next verſe.

## JOB, Chap. 20. Verſ. 20, 21, 22, 23.

*Surely he ſhall not feele quietneſſe in his belly, he ſhall not ſave of that which he deſired.*

*There ſhall none of his meate be left, therefore ſhall no man looke for his goods.*

*In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiency he ſhall be in ſtraits : every hand of the wicked ſhall come upon him.*

*When he is about to fill his belly, God ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath on him, and ſhall raine it on him while he is eating.*

**Z**Opbar purſues his former purpoie, ſtill drawing out the ſad eſtate of a wicked man : he ſhew'd us his ſin in the former verſe ; *Becauſe he hath oppreſſed and forſaken the poore, &c.* Now follows his puniſhment ; *Surely he ſhall not feele quietneſſe in his belly.* He that hath diſquieted ſo many ſhall have little quiet himſelfe, and he that would not ſuffer others to reſt in their houſes, ſhall have no reſt in his owne heart. *Surely he ſhall not feele quietneſſe.* This verſe may containe, both a deſcription of the ſin, and of the puniſhment of this wicked covetous man. Some interpret it as a deſcription of his ſin ; of the fury of that ſin of covetouſneſſe which is never quiet ; *He ſhall not feele quiet in his belly ;* That is, his minde ſhall never be ſatiſfied. Others interpret it as a deſcription of his miſery. I conceive we may take in both ; This is his ſin, and this is his puniſhment, not onely becauſe his ſin is his puniſhment, but becauſe this puniſhment falls upon him for his ſin ; his ſin was unquiet unſatiſſiable deſires, and now he is puniſhed with an addition of freſh deſires, which will not be ſatiſfied ; As he gave up himſelfe ſinfully, ſo God gives him up judicially to vile and earthly affections. The Lord hath many externall puniſhments for ſin, and he leaves many under internall puniſhments, or penall ſins. When ſin is made a puniſhment, it is the moſt dreadfull puniſhment. But to the words.

*Surely he ſhall not feele quietneſſe.*

The Hebrew is, *He ſhall not know peace or quietneſſe, he ſhall not finde*

*Non novit pacem, i. e. Non ſentiet ſedationem ſuam aut ſanctiſmum ſuum.*

finde his craving appetite, his hunger and thirst after the world appeased, how much soever of the world he hath devoured; no, though he should have devoured the whole world. He shall not (as it were) know the measure of his own belly; nor how to proportionate his desire to a comfortable enjoyment, being merely led by unsatisfiable and boundlesse lusts. Thus he feels no quietnes in his belly. *Zophars* language continues in the former allusion to a gluttonous eater, who eats till his belly akes, and crammes himselfe till his stomacke is rather sicke then satisfied.

By the belly, we are to understand the appetite, those powers of desire which take in, and concoct faster then the stomack can, and hold infinitely more then the belly can. When the naturall belly is full, this is emptic and hungry. This *Zophar* might intend while he saith, *He shall not feele quietnesse in his belly*. For as when there is a convenient portion received into the body; this fulnesse is the quieting of the stomack, and of those naturall powers, that draw and suck in the food, and pray for it: so there is a filling of the minde to the staving, appeasing, and quieting of its appetite, which usually exceeds the bodily appetite. There is a morall appetite as well as a naturall appetite, and that is most hardly satisfied, and filled. It is so hard to be filled that all the good things in the world cannot fill up the roome and stowage of it; and therefore the covetous wretch cannot feele, or know quietnesse in his belly. This is his punishment, after all that he hath scraped, and hoarded together, yet the man saith not, it is enough. *David* (*Psal. 17<sup>th</sup> v. 14.*) describ<sup>s</sup> the men of the world, who have their portion in this life, whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure, they are full of Children, and leave the rest of their substance for their babes. That is, thou givest them enough to satisfie nature, thou fillest their bellies; thou openest thy treasures, thy store-house, thy granary, thy wardrobe; thou openest all that wherein any good thing is layd up, eyther for back, or belly: (so by a *linechdoche* we are to understand it) thou fillest them with thy hid treasures, with treasures hidden in the bowels of the earth, but when they are at the fullest, when they are stuffed till their bellies are ready to break, and enough remaines of ourward enjoyments for their children after them, yet (as *Zophar* here speaks)

speaks) They feele no quietnesse in their belly. So the Tygutine translation renders it excellently; The man scrapes together a huge beape of wealth, but yet he shall not finde that he is wealthy. He shall not at all feele his wealth when he hath all this.

Non sentiet in  
ventre suo quid  
opulentius sit.  
Tygur.

Hence observe;

*The desire of a wicked man is never full, how full soever his estate is.*

He hath a morall belly which nothing can fill, though his naturall belly be filled (*Prov. 13. 25.*) *The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule.* 'Tis possible a righteous man may not have enough to eate for the satisfying of his body, he may rise a hungry from his dinner, he may rise with an appetite, because he hath not enough; yet if he hath but a little, a morsell of bread, a sallet of greene herbs, when ever he eats, he eats to the satisfying of his soule, that is, he blesseth God though he have but a little, and is content: though his hunger be hardly satisfied, yet his soule is plentifully satisfied. But, as for the wicked man (*saith Solomon there*) *The belly of the wicked shall want.* I conceive, belly in that place of the Proverbs is to be understood as here in Job. The punishment which is ordinarily inflicted upon wicked men, is not want in their purses, but want in their spirits; their hearts are in want, while their houses abound. As it is better so farre easier for a man to fill his belly then his eye. Here in the Text the covetous mans belly is his eye, nothing of this world can fill that, and yet he neither desires nor endeavours to have it filled with any thing but the world. Hence, when he is at his highest food and feasting (seeing he hath nothing to feed his spirit with, not a dish for his soule) he doth but increase, not appease his soules appetite; creatures can no more quench that thirst than wood can quench and extinguish fire. For as the Moralist telleth us, The thirst of covetous men is not from want, but from a disease. And that desire which proceeds from a disease, and not from want, is not stopped but provoked by what it receives, so that whatsoever you bestow upon such a man is not the end of his former longings, but a step to new and fresh ones. What can appease desire, when desire is a disease? Labour to get the disease the distemper that is in your desires cured, and the wants which your desires move

about

Avarorum sitis  
non est vera ali-  
qua natura in-  
digenita sed  
morbos.

Quod non ex in-  
opta sed vitio  
nascitur quic-  
quid illi con-  
gesseris non finis  
erni cupiditatis  
sed gradus.

Sen: de Con-  
sol.

about will soone be supplied, or not complained of.

The *Dogge-Appetite*, or hunger of which Physicians speake, is like the covetous mans appetite. Some men have such a bodily appetite, they eate, and eate, and yet are hungry, the more they eate the more they may, they eate, and cannot be satisfied; such is the soule appetite of a covetous worldling, he feeles no quiet in his belly, he still calls for more, and when he hath it he would have more, and the more he hath, the more he would have. The horseleach hath two daughters, *Crying, give, give.* There are three things that are never satisfied, yea foure things say not it is enough ( *Prov. 30. 15.* ) This Horseleach is desire, by the two daughters of the Horseleach may well be meant covetousnesse and prodigalitie; both these cry, *give, give*; The former cryes *give, To keepe*, the latter cryes *give, To spend*, neither of them saith, *it is enough*; The one would ever have more to keepe, and the other would have more to spend. They feele no quietnes in their bellies. Their present havings kindle fresh desire-ings; and in stead of staying, doe but whet their appetite.

*Plinius lib. II.  
Nat. Hist.  
cap. 34.*

The Naturalist observes that the Horleach hath no thorough passage, he takes much in, but he lets nothing out, and therefore breaks, and kills himselfe with sucking. The covetous man is like the Horleach in this, he is all for taking in, he would not have any passage out; he would let nothing goe by way of expence, but never thinkes enough comes in by way of renew. Nothing can satisfie desire but God, not riches, not greatnesse, nor power; The blessing and favour of God with what we have satisfieth, and that will satisfie with a little. Therefore if you would feele quiet in your belly, if you would have desire satisfi'd; Say not, If I had so much I should be quiet, if I had so much I should be well; if I had such a proportion of estate I should be content. That which gives quiet in any portion, is, first the favour and presence of God; secondly, that it is received from the hand of a father; thirdly, that it comes to us in the Covenant of grace; fourthly, that it is the purchase of the blood of Christ; fifthly, that it is an answer of prayer, and a blessing from above upon honest endeavours. Such considerations as these, whether it be much or little which you have, will make you feele quietnesse in your belly with what you have. Else the greater your portion is, the greater is your unquietnesse.

Secondly,



Secondly, Note further, That *as this non-satisfaction is the punishment of a wicked man, so it is his sinne*; It is a sin not to be satisfied, as well as it is a misery, not to be satisfied. The Apostles rule is; *Be content with the things that you have*; that is, be quiet, sit downe; we ought to feele quiet in our belly with our portion; and blesse God for our allowance in every condition. *Contentation is a liberall portion*; contentation hath been highly honoured as a vertue, by Heathens, It is a grace among Christians. Contentation, is the rest of the soule, or to use *Zophars* language, *The quiemes of the belly*. We may further expound this Negative, *He shall not feele quiet in his belly*, as Negatives often are in Scripture by an Affirmative, of the contrary; And so, *He shall not feele quiet*, is, he shall feele much vexation, trouble, and distresse; his belly shall be pained, that is, his minde shall be in perpetuall turmoyle. There are many Scriptures of the like forme with this, which carry more in the interpretation then in the expression (1 Cor. 15. 58.) *Know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord*; The Apostles meaning is, your labour in the Lord shall have abundant reward. Again, *Isa. 57. 21. There is no peace (saith my God) to the wicked*; the sence is, Trouble is their portion. Thus here, he shall not feele quietnes, is, he shall be much disquieted. There is no middle of participation between these two.

*He shall not save of that which be desired.*

This clause containes another part of the covetous mans punishment, He is much for getting, and more for saving. But

*He shall not save.*

The Hebrew word signifies sometimes *to save by flight* (1 Sam. 22. 1.) *David escaped to the cave of Adullam*. He saved himselfe by flight. It is used also to signifie *bringing forth*, or *deliverance in Childbirth* (Isa. 66. 7.) *Before she travayled she brought forth*, before her paine came she was delivered of a manchild. We translate it to another sence; *He shall not save*; that is, keepe, preserve, or maintaine that which he hath desired.

מלט Libera-  
tus fuit evasit  
peperit, in lu-  
cem emisit.

*That which be desired.*

The letter runs thus; *He shall not save in or of his desire*: The

A a a

word

סוף summū  
desiderare.  
Ad verbum, in  
(i.e. de) opia-  
ti suo non serva-  
bit. q. d. non  
fructus optatis  
aut ijs, quæ ei  
in delicijs erant.  
Dtul.  
De desiderabili  
suo non serva-  
bit. Merc.

word in the originall signifies an earnest desire, a thing earnestly desired, or extreemly coveted. (Job. 7. 21.) Achan makes this confession of sin; *When I saw among the spoiles a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a wedge of Gold, of fiftie shekels of weight, then I coveted them and tooke them.* It is the word here used; *He shall not save of that which he desired;* that is, of that which he coveted to have with strong desire; *Achan* got a goodly garment and a golden wedge, but he was so farre from saving them that he lost his owne life. The Prophet *Daniel* is called a man of desires (Chap. 9. 23.) that is, a man greatly desired, or beloved, God was (as it were) in love with him. So (Cant. 2. 3.) *As the apple trees among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons, I sat downe under his shadow with great delight.* Or delighted, and sat downe, or I desired to sit downe with great delight. *Christ* is the Desire of Nations, that is, he whom all Nations (to whom his beauty is revealed) greatly desire. Here is the punishment of this wicked man, he shall not save that wherein his chiefe pleasure lay, his *Benjamin*, the son of his right hand, the childe of his desire; The desire of his eyes, shall be taken, yea pulled from him. Now, according to the twofold interpretation of the verb before, given, we may here give a double exposition of the whole sentence.

in dicitur  
autem u. q.  
Sicut et Sept.  
Cum te deside-  
rabili suo non  
prospiciet se.  
Iun.

First thus, *By that which he desired he shall not be safe, or escape, he shall not deliver himselfe.* So divers render it. And the Seventy also expresse the former clause in the abstract, rendring it thus; *He shall not be saved in his desire;* that is, he shall not save nor deliver himselfe by it. So Mr Broughton, *By that which he desired he shall not be safe.*

Hence note;

*When a wicked man hath gotten what he would, he is never the neare, or not the nearer to safety.*

He is not safe by that which he desired. He sayth, if I could get such an estate, and make sure such an interest, and engage such friends, I should be safe. But by that which he most desired, he shall not be safe, be it riches, or friends, or correspondency with the best and greatest in the world, none of these shall be his safety. There is such a threatning upon men of the world (Isa. 44. 9.) *They that make a graven image are all of them vanitie, and*

and their delectable things shall not profit. It is this word, *their desirable things*. Which you may understand, eyther by their gold or by their Gods, eyther by their riches, or their Idolls: Which were their desire, and as they supposed, their safety. Micah in the booke of Judges, when he had got an Idol to worship, and a Levite to his Priest, concluded; *Now know I that the Lord will doe me good* (Judg. 17. 13.) But their delectable things should not profit them, or be their safety, whether they be things desired superstitiously or covetously, whether they be things of the world, or an Idol, *which is nothing in the world*, as the Apostle speakes (1 Cor. 8. 4.) that is, it is of no worth or value, it hath no power or vertue to doe good or deliver from evill. These delectable things shall not save them, when God will destroy them. Though a wicked man had his choice of all that he desires for his protection, yet he cannot be safe. His desires rise not above the creature, which cannot save it selfe, much lesse be safety to others. There is no safety but under the shadow of the Almighty; we are never hid till we hide our selves in his pavilion. The wicked come not under that shadow, nor shall they ever enter that pavilion. Their desires never carry them indeed that way, and therefore *they shall not be safe by that which they desire*.

Secondly, As his desireable things cannot save him (according to the former reading) so (according to ours) he shall not save of that which he desired; that is, he shall save nothing of it. All shall be wasted & vanish away upon which he built his felicitie; Though he have it, yet he shall not be able to hold or keep it; not so much as a bit or a shread of it, not so much as the gleanings or parings of it. That's the meaning of, *He shall not save of that which he desired*. All will escape, get out, and break prison. He thought he had layd up his goods, his gold and silver, safe enough, even as prisoners within Iron grates, under lock, and key, yet these will escape and be gon. Thus Mr Calvin renders, *He shall not keepe his desire, or that which he hath so much desired*.

Hence observe;

*When a wicked worldling hath gotten all that he desires, yet he cannot hold it.*

¶ When he hath what he would, he cannot keep what he hath.

A a a a 2

There

There are two usuall expressions in Law Conveyances about Lands or houses; *To have, and to hold.* Many come to the *habendum* but not to the *tenendum*, they *have*, but cannot *hold*; Their goods and gaines slip away between their fingers.

The desirable things of the Saints are safe to them; As they *have*, so they shall *hold* them; they shall save the things they desire; and the things they desire shall save them: their great desire is after spiritualls, & these will stick by them: *O how great is the goodnesse that thou hast laid up for them that feare thee (Psal. 31. 19.)* The goodnesse of God is great, and God hath laid it up: it is in the treasury of God, and his is a safe treasury. When he hath layd up goodnesse and mercy for us, we need not feare, nor goe to any Ensurance Office for security. *The moth cannot corrupt, nor can thieves breake through and steale these treasures.* But as for the ungodly man it is not so with him, for he and his, he and his golden mountaines shall be as the chaffe which the winde driveth away; *He shall not save of that which he desired.*

Zophar yet enlargeth this doefull Narrative.

Vers. 21. *There shall none of his meat be left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.*

Zophar had sayd immediately before, here he sayth; *He shall not save of that he desired*, there shall not be a scrap left, *None of his meat shall be left.* It being of the same sence with the former, I will onely open the words and note the different reading.

First, Some for, *None of his meat shall be left*, or *remain*, render it by a person; *There shall none be left*; The word is used most frequently for a remainder of men, not of things; none shall be left for his meat. If he save any of his worldly estate, if some of his meate be left, yet no heire shall be left to enjoy it after him.

Some of the Rabbins interpret it as a further aggravation of the greedines and cruelty of this man; *There shall none of his meat be left.* He will eat up all at once; he is resolved to oppress and ravine for more against the next meale; he cares not though all be spent to day, he will oppress afresh to morrow. He is resolved not to want as long as any about him have any thing.

Non desunt qui  
וְיִרְדּוּ In maf-  
culino accipimus;  
non erit residuum  
ei, sc: superflus  
heres qui ejus  
bona fruantur.  
Merc.  
Nihil fecit re-  
siduum cibo ejus,  
i. e. nihil reli-  
quit ex ijs qua-  
manibus habe-  
bat quod in po-  
sterum comede-  
ret, confidens  
sustinere rapin-  
am unde vive-  
ret. Rab. Lev.

thing. Such Nimrods (as Christ speaks, but in a quite other sense then Christ spake it, *Matth. 6. 34.*) Take no thought for the morrow; Christ would have us doe so with dependance upon his provision, they doe so upon presumption of their owne. Greedy Lyons have no store-houses, but make an end as soone as they can of what is gotten, and then out to get more.

*None of his meate shall be left.*

The Hebrew strictly thus; *Nothing shall be left to eate.* Though he may leave many eaters behinde him, yet *nothing shall be left to eate*, or, *none of his meat shall be left.*

There is a threefold apprehension about these words.

First, Some expound them as intimating the baseness of this mans spirit. He keeps so poore a house (as we say) though he be a rich man, that when dinner is done, there's none of his meate left, there's not a scrap nor a crust not a bit of broken bread left to give to a begger waiting and craving at his doore. His provision is but just enough to serve for himselfe and his family.

*Tam parvus est in visu quotidiano, ut cum vix sibi satis fuerit, nulla remaneant reliqua cibi.*  
Cajet.

*Describitur gulositas impij qui de abundantia mensae suae nulli peregrino refectiorem praeberet.*

Secondly, Others expound it not of the base narrowness and niggardlinesse of this mans spirit, but of his luxury, and lavishnes. He is profuse in his own expences; He cares not what he layes out upon his owne backe and belly, but as for the poore, they may starve at his doore, he hath nothing left for them. The rich man (*Luk. 16*) fared deliciously every day, but had not a crum for Lazarus, all was wasted in gluttony and drunkenness. When David in distresse (*1 Sam. 25. 11.*) sent for some reliefe to Nabal, the Text saith; *Nabal kept a feast at his house like a King*, yet he had nothing for David; *Shall I take my bread, and my water, and my flesh, which I have killed for my shearers, and send it to men whom I know not whence they are?* Some feast like Kings at home, and all their bounty keeps at home. 'Tis truly said of these; *None of their meate is left.*

But thirdly, I rather understand this Text as a description, not of his expensiveness, or penuriousnes to himselfe, or others, but of his extreame poverty, sent upon him as a punishment by the hand of God.

*None of his meat shall be left.* That is, he shall scarce have enough

*Ita omnibus  
spoliabitur bonus  
ut nihil reliquū  
ei erit, quo ves-  
ci possit.*

enough for himselfe. The wicked are oft reduced to a morsell of bread; God never leaves taking from them till all be gone. As David professing his owne experience, saith, *I have been young and now am old, yet I never saw the righteous forsaken, nor their seed begging bread*; they had alwayes some of their meat left. So Zophar (it seemes) had observed in his experience, many wicked men forsaken and themselves begging bread. They who have nothing left of their own, must of necessity aske or steale from others; *None of his meate shall be left.* And this interpretation suites best with that which followeth:

*Therefore no man shall looke for his goods.*

*Vocem Hebra-  
am deducunt a  
זן pariri-  
re, & legunt,  
non paruri-  
et, vel non mul-  
tiplicabitur bo-  
num ejus.  
I agn. Vatabl.  
Peg.*

There is a threefold exposition of this passage also: Some derive the word which we render to *looke*, from a roote that signifies to *bring forth*, or to *multiplie*. And so the sence is given thus; *None of his meate*, that is, of his estate or goods, *shall bring forth for his good, or multiplie to his profit*. If a man doe not encrease, he comes to nothing, if he spend, spend, spend, if he be alwayes giving out, and never bring in, though his estate be great, 'twill soone be gone; Unlessse a mans estate be growing and multiplying, he cannot (as we say) *hold his owne*. In a short time there will be none of his meate left. As vegetables grow properly, so also inanimates have a kinde of growth. A mans estate groweth; gold and silver grow by addition and multiplication, though not by augmentation. Thus riches bring forth. Now I say, if there be continuall spending, and carrying out, and no comming in, no growing, or increase, such a man must needs come to povertie. What God sayd at first to the cattle, and beasts of the earth; he sayth to all that a man hath, *Encrease and multiplie*; And when he sayth, *Multiplie not*, all must needs decrease, and the owner must lie under the curse of want, when what he hath is under this curse of Barrennes.

*A זל quod  
significat robur.  
Non roborabi-  
tur bonum ejus.  
Rab. Abra.  
Propterea non  
manebit prospe-  
ritas ejus.*

Secondly, Others derive the word from a roote that signifies to *be strong*, or *strengtb*; rendring thus; *His meate or estate shall not be strengthened*; that is, *his prosperitie shall not continue*. Mr Broughton renders it so; *therefore his goods continue not*; there shall be no tacked in them.

*A זל quod  
est expectare.*

Besides these two rendrings we take a third, and all three meet in the generall punishment of the wicked man; *Let no*

*man*

man looke for his goods. We derive the word from a roote signifying to expect and wait for a thing; therefore no looking for his goods; we put in those words (no man) Therefore no man shall looke for his goods. Which is as much as to say, he shall have nothing left; for if a man hath any thing some or other will be looking for it, and making title to it. He that hath abundance shall not want heyres. So that, when Zophar saith, No man shall looke for his goods. The plaine meaning is, He shall dye a beggar, and leave no estate worth the looking after, or suing for. He shall not need to make his Will, or appoynt Executors; The wrath and justice of God shall dispose of all before he dyeth, there is no man needs to gape for his death. When a rich man is sicke, many gape for his death, hoping that somewhat will fall into their mouths. Sometimes children are poring upon the day of their fathers death, and looking for his goods before he leaves them. But this man shall have nothing to leave, and therefore none shall looke for what he hath.

*Filius ante diem  
paris in-  
quirit in annos.*

Lastly, They who render the former part of the verse by a person; There shall none be left for his meate, give the sence of this latter part thus; Seeing none of his children, family, or kindred are left, Therefore there shall be none to looke for his goods.

Vers. 22. In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits, &c.

The scope of this verse and the next, is to set forth the season or nick of time in which the Lord will reckon with this sinfull oppressour (vers. 22.) In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, (vers. 23.) When he is about to fill his belly. These are the times, or the advantages that God picks out to deale with this man in.

In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits.

The letter of the Hebrew is, When his sufficiency shall be filled. The word signifies to suffice, or satisie, and fill up. So (1 King. 20. 10.) In that threatening raging Letter sent by Zennacherib; The dust of Samaria should not be enough for handfulls for the men that follow me. It shall not suffice for handfulls. The word also signifies to clap the hands together, or to smite the hand upon another part of the body, and this under a threefold notion.

כִּמְלֵאוֹ  
טָפְקוֹ  
*Cum replebitur  
sufficiencia eius.*

First,



First, To clap the hands in anger, and vexation, (*Num. 24. 10.*) Balak clapt his hands together (his anger being kindled against Balaam) when he could not have his will.

Secondly, In sorrow; *Jer. 31. 19.* After I was turned, I repented, and after I was instructed I smote upon my thigh.

Thirdly, It notes clapping the hands for joy; and that two wayes.

First, For joy at the hurt of others: (there is such a wickednesse in the heart of man to rejoyce at the fall of his neighbour) (*Lament. 2. 15.*) All they that goe by clap their bands and hiss, seeing Jerusalem in sorrow.

Secondly, For Joy at our own good; or when our selves receive good; so in the Text; In the fullnesse of his sufficiency, or when he hath so much that he claps his hands for joy, when he is in the highe<sup>t</sup> plauditie of his owne happinesse, then he shall be in straits.

*In the fullnesse of his sufficiency.*

Here is a graduall elegancy: for a man to have a sufficiency, is a very comfortable state; enough, (as we say, for meat, and cloathing) is all. Give me neither povertie, nor riches, feed me with food convenient, was Agurs prayer. Sufficiency is, at least, a competency; but the fulnesse of sufficiency is more. Such sufficiency is abundance, if not superfluitie, or superabundance. There is an abundant grace of God (*where sinne abounds, grace abounds.*) But besides abounding grace, there is superabounding grace, or (as it were) an excessse of grace, an hyperbole of grace (*Rom. 6. 20.*) So some in this life have an hyperbolicall estate, an excessive vast estate in riches and creature-comforts. They have enough, and more then enough; such is the importance of this expression; *In the fullnesse of his sufficiency,*

*He shall be in straits.*

There is nothing more opposite to sufficiency then straits, especially to fulnesse of sufficiency. He shall be in straits; in outward straits, and inward straits, in straits on the right hand, and in straits on the left. In the fullnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be full of straits. The word is applicable to any kinde of trouble, because what trouble soever a man is in, it straitens him; it straitens

*Cum putabit sibi abunde, satis superq; suppetere & sufficere omnia ad saluandam necessaria, tum, &c. Merc.*

straitens his spirits, it straitens his desires; every way he is straitned. To be in straits is to be in such affliction, that a man knowes not which way to turne himselfe, or what to doe next. Every affliction is a kinde of prison, great afflictions, straiten greatly, and shuts us up fast in prison.

Hence observe;

*When it is best with wicked men in their owne opinion, or according to their present possession, then their worst is approaching.*

I will not stay upon the generall discourse of this common theame, but onely shew foure wayes distinctly in which a carnall man may be sayd to be in straits in the middelt of his sufficiency, or in the fullnesse of it.

First, Carnall men are in straits in the time of their sufficiency, as being troubled what to doe with their abundance. That's the case of some. I need give no other prooffe of it then that represented ( *Luk. 12. 19.* ) which at least supposeth, that such a thing may be. There was a certaine rich man, whose ground brought forth abundance, and he sayd, *What shall I doe with all this?* The man was troubled what to doe with it; he was hard put to it for stowage, or where to bestow it. He must pull downe his barnes, and make bigger. This is a strait that carnall men are in, in the middelt of their sufficiency: but I question whether that be here intended.

Secondly, A reall strait is upon him, how to keep his abundance, how to protect what he hath gotten. He is in many straits about this poynt, how to protect his store that it be not lost, and taken from him. What shall I doe to keepe this treasure? how shall I hold it? I am afraid it will get away from me. It is a common speech; *A great ship, is a great care*; a great deale of the things of the world are a great worldly burthen; they that are in the fullest sufficiency of outward things, their estates and possessions bring them in as great an increase of troubles as of revenues. As they have plentie of riches, so they cannot avoyde plentie of busines and labour about them. Some old rich men have sayd, they were then as hard put to it to keep their riches, as they were in their younger dayes to gather and heape up riches.

There is a third strait, which is worse then the former; as

B b b b

*In anxietate  
eris sollicitus  
quomodo eam  
conseruas.  
Drus.*

*Magna navis  
magna cura.*

he

he is straitned to keep what he hath; so God in judgement gives him this strait in his fulnesse, that he seares his fulnesse is not full enough, and that his sufficiency is unsufficient for him; in the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he is thus in straits. There is an inward strait in his outward enlargements, when, indeed, he is rich, he is, in conceit, poore. For as it is with hypocrites in reference to spiritualls, they thinke they have a fulnesse of sufficiency in them, when indeed they are in straits, in povertrie and want: 28 Christ tells the Church of Laodicea (Revel. 3.) *Thou saist I am rich, and full, and need nothing, and knowest not that thou art poore, and emptie, and naked, and blind, and wantest all things.* Now I say, as in spiritualls hypocrites oft conceit themselves full, when they are really emptie: so in temporalls, a worldly man often conceits himselfe emptie, when he is really full. He sayth, I have nothing, I am a poore man, I have scarce enough to serve another yeare, when indeed he is rich, and hath gold and silver, lands and goods enough for many yeares. This strait God bringe wicked men into, in the midst of their sufficiency. This is a grievous curse, that while a man is laying field to field, land to land, bag to bag, and heap to heap, yet withall his minde and spirit is troubled & straitned, as if he had nothing, or were worse then nothing. One of the Ancients describes this strait of a covetous man, with abundance of lively Eloquence; *Give me (sayth he) a covetous man, dayly eeking and stretchng out the bounds of his habitation, as if he meant to live alone, and exclude all neighbourhood. Tell me now, doth this man (whom the whole earth cannot bold) seeme to thee to be enlarged or straitned? Surely how farre soever he extends the line of his possession (while that which he hath is not enough to him) he is locked up within the narrow compasse of his owne opinion.*

Fourthly, Besides this internall and metaphoricall strait, there is a plaine literall strait into which God casts the wicked man, when he supposeth himselfe settled in the fulnes of his sufficiency. That's the time God takes to bring him to it, when he stands upon the highest pinnacle of worldly prosperitie, then downe he goes. In the Prophecie of Daniel (Chap. 4. 4.) wee reade what the Golden head Nebuchadnezzar speaks of his fulnesse. *I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in my house, and flourishing in my palace (here was a fulnesse of sufficiency,) ver. 29, 30.) at the end*

*Constat mihi  
avarum villa-  
rum quotidie  
terminos profe-  
rentem exclu-  
dentem vicinos  
urum is tibi  
dilatari an co-  
artari videtur,  
quem tellus ipsa  
non capit? quan-  
tacing; spatia  
domus sua por-  
taretur, claudi-  
tur angustis o-  
pinianis sua fi-  
nibus, cui quod  
habet non est sa-  
tis. Ambros.  
ser. 6. in Psal.  
118.*

of twelve moneths be walked in the paltace, and said, Is not this great Babylon that I have built for the house of the Kingdome; by the might of my power, and for the honour of my Majestie. Here he boasts of the fulnesse of his sufficiency; now (vers. 31.) While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voyce from heaven, and sayd, O King Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken, The Kingdome is departed from thee, &c. Thus he was brought to straits in the midst of his fulnesse. Again, Chap. 6. While Belteshazzar was in his height with his Nobles, in his cheare, and wine, he saw a hand-writing upon the wall, which made him tremble, and that very night Babylon was taken, and himselfe taken away in the fulnes of his sufficiency. So in the Prophetie of mysticall Babylon, in the fulnesse of her sufficiency shee shall be in straits, (Rev. 18. 7, 8.) Shee shall be glorifying her selfe, the very moment before her ruine (they who glorifie themselves, judge themselves in a fulnesse of sufficiency) by how much shee glorified her selfe, so much torment give her: for shee sayth in her heart, I sit as a Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow: therefore shall her plagues come in one day. When shee sayth, I sit as a Queene, not onely free from plagues, but full of majestie; then her plague comes. When the Apostle sayd to the Corinthians; Ye have reigned as Kings without us, (1 Cor. 4. 8.) he checks their conceit of their owne spirituall sufficiency, or sufficiency in spiritualls, without the contribution of his ayde and helpe, as the former words of that verse expound his meaning. Now ye are full, now ye are rich. And when Babylon sayth; I sit as a Queene, her meaning is, that shee hath a fulnesse of sufficiency, both in spiritualls and in temporalls, and then, even then her plague comes. (Psal. 92. 7.) When the wicked spring as grasse, and all the workers of iniquitie flourish, it is that they may be destroyed for ever. And (to give but one instance more, 1 Thes. 5. 3.) When they shall say, peace and safetie, (not only peace, but safetie, all is quiet, and all will be quiet,) then sudden destruction shall come on them as travaile on a woman with childe, and they shall not escape. The straits of a woman in travaile, and her sorrows, how terrible are they? and as these are alwayes unavoydable to her that is with childe, so they are often suddaine, when immediatly before she was eating or sleeping at ease and quiet; This is the wicked mans doome, he is not onely punished but surpris'd, In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in straits.

*Every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.*

Then there will be many hands upon him, for there are many wicked; yet there is a difference about that word which we render *wicked*; It hath two other significations, besides that in the Text.

לְכַדּוּ significat  
1 impium.  
2 calamitosum.  
3 laboriosum.  
Omnis manus  
laborantis ve-  
niet super eum.  
Etiam accessio-  
ritur omnis ma-  
nus laborans.  
i. e. etiam om-  
nes homines la-  
borent in ejus  
inimicum.  
Rab. Abra. &  
Ibid. clar.

Manus laboran-  
tis, i. e. pauper-  
um & merce-  
narium, quos  
impius sua mer-  
cede & labore  
fraudavit.  
Rab. Lev.

First, It signifies a labouring man, and in the verbe *to labour*; so the rendring is made in these termes; *Every hand of the labourer shall be upon him.* There are two wayes in which that may be understood. First, say some, The hand of the labourer is, the hand of those who labour to helpe him. The sence which is intended by these Interpreters seemes to be that of Solomon (Prov. 11. 25.) *Though hand joyne in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished*; That is, though many with united forces labour to uphold and defend him, yet the curse of God shall breake through and consume him; his helpers shall helpe in vaine, and they who labour for him, shall labour in vaine; for the decree is gone out against him, downe he must; All the world cannot save him. In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, he shall be in fraits, even while many are labouring to keepe him out of them. This is a truth, but I passe it, as supposing it not intended here.

Againe, The hand of the labourer may rather be the hand of such poore as he set to worke. *Every hand of the labourer shall be on him.* He found many poore labourers worke, but he did not finde them bread, he pinched them, and used them hardly, he oppressed and deceived them in their wages; as the Apostle James complaines, (Chap. 5. 1. 4.) *Go to now ye rich men, weep, and howle, for the misery that shall come upon you; behold the hyre of those labourers which have reaped downe your harvest cries.* These poore men who sweat at his work, and were sent home sad with teares in their eyes, not with money in their purses; every hand of these labourers shall be upon him: so Mr Broughton renders it, *Each hand of the injured and grieved shall come upon him*; he injured and grieved the labourers, they laboured in body for him; and his cruell usage was worse then labour to their spirits. But as he rooke from the labourer, so the labourer shall take from him. *Every hand of the labourer upon him.*

Secondly, The word signifies A man any way distressed or brought to misery. And then the meaning may be this; not onely

onely as before, that the hand of the poore who had laboured for him, but the hand of the rich whom he had impoverisht, the hands of all those whom he had unjustly vexed, shall come upon him and vex him.

Thirdly, The word as it signifies a labourer, and a man in misery; so a wicked man, as we translate it here, and frequently in other places of Scripture. The same word signifies labour, misery, and wickednes; because there is so much labour, and misery, so much trouble and vexation in wickednes; every hand of the wicked shall come upon him; God will let out the spirits of evill doers to take vengeance on him for his evill deeds.

*In vadent cum omnes iniqui parati ad injuriam inferendam. Vatabl.*

Hence note;

*God often makes one wicked man scourge another.*

As God usually makes wicked men the scourge to his owne people, so sometimes to one another. One Lyon destroys another, & a ravenous wolfe sucks the bloud of a ravenous wolfe. This poynt hath been formerly hinted, and therefore I insist not upon it. But proceed to the next verse, which insists still upon the season of the wicked mans destruction.

*Vers. 23. When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath on him.*

This verse, as was sayd before, is of the same sence with the former, setting forth the speciall time of Gods wrath upon the wicked man.

*When he is about to fill his belly.*

The Vulgar renders the words thus; *O that he had filled his belly, that God might powre on him the fury of his wrath*: as if he had wished for the filling up of the measure of the sin of this man, that he might come to his punishment, because till sinne hath finished its worke, the worke of Judgement seldome begins. But the words sound threatening, not wishing, and are rather a prophesie then a prayer; *When he is about to fill his belly, God shall doe this.*

*Uinum impleatur venter ejus ut emittat in eum iram furoris sui.*  
Vulg.  
*Non votum est: sed prophetia.*  
Merc.  
*Esto ut impleat ventrem suum deus tamen emittet ei furorem ira.* Sy-  
gur.

A second, renders thus; *Let it be that he fill his belly, yet God will powre upon him the fury of his wrath.* As if he had said, all his riches



riches and fulnes, shall be no fence against the wrath of God. The wicked call riches, *their strong Tower*, but the strong Tower that riches can make is no defence, it is but as a paper wall against the wrath of God. His full belly makes but the sayrer marke for the arrowes of the Almighty.

We render it as respecting his action; *When he is about to fill his belly*, when the man thinks to take the fruit of his labours, he having been busie in projecting, and acting, intendeth to sit downe in quiet, and feed upon what he had gotten, but when he is about to fill his belly, even in the very act God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him.

*Dimittet iram,  
non cohibebit  
neq; continebit  
indignationem  
suam sed faciet  
liberam potestatem  
sue iustitiae  
seviendi in im-  
pium.*

God *shall cast* ] or send it out. The wrath of God is sometimes (upon the matter) restrained, & kept in; as the Prophet speaks of the compassions of God, what is become of them? *are they restrained?* (Is. 63. 15.) The compassions of God used to come forth, but then they were restrained, or did not shew themselves. God was pleased to deale with them as if he had layd aside or put off all bowels of compassion. So the wrath of God is restrained, or held in sometimes. Men sin and wrath stirres not; God deales as if he had forgotten to be angry; But anone wrath lets fly. God shall cast fury and wrath, or the fury of his wrath upon him; he shall cast, and send it, as a dart, or an arrow out of a bow, or as a stone out of a sling, or as a thunderbolt from the clouds: *God shall cast it upon him*; the Text doth not expresse who, but the scope cleares who it is; He, that is, *God shall cast*, eyther immediately or mediately by some hand, commission'd by him for that worke of judgement. God shall unprison, and let loose *the fury of his wrath*, that is, his furious wrath, or hot fuming smoaking wrath upon him. Thus he speaks to shew how extreamely the Lord is heated and heightened against wicked men. Thus Mr Broughton renders; *God will send his hot anger upon him*. The anger of his nostrills. A phrase often used to signifie Anger, because of the appearance and tokens of Anger there, *Exod. 11. 32. Isa. 5. 25.* and in divers other places which the reader may consult. This anger in the nostrills is opposed to the anger in the heart; for when the Scripture speaks of the anger of the nostrills, it notes anger acted, and put forth in execution. The Lord hath treasured wrath, he hath wrath in his heart when he seemes to favour wicked

*Erant nasi.  
Neb.*



wicked men, and to shine upon them : wrath is not alwayes in his nostrils breathed and powred upon them.

*God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, or upon it.*

It is taken both wayes. If we say upon it ; The meaning is, upon his goods, or upon what he hath ; *When he is about to fill his belly, God shall powre his anger upon his Table, or upon his meat.* We take it personally, upon him, upon the wicked man himselfe, when he thinks to receive the greatest pleasure, shall feelee the greatest smart, God shall powre fury upon him. The observation which this passage offers, is the same with what was observed in the close of the former verse, therefore I shall but name it.

וְרוּחַ  
Utrq; modo  
potest accipi. 1.  
in opum impia.  
2. in id quod pa-  
ravat ad ven-  
trem explendū.  
Masculine ta-  
men potius ac-  
cipiendum vide-  
tur ex eo quod  
sequitur. Merc.

*When wicked men are full of hopes to take their fill of worldly joy, then God fills them with worldly sorrow.*

This was said before, *In the fulnesse of their sufficiency they shall be in straits.* So that when we see wicked men at the fullest, or in their fulnesse sitting downe to rest, to eat, drinke, and be merry with what they have gotten, we may look on it as the preface of their approaching ruine. The Angel-Intelligencer, who was sent abroad to see what was done in the world (Zech. 1. 11.) brought backe this report, that he had gon too and fro, and Behold all the earth sate still, and was at rest; All were about to fill their bellies. By *earth*, he means *Babylon*, or the *Babylonians*, the temporall power of that State, in opposition to the Church of God, they were all at rest, and sayd in their hearts, surely the world will never change, yet presently after they felt the greatest change, ruine fell on that Empire. This may comfort the people of God, when they see the reall enemies of truth and righteousness in highest securitie; for then the day of their calamity is neare, even at the doores. There is a twofold fulnesse, which wicked men usually have before their ruine. First, a fulnesse of sin. Secondly, a fulnesse of prosperitie, they come to their fulnesse in both, and then comes their end. (Gen. 15. 16.) *The sins of the Amorites are not yet full*; therefore the *Amorites* cannot be destroyed yet; and the Church of God cannot be delivered yet; but when the sin of the *Amorites* is full, God will destroy them, and deliver his Church,

Church. God leaves them as Chriſt ſpeaks to the Phariſees (Matth. 23. 32.) to fill up the meaſure of the iniquitie of their fathers, and then he will deale with them. Now as there is a fulneſſe of iniquitie, ſo there is alſo a fulneſſe of worldly proſperitie; when the wicked have had their portion, their reward in the world, when as beaſts they are fed and ſatted with good things, or are about to ſat themſelves, then they are for the ſlaughter. So the Lord concludes concerning thoſe oppreſſours (Amos 4. 1.) *Heare this word ye Kine of Baſhan that are in the mountaines of Samaria, which oppreſſe the poore, which cruſh the needie, &c. The Lord God hath ſworne by his bolineſſe, that loe the day ſhall come on you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your poſteritie with fiſhbookes, when the fulneſſe of your worldly proſperitie, and ſatneſſe is come, then God ſhall take you away, or ſend leanneſſe among your fat ones. And againe (Chap. 6. 1.) Woe to them that are at eaſe in Zion, and truſt in the mountaines of Samaria, which are named chiefe of the Nations, to whom the houſe of Iſrael came. Theſe (ver. 3.) put farre away the evill day, and cauſed the ſeate of violence to come neare; They lay upon beds of ivory, and did eate the Lambes out of the ſtocke, &c. While they were thus diſſolved into mirth and muſicke, a wofull voyce ſounded in their eares (ver. 7.) Therefore now ſhall they goe captive with the fiſt that goe captive, and the banquet of them that ſtretched themſelves ſhall be removed. The very now of their freeſt joy, was the now of their captivation and ſorrow. Zopbar, as if this were hardly beleevd at all, or could never be enough beleevd, preſſeth and repeateth it againe, in the laſt word of the verſe in hand.*

*And ſhall raine it upon him while he is eating.*

This is but an explication or repetition of the former words; *When he is about to fill his belly, God ſhall caſt the fury of his wrath, and raine it on him while he is eating.* There are two words to be conſidered in this claufe.

First, Raining.

Secondly, While he is eating.

He ſhall raine it.

Here is a terrible ſhower, a ſhower of fury, of wrath, God ſhall raine it. God is ſayd to raine wrath,

First,

First, To note the suddennesse of it ; raine ( many times ) comes very unexpectedly.

Secondly, To note the unavoydableness of it : there is no stopping of the raine, who can stop the bottles of the clouds but God himselfe ? he can stop them up when he pleaseth : but all the power on earth cannot. This raine is such that there is no avoyding of it ; we may get out of the ordinary raine into our houses, or under covert ; but the raine of Gods wrath soakes through every house, how strongly soever leaded or covered ; There is no shelter (but Christ) against the stormes of divine wrath. *He is a biding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest ( Isa. 32. 2. )* but besides him nothing is.

*Ido pluviam  
verbo vincit,  
quod ut pluviam  
obtemperat  
casu decedenti  
nemo potest re-  
sistere, ita, &c.  
Mere.*

Thirdly, He is sayd to raine wrath, to shew the quantitie of it, there shall be abundance, he will powre it downe on you. Raine is opposed to dew : it shall not onely come as the dew, or as a few heate drops, but as a soaking sweeping raine. The Prophet exhorts ( *Hos. 10. 12.* ) *Sow to your selves in righteousness, reap in mercy, break up your fallow ground :* for it is time to seeke the Lord till he raine righteousness, that is, till he send Christ, who is made to us of God righteousness in abundance ; or till he powre out his Spirit upon you, who will cause you to bring forth the fruits of righteousness abundantly. As the raining of righteousness, so the raining of wrath, notes abundant wrath. *It shall raine upon him*

*While he is eating.*

There is a threefold rendring of that. For the word which we translate eating, signifies flesh, eyther that which is eaten, or that which doth eate, living; or eating flesh most properly, though it also signifie dead flesh, or that which is eaten. So Mr Broughton, *He will raine upon him into his flesh ;* That is, upon his bodie ; and the bodie by a synecdoche is put for the whole man, bodie, and soule. As if he had sayd, God hath not a quarrell onely with this mans estate and his goods, but with his flesh, and bones, yea, and with his soule, too ; he will vex him soule and bodie : So that as before he shewed what God would doe upon his estate, that should be consumed ; so now what upon his person ; wrath falls upon his bodie, upon his very back ; *He shall raine it upon him, into his flesh.*

*con* carnis  
pluet super eum,  
etiam in carnem  
sive corpus ejus.

C c c c

Secondly,

כֹּחַל *cibw*  
 omnis, *elca* hinc  
 כִּי-לֶחֶם  
*Beublechem di-*  
*Elca quasi regio*  
*frumenti fe-*  
*raz, domus pa-*  
*nis. Merc.*

Secondly, The word signifies as the flesh of a man, or living flesh, so, any flesh, dead flesh prepared to be eaten, or any thing which is eatable. Hence the name of the place where Christ was borne was called *Betbelem*, that is, *the house of bread*. And thus it is rendred here, he shall raine it upon him, even upon his bread, or upon his meat. As God, when his owne people are eating, and their table spread, he not onely raines a blessing upon them, but upon their meat also, that is, he commands their meate to strengthen and refresh them. So when the wicked man is about to fill his belly, the curse falls not onely upon him, but upon his meat; *God shall raine on him, even upon his meate.*

Our translation referres to the person in the act of eating, not to the meate which he eateth. The generall meaning of eyther translation meetes in one; For though wrath may fall upon a mans person, and not upon his meate, he may thrive with what he eats, grow lusty and strong, while he is under wrath; yet whensoever wrath falls upon the wicked mans meate, it is in order to his person or himselfe. *He shall raine it upon him while he is eating.* How exact is the wrath of God? For at the instant when a man is eating, he of all other times would lay aside feare, be chearfull, and rejoyce; Then he unbends himselfe, though he have been busie all the day; If any come to him he sayth, I pray let me alone at meale, that I may be merry with my wife, and children, with my friends or neighbours; when I am at my meat, let me be quiet. But when he is eating, wrath is dropping; God picks out that time on purpose to put a sting into his punishment, and to make his misery more remarkable. Such (*Matth. 24. 38.*) is the description of the judgement that came upon the old world, it rained upon them indeed, when they were eating; *As it was in the dayes before the flood, they did eat and drinke, and were marrying, and giving in marriage till the day that Noah went into the Arke.* Christ expresseth those things especially wherein men take most worldly contentment, *eating, and drinking, marrying, and giving in marriage.* To these that age let themselves loose, or set themselves upon; these are not sinfull in themselves, but they used them sinfully, that is, sensually, to satisfie their lusts, and please their senses, therefore the Spirit of God fixeth the judgement upon that season,

ſon, they were eating, & drinking, marrying, & giving in marriage, and then God rained upon them the fury of his wrath. The children of Iſrael luſted after fleſh (*Pſal. 78.*) and the Lord gave it them; He rained fleſh upon them as duſt, and feathered fowles like as the ſand of the Sea (*ver. 27.*) But he rained wrath upon them with it (*ver. 30, 31.*) While their meat was yet in their mouths, (while they were eating) the wrath of God came upon them, and ſlew the fatteſt of them, and ſmote downe the choſen men of Iſrael.

All theſe inſtances concenter fully in Zophars Text; That *In the fulneſſe of his ſufficiencie*, and while he is taking his ſweeteſt content in his ſufficiencie, God raines downe wrath.

Further, The old Latine Tranſlator gives the words thus; *And he ſhall raine his warre upon him.* This difference ariſeth from the copiouſneſſe of the Originall word, *Lechem*, which as it ſignifies eating, or any thing eaten; ſo alſo warre and battell. The reaſon is, becauſe the ſword is a devourer, and in warre men eat up one another; Nation eats up Nation; as men eat other fleſh, ſo warre is an eater, and devourer of men: therefore the ſame word may well ſignifie to eat, & to make warre. And this Tranſlation, though the Grammaticall forme of the Hebrew is wreſted by it (and therefore I lay it by) yet renders the ſcope of the Text fully, and answers that of the 11<sup>th</sup> Pſalme (*ver. 5, 6.*) *The Lord tryeth the righteous, but him that loveth violence his ſoule hateth; upon the wicked he ſhall raine ſnares, fire, and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt, this ſhall be the portion of their cup.* Which (I conceive) may (in purſuance of Zophars ſimilitude) be thus illuſtrated, as if he had ſayd, when he is drinking, when he hath a cup of ſweet wine in his hand, or ſome delicious liquor at his lips, God ſhall raine fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt into or upon his cup; the wrath of God ſhall fill his cup, and ſo be (as it were) the portion of it. While the wicked man is drinking, wrath is the portion of his cup, and while he is eating, wrath is the portion of his diſh. *God ſhall raine it on him while he is eating.*

Zophar having thus farre carried on this poynt, ſhewing what God will doe with the wicked man in all his enjoyments, ſhews yet other wayes and inſtruments, which God prepareth and armeth to vex and ruine him.

*Pluet ſuper eū bellum ſuum.*  
Vulg.  
**לחמה** *bellum a לח*  
*veſci, edere quia in bello homines ſe invicem cadendo devorant & abſument.*

## JOB, Chap. 20. Verſ. 24, 25, 26.

*He ſhall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of ſteele ſhall ſtrike him thorow.*

*It is drawn, and commeth out of the bodie, yea the glittering ſword commeth out of his gall: terrors are upon him.*

*All darkneſſe ſhall be hid in his ſecret places: a fire not blown ſhall conſume him, it ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.*

**Z**opbar having ſayd (verſ. 22, 23.) that God powres the fury of his wrath upon the wicked man when he thinks himſelfe ſafeſt and furtheſt removed from it, even in the ſubneſſe of his ſufficieny, and when he is about to fill his belly (then God deales with him, and raines upon him while he is eating, mingling his bloud with his bread, his teares with his wine) He proceeds in this context to ſhew

First, The inſtruments.

Secondly, The effects of that wrath or judgement.

The inſtruments are foure.

1. The iron weapon.
2. The bow of ſteele.
3. The glittering ſword.
4. A fire not blown.

Here are ſtore of armes to make warre upon the wicked man. We have here alſo the effects of this dreadfull warre, and theſe are of two ſorts.

First, upon himſelfe.

Secondly, upon others.

The effects which appeare upon himſelfe, are of two ſorts.

First, Outward.

Secondly, Inward.

The outward effects, firſt, he ſhall be ſtricken thorow with them. Secondly, he ſhall be conſumed with them. The inward effects are feares or terrours; which are teſtified by that conſequent; his flight; *He runs from the iron weapon, and the bow of ſteele.*

The

The effect which is upon others is layd downe in the close of verſ. 26. *It ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle :* not onely ſhall wrath overtake him, but it ſhall overtake thoſe that appertaine to him. Thus of the analyſis or parts conſiderable in this context.

Verſ. 24. *He ſhall flee from the iron weapon.*

*He ſhall flee* ] Flight is the pace of a coward. So the word is uſed, all the Scripture over ; *The wicked man hath no heart for good, and he hath as little againſt evil.* His ſpirit is gon, and at the approach of danger his body is going or rather running ; his ſpirit is fallen from his heart into his heeles ; and he defends himſelfe by his feete not by his hands : when the iron weapon comes, the righteous will rather die, then run, if duty bids them ſtay : but the wicked

*Shall flee from the iron weapon.*

The word which wee tranſlate *iron weapon*, ſignifies all ſorts of hand weapons, or weapons with which we ſtrike at hand, ſuch as are the ſword, and ſpeare. The word properly ſignifies to ſalute, or kiſſe : And the reaſon why theſe kinde of armes and weapons, are expreſſed by that word, is, becauſe a man fights with them face to face: and comes neare to an adverſary, even as if he came to ſalute or to kiſſe him. There are weapons with which we may fight at a diſtance, and never come neare our enemy.

*He ſhall flee from the iron weapon* ] That is, from all ſorts of hand weapons, with which we oppoſe and ſmite our aſſailants, or defend our ſelves.

Some interpret this Iron weapon, not literally, but tropically for the plague, or peſtilence, or ſome deadly diſeaſe, which according to the language of Scripture, is compared to that iron weapon the ſword, or to an arrow ( 1 Chron. 21. 27. ) when the Angel was ſent to deſtroy the People of Jeruſalem with the peſtilence, after David had numbred them, the Text ſayth ; *The Lord commanded the Angel, and he put up his ſword againe into the ſheath thereof.* The peſtilence is the ſword, and the ſtroake of it is like ſmiting with the ſword. In the ninety fiſt *Psalm*, that other inſtrument of death, th: Arrow ſignifies the plague.

POI denotat  
omne genus ar-  
morum qua ma-  
nu agitantur ;  
radix ſignificat  
oſculari eo quod  
hujusmodi armis  
non niſi continus  
a parte amenio-  
ri vultus cui  
ocula intigſo-  
lent, feriunt. ...  
Bold.



Βέη ἐκαβόλῃ  
 Ἀπὸ λαῶ. ος.  
 Homer.

Fugientium ab  
 armis ferreis,  
 transverberat  
 eum arcus cha-  
 libeus. Merl.

Ubi se putavit  
 leviora pericula  
 effugisse, in gra-  
 viora incidet.  
 Merc.

Incidit in Scyl-  
 lam cupiens vi-  
 tare charybden.

חלפ' excindo  
 unde כנ' unde  
 חלופ' filij ex-  
 cisionis. Druf.

plague (vers. 5.) *Thou shalt not be afraid of the terror by night, nor of the arrow that flieth by day; That is, of the pestilence. And even in prophane Authors, terrible diseases, such as the pestilence, are called the weapons of their Gods, with which they contended, and made warre with mortall men. This metaphoricall sword, and arrow of the pestilence, is a weapon from vvhich many flee as fast as from the sword of the fiercest enemy. Yet I conceive, that is not intended in this Text; the iron vveapon here, including all manner of outvard instruments of divine vvrath vvhich vround the vvhicked man. He shall flee from the iron weapon. Wee translate it as a direct assertion; He shall flee. Some render it as a supposition; If he flee from the iron weapon; Or as Mr Broughton, When he flees from the iron armour. And then the other part of the verse joyned with it thus; When he fleeth, or if he flee from the iron weapon, the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow. And though there be not that particle, of supposition exprest in the Hebrevv, yet it is usually understood in Texts of this significancy. Malachy 1. 4. They shall build, and I will pull downe; That is, if they build, I will pull downe; or whensoever they begin to build, I will begin to pull downe. So here, He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow; That is, if he flee from the iron weapon, or vvhensoever he thinks to make an escape by flying from the iron vveapon, then the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow. According to this reading the vvhole verse is a proverbiall speech, implying thus much; That while a wicked man flies, or seeks to avoyd one evil, he shall fall into another; When he flees from the iron vveapon, the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow. Like that of the Latines; He fell upon the rock, while he thought to escape the gulph.*

*The bow of Steele shall strike him thorow.*

The bow, that is, the arrow of the bow, or the bullet put into the bow: for from the bow of Steele sometimes arrowes, sometimes bullets are discharged; the arrow, or the bullet vvhich this Steele bow is charged shall strike him thorow. The vvord rendered to *strike thorow*, signifies excision or cutting off; and hence the Hebrew phrase, *A Son of Excision*, answering that of the Greeke, which we expresse, *a son of perdition*, that is, a man devoted to totall destruction. The bow of Steele shall strike

strike him thorow, cut him off, or quite destroy him. *A bow of Steele* is the strongest bow. *David*, to shew the extraordinary strength vvhich he expected to receive from God, sayth, *A bow of Steele shall be broken by mine armes* ( *Psalm 18. 34.* ) To dravv a bow of Steele, shewvs strength, and to breake it shewvs more strength. A bow of Steele gives a deadly blow, and smites home.

Againe, This vvord; vvvhich vve translate, *to strike thorow*, others render, *to change*. *The bow of Steele shall change him*, that is, kill him; death is our great change. Further, The vvord is rendred *to passe by*. The arrow often misseth the marke, sometime it glides by the marke, or doth but graze upon it. Taking this Translation the sence of the vvhole verse riseth thus; Suppose the wicked man flee, and make his escape from the iron weapon; suppose also that the Steele bow be discharged at him, and the arrow passe by, and not hit him; suppose, that he escape the first weapon, and the second, yet ( sayth he in the next vvords ) *The glittering sword shall come out of his gall; another weapon is ready to doe it.*

פגמ pertran-  
fire; pertransi-  
bit eum arcus,  
q. d. eia, ita  
fit quod impius  
fugerit ab ar-  
mis ferreis, sed  
et pertransierit  
eum arcus;  
numquid ideo  
immunus erit.  
Bold.

According to this exposition these tvo verses are connected as they connect the tvo parts of this verse, vvho give it ( as vvvas lately touched ) thus; *If he flee from the iron weapon, the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow*. Novv the supposition is carried one step further. *If he flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of Steele misse him, or glance away, yet the glittering sword shall come out of his gall*. But rather take it according to our reading: *He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow*. Here are many termes, and varietie of warlike instruments; The Text being ( as it vvvere ) the Inventory of a little Magazine, or Armorie of vveapons.

Whence observe;

God hath instruments of all sorts at command, with vvvhich to punish wicked men.

¶ We have here the Iron vveapon, and the bow, here is sword, and fire. God cannot vvant meanes to take revenge upon those vvho rebell against him. As the Lord hath various instruments of mercy for the protection and defence of his cause and people. ( *Cant. 4.* ) *In the Tower of David there hang a thousand shields*; That is, shields enovv. God hath many an i manifold instru-  
ments

ments of defence to protect and ſafeguard thoſe that truſt upon him; he hath a thouſand ſhields for them. Now as the Lord hath a thouſand ſhields, or deſenſive vveapons for the protection of his owne people, ſo he hath a thouſand bowvs and arrowvs, and ſpeares, and ſvvords, to vvound, and deſtroy his or their enemies. How can God want vveapons, vvho can make any thing a vveapon? For as the Baptiſt told the *Jewes* who gloried in their fleſhly deſcent from *Abraham*, as if God were tyed to *Abrahams* line, or as if they being out of the vvay, God knew not how to be ſupplied with a people; *I tell you (ſayth John) God is able of theſe ſtones to raiſe up Children to Abraham. (Matth. 3. 9.)* As if he had ſayd; Thinke not that God will be ſtraitned for a people, if he remove you, for he can raiſe another people to himſelfe out of thoſe vvho are as unlikely, and in humane reaſon as much indiſpoſed to ſhev forth his prayſe as theſe ſtones are. Even thus, if all vveapons and viſible means for the deſtruction of vvicked men were removed, God can make any thing a vveapon, he can make an iron vveapon out of a ſtraw, or the graſſe of the field. As God can eaſily ſupply himſelfe vvith inſtruments to ſerve his providence for the good of thoſe who are veſſels of mercy and heyres of ſalvation, ſo he can quickly have a ſupply of inſtruments to annoy thoſe who are veſſels of vvraath and children of perdition.

Secondly, We may take notice how theſe vveapons are deſcribed in their Eſſectualneſſe, *Striking thorow, &c.*

Whence obſerve;

*The weapons and means which God uſeth for the puniſhing of wicked men, ſhall be eſſectuell, they ſhall doe their worke.*

What ever vveapon God ſends on his arrand ſhall doe it to purpoſe, the bow of ſteele ſtrikes thorow. It doth not give a light vvound, and ſkare the fleſh a little, but goes to the heart, and cleaves the bones, God hath a mightie arme, and according to the might of his owne arme, is the might of his inſtruments. As they act not by their ovvn will, ſo not by their own might. What the Apoſtle ſpeaks about the vveapons of our ſpirituell warfare ( *2 Cor. 10. 4.* ) *They are not carnall but mightie through God.* What to doe? *To pull downe ſtrong holds, to lay all levell, to ſubdue all ſinfull powers, or the povver of ſin within us.*

What

What, I say, is spoken of those spirituall weapons, is true also of these corporall and visible vveapons, the sword, the bow, and the arrow, when God sends them forth to execute his will, and fulfill his counsels, *they are not carnall, but mightie through God.* Though they are vveapons of flesh, yet they are not, like flesh, fraile and powerlesse; though they are weapons of flesh, as to matter and forme, yet they will declare themselves vveapons of spirit, as to the effect and successe; they shall prevaile over the strongest enemies, and strike thorow the thickest of their defences. The Lord can weaken the strongest vveapons of the enemies, and so blunt their sharpest edge, that they shall doe no hurt, but be as a wooden digger in the hand of him that weilds them, of howv well tempered mettall soever they are made, and how well ~~sover~~ <sup>sover</sup> their edge be set. This is it which the Prophet assures the Church of in the name of the Lord (*Isa. 54. 17.*) For having made a promise of salvation and safety to the Church, It might be objected, how can vve be safe, vvho have so many enemies, so many vveapons formed against us? how can vve be safe when so many Smiths are at worke, making swords, and forging instruments of death against us? The Lord answers (*vers. 17.*) *No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper.* I grant there are many forming vveapons, whetting, and prepring their swords against thee; but *no weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper.* Now (I say) as the Lord gives check to all weapons that are formed against his people, and sayth, they shall not prosper, they shall not hurt the least of my children, the meanest of my servants. So, if himselfe forme a vveapon against the highest and mightiest of his enemies, it shall prosper to their destruction; the bow of Steele shall strike them thorow, and the fire shall consume them to the very stump. That is a second note from the effectuallnesse of these weapons here described.

Thirdly, When God is about to raine downe judgement and warre upon the vvicked man; vvhat doth he? The Text sayth; *He flees from the iron weapon;* That is, he endeavours to flee from it, he doth what he can to escape.

Observe this from it;

*The ſtudio of a wicked man, when trouble is upon him, is not how to improvꝛ, or make good uſe of it, how to get his heart humbled under it, and his life bettered by it; but onely how to get it off, or how to get away from it.*

Here is not a word in the Text of humbling himſelfe when he ſees the iron weapon, here is no mention of ſuing to God, and ſeeking to make his peace with him, here is no acknowledgement of his ſin, that he deſerved to be wounded and deſtroyed; but all the matter is how to eſcape, how to get out of the reach of danger. He never labours to make his peace with God, but onely ſtrives how to avoyd the warre of God. There is another frame of ſpirit in beleevers, they doe not make it their worke to run from the judgements of God, but to make a right uſe and improvement of them; when the ſword comes, or the arrow comes, they enquire how to give God the glory of his ſmitings and woundings, they flee from thoſe weapons onely by fleeing to God. Whereas wicked men flee theſe weapons, by fleeing from God; godly men flee them, by flying to God, that is, they make God their refuge, their hiding-place; If they hide themſelves from the iron weapon, they hide themſelves in God; If they run from the iron weapon, they run to God. God is a godly mans Tower, and Fort, and hiding place, he flies unto, and into God that he may be ſafe.

Fourthly, As this ſhifting and fleeing, when the Iron weapon comes, notes the impenitency of wicked men, who never think of turning to but onely of running from God: ſo it notes alſo the cowardife and baſeneſſe of their ſpirits.

Hence obſerve;

*A wicked man hath no courage in an evill day.*

When troubles riſe, his ſpirit falls; though he may make a buſſle, yet he hath no heart, no true fortitude; he cyther flees, or is meditating a flight. And 'tis no wonder that a wicked man ſhould flee being purſued; when Solomon tells us that he fleeth, when none purſues him. It is no marvaile if he flee at the ſight of the iron weapon, when he flees meerly from a fancied weapon. How can he but flee from the ſtroake of the ſword; when another Text tells us, that he flees at the very ſhaking

shaking of a lease ; They who are fearelesse of doing morall evill, are most fearefull at the appearance of pœnal evils.

Fifthly, He flees, but what doth he get by it ? When he fleeth from the iron weapon, the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow. What gets he now by his flight ?

The poynt is this ;

*The shifts and evasions of a wicked man shall not profit him.*

That is, when he fleeth, he shall not flee, or he shall not escape. If he get out of the stroake of one weapon, another weapon shall strike him ; or according to the second interpretation of the words, suppose he flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of Steele miss him also, yet the sword shall come out of his gall. So that by all his evasions, he shall not evade the face of danger. As a carnall heart hath a thousand devises and shifts to excuse his sin ; but his devises and excuses doe but fasten sin more upon him : his conscience gets no ease at all by his wit ; yea his conscience is more wounded by the excuses and pleas that he makes for his sinne. Such also is the fruit of all the evasions and devises of a wicked man to get out of danger ; they bring him and danger nearer together, or they entangle him in worser dangers. We have a cleare Text for that, ( Isa. 24. 18. ) *And it shall come to passe, that he who fleeth from the noyse of feare shall fall into the pit, and he that cometh up out of the middest of the pit shall be taken in a snare.* He is remediless after all his remedies. There was but a noyse of feare, when he fled, danger was at a distance ; but while he is fleeing from the noyse of feare, he falls into the mouth of danger, a pit : And being in the pit, he strives and struggles to get out, hoping yet to finde his desired safety and enlargement, but then he falls into a snare, a worse evill then the pit : He that falls into a pit, is at libertie to get out, but he that is in a snare is bound fast, he can get no further, still his case is worse and worse. We finde the same successe in the Prophecie of Amos, ( 9. 1. ) *I saw the Lord standing upon the Altar, and he said, smite the littel of the doore that the posts may shake, and cut them in the head, all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword.* As if he had sayd, there shall be an utter slaughter ; for the first two or three men may be slaine, yea hundreds may be slaine, yet the last may escape :

but when he sayth, *The last shall be slaine*, the meaning is, I will slay them all, or all of them shall be slaine. But will these men stand till the sword come to them, will the last man stand when he sees the sword destroy those so fast that were before him? No; it may be he will flee, yet saith God, *I will slay the last*: for, *He that fleeth shall not flee away*, that is, he shall not deliver himselfe, nor escape by flight. The same Prophet spake as much before (*Amos 5. 18, 19.*) *Woe to you that desire the day of the Lord, to what end is it for you? The day of the Lord is darknesse, and not light; As if a man did flee from a Lyon, and a Beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a Serpent bit him.* It will not be eyther unprofitable or besides the poynt, to open this Text a little. *Woe to you that desire the day of the Lord.* Why doth the Prophet thunder out woe against them that desired the day of the Lord? Was there sin in that desire? was it a fault to wish for the day of the Lord? The day of the Lord, of which he there speaks, is a day of judgement, or a day of tryall; why should the Prophet denounce a woe against those who desire that day? It is a part of the character of the Saints in the New Testament, *To love the appearing of Christ* (*1 Tim. 4. 8.*) Saints long for the day of the Lord, they pray for it, and O that the day of the Lord would come; why then doth *Amos* say; *Woe to you that desire the day of the Lord?*

I answer; The Prophet may be understood.

First, Of those, who in a kinde of prophane boldnesse desired the day of the Lord, as some will doe, calling God to judge them, or vvishing that God vwould come to judgement; not that they have ground of confidence in the day of judgement, but only to cleare themselves in the judgement, and from the censure of men. The Prophet might well say, *Woe to you who thus desire the day of the Lord; you thinke you are hardly dealt with now by man; But it will be worse with you in the day of the Lord.*

Secondly, As there are some who in a bold prophanenesse of spirit seeme to desire the day of the Lord, so there are others who call for and invite it impudently in scorne and mockery. Such are described by the Prophet (*Isaiah 5. 19.*) *Woe to them that draw iniquitie with coards of vanitie, and sin as it were with a Cart rope. That say, let him make speed, and hasten his worke*



work that we may see it, and let the counsell of the holy One of Israel draw nigh and come that we may know it. They who draw iniquitie with cords of vanitie; that is, who make hast to sin, sayd, let him make speed, and hasten. What should he hasten? The day of judgement, or those judgements which the Prophet had often threatned. As if they had sayd to the Prophet, You have often told us of the day of the Lord, and that he would reckon with us shortly, let him make speed, and hasten the worke that we may see it, and let the counsell of the holy one of Israel draw nigh; you have long spoken of it, as neere, even as at the doores, but as we feele, so we believe no such thing. The Apostle Peter Prophecieth of such (2 Pet. 3. 3.) *In the last dayes there shall come scoffers, walking after their owne lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the Creation. Where is the promise of his coming?* Pray, let us see the performance of it. Woe to you that scoffingly desire the day of the Lord, you will finde it no jesting matter when once it comes, it will be a sad a black day to you, who now make your selves merry with it.

Thirdly, Thus; *Woe to you that desire the day of the Lord,* being conceited of your own innocency, as sure (in your own sense) that God will acquit and pronounce you innocent. For the Prophet speaks of those who had fallen under and were vext with the reproofes of the word; these desired the day of the Lord, supposing he would deale more gently with them then those Prophets had done, he would not be so severe, or not judge them so bad as the Prophets reported them to be; sayth he, *Woe to you that desire the day of the Lord,* because you thinke his Prophets and Ministers handle you too roughly; you know not what you say; if our day be so terrible, how terrible will the day of the Lord be? It will be as if a man should flee from a Lion, and a Beare should meet him: you thinke we are Lyons, if you flee from our day, the day of the Lord will be as a Beare, it will teare you worse. When (in this case) you appeale from us to the tribunall of God; it is as if a man leaning on a wall, and a Serpent should bite him; such you will finde the day of the Lord when 'tis too late. What's our day to the day of the Lord? The day of the Word is a terrible day of judgement.

judgement upon the consciences of wicked men. But the day of the Lords Judgement is farre more terrible. Some have had a hope that the hell of the damned beyond this life, is not so bad as the hell of conscience, when a man is condemned of himselfe in this life; and have therefore even wisht for that hell, that they might be eased of this; yea some have ventured upon hell, thrusting themselves by a violent hand out of this world, that they might escape the hell of a perplexed conscience, which they felt in it. Whereas alas it is but fleeing from a Lyon to meet with a Beare, or going from the heat of the Sun into the heat of the fire. Thus the Text in *Amos* (taken in eyther of these senses) is a prooofe of the poynt in hand, that wicked men who would avoyd this or that judgement of God in this life, doe but run themselves upon some worser judgement here; even as they who would avoyd the judgement of God in his word shall finde a forer judgement at the end of the world. *Moses* useth that phrase of *flee ing seven wayes*, twice in one Chapter (*Deut.* 28. 7. 25.) At the 7<sup>th</sup> verse it is threatned against the enemies of the people of *Israel*, in case they did obey; and in the 25 verse 'tis threatned against *Israel* in case they disobeyed, that they should flee seven wayes. The meaning is not that they should have seven or many wayes of escaping, or that in any of these wayes they should be safe; for the intent of *Moses* is to shew that they should no way or no where be safe. For they should be assaulted and compassed about with so many dangers that they should flee seven wayes, that is, all manner of wayes, endeavouring to escape, but they should escape in never a one of them: though they fled seven or seven hundred wayes, yet God would send a sword, as many wayes after them, or if they mist and escaped one sort of evill, another should be ready at their side; As *Zophar* hath it, *He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of Steele shall strike him thorow.*

Vers. 25. *It is drawne, and cometh out of his bodie.*

בֹּוֹהַּ עֵץ  
proprie corpus  
metaphorice va-  
gina. Egre-  
diens de vagina sua.  
Vulg.

What is drawne? We may referre it to the arrow of the bow before spoken of; *The bow of Steele shall strike him thorow, it is drawne, and cometh out of his body.* Out of what body? Some by the original word which we translate *bodie*, understand the *Quiver* in which the arrow was; for the quiver is to the arrow

as the body is to the soule, *The sheath of it.* Now sayth he, *it is drawne, and cometh out of his body*; that is, it is pulled out of his quiver, and put into the bow ready to be shot: Thus Mr Broughton, *The Arrow shall be drawne and come out of the quiver*: Others conceive, that by *bodie*, we are to understand the body of him that shoots, because the Archer hangs his quiver by his side, and when he pulls out an arrow, it is as if he pulled it out of his bodie.

Lastly, Take it properly, *it is drawne, and cometh out of his bodie*, that is, out of the body of the wicked man, against whom it was shot, it strikes him thorow, and cometh out of his body beyond him. And so it is a circumlocution to expresse a deepe and deadly wound. *It is* (that is, the bow is) *drawne, and cometh out of his bodie*; That is, the shot hits the man and comes out of his body. So the next clause suits with it,

*Tea the glittering sword cometh out of his gall.*

As if he had sayd; As soone as he is stricken thorow with the arrow, he shall be run thorow vvith the sword too. The vvord vvwhich we translate *glittering sword*, properly signifies *lightning*, and in that language the *blade of a sword*, because vvhen a man brandisheth a vvell furbished sword, it glitters and flashes in the eye like lightning. So the Prophet Ezekiel describes the sword, ( Chap. 21. 9, 10. ) *A sword, a sword is sharpened, and also furbished; It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter, it is furbished that it may glitter.* And as it signifies a sword, so also ( upon the same ground ) *the head of an arrow*; For if the head of an arrow, of steele, or brasse, be made very bright, it glitters in the ayre like lightning, as a sword doth; And we reade in Scripture of making arrows bright as vvell as swords; as the same Prophet speaks in the same Chapter ( vers. 21. ) *The King of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes to use divination: he made his arrows bright.* And ( Zech. 9. 14. ) *His arrows shall goe forth as lightning.* Thus we may render it here, keeping still to the allusion of lightning; *The bow of steele shall strike him thorow, it is drawne, and cometh out of the bodie, and glittering it comes out of his gall.* So, Mr Broughton; *The arrows shall be drawne and come out of the quiver, the head shall be in his gall*; That is, the head of the arrow. But whether vve expound the vvord ( Barak ) of the sword or of the arrow-head, it makes no difference as to Zo-

*Exijt e corpore i. e. euagina, qua est velut corpus gladio intraquam continetur, vel si ad sagittam referas, est pharetra. Merc.*

*Acies vel lamina gladij appellatur Hebraicè כרקס fulgur, quod fulgoris more splendeat.*

phers ſcope, which is onely to ſhev that the wicked man ſhall certainly receive a deadly blow.

There is yet another tranſition, vvhich draws up the Text into the forme of a ſimilitude, taking the word ( Barak ) in its proper ſence, for lightning, thus; *The bow of ſt Steele ſhall ſtrike him thorow, it is drawne, and cometh out of his bodie, and ſhall paſſe thorow his gall like lightning*; As if he had ſayd, it ſhall paſſe ſpeedily and ſwiftly; an arrow or a bullet from a ſtrong bow paſſeth like lightning. What makes ſuch ſpeed as lightning? Indeed the motion of an arrow is ſlow and ſluggiſh in compariſon of lightning; and therefore in Scripture the coming of a thing or perſon like lightning, notes the moſt ſudden coming. When Chriſt wou'd ſet forth the quickneſſe and unexpectedneſſe of his appearance, he ſayth; *As the lightning cometh out of the Eaſt and ſhineth even unto the Weſt, ſo ſhall the coming of the Son of man be* ( Matth. 24. 27. ) And thus to ſay, a ſword or an arrow ſhall paſſe thorow the gall as lightning, carrieth this ſence, it ſhall paſſe ſuddenly. The vulgar tranſlation keeping it to that literall conſtruction of the Hebrew, uſeth the participle, and *lightning in the bitterneſſe of it*; That is, in the bitterneſſe of that death vvhich followes the wound inflicted: Death is bitter, and thoſe things which have death in them, may vvell be ſayd to have bitterneſſe in them. Theſe words being thus an enforcement of the ſame thing more lively to deſcribe the unavoydable deſtruction and ſuddaine death of this wicked man, by ſome killing weapon, ſword or bow, or any of like uſe and nature, I will onely give this note from it;

*Et fulgurans in  
amaritudine  
ſua. Vulg.*

*The wound which God gives his enemies, is an incurable wound.*

He that is ſtricken thorow the gall, is paſt cure; we had that word ( Job 16. ) where complaining, he ſayth; *He hath powred my gall upon the ground*; that is, he hath given me a deadly wound. When a beaſt is killd for food, the gall is powred out, leſt that ſhould imbitter the parts about it. And if once the gall be vvounded thorow, there's no remedy againſt death. The Lord can ſend a Judgement, vvhich ſhall be like an arrow paſſing thorow the gall, vvhich all the Phyſicians in the vvorld cannot heale. When the people of *Iſrael* ſaw their wound, they went

to this King, and to that King, to the *Affyrian* and to King *Ja-reb*, yet they could not heale them, nor cure their wound, (*Hof. 5. 13.*) they were as a people stricken thorow the gall. God can give wounds which no Balsome of mans devising or compounding can cure.

*Terrors are upon him.*

These words shew the invvard effects of the judgements of God upon a vvicked man; *Terrours are upon him.* The vvord is *Emims*, vvhich in Scripture is sometimes used, to note a sort of terrible people (*Dent. 2. 10.*) *The Emims dwelt there in times past, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims.* The *Emims* vvere a great and tall people, a race of Giants; and they had their name *Emims* from a roote signifying feare, because their great stature, and vast limbes raised the passion of feare in their beholders. *Emims are terrible ones.* So, some render it here, *The Emims shall fall upon him*, that is, men of fierce and cruell spirits, men of mightie povver, and emplacable malice.

But we take the vvord properly, as noting inward terrour, feare, and anguish take hold of a man, worse then any *Emims* or Giants in the vvorld; A man were better to have all the sons of *Anak* take hold of him then the feare of vvhich the Text speaks. This argueth the compleatnesse of a vvicked mans misery, he shall not onely feele the iron vvweapon, and the bow of Steele, and the glittering sword, outward terrours, but he shall be fill'd with inward terrours. His soule is wounded worse then his body. Some interpret it neare this sence, of evill spirits and furies that vex the minds of vvicked men, as if legions of these should be alvvayes about him. The vvulgar Latine sayth, *The horrible ones shall fall upon him.* This point hath been spoken to at large (*Chap. 15. 24. and Chap. 18. 21.*) and therefore I shall not prosecute it in this place, but referre the reader to those former discussions of it. Onely take this observation:

*Venient super eum horribiles.*  
Vulg.

*God can wound within, as well as without.*

He hath vvweapons to smite the spirit, as well as the flesh, vvhen the arrow and the svword are in the flesh, feares and terrours shall beset the spirit of his enemies. Man can both speake

E e e and

and act terrible, but God onely can send out Terrours. Terrours are upon him.

Vers. 26. *All darknesse shall be hid in his secret place.*

*All darknesse* ] Imports darknesse of all sorts, and of all degrees. All darknesse, is whatsoever can be called darknesse. Or all darknesse, is perfect darknesse, pure darknesse, darknesse without the least mixture of any light; Darknesse which hath nothing but darknesse in it. God is all light; Therefore the Apostle sayth, *He is light, and in him is no darknesse at all.* There is not the least tincture of darknesse in him. The portion of this man is all darknesse, and no light, no comfort at all, wholly darknesse. So the vvord (Col) is used (Eccles. 12. 13.) *Feare God, and keep his Commandements, for this is (Col ba Adam) All man,* that is, the whole dutie of man. Thus here, *All darknesse shall be upon him.* We may distinguish this darknesse, into outward, or inward darknesse; spirituall or corporall darknesse. I have upon other passages spoken of both: therefore I forbear here. *All darknesse shall*

*Be hid in his secret place.*

Trouble shall lie close like a theefe to surprise him; As men hide themselves in darkness, so this mans darkness shall be hid. Both vvords signifie to hide, or to lay a thing up. We may interpret it first of trouble upon the spirit of the wicked man. The minde and conscience are secret places; Now as the minde and conscience of the wicked man is defiled (Tit. 1. 15.) as well as his hand and tongue, so his minde and conscience shall be darkned, there shall be nothing but darknesse there.

Secondly, Whereas he said before, *The wicked man shall flee;* and he that flees, betakes himself to some secret place (hiding places are secret places) Some therefore interpret it thus; He shall flee to some hole, or thicket in his retirement; but vvhen he comes thither, all darkness shall be hid there, that is, he shall finde no safety in those places to which he flees for refuge. When he flees from affliction, he shall finde affliction. The place whither he goeth for refreshing, shall be filled with sorrowes. And the house of his expected freedome from trouble, vvill be but a store-house of trouble, or his house of bondage. He that is him-  
selfe

*Quisquam  
suerit latens,  
ab se intum  
re putat & im  
munem a dei  
Iudicio id nihil  
si prodere ubiq;  
ei absque erant  
tenebra calamita  
tatum. Merc.*

selfe unholy and prophane in all places, shall never finde any place a Sanctuary to him.

*All darknesse shall be hid in his secret place.*

Another renders it thus; *All darknesse shall be hid because of his secret*; that is, his secret sins; As if he had sayd, would you know why this wicked man is followed with sword and arrow without, and with terrours within; all this pœnal darknesse is upon him, because sinfull darknesse is hid in his secret place, or because he keeps his sin secret. He (as was shewed in the former part of the Chapter) *hides it under his tongue, and keepes it close.* All darknesse shall be upon him, because of this beloved darknesse remaining in him. Mr Broughtons translation seemes to hold out this meaning, *All darknesse shall be hid up for his store*; and he puts in in the margine, *for his store of sin*; he hath secretly layd up a stock and store of sin; which stock and store of sin is answered with all manner of darknesse, with a stock and store of punishment. This fence hath occurred in divers passages, therefore I will onely name the observation.

*The darknesse of sin bringeth darknesse of sorrow.*

They who lay up store of iniquitie in secret, shall one time or other finde a store of misery layd up for them. If we hide sin and provide secret places for it, God will hide darknesse for us in our most secret places. They who (when light comes towards them) love darknesse more then light, shall be sure to meete with darknesse, where they most expected light.

*A fire not blowne shall consume him.*

What is this fire not blowne? This circumlocution speaks more then ordinary fire; we ordinarily make fires by blowing; but this is *A fire not blowne*.

There are divers apprehensions about this fire.

First, A fire not blowne, is expounded by some, metaphorically, of a fire in the conscience; Many a wicked man finds fire in his bosome; an evill conscience is like a flaming furnace, much worse then *Nebuchadnezzars* furnace of fire when heated seven times more then ordinary. None have been so tormented and scorched, as they who have been cast into these burnings; but I passe that.

Secondly,



Secondly, Others by this fire not blowne, understand corporall distempers; As if Zophar in this touched upon Job's diseased bodie; *A fire not blowne, shall consume him.* The Text may very well beare that notion; for there are many hot and fiery diseases. Such fires are threatned (*Deut. 28. 22.*) *The Lord shall smite thee with the consumption, and the fever, and with an inflammation, and an extreame burning.* Here are three bodily diseases, which (without straining) may be called, *A fire not blowne; A fever, and an extreame burning, and an inflammation.* God consumes some men by such fires. Job had much and very sad experience of them.

*Ignis Gehennæ cum sit incorporatus, neq; studio humano succenditur neq; lignis nutritur, sed creatus durat inextinguibilis & succensione non indiget & ardore non caret.*  
Greg.

Thirdly, Many of the Greeks interpret this fire not blowne, of hell. There needs no bellows to kindle that fire. *The breath of the Lord as a river of brimstone shall kindle it.* *Isa. 30. ult.* Tophet is prepared of old. It needs no blowing to make it burne. But though the fire of hell may be called a fire not blowne, yet I conceive this Scripture hath no relation to it.

Fourthly, Others expound this fire not blowne; of those extraordinary fires which God sends from heaven, to destroy enormously wicked men. Thus he rained fire upon Sodom and Gomorrah, which consumed those Cities (*Gen. 19. 24.*) We reade also of such fires in the first Chapter of this Booke, where it is said; *The fire of God destroyed Job's sheepe;* possibly his friends would minde him of that here, as in many other passages, they closely hint to him the manner of Gods dealing with him.

Fifthly, A fire not blowne, may be taken for the extreame heats and scorplings of the Sunne; These in Scripture are called burnings, yea they are called fire, and we may truly call them, *A fire not blowne.* (*Joel 1. 20.*) *The beasts of the field cry unto thee: for the rivers of water are dried up, and fire hath devoured the pastures of the Wildernesse.* What fire? onely the heat of the Sunne. God sent heat and drought which burnt up the pastures of the wildernesse; and this the Prophet calls a fire. And besides the heate of the Sunne by day, the very cold of the night is a fire not blowne; In the spring of the year while the fruits and corne of the earth are young and tender, God many times sends a Blasting, which by a strange kinde of cold burnes and scorches the budding fruits. The Latines call this *uredo*, which properly signifies a burning, we call it Blasting.

Sixth-

*יִסְחַן a yad. יסחן consume; a pīssim illa frugum uredo ignis non succensu dicitur quia non ab homine sed a deo succenditur.*

Sixthly, A fire not blowne may be interpreted of that which is the kindler of all penall fires, namely, the anger and wrath of God. The wrath of God is often in Scripture compared to fire, *Psal. 78. 21. Psal. 18. 4. Dent. 4. 24.* And so the sense is, *A fire not blowne shall consume him*, that is, the anger of God shall consume him. There is no standing before the wrath of God : when that burnes, it burnes to consumption. Hence the Apostle exhorts the Saints to beware of this fire ( *Heb. 12. ult.* ) *Let us have grace to serve him acceptably with reverence and godly feare,* ( take heed of provoking God to anger ) *for our God is a consuming fire.*

Seventhly, *A fire not blowne*, is any great or terrible judgement ; Warre is such a fire ( *Ezek. 20. 47.* ) *Behold I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every greene tree in thee, and every dry tree ;* That is, all sorts of people, rich and poore, strong and weake, young and old, shall be consumed ; *The flaming fire shall not be quenched.* Great fires need no blowing, the businessse is to quench, not to kindle them. Fires made of greene fuell will not kindle without much puffing and blowing ; but dry light fuell is so conceptive of fire, that the very smell of fire puts it into a flame. The Judgements of God take oftentimes as suddenly as fire doth in stubble fully dry, as suddenly as a sparke in tinder or Gun-powder, yea the greene tree, is as combustible in this fire as the seare and dry. And as this fire is easily kindled, so it is as hardly quenched. That which the Church speaks of her love to Christ ( *Cant. 8. 6, 7.* ) is as true of the wrath of Christ against the wicked ; *The coales thereof are coales of fire, which hath a most vebement flame. Many waters cannot quench this wrath ; neyther can the floods drowne it.* Mr. Broughton renders the Text, thus ; *An unquenchable fire shall eat him up.* That fire needs no blowing to kindle it, which cannot be quenched.

Eightly, *A fire not blowne*, may be a soft gentle fire, as if he had sayd, he shall consume secretly, and without noyse.

Lastly, That which I rather pitch upon, is, *by the fire not blowne*, understand those judgements which come no man knowes how, sudden unexpected judgements. We have two sorts of fires ; some fires are intentionall, that is, we purpose to make them ; such fires are for our use and service, nor is any

any thing more serviceable to us then fire; this intentionall fire, is a fire blowne. But secondly, there are casuall fires, accidentall fires; A fire takes in a house, we see all on a flame, no man knows how. Those Judgements of God, whose beginnings and instruments we see not, are to us, as a casuall fire, a fire not blowne. I conceive, this is it which Zophar chiefly sayeth at, *A fire not blowne shall consume him.* He is consumed, but he can give no account who or what kindled the fire:

Hence observe;

*God can raise up troubles, consuming troubles, immediately, or without any appearances from the creature.*

He causeth some fires without mans blowing; God needs not the helpe of the creature, eyther to doe good or to doe evill; As he himselfe formes the light, so he creates darknes, (Isa. 45. 7.) What the Apostle sayth of our glorious estate hereafter (2 Cor. 5. 1.) *If the earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands; that is, a house not made by the hand of man, but built by the immediate power of God;* the same may be sayd of the calamitous state of many here, Their house is unmade or puld downe, not with hands; They are ruin'd, but they cannot say which way, they are consumed, but they cannot say by whom the fire was kindled. There are many fires in the world, that is, troubles and evils which we may easily see how they come, and by whom they were blowne up; there are bellows which blow up fires, the fires of discord and contention among brethren. These fires consume, Cities; and Countries, and Nations. The Prophet (Amos Chap. 7. 4, 5.) speaks of God contending by fire, which as we may interpret of warre and drouth, so of discords and jealousies in the bowels of that nation. These fires are too much blowne in many places, to the consumption of many, and the hazzard of all. And 'tis no hard matter to finde out the bellows: We commonly call men offitise, *Incendiaries*; they blow up and sement unnaturall fires, by bitter speeches and provoking language. 'Tis the study of some men to kindle fires between partie, and partie, between State and State, yea to make them of the same state and partie suspicious of one another, till all be in a flame. How hath this fire been blowne in these

these dayes? and we have sometimes seen the bellows themselves (as they well deserved) burnt in it. By the blessing of the righteous (saith Solomon, Prov. 11. 11.) the Citie is exalted; But it is overthrowne by the mouth, (that is, by the contentious words, and dividing counsels) of the wicked. These stirre the coales, and blow up the fire. (Prov. 29. 8.) Scornefull men bring a Citie into a snare, or, set a Citie on fire, as the Margin expresseth it; But though such men, and their enflaming practices are often discernable by all, yet sometimes the fire of trouble and contention kindles, while every one stands wondring who blowed it, or which way it was kindled: both Nations and persons have been ruined by an invisible hand; they are consumed and undone, that they know; but how it came about they know not; As to them it was by a fire not blowne. Some have complained, that it was more then all their misery to be under misery whose original they knew not. The Heathens have taken notice of this, as a great aggravation of sufferings. Not so much as this case is given to the miserable, to know whence their misery came, or by what hand they were undone.

The Lord hath infinite wayes to kindle fires upon us, and we shall not see who are the bellows that doe it. That which is sayd of the fire in hell, *It hath heat in it, but no light in it*; is verified of many Judiciary fires here on earth; They have heate in them, but no light in them; Not onely hath the afflicted no light of comfort in them, but no light of knowledge about them. 'Tis a smothering fire, and in this sense it may also be called a fire not blowne; for the breath of the bellows in blowing draws the more subtile vapour out of the fuel, and causeth the flame: where there is no blowing, there is little flame: Such fires like the fire of hell, have heat, but no light. This should make us afraid to blow up the fire of divine displeasure against us, eyther by open or secret sins; seeing the Lord can consume sinners by secret fires, and kindle a flame upon them without blowing. It may be terrible to the Monarkes and Powers of the world to remember, what is prophecied by Daniel, That they shall be destroyed by a stone cut out without hands (Dan. 2. 34.) that is, without any visible meanes, or humane preparations. It should make all Nations tremble before God, and take heed how they lift up their hands against him who

*Nec hoc levamen deniq; a-  
rumnis datū est.  
Videre saltem  
Et nosse quo pe-  
reant malo.  
Sen. in Agam.  
Act. 3.*

who can breake in pieces the iron, the braſſe, the clay, the ſilver, the Gold, that is, all their power, even their moſt ſolid and beſt compacted power, by a power they never ſuſpected, and whoſe originall and riſing they are not acquainted with. *A ſtone cut out without hands*, and *a fire kindled without blowing*, are expreſſions of the ſame generall tendency; teaching us what great things God can doe without noyſe, by unobſerved yea unſuſpected wayes.

Secondly, Note;

*If God ſend a fire it will take.*

*A fire not blowne ſhall conſume him.* Though it may ſeeme a fire that lies dead as that commonly doth which is not blown, though it looke like a fire that hath no force, no flame in it, yet God will make it a conſuming fire. There is no ſtanding before the leaſt of Gods judgements: when he commands them, execution ſhall be done. As was further ſhewed in opening the effects of the Iron weapon, and of the bow of ſteele, which ſtrike and paſſe thorow the gall of thoſe who are the markes of Gods provoked indignation. Neyther ſhall theſe arrowes ſmite and this fire not blowne conſume the wicked man in perſon onely, but they ſhall reach all that relate and appertaine unto him, as appears in the laſt claufe or cloſe of this verſe.

*It ſhall goe ill with him that is left in his Tabernacle.*

יֵרָט *ant a*  
 וְיָטוּ *contero*  
*ant a* יֵרָט  
*male habuit.*  
 Druſ.

The word which we tranſlate to *goe ill*, ſignifies in the root of it, morall evill, as much as penall evill. Theſe two are ſo neare that they may well be expreſſed by one word: where morall evill goes before, penall evill will follow after. It ſhall goe ill with them that doe ill, unleſſe their evill deeds be pardoned. It went ill with Chriſt while he was procuring pardon for evill-doers; and therefore it muſt needs goe ill with them who are unpardoned. *It ſhall (ſurely) goe ill with him, or he ſhall be wringed*, ſayth Mr Broughton.

*That is left in his Tabernacle.*

This is expounded two wayes.

Some thus, *A fire not blowne ſhall conſume him*, and though he be

be left in his Tabernacle, yet he ſhall be afflicted. So 'tis meant of the wicked man himſelfe, who if he eſcape the danger abroad, yet ſhall not be ſafe in his own houſe; they who give this ſence relate it to Job; For when the fire of affliction had conſumed his eſtate, yet Job was left in his Tabernacle, and ſupervived thoſe calamities. Now ſayth Zophar, ſuppoſe he be left in his Tabernacle, yet it ſhall be ill with him: As if he had ſayd, *Thy children, and thy ſubſtance are conſumed, and thou art left in thy Tabernacle, but doth it not goe ill with thee? Thou art full of diſeaſes without, and haſt a troubled minde within.* There is a truth in that.

But I rather conceive that this latter claufe reſpects thoſe who belong to the wicked man, then the wicked man himſelfe. This renders the judgement more compleat and extenſive. The Originall word which we tranſlate *left*, is applicable to things and perſons. Some reſtraine it here in the firſt ſignification to his eſtate and goods. As if he had ſayd, Fire ſhall conſume him abroad, and if there be any thing left in his Tabernacle, any goods, fire ſhall deſtroy them too. It ſhall goe ill with that which remaines, if there be a poore pittance left, he ſhall be wringed in that, or that ſhall be wrung from him.

שׁוּרֵיךְ *turn ad*  
*personas tuam ad*  
*res referri po-*  
*teſt. Merc.*

Secondly, Wee referre it to a perſon, to his children, and relations. As he himſelfe ſhall fare ill, ſo they that are his ſhall fare no better. That the ſins of wicked men redound to, and draw judgements upon their poſteritie, or thoſe who are left in their Tabernacle, hath been obſerved from other Texts of this Booke, and therefore I forbear to draw out or enlarge upon that poynť here.

## JOB, Chap. 20. Verſ. 27, 28, 29.

*The heaven ſhall reveale his iniquitie : and the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.*

*The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, and his goods ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.*

*This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed to him by God.*

**Z**opbar having in the former paſſages of this Chapter ſet forth the miſerable eſtate of a wicked man ; in theſe three verſes he winds up all, and concludes his diſcourſe with a reinforcement of his miſery, by the joynt ſuffrage of heaven and earth againſt him, and by the determinate counſel and purpoſe of God concerning him.

*The heaven ſhall reveale his iniquitie, &c.*

In the 16<sup>th</sup> Chapter, verſ. 18, 19<sup>th</sup>, Job had appealed to heaven, and earth, and as it were provoked both, to declare and ſpeak what they could againſt him ; *O earth, cover not thou my bloud, my witneſs is in heaven.* Here Zopbar tells him he ſhall have his wiſh, heaven and earth ſhall unite to diſcover his bloud, that is, the bloody ſins which he had committed, they ſhall bring in their teſtimony, and condemne him ; *The heaven ſhall reveale his iniquitie, and the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.*

*The heaven ſhall reveale.*

There is a twofold revelation.

First, Formall and expreſſe.

Secondly, Virtuall and equivalent.

In proportion to this twofold revelation, there is a twofold notion of heaven.

First, Some by *heaven*, underſtand the inhabitants of heaven, or they whoſe place and ſeat, is chiefly in heaven ; *The heavenly dwellers ſhall reveale his iniquitie.* Who are they ? First, God himſelfe, whoſe throne is heaven, as the earth is his footſtoole. Secondly, The Angels. Thirdly, The Saints who though they dwell

*Latini per metonymiam cœli pro incolis cœlestibus terram pro terrigenis accipiunt.*



dwell upon the earth while they are in the body, yet even then their conversation is in heaven, & when they goe out of the body, their spirits go to heaven, or return to God who gave them, and therefore they may well be reckoned among the dwellers in heaven. If we expound *heaven* in the Text of these, and these revealing the iniquitie of this wicked man, then the revelation is formall and expresse: God himselſe, the good Angels, and good men, shall in their severall degrees and capacities *reveale his iniquitie*.

Secondly, Take the *heavens* properly and literally, and so they may be sayd to reveale his iniquitie virtually, or equivalently, while they by the powerfull dispose of God, hold out that which carrieth a signification of it. *As the Heavens declare the glory of God, and the firmament sheweth his handi-worke* (Psal. 19. 1.) so (in a sence) the heavens declare the sin of man, and the firmament sheweth what his hand hath wrought. Those judgments which fall from heaven cry out of and reveale the iniquitie of wicked men on earth; sin troubles not onely our owne houses, but the powers of heaven. Some interpret the present place, as if *Zophar* did here intimate the fire which fell from heaven upon *Job's* flocks of sheepe, and devoured them; as also the winde which smote the house where his children were feasting, and destroyed them. 'Tis proper enough for us to say, and very profitable for us to confesse, that the heavens reveale or declare the wickednesse of men, as often as extraordinary fires from heaven, or impression from the ayre by windes and stormes scorch and smite them in person, or spoyle their possessions.

Further, The heavens declare, when the heavens are shut up, when their influences are stopt, when they withhold the raine. As God threatens in the old Law (Deut. 28. 23.) *The heaven that is over thy head shall be brasse*; That is, It shall yeeld thee no more moysture then brasse doth. When the heavens are as hard brasse, they declare the hard-heartednesse of men, or that their hearts are like brasse; as the Prophet concludes of the stubborne and unreformed *Jewes* (Jer. 6. 28.) *Thus the heaven shall declare his iniquitie*.

Hence note;

F f f f 2

*The*

*Cælum & terra tanquam testes in ipsum judicis sententiam exequantur, negando benedictionem & vim suam. Coc.*

*The iniquitie of man ſhall be revealed.*

There is nothing hid, but it ſhall be made knowne; and rather then it ſhall not, ſenceleſſe creatures ſhall make it knowne; and that which hath not a mouth ſhall utter it. *The heaven ſhall reveale, &c.* yea if nothing elſe will reveale the iniquitie of man, mans iniquitie will reveale it ſelfe. Sin will prove like the oyntment of the right hand of which *Solomon ſayth* ( *Prov. 27. 16.* ) *that it wrayeth it ſelfe.* There is no way for us to get our ſin covered, but by revealing it, nor hid, but by confeſſing it. *Pſal. 32. 1.* *Bleſſed is the man whoſe iniquities are forgiven, and whoſe ſin is covered.* Covered, how? Not with any covering of our owne. The Prophet complaines of ſuch coverings, and ſhewes the uſeleſſe of them. ( *Iſa. 31. 1.* ) *They cover with a covering, but not of my Spirit.* There are ſome that cover their ſins, but it is with a cover of their owne making, not with that covering which the Spirit of God hath made. The covering which the Spirit makes is onely the free grace and love of God in the righteousneſſe of Chriſt; this is a covering of the Spirits making. Now they who cover with a covering which is not of this making, doe indeed diſcover their ſinfulneſſe in ſtead of covering their ſinne. For as the Prophet there adds, *Theſe coverings are narrower, then that a man can be wrapped in them.* And with whatſoever of our owne we hide our ſin, we doe but ſhew our nakedneſſe. Mercy covereth thoſe iniquities which we confeſſe, and thoſe which we conceale ſhall be diſcovered by Juſtice. *The Heavens ſhall declare his iniquitie.*

Secondly, Obſerve;

*The extraordinary motions or ſuppreſſions of the heavenly powers, reveale the ſins of men.*

Unuſuall apparitions in the heavens, fiery meteors and lightning, ſtormy winds and tempeſtuous confuſions in the ayre, minde us of thoſe confuſions which rage in the lives and hearts of men. When the clouds of heaven are not diſſolved into reſreſhing ſhowers, when they doe not give out their vertue to cheariſh and quicken the earth; theſe ſtops and checks are witneſſes of mans iniquitie; *The heaven ſhall declare his iniquitie.*

*And*

*And the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.*

That is, all earthly things ſhall appeare his enemies, and proclaime warre againſt him. *Inanimates* the very ſtones of the field, *Vegetables* the trees of the vwood, *Senſitives* the beaſts of the earth ſhall riſe up againſt him. As when 'tis promiſed (*Chap. 5. 23.*) that *the ſtones ſhall be in league with the godly man, and the beaſts at peace with him* (that is, he ſhall have benefit by them, and no hurt) this reveales his integritie and innocency. So when the Lord cauſeth the ſtones to fall out with a wicked man, and the beaſts to turne upon him and rent him, this reveales his iniquitie; yea not only theſe creatures, which are upon the earth, but the whole body or bulk of the earth declares it ſelf his enemy; when God ſtrikes the earth with barrenneſſe, that it doth not beare nor yeeld its ſtrength, when he denies the wicked man bread to eat, wine to drinke, with other common conveniences for this life, then the earth may be ſaid to riſe up againſt him. When man lookes to the earth for corne, wine, and oyle, and findeth none, but it is as iron under him; when the graſſe withers, and the fruits of the earth are burnt up, this reveales his iniquitie, and convinceth him of his barrenneſſe in doing good, and fruitfulnes in doing evill. Thus *the earth riſeth up* (as an enemy, or as a witneſſe) *againſt him.*

Hence note;

*All creatures arme againſt the wicked.*

The wicked are Gods enemies, the creatures will take part with their Lord. He is the Lord of Hoſts, he can muſter an hoſt of wormes, of lice, of flies, of any thing, of the moſt contemptible things upon the earth againſt the wicked of the earth; *The earth is the Lords, and the fulneſſe thereof.* As the earth and the fulneſſe of it is at the Lords command and diſpoſe, ſo alſo is the earth and the emptines of it, the earth and the barrenneſſe of it at his command and diſpoſe. *The earth ſhall riſe up againſt him.*

Verſ. 28. *The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, his goods ſhall flow away in the day of his wrath.*

*The increaſe of his houſe*] The word which we render *increaſe*, ſignifies.

ſignifies properly, a bud, a bloome, or bloſſome. And it is interpreted two wayes.

*First*, For the children of the wicked man; and though I finde not the word applyed in Scripture to children, yet indeed they are the chiefe increaſe of a mans houſe, they are his buds and bloſſomes. *This increaſe of his houſe*

*Shall depart.*

Or as the Original may be tranſlated, *goe into captivitie*. So ſome take it here, *His children ſhall goe into captivitie, they ſhall be made bond-men, and bond-women in a ſtrange Land, or unto ſtrangers.*

לָלוּ *revolare*  
*migrate.*

Secondly, As the word is applyed to their children, in a metaphor, ſo properly to their riches or profits; Theſe alſo are the increaſe of a mans houſe, his buds and bloſſomes: many wicked men bloſſome, bud, and grow greene in outward proſperitie, as David ſpeaks, *I ſaw the wicked like a greene bay tree*. Theſe buds and bloſſomes, or (as we render) *this increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart*. His treaſure ſhall be lead captive, taken and ſpoyled, or become the portion of ſtrangers.

Againe, As the verbe ſignifies to depart and be lead captive, ſo likewise to reveale, or to make a thing appeare. Thus 'tis tranſlated in the former verſe; *The heaven ſhall reveale his iniquitie*. Some give it that ſence here; *The increaſe of his houſe ſhall be revealed, or made to appeare*: which may be taken two wayes.

Fiſt, Thus; He hath ſecret riches, or riches in ſecret, he hath hidden treaſures (treasure is expreſſed by a word in the Hebrew, which imports *hiding*, becauſe men are apt to hide and lay up their treaſures) treaſures doe not lie abroad, they are cloſely lodged. But ſayth Zophar, *his treaſures that were hid ſhall appeare, or be brought forth*. Thoſe treaſures which have not ſeene the Sunne for many yeares, ſhall be ſeene in the open light. So the words are a predictive threat upon the increaſe of the wicked mans houſe, he hoarded and ſhut all up, he kept his gold and ſilver priſoners under lock and key, under irons and bolts, but a time ſhall come, when God will reveale the increaſe of his houſe, and bring all to light, the locks ſhall ſee open, and the priſoners ſhall come forth. God will take away their coverings, and preſent thoſe concealed treaſures to the view of ſpoylers.

spoylers. *The increase of his house shall be revealed.* That's one way.

Secondly, The revealing of his increase may be expounded thus; God will make it appeare at last how this man came by his increase, how he got his estate; he hath gotten much, and hath gone long for an honest man in common reputation; but God will make it appeare, that he compassed this increase by indirect courses, by fraud, and oppression, by deceit, and guile, by grinding the faces of the poore, or by wronging the rich; God will make it appeare, that his sin, not his diligence, much lesse a blessing from above, gave him that great increase. This is a good sence; *The increase of his house shall be revealed,* the man shall be laid open, and it shall be manifest that his goods were ill gathered.

We render according to the first signification of the word, not by revealing, or manifesting, but by *d-parting*. *The increase of his house shall depart*, or goe into captivity; his treasures shall be taken, and transmitted into other hands. Thus the Lord threatned *Hezekiah*, a good King, ( yet God threatned him ) that the increase of his house should depart, and depart in this sence, that it should be carried captive ( *2 King. 20. 17.* ) *Behold the dayes come that all that is in thy house, and that which thy fathers have layd up in store unto this day, shall be carried into Babylon, nothing shall be left sayth the Lord.* *Hezekiah* fell under that temptation of pride and vain-glory; He was ambitious to have it knowne in *Babylon*, what a rich Prince he was; therefore the Lord layd this judgement on him; *The increase of thy house shall depart and be carried captive.* Thou hast been forward to shew thy riches to strangers, therefore strangers shall spoyle thy house, and transport thy riches into a farre Countrey. Our glorying in riches, or in any thing but God, provokes God to staine our Glory. Thus *Zophar* threatens the wicked man; *The increase of his house shall depart.*

*And his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.*

The Hebrew is, *Flowing away in the day of wrath*; we supply those words, *his goods*, yet the sence is full in the Original without them; *The increase of his house shall depart, and flow away in the day of his wrath.* We say, *And his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.*

*Flow*

*Flow away.*

It is a metaphor taken from waters ; and that two wayes ; Eyther from water spilt upon the ground, of which the wise Woman of Tekoa sayd ; *There is no gathering it up againe.* Or from the ordinary flowing of water ; there is an ebbing of vvater, and a flowing in of vvater. Here *flowing away* is ebbing. The flowing in of water is the floud ; but the flowing away of vvater is the ebb. His goods shall ebb, they shall decrease, and flow avway. The motion of some vvaters flowing avway is swift, and with a kinde of violence. Thus the increase of his house shall flow away, there shall be no stopping, no staying of it. What the Psalmist speaks of persons, is true also of things, (*Psal. 90. 5.*) *Thou carriest them away as with a floud ;* Flouds are carried with a mightie force ; so the goods of a wicked man flow avway, or are carried as with a floud.

Againe, The allusion may be to those waters vvhich flow avway insensibly. The decrease of some waters is not to be seene, yet they flow avway and decrease. Such also is the decrease of some wicked men in their worldly enjoyments, they doe not flow away violently, but slowly, and are long in decaying. In deep still Rivers you can hardly perceive the water move, and yet it moves, or that it ebbs, but yet it doth till it comes to a dead low water. As it is with all trees and plants, we may perceive they have growne, but we cannot see them grow ; so it is with many waters, we may perceive they have fallen, but we cannot see them fall. Thus insensibly at least the wicked mans Highest-flouen estate, and the increase of his house shall flee away.

Thirdly, We may apply the allusion to waters which are carried or divided into many streames or rivolets. Thus the wicked mans increase flows away ; God makes many cuts and sluces, to draw out his estate this way, and that way ; this part runs into such a channel, and that into another ; fire shall consume some, and water some, violent enemies shall take some, secret thieves, and unfaithfull servants shall take the rest. Thus it shall be divided into severall channels, till the floud be made drie. *The increase of his house shall flow away.*

And when ?

*In the day of his wrath.*

Of whose wrath? In the day of the wrath of God. That is, when God appears angry, and manifests his wrath. There is no change in God; As he is not at all moved by any passion, so that which for our understanding is expressed of him by a passion, doth never move. His love and his wrath, his favour and his displeasure, are fixed from everlasting to everlasting. The Scripture calls that a day of Gods wrath, when he puts forth his wrath in the visible tokens and evidences of it, as that also is called in Scripture a day of his mercy, and grace, of his patience and long sufferance, when he declares himself in grace and mercy to his people: so then, the *day of wrath* is that season whensoever it is, wherein nothing but wrath and visions of amazement appeare to vicked men. There is a twofold day of wrath, a lesser, and a greater. The lesser day of wrath is here in this world, when judgement breaks forth, and divine anger is stamp't upon every former enjoyment. The great day of wrath is in the vworld to come. Then vwrath shall be powred out to the utmost. That vvill be a day as of the revelation of the righteous judgement of God to all, so a day of the revelation of the dreadfull wrath of God to most. *Zophar* here intends the former, the lesser day of wrath. *The increase of his house shall flow away in the day of his wrath.*

Hence note;

*When judgement goes forth, wrath goes forth.*

There are dayes of great affliction to the godly, which are not dayes of wrath, but of love, *Whom I love I chasten*. There may be a time, when the increase of a beleivers house departs, and all his goods flow away like a streame, and yet that no day of wrath, but onely a day of tryall. Floods of temptation doe not drowne, but wash the furniture of grace, that increase of the soule never flowes away. But judgement is ever mingled with the wrath of God, in the cup of ungodly men: personall Judgements are so, and so are publique judgements: Woe to a provoking people when judgement appeares, for that is the appearance of wrath, and beares in its face the image of a fiery indignation to consume the Adversary. *Moses* saw

G G G G

wrath



wrath in that plague with vvhich God smote the people of Israel ( Num. 16. 46. ) *There is wrath gone out from the Lord, the plague is begun.* And therefore he hastens Aaron to the duty of his place, *Take ( saith he ) a Censer and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly to the Congregation, and make an Atonement for them.* Those ceremoniall atonements, typified the Atonement of Christ, who alone delivers us both from present wrath, and from that wrath which is to come.

Secondly, From the effect of this day of wrath; *The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of wrath.*

Observe;

*If the wrath of God goe forth against a man, no good thing will stay with him.*

His increase will be gone, riches will say, we must depart and flow avay; credit will depart, health will depart, friends will depart, if once wrath come in presence, God is wroth with thousands of wicked men, vvwhose increase doth not depart, nor doe their goods flow away; they rather flow in abundantly; but if once God declare and let out his wrath, their fulnesse turnes to emptinesse, and their increase hast ns to be gon. *If God be for us, who can be against us?* And if God be against us, what can be for us? As the love of God establisheth the creature to us, and makes that which ( like quick-silver ) can hardly be fixed, as firme to us as a rock of Adamant, so the wrath of God shakes our hold of the creature, and makes those things which vve looked upon as a rock of Adamant, our lands, our friends, our comforts and relations dissolve like snow before the Sun, and flow away like vvater. There are three wayes, in which the increase of a mans house departs and flows away in the day of Gods wrath.

First, By prodigalitie, and that sometimes his owne; God gives up some to scatter and spend that vainely, which they gat here unjustly; but most usually it flowes away, and the house of the vvicked man vvith the vvhole increase of it, is ( as we say ) throwne out at the vvindowes, by the prodigalitie of a spend-thrift heyre.

Secondly, His increase departs by the oppression of others;

As

As he tooke violently or fraudulently from others; so God gives him up to sons of violence and fraud, vvho take all from him. Thus the Prophet threatens (*Isa. 33. 1.*) *When thou shalt cease to spoyle, (A vicked man may cease from some sin, not because he repents of it, but because he is glutt with it, or barred from it; novv when thou shalt thus cease to spoyle) thou shalt be spoyled, and when thou shalt (upon those termes) make an end to deale treacherously, they shall deale treacherously with thee.*

Thirdly, His increase flowvs away by a secret curse. A man sees the increase of his house departing he knowvs not hovv, he perceives his goods flowing avway, but he can give no reason of it. For as some men increase, and goods flow in unto them they scarce knowv hovv themselves, their care and labour hath not been more then other mens, yet they grow rich beyond other men. As the lilly attaines her beautie (as Christ sayth, *Mattb. 6.*) without labour or spinning, so it is vvith some, they get the beautie of the vvorld, though (comparatively) they neyther labour nor spin for it; wealth drops into their bosomes and g. lden showvers fall into their laps. Novv, (I say) as some growv rich they knowv not how; so others grow poore they know not hovv. When they are called to an account, they cannot say hovv their estate wasted: Aske them, have you had bad debts? No; Have you had losses at Sea? No; They are undone, but see not vvhat hath done it. What the Prophet (*Hag. 1. 6.*) speaks of vvages earned, is true of all their vvealth gained, it is as put into a bagge with holes, or peircd through. While a man takes his money out at the mouth of the bagge, he knowvs how it goes away, and vvhat becomes of it; but if his bagge have holes in it, and his money slip out there, he cannot say vvhat's become of it; Holes in the bagge are nothing else but a secret curse. That also is meant by the same Prophet (*vers. 9.*) *When ye brought it (that is, your goods) home, I did blow upon it, or blow it away.* If God doe but blowv or breath upon our good things in anger, they are blasted and presently blowvne avway, or they melt and flowv avway. The Prophet (*Isa. 64. 1.*) speaks of the flowving dovne of the Mountaines; *O that thou wouldest rent the beavens, that thou wouldest come downe, that the mountaines might flow at thy presence.* Mountaines are firme and abide for ever in their place; Rivers flow, but who ever savv mountaines flowv?

What mountaines doth he meane? not naturall, but metaphoricall mountaines; the mountaines of humane ſtrength; riches and greatneſſe: theſe, ſome pile up as ſo many mountains, to ſecure themſelves by; they call riches their mountaine, and vvorlſdly povver their mountaine. (Holy David looked upon his power and riches as a mountaine, *Psal. 30. 7. Lord in thy favour thou haſt made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong.*) But if the Lord rent the heavens, and come downe in a day of vvrath, theſe mountaines ſlovv avway; and what was ſuppoſed as ſtedfaſt as a rocke, proves as unſtable as vvater.

Zopbar in the laſt verſe of this Chapter, winds up all in a rhetoricall acclamation.

Verſ. 29. *This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed him by God.*

As if he had ſaid, Review vvhat I have ſpoken, conſider my words againe, I cannot abate you one ſyllable, this, and all this that I have ſayd is true, I will not recall a tittle of it; *This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed him by God.* Both parts of this verſe carry the ſame minde and meaning.

*This is the portion of a wicked man from God.*

The word which vve render *portion*, ſignifies ſweetneſſe, as alſo flattery, becauſe many are delighted with flattery; flattering words are ſweet words. So 'tis rendred Chap. 17. 5. Some taking that ſence of the Originall, conceive Zopbar ſpeaking ironically, or in a kinde of ſcorne to Job. As if he had ſayd, *Thou haſt expected good from God, or that he ſhould ſpeak kindly to thee; thou haſt waited when ſweet ſugered words ſhould drop from heaven into thine eare: here are the flatteries, theſe the ſoothinges which God will give thee; remember vvhat I have at large diſcourſed; that's thy portion; Thy glory ſhall be made as dung; thy Children ſhall beg; the enemy ſhall devoure thy ſubſtance; the ſtrele bow, and the ſword ſhall ſtrike thee thorow; vvraith ſhall raine upon thee when thou art eating; Theſe are the delicates prepared for thee, theſe the pleaſant morſels thou art like to have.* We render, *This is thy portion, or thy part.* And ſo it is an alluſion to the manner of feaſting, and banquetting; where the meate is divided into ſeverall diſhes and meaſes, every

*Pars, portio  
relatio a con-  
vivio, ubi cuius  
ſua portio etiam  
calix dabatur.  
Diuſ.*

every one hath his part, or portion, or so many have their measse: Now sayth *Zopher*, this is the measse of meate that God hath provided for a wicked man, here are the dishes, and the courses which shall be served up to his Table, in that sorrowfull feast; *This is the portion* ( or provition ) of a wicked man.

*From God.*

The word is *Elohim*, vvchich is applyed to God as a Judge; As if he had sayd, God the most wise just and impartiall Judge, hath set this out for his portion. He hath not said this in haste, or given it out in passion, but as a Judge upon mature deliberation, and the serious weighing of his case. God loveth judgement, and this is the award, the Judgement, which he hath passed concerning such a wicked man.

*And this is the heritage appointed him by God.*

The Hebrew is, *This is the heritage of his word from God*: so some render it; we put in the margine, *This is his decree from God*. The Originall may be taken, eyther for the word of the wicked man, or the word of God himselfe. Some interpret in the first sence; *This is the heritage of his word*, by, or from God; that is, God hath set out this heritage as due to him for his word, or words; all this shall come upon him for his ill words, or blasphemies. *This is the heritage of his word*; this he hath got by his ungoverned tongue, and unsavory language; *Words cost many a man deare*.

But understand it rather of the word spoken against him by God; And so word is put for decree or appoyntment; as we translate, *The heritage appointed him by God*: That is, God hath determined thus concerning him by an irrevocable decree. As mercies are under an appoyntment, so also are Judgements. Every heritage of man is laid out by God.

We have God in both parts of the verse, but under two different titles in the Originall. In the former part, *Elohim*, here *El*. *This is the portion of the wicked man from Elohim* the Judge, and the heritage appointed him by *El*, the strong God, or the puissant. As if he had said; Let not the wicked man thinke ( though it be a hard sentence ) to avoyde the execution of it; for as t e Judge is just

נחלה  
ממנו  
*Hereditas di-  
bi ejus.*

*Hereditas ver-  
borum ejus.*

Vn'g.  
*Hac est portio  
quam ipse sibi  
comparat ser-  
monibus suis &  
maledictionis  
sua. Jun.*

*Portio sermonis  
ejus. i. e. ejus  
quod adversus  
eum dictum est  
& decretum a  
domino. Merc.  
Rab. Sol.*

וְנָתַן אֱלֹהִים  
*וְנָתַן a deo  
forti & potenti  
ad exequendum  
decreta & ju-  
dicia sua in im-  
pium. Merc.*

to determine that which is his due, so he is strong to see the execution done. This is the heritage appointed him by the strong, the mightie, the powerfull God; who will not abate any thing in the execution of what he hath spoken, and declared against him.

παρατίθηται.  
ἀπὸ τοῦ Θεοῦ.

Ab episcopo a  
visitatore dei  
haud dubio pro-  
videntiam Et  
pervigilem ocu-  
lum in impios  
qui se cum la-  
tere putant sig-  
nificare volue-  
runt.

Dem est πα-  
ρὰ τοῦ Θεοῦ.  
Dionys.

The Septuagint render this word somewhat differently; This is the heritage appointed him by the Bishop or Overseer, which is a periphrasis of God, who hath the view and inspection of all, who is the visitor General and superintendent of mankind. Hereby intimating the provident and watchfull eye of God over all the wayes of men, to protect and reward the righteous, to punish and take revenge upon the wicked.

Observe hence, first.

*The portion of a wicked man is decreed, and appointed by God.*

The portion and heritage of the Saints is of Gods appointment. And as he doth it, so they are willing he should doe it, yea, it is their comfort that he doth, and will doe it. They would not be their owne carvers, nor have the setting out of their owne portion, eyther in temporals or eternals; It pleaseth them best that all should be of Gods appointment. Thus it is with wicked men too, whether they will or no. They would faine be their owne carvers, they would have another portion, eyther for matter or measure in this world then God assignes them. If he assigne their portion in good things (as he doth sometimes) yet they would have it larger then he gives, they would have more then he appoints, they are not satisfied with his provision. But when their portion is assigned in wrath and judgements, they cannot at all submit to that, yet they must, for it is appointed them by God. The portion of a wicked man may be considered under a double notion. Sometime it is called wages, sometimes, an inheritance. Wages, is due to a servant, an inheritance is due to Children, or to a Son, under both these notions the portion of a wicked man is set out in Scripture. It is wages for his sin-work; He is the servant of sin; and, *The wages of sin is death*; all manner of deaths; sin payes all its servants in Black-money. And as the wages, so the inheritance of sin is death, the portion which wicked men receive as children, as children of wrath, as children of the Devill (so Christ calls them, *Job. 8. 44.*) is nothing else but death, their whole

whole estate lyes in the valley of the shadow of death. The troubles of this life are at least the shadows of death, or a kinde of death, and they are their portion ; The disunion of soule and body at the end of this life, is death in kinde, and that is their portion. The everlasting separation of soule and body from the face or favourable presence of God, is the most deadly death. This also is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed him of God.

That this is their portion, stands in a double opposition.

First, To the opinion which others have of them. The men of the world account them very happie, and thinke they have a good portion. But this is the portion appointed them by God ; though many flatter, and applaud, admire and adore their felicitie, as if they were the onely men in the world, yet in opposition to this, sayth God, *miserie is their portion*, they are the most unhappie men in the world.

Secondly, Th's portion appointed by God stands in opposition to what their own hearts appoint them, or at least point them to ; their owne hearts speake peace, and assure them all is well, and shall end well ; For as flatterers and fawners never deale plainly with them, nor tell them of their miserable end, so neyther doe their owne hearts. (*Psal. 36. 2.*) *The wicked man flatters himselfe in his owne eyes, till his iniquitie be found hateful.* He thinks his way is good, and that his end shall be better ; he heares of, and delights in nothing but flattery ; others flatter him, which is bad and dangerous enough, and he flatters himselfe, which is worst and most dangerous of all. In opposition to both these flatteries, 'tis said ; *This is the portion of the wicked man from God.* God tells him it will be thus, and he doth not flatter. (*Psal. 11. 5.*) *The Lord tryeth the righteous ; he layes many afflictions upon his owne people, but upon the wicked he will raine an horrible tempest, this shall be the portion of their cup.* And againe (*Psal. 75. 8.*) *In the hand of the Lord there is a cup, the wine is red ; (red with wrath, in the day of Gods wrath) It is full of mixture (it hath no mixture of good, no sweetnesse at all in it, but all sorts of evill are mingled in that cup) and he powres out of the same (upon many occasions he powres it out in the world) but the dregs thereof all the wicked of the earth shall wring out and drinke.* They have not onely the cup, but the dregs  
of

of the cup, that is, the worst of the cup ; For as in a good cup, the deeper the sweeter, so in an evill cup, the deeper the worse: the dregs are the worst, the bottome is the bitterest of a bitter cup. Therefore God puts this word into the Prophets mouth ( *Iſa. 3.* ) *Say to the righteous it shall be well with him, say to the wicked it shall be ill with him; tell him, evill shall be his portion, tell him from me it shall be so. The wrath of God is revealed from heaven, against all unrighteousnesse ; Tribulation and anguish upon every soule of man that doth evill; That is, on every soule that lives and dyes doing that which is evill.*

But here a Question ariseth ; *Is it thus with all wicked men ?* How are we to understand this proposition ; *This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed him by God ?* Doe not wicked men divide the good, the best things of this world among them ? Is not pleasure their portion, and riches their heritage ? Doe not the tabernacles of robbers prosper ? as *Job* said, *Chap. 12.* Have not they the fattest share, and the fairest lot in this life ? How then doth *Zopbar* ( speaking of temporall judgements and troubles ) say ; *This is the portion of a wicked man from God ?* When we daily see wicked men, not a few, enjoying a pleasant portion. Doe not the dispensations of God vary from his threatnings and comminations ? or how shall we reconcile this proposition with our experiences ?

I answer, Though God gives wicked men, many portions of outward good things in this world, yet that doth not abate much lesse crosse and contradict this commination. God gives some wicked men a great portion in the good things of this life upon many accounts, yet the event is not good to them upon any account.

First, God gives them a portion as they are his creatures, how should they live, and subsist else ? God maintaines all that he hath made, he is the great housholder. Under that relation of creatures they have alwayes somewhat in the world, and under another relation they may have very much. For

Secondly, Some wicked men are in the relation of his servants. And we may call the good which they have in the world, their wages, or a reward for some good service they have done in the world. The purposes of God are fulfilled, & his providences served, even by wicked men, & some wicked men do him eminent service.



ſervice. They who are evill, may doe that which is good, for the matter, in the eyes of God. For though it be not poſſible to pleaſe God without faith (*Heb. 11. 7.*) yet it is poſſible to ſerve him without faith, or though God be never pleaſed with the perſon doing a worke without faith, yet he may be pleaſed with that worke which is done without faith. A wicked man may doe what God would have done, that pleaſeth him, and he throws him in ſomewhat as wages for his worke; ſometimes, very great wages. *Jebu*, a wicked man, a man of a naughty heart, yet he did the worke that was in Gods heart, in deſtroying *Ababs* houſe. Now, ſayth God, take the Throne for foure generations, a great reward, a whole Kingdome, and for foure Generations to a wicked man (*2 Kings 10. 30.*) God will not be behind-hand with any. They that have been inſtrumentall for him, ſhall have ſo much as their worke comes too; they who doe it for a temporall reward (many will be very zealous for an outwardly reall reformation, both in matters of Religion and civil adminiſtration, while not onely their hearts are unchanged, but their lives unreformed, and all this they doe to ſet themſelves up in a worldly intereſt, now, even theſe) ſhall have their penny, they ſhall not looſe their reward.

Thirdly, There is a kinde of neceſſitie that ſome wicked men ſhould riſe high, and be great, that they may be fitted to doe the workes which God hath appoynted; as thoſe others (of whom I ſpoke laſt) are rayſed high to reward and pay them for the worke which they have done. As

Fiſt, For the ſcourging of other wicked men. God ſuffers one wicked man to proſper to vex another. Sometimes he ſcourgeth a whole Nation, by one wicked man; therefore he muſt proſper much. Uſually there is a proportion betweene the worke and the inſtrument. Great ſcourges are made of Great men.

Secondly, For the trying of his owne people; if wicked men were not high, powerfull, and proſperous, they could not perſecute the righteous. *They who will live godly in Chriſt Jeſus, muſt ſuffer perſecution.* And there are ſome kinds of perſecution which ungodly men (though they never want will, yet) cannot aſt till they have gotten power. Weake ones can mocke and ſcoffe; but they who kill and deſtroy muſt be ſtrong.

H h h h

Fourth-

Fourthly, Wicked men prosper that they may have opportunitie to shew what is in their hearts, how vile they are. Halfe the wickednesse of man appeares not, if his portion be alwayes short in the world. Many wickednesses in the heart of man cannot discover themselves and appeare above-board, till they themselves are above and aloft in the world. For as afflictions upon the people of God, discover many corruptions in them which they did not thinke of, as murmuring, unbelief, and discontent, &c. They thought in their prosperitie, that they could have borne such a crosse patiently, and quietly, and have taken it well at Gods hands, but when it comes upon them, they finde corruptions stirre, which till then stirred not. Therefore ( *Deut. 8. 2.* ) God caused the people of *Israel* to wander fortie yeares in the wilderness, to prove, and try what was in their hearts. God knew, intuitively, what was in their hearts, but they did not know it, they did not conceive that there was so much vanitie, and unbeliefe there, till God led them about, and about to try them. So, wicked men, though their corruptions flow out fast enough, yet if they should be alwayes kept to hard meat and want, their lusts would be stifled and starved, though not at all mortified. As the wit and parts of some are kept downe by their poverty, so also are the lusts and wickednesses of many. But worldly affluence and warmth draw out corruption, as well as affliction doth: riches and power let the lusts and wickednesses of men loose as well as their wits and learning. *Hazael* was a cruel man, but he did not believe that there was so much cruelty in his heart as indeed there was ( *2 King. 8. 13.* ) When the Prophet told him what he would doe; *Doe'st thou think I am a dog* ( sayth he ) *that I should doe such things as these ?* The Prophet replied; *The Lord hath shewed me that thou shalt be King of Syria.* As if he had sayd, thou shalt have a great portion, and much power put into thy hands, and then the wickednesse of thy heart will appeare fully, thou dost not know how naught thou art now, thy lust lies close in thy owne spirit; But when thou art King of *Syria*, thou wilt have scope for thy cruelty, and then it will appeare that I am a true Prophet in foretelling thee what bloudy, what cruel worke thou wilt make. *It would never be knowne how bad some are, if they should not enjoy much worldly good.*

Fifthly,

Fifthly, The Lord gives ſome wicked men a rich portion in temporals, to take off the loves and to dull the deſires of the godly to them. For when they ſee the beſt things of the world in their hands who are evil, they cannot but remember that God hath provided better things for them. And if God beſtow ſo much upon thoſe who rebell againſt him, and are his enemies, what hath God in ſtore for them who love him, and are loved of him.

Sixthly, Hereby God commendeth his owne patience, long-ſufferance, and goodneſſe. Theſe Attributes are highly honoured and advanced by it. We alſo by this patterne are inſtructed to patience, long-ſufferance and goodneſſe towards others, though evil men and our enemies. Chriſt preſſeth love to enemies, by the example of God himſelfe, (*Matth. 5. 45.*) *He makes his Sun to ſhine upon the good, and upon the evil, and the raine to fall upon the juſt and unjuſt.* The Lord gives wicked men a portion here for our inſtruction; That we might learne to doe good to our enemies; to feed them when they hunger, and when they thirſt, to give them drinke.

Seventhly, The good which evil men receive from God, leaves them without excuſe, this ſtops their mouches for ever; What can they ſay, when God powres out the vials of his vvrath upon them vvho kickt againſt him, vvwhile he fed them and filled their veſſels vvith abundance of outward bleſſings. As they vvho deſpiſe this riches of his goodnes treaſure up to themſelves vvrath againſt the day of wrath; ſo, they ſhall have nothing to plead for themſelves in the day of vvrath. Theſe are ſome of thoſe accounts upon vvwhich vvicked men to vvhom God hath appointed miſery as their portion, doe yet at preſent receive a portion of outward proſperitie.

But though upon theſe, and other conſiderations vvwhich might be added, the Lord puts exceptions to this generall rule, *That miſery is the portion of a wicked man*; yet the truth ſtands firme. For in that ſome vvicked men are priviledged from it, it is a confirmation that all are lyable to it; *Exceptions ratifie the rule*: that ſome vvicked men are exempted and excuſed from trouble, ſhews that is the proper portion of them all.

Againe, I anſwer; Firſt, This is fulfilled in the letter upon vvety many wicked men: looke upon their lives, their por-

tion is miſery; though they ſcrape and heape much together, though they bud and bloſſome, yet their encrease goes into captivitie, and their goods flow away. Their pompe is brought downe, and their beauty is ſtained. 'Tis rare to finde a vvicked man flourishing to the end of his dayes, or his hoary head going to the grave in peace. As David obſerved of the Godly (*Pſal. 37. 25.*) *I have been young and now am old, yet have I not ſeene the righteous forſaken, nor his ſeed begging bread.* So they who have been young and now are old, have often ſeene the wicked who prospered a while, yet at laſt forſaken, and their ſeed begging bread.

Secondly, The Propoſition ſtands firme upon this ground; becauſe miſery is the deſert of wicked men; 'tis as their heritage as they are children of diſobedience, and their wages as they are workers of iniquitie. Wrath is the portion appointed for them, though they have it not preſently in their hands. We ſay of a childe who is heire to a great eſtate, ſuch lands are his heritage, his portion, though he hath nothing in poſſeſſion, but the bread he eates, and the cloathes which he puts on. We ſay of a condemned malefactor, death is his portion, becauſe he deſerves death, and the ſentence is gone out againſt him, though he be reprieved for many yeares after.

Thirdly, Though ſome wicked men are not actually in a miſerable outward condition, yet they are ſubject to it every moment. The cloud hangs over them, and vvho can tell how ſoone it may breake? The word is out, the decree is paſt, and vvho can tell how ſoone God may ſeale the Writ for execution, or command the judgement written to take hold of them, or be done upon them. They hath no fence for it, no plea, nothing to keepe it off, or avoyd it with. *He that may juſtly expect evil at any time, is at no time free from it.*

Fourthly, The very preſent proſperitie of wicked men is a puniſhment to them; Their Table is their ſnare, and that which (according to the nature and uſe of it) ſhould have been for their welfare, becomes (as the Pſalmiſt ſpeaks, *Pſal. 69. 22.*) *a Trap.* Their good is evil to them, and it had been better for them if they had never had ſo much good. For as it had been better for a man not to have knowne the way of righteousnes, then after he hath knowne it to tute from the holy comman-  
dem nt

dement delivered to him, ( 2 Pet. 2. 21. ) ſo it had been better for a man not to have enjoyed vworldly happineſſe, then while he hath it, to be found out of the way of the holy commandement; ſeeing as the knowledge of truth, ſo the fruition of good, encrease the ſinne, and ſo the miſery of thoſe vwho abuſe and walke unworthy of them. And becauſe evil men alvvayes abuſe the good which they enjoy, therefore the enjoyment of good is worſe to them then the ſuffering of evil. And as God chaſtens and ſmites his owne children in love, ſo he forbears to ſmite the wicked in anger; Not to be puniſhed is their puniſhment. The ſoareſt ſtroake which revolting Iſrael felt, was expreſſed in theſe words, *Why ſhould ye be ſtricken any more (Iſa. 1. 5.)* When vicked men proſper, it is a fore-runner of their perdition. So that if they have not miſery their portion in kinde or in the letter at all times, yet they have it in truth and realitie. There is a threefold evil ſpringing to a wicked man out of his preſent proſperitie.

Fiſt, Proſperitie hardens his heart; that's a ſpiritual judgement in temporall enjoyments.

Secondly, Proſperitie is but ſuell to his luſts; it draws out and multiplies the acts of ſin. Novv that which makes the heap of ſin greater, makes the heap of vvrath greater. Our ſuffering of evil is not onely deſerved, but proportioned by our doing of evil.

Thirdly, Preſent proſperitie hath this evil conſequent in it to him that is and continues evil, that, evil, when it comes is the more grievous to him, by how much he hath been the more a ſtranger to and unacquainted with it. When God actually powres miſery in kind upon a vicked man who hath had a long time of vworldly contentments, this makes him more miſerable, becauſe he was in a ſeeming ſtate of happineſſe. It will encrease his ſorrow, when God comes to reckon with him (as poſſibly he will, in this life, and 'tis certaine he will in the life to come) that he hath had a few yeares of joy. His ſhort joyes will lengthen his ſorrows, and he will be for ever the more ſorrowfull, becauſe he hath had theſe taſts and glaunces of joy. For as the afflictions of a godly man are a bleſſing to him many wayes, and eſpecially this way, becauſe as the Apoſtle ſpeaks ( 2 Cor. 4. 17. ) *Our light afflictions that are but for*

a moment, work for us (not by vway of merite, but of preparati-  
on) a farre more exceeding and eternal weight of glory: so vve may  
say, the present prosperitie of a vvicked man is his curse, be-  
cause it vvorks for him, a far more exceeding and eternall  
weight of misery.

Lastly, (to shut up the poynt) as we may say of believers,  
that outward prosperitie is their portion, and the heritage ap-  
poynted to them by God, because they alwayes stand under  
those promises of outward prosperitie (Matth. 6. 33.) Seeke  
ye first the Kingdome of God, and the righteousnesse thereof, and all  
other things shall be ministred unto you. (1 Tim. 4. 8.) Godliness is  
profitable for all things, bawing the promises of this life, and of that  
which is to come. Upon these and the like Scripture-promises  
(I say) we may conclude that prosperitie in this life is the  
portion of every godly man (because they are the heires of  
those promises which concerne the good things of this life,  
as well as of those which concerne eternall life) though it  
please God in his wisdom to exercise them under outward  
wants, and to keepe them in heaviness through manifold  
temptations all their dayes. So it is a truth, that in this life  
misery is the portion of wicked men, because they alwayes  
stand under all the threatnings which are written in the booke  
of God. Though it pleaseth God for the reasons before remem-  
bred, or for any other reason lockt up in his owne bosome, to  
give them a rich portion in outward blessings, and to cause  
their cup to overflow with the fading dying comforts of this  
present life.

Thus farre Zophar hath spoken, and he speakes no more.  
Job gives Answer in the next Chapter, with which possibly he  
was satisfied and so joyned in opinion with him, or gravel'd,  
and so had no more to say against him, or so deeply offended,  
that he eyther would not, or saw it bootlesse to say any  
more.

JOB, Chap. 21. Vers. 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6.

But Job answered, and said,  
 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.  
 Suffer me that I may speak, and after that I have spoken,  
 mock on.

As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why  
 should not my spirit be troubled?

Mark me; and be astonied, and lay your hand upon your  
 mouth.

Even when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh  
 hold on my flesh.



OB having received this second charge from  
 his three friends; all three concluding, as in  
 the first, that they are the worst of men, whose  
 sufferings are worst. Having (I say) heard out  
 his friends in their second charge, he now de-  
 sires that they would heare him; Vers. 1. But  
 Job answered, and said.

Vers. 2. Heare diligently my speech.

In which speech, Job answers their arguments, and refutes  
 them more clearly and convincingly, then he had done in his  
 former answers; affirming contrary to what Zophar had last  
 and his other friends before him asserted, That the best men are  
 not priviledged from the sorest evils, and that the vilest are sometimes  
 not visited with any evil.

The scope and sum of his whole discourse may be drawne  
 out into these three propositions.

First, That all wicked men are not alwayes afflicted with great  
 evils in this life.

Secondly,



Secondly, That onely wicked men are not afflicted with evils in this life.

Thirdly, That many wicked men enjoy much good in this life, and have all things to their hearts content, even unto their last breath; and not onely so, but their children inherite and succeed them in the possession of those outward blessings which themselves enjoyed. Which three assertions being confirm'd, the whole building of Zophar, and of his two other friends, must needs shake and fall to the ground.

And as in these three assertions, we have the summe of Job's argumentative part: so the whole Chapter may be considered in three parts.

First, An Exordium, or Preface.

Secondly, A refutation of their arguments, or his answer to their Proposals.

Thirdly, The conclusion, or peroration of the whole.

The exordium or preface is contained in the six former verses of the Chapter.

His answer to their arguments extends from the 7<sup>th</sup> verse, inclusively to the end of the 33<sup>d</sup> verse.

The conclusion is the 34<sup>th</sup>, *How then comfort ye me, &c.*

The context under present discussion, containes the Preface; *Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation.* This Preface hath two things chiefly in it.

First, It tends to the gaining of attention, to what Job had further to say.

Secondly, It carries in it a reprehension of what his friends had already done.

First, It carries in it a desire of attention to what he had to say; and that by a fourfold argument; or he moves for attention upon foure grounds.

First, Because if they did heare him diligently, it would be matter of consolation.

Secondly, He moves for it from the common dutie of man, who should not judge, much lesse condemne another, before he hath heard him, and this he layes downe vers. 3<sup>d</sup>; *Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I have spoken, mock on.* As if he had said; *It is a dutie which all men owe their brethren, to heare them speake before they judge them, especially before they mock*  
th<sup>e</sup>m

them : therefore suffer me to speak , and then mock on if you please . -

The third argument , by which he craves attention , is from the principall object , whom his discourse and complaint concerned , *vers. 4.* As for me , is my complaint to man , &c. As if he had sayd , I complaine to more then man , I complaine to God , and God beares me , therefore surely ye ought ; if God be interess'd in what I have to say , ye ought not to take your selves disingaged.

The fourth argument is from the greatnesse of his present sorrows , great enough they were to work astonishment , therefore surely great enough to deserve attention , ( *vers. 5.* ) Marke me and be astonished , and lay your hand upon your mouth . And ( *vers. 6.* ) he tels them , that the very remembrance of them did terrifie him , and that his flesh did tremble , while he thought of the dispensations of God to him ; therefore the matter was not light , or unworthy of a hearing.

Further , As in the Preface , he challengeth attention to what he had to say , upon these foure grounds , so likewise he closely reprehends what his friends had already done , and that in three things.

First , He reprehends them for not having given him a due libertie of speech , ( *vers. 3.* ) Suffer me that I may speak ; As if he had said , Ye have cut me off heretofore , and interrupted me , now suffer me to speak . While he begs this at their hands , he intimates , that as yet he had been denyed it , or that it had not been granted him with such freedome as his case and state called for.

Secondly , He reprehends them as having mocked him when he spake , or as having slighted him when he answered : that is implied in the close of the third verse ; After that I have spoken , mock on . While he sayth , mock on , he chargeth them that they had mocked already : no man can proceed or continue to doe that which he had not done before . To say , mock on , is to reprove them for mocking .

Thirdly , He reproveth or reprehends them , as not having been duly affected , nor touched with what had touched him , with what he had both spoken , and felt : they were insensible of his condition , & regardless of his discourse . He implyeth that ( *vers. 5.* ) when he sayth , Marke me , and be astonished . As if he had sayd , Ye would have been grieved , yea , even astonished with my condition , had ye markt me , but to this day ye are

not; therefore *mark me, and be astonish'd*. You should have trembled in silence to heare how God hath dealt with me; whereas you have rather insulted over me; *Marke me, and be astonish'd, lay your hand upon your mouth*. Thus I have opened the scope, and parts of the whole Chapter; as also the tendency of these six verses, which I have layd together as making up the preface of his answer. Wherein we may note; First, his expectation of attention upon foure grounds, and their reprehension upon three.

*Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation*. Thus he begins, this is his first argument to move attention, and it may be framed thus:

*Ye ought to heare him, whom your very hearing will be a consolation to:*

*But if ye give me a diligent hearing, it will be a consolation to me.*

*Therefore ye ought to heare me diligently*. There are two things upon which this argument may be enforced.

First, From the common dutie of that relation in which they stood to him: they told him they were his friends, now the common dutie of a friend, coming to his friend in trouble, is, to comfort and counsel him. Ye say ye are my friends: now if your diligent attention will be my consolation, ye ought to heare me, considering your relation, and that ye beare your selves in profession as my friends.

Secondly, There is another argument which lies closely prest in this, from the designe of their coming to him; your relation as friends obliges you to comfort me. But doe ye not remember your owne errand to me? doe ye not know why ye came this long journey to visite me? did ye not set this downe in your proposalls (Chap. 2. 11.) *That ye would come to mourne with me, and to comfort me*? Now for as much as your speciall ayme was to comfort me, and seeing I shall take it as a speciall comfort to be heard, ye ought to give me the hearing, for that reacheth your own designe, and answers your intendment in visiting me.

*Heare diligently my speech.*

The Original speaks double, *bearing beare*, a frequent Hebraisme. The Septuagint render it, *Heare ye, beare ye*; so that here

excitans aux-  
care Sept.  
Non leviter sed  
solicite audire  
et dare operam  
sedulam ut in-  
telligam.  
Marc.

here is *Job's* *O yes, O yes*, as a *Crier* speaks when he calls for silence and attention in a Court; *Heare ye, heare ye; hearken, hearken.* And we render it well to the sence of that Hebraisme, *beare diligently.* To heare, and heare, or hearing to heare, is diligent hearing. The doubling of that word hath these two things in it.

First, It hath an excitation of them to attend his speech.

Secondly, It shews the confidence of his owne spirit about what he was to speake. I speake that which I care not if it be twice heard, yea, a hundred times heard. Some speake so, that they are content if they have but halfe a hearing; They who speake slightly, care not to be heard slightly; but they that speake confidently and weightily, care not if they be heard over and over. *Hearing beare*, or *diligently heare*, carries as a motive to heare, so the boldnesse and assurance of his spirit about what he was to speake, he cared not who heard him, or how oft it was heard.

Againe, When *Job* saith, *Hearing beare*, or *beare diligently*, he seemeth to require another manner of hearing than he had before: When he openly calls upon them to heare diligently, he secretly taxeth them for their indiligence in hearing; As if he had said; *Ie heard me before, but it was as if ye did not beare; let me have a hearing indeed, now beare diligently.* Which may more distinctly be conceived in these two things.

First, *Heare me* with more calmenes and quietnes, then as yet ye have done. Meeknes is more then one thing necessary, 'tis almost *The one thing necessary* toward diligent hearing. If the spirit be wild, if a mans minde be unfixed and uncomposed, he will never heare diligently. *Heare diligently*, be not moved with passion or prejudice against the speaker, be not moved with impertinent thoughts while I am speaking. Make it your worke, to heare what I have now to say.

Secondly, It hath this in it also, *heare* with a patient spirit. In some sence a patient hearer is the same with a quiet hearer, but in a peculiar sence, a patient hearer is he who not onely heares himselfe reprov'd, or told of his faults, and take it well; But a patient hearer is he that will heare all out, or continues hearing to the length or end of what is sayd. A patient hearer is content the speaker should make out his matter, he doth not

snap him off with replies, before he hath fully opened and unburdened his minde. Such patient hearing is diligent hearing. Job now calls his friends to the highest exercise of the dutie of hearing. He would not have them heare him any more with troubled spirits, and impatient eares, but desires they would set themselves to it, and make a busines of it. And there is somewhat of argument for this in the word *speech*; *Heare diligently my speech.* The Hebrew signifies.

First, A plaine speech; As if he had sayd, *I doe not intend to flourish it over, and catch your eares with studied oratory, or eloquence. I will speake plainly, therefore heare me.*

Verbum aut,  
quod brevita-  
tem pro mitem-  
da audientiam  
exambiret.

Secondly, It notes also concisenesse of speech; As if he had sayd, *Doe not thinke, because I call you to heare me diligently, that I intend to speake tediously: I have but a word or two to say. I purpose to contract my selfe, and to speake much in a little. Doe not feare that I will burden and tire you out in hearing me, I intend brevitie: Therefore heare diligently my speech.*

Hence observe; first,

*It is no easie worke to heare well.*

'Tis no hard matter to heare, but 'tis hard to heare well: we may heare easily, but it put's a man to it to heare diligently. Hearing may be considered as a threefold work.

First, As a naturall work, and so it is an easie thing to heare; no man studies, nor is any man taught to heare; we doe it naturally and freely. Thus we use to describe the spirituall actings of believers, when we say, they performe duties naturally; that is, they doe them with a kinde of ease, even as the eare heares, or the eye sees, the naturall work of the eye is an easie work, and so is the naturall work of the eare, there's no labour in it.

Secondly, We may consider hearing as it is a morall work, or as it tends to the receiving of instruction in any poynt of knowledge or learning; if a man doe but receive instruction about a worldly businesse or trust, it requires some paines, to take his arrand right: and hence when we speake to a servant to doe such a thing, and we perceive he heares but slightly, we use to say, *You are gone without your arrand*; there's need of diligent hearing to receive any direction in civill matters, or instruction about moralls.

Thirdly,

Thirdly, Hearing may be considered as a spirituall work; and so it is hardest of all, and requires double diligence, heare diligently, hearing heare. Let every word that is spoken once, be twice heard. Spirituall hearing hath a fourfold work in it.

First, A work of the eare to take in the impression of words.

Secondly, It hath a work of the understanding, which (as it were) garbleth the words which are spoken, considers, and makes choice of them, trying their truth, their goodnesse, their fitnessse, and their profitableness.

Thirdly, There is a work of the affections in spirituall hearing; a work of love, a work of joy and delight; Many receive the truth, who doe not receive the love of it, nor rejoyce in it. Hearing is a work of the internal powers as well as of the external organs, and this requires diligence.

Fourthly, In spirituall hearing, there is a work of our graces: there may be a work of the understanding, and a work of the affections, without a work of Grace. The stony ground understood the word, and received it with joy. The understanding acted, and the affections acted, but the work went no further. In spirituall hearing, there is a work of our graces; First, A work of faith to believe what is spoken. Secondly, A work of meeknesse to submit to what is spoken. Thirdly, a work of new obedience to practice and follow what is spoken. The work of all these graces, attendeth spirituall hearing. Here is diligence, and we have not heard double, or hearing heard, till we have had this fourfold work in hearing the word of God, though spoken by man. *Heare diligently my speech.*

Secondly, Observe;

*Double, or diligent bearing is our dutie in all weightie matters.*

That which is sinfull and vaine, should not be heard at all; 'tis our dutie to stop the eare from hearing vanitie; ordinarie matters, the affaires of the world, the businesses, and concerns of our callings, call onely for single hearing; ordinarie attention will serve the turne for ordinary things. But we cannot be too diligent (we are seldome, if at all, diligent enough) in hearing the word of eternall life. Some words are loaded

with

with the concernments of eternitie; There is a sound, yea a favour in them of life, or death, of heaven, or hell, of salvation or damnation for ever. Words of this worth, of these concernments, call for double hearing: Diligent hearing is more then due in matters thus weightie; We have reason to heare that word judiciously, by which we must be judged; to heare as for our lives, when we are hearing the word of life. The speaker hath then reason to cry aloud, *heare diligently my speech*, and the hearer hath reason to answer, I will attend with diligence.

Thirdly, Job had before (and he doth it here againe) called his friends to diligent hearing. I doe not finde in all his discourse that he called upon them to answer, or provoked them to speake, but still to heare, he is frequent upon that; He thought them forward enough with their tongues, but too slow with their eares.

Hence note;

*Man is more readie to speake, yea to judge and censure others, then he is to heare.*

Job's friends came quick upon him with their censures and replies, they were ready with their tongues to censure, and reprove him; But he supposed them dull of hearing, or slight in weighing what they heard. The Apostles exhortation intimates that most men are readier to speak then to heare, or that they who are readiest to speake, are often indiligent in hearing, (Jam. 1. 19.) *My beloved brethren, let every man be swift to heare, slow to speake, slow to wrath*; He puts a bridle upon the tongue, but (as it were) spurs the eare, *Be swift to heare*.

I have from other passages (Chap. 11. 2. Chap. 18. 2.) noted this before, and therefore I onely touch it. *Heare diligently my speech*.

*And let this be your consolation.*

Let this, what's that? your attention to me: let that be your consolation. The word which we render *consolation*, signifies three things in the verbe.

□□□ 1 doluit  
suis vel alterius  
rebus 2 pœni-

First, To grieve, or to be sorrowfull, whether upon our owne account, or upon the account of others: to be sorrowfull



full because of our owne sins or sufferings, which is the sorrow of passion, or to be sorrowfull, because of the sins and sufferings of others, which is the sorrow of compassion, both are comprehended in this word.

*ruit vel sententiam mutavit.  
3 per anaphoram  
dolere desijt  
consolationem  
invenit.*

Secondly, It signifies to repent; so it is applyed to God himselfe. ( *Gen. 6. 6.* ) *It repented the Lord that he made man upon the earth.* As also ( *1 Sam. 15. 11.* ) *The Lord repented that he had made Saul King.* Some take this signification of the word here, and render the Text thus; *Heare diligently my words, and repent, or it will be repentance to you;* that is, you who have stood so stiffly all this while in your owne opinion, and have maintained those positions which are so unsutable to the common dispensations of God; if you would but heare me out, and heare me diligently, you would repent of this your opinion, and change your mindes. That rendering is usefull, there is onely this against it, that howsoever the verbe signifieth to repent, yet Grammarians tell us that the nounce is never found to signifie repentance; and therefore I passe it.

Thirdly, By a contrary kinde of speaking ( which is very frequent in the Hebrew ) as it signifies to grieve and repent, so to take comfort. And the reason why the same word, notes both repentance, and comfort, is, because true repentance, wrought by godly sorrow, is the way to and concludes in the truest consolation: the nearest way to peace is by humble confession of, and conversion from our sinnes. The word is used in this sence ( *Gen. 24. ult.* ) *Isaac was comforted concerning his Mother.* So ( *2 Sam. 13. 39.* ) *The soule of King David longed to goe forth unto Absalom,* that is, he extremely desired to see him againe, and rather then not, even to fetch him home himselfe, or at least ( could he doe it with a saving to his Honour and Justice ) to meete him ( upon his returne ) halfe way; for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead. Mourning could not recover him from the grave, why then should he continue mourning? The Prophet useth the word of the Text, while he describes that woefull time wherein many should be mourners, but there should be no comforters, ( *Jer. 16. 7.* ) *Neither shall men teare themselves: for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give t' em the cup of consolation to drink for their father, or for their mother.* That is, none shall be

be ſo courteous or ſenſible of the ſorrows of others, as to uſe any meanes of comforting them, when they are in the ſaddeſt condition, even mourning for the death of father or mother. That expreſſion (note it by the way) *The cup of conſolation*, is an alluſion to an ancient cuſtome, when in great ſorrows ſome cordiall or comfortable drinke was given to mourners. Solomon intimates that uſage (*Prov. 31. 6.*) *Give ſtrong drinke to him that is readie to periſh, and wine to thoſe that be of heavie hearts;* that is, give them a cup of conſolation, or a conſolatory cup. Job being in heavineſſe and ſorrow, doth but deſire to be diligently heard, and this ſhould be to him, as if his friends in tenderest compaſſion of his condition, had given him a cup of conſolation. As I ſhall now (paſſing from the ſignification and uſe of the word) further ſhew in opening the matter.

For here 'tis queſtioned, whoſe conſolation Job meanes it ſhould be, when he ſayth; *Heare me, and let this be your conſolation.*

Fiſt, Some underſtand it thus; *It ſhall be your conſolation;* That is, it ſhall be a comfort to you: if ye will heare me ſpeake, my ſpeech ſhall be your conſolation, I ſhall ſpeake ſuch things, and in ſuch a manner, that ye ſhall have reaſon to ſay, it hath been good for ye to heare, or that ye have received benefit by what ye have heard. This is a ſayre ſence, and carrieth a generall truth in it. To heare another ſpeake, may be our great conſolation. And not onely to heare a doctrine of conſolation may be conſolatory, but to heare a doctrine of reproofe. Sowre and bitter words often prove ſweet to the hearer. A doctrine ſteeped in vinegar, words of gall, and wormewood, may be hony and ſugar (in their effects) to the ſoule. Any word of truth and ſoberneſſe diligently heard, may turne to conſolation. As the ſweet words of flattery and falſhood being received are bitterneſſe in the end, ſo the bitterest words of ſobriety and truth being received, are ſweetneſſe in the end. Paul gives that charge to Titus concerning the Cretians (*Tit. 1. 13.*) *Rebuke them ſharply, that they may be ſound in the faith.* Cutting words have done great cures. Many a diſeaſed feſtered ſoule hath been made ſound, both in faith and manners, by ſevereſt reprehensions. Thus Job might ſay to his friends, *Heare diligently my ſpeech, and though I ſhould ſpeake nothing but rebukes, yet make uſe of it; Let that be your conſolation.*

But

*Talia talisq; modo loquatur me sum ut maximum ex meis verbis relaturi estis consolatio-nem. Bold.*

But ſecondly, and more generally, 'tis conceived that Job intends here his owne conſolation, or conſolation to himſelfe, *Heare diligently my ſpeech, and let this be your conſolation*; That is, let this be in ſtead of thoſe conſolations which you as friends ſhould adminiſter to me, and which I have long waited to receive from you. As if he had ſayd, *You came purpoſely to comfort me, but I finde very little comfort by your coming, all that you have ſayd to me doth not comfort me, now therefore I deſire you to beare what I have to ſay to you, and I will take that for the comfort which you intended me: beare me ſpeak, and that ſhall goe for the conſolation which you promiſed, and I expected at your coming.* Job puts the word in the plurall number, he ſayth not *this ſhall be your conſolation*, or *I will take this in part of payment for the conſolation you promiſed me*: but, as if this were the whole ſumme or the full payment, he expreſſeth it in the plurall number, *This ſhall be your conſolations*. I will give you an acquittance and diſcharge for all the conſolations you owe me, if I may now at laſt have a more reſpectfull and friendly hearing. *Heare diligently my ſpeech, and this ſhall be your conſolations.*

*Si me patienter  
audieritis, id  
mibi veſtrarum  
conſolationum  
loco erit.  
Merc.*

Hence note; firſt,

*'Tis a comfort to any man, eſpecially to a man in affliction, to be diligently and patiently heard.*

The afflicted ſhould heare words of comfort, and 'tis a comfort to the afflicted when their words are heard.

Fiſt, When their words of petition, or their prayer-ſpeech is heard by God, that's conſolation indeed. And 'tis no ſmall comfort, when their prayer-ſpeech or petitions are heard by man. If a poore diſtreſſed creature puts up his petition to a man in power, and can but get it received, and heard, he rejoyceth; *my petition is heard* (ſaith he) ſomewhat will be done upon it.

Secondly, The afflicted take comfort when their counſell and advice, when their opinion in any caſe, or their pleadings in their owne are heard. As it is a multitude of conſolations to the afflicted when God heares them (all conſolations are wrapped up in that one) ſo many and very great conſolations, yea poſſibly all the conſolations which a man deſireth of man, may be found in this, if he will but heare what he hath to ſay

K k k k

for

for himſelfe. When the afflicted ſpeake they give vent to their ſorrows, and when they are heard, 'tis an income of joy. Though to be heard, be not comfort formally, or directly, yet effectively and virtually there is much comfort in it; yea, God ſpeaks as if he were comforted when he is but heard, or as if we comforted him when we heare him. God beſeecheth us, and ſpeakes intreaties to us, that his counſels and commands may be heard. (*Pſal. 81. 13.*) *O that my people had hearkened unto me.* The Lord tells them indeed it would have proved their conſolation (*verſ. 14.*) *I ſhould ſoone have ſubdued their enemies, and turned my hand againſt their adverſaries.* Yet while he ſpeaks ſo pathetically, he ſeemes to include his owne conſolation in it as well as theirs. *O that my people had hearkened unto me;* it would have been good for them, and it would have given high content to my ſelfe. And on the contrary we finde the Lord ſpeaking of it as a trouble, and a burthen to him; yea as the breaking of his heart when his people ſtop their eares, and will not heare him. *I am broken* (ſaith the Lord) *with their whoriſh heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their Idols* (*Ezek. 6. 19*) Now, when or how doth the heart depart from God? Is it not by reſuſing to heare his voyce, or the voyce of thoſe who ſpeake in his Name. This is a griefe to God whoſe the word is, and a griefe to thoſe who are the Meſſengers of his word. The faithfull Miniſters of Jeſus Chriſt can ſay this from their ſoules to thoſe that heare them, *Heare our ſpeech diligently, and this ſhall be your conſolation.* This ſhall comfort us more then all the good things you can beſtow on us; doe but receive this gift, the truth, the word of truth ſpoken to you, and this ſhall comfort us more then all that you can give. As all the ſorrows and miſeries which the wicked feele and ſhall be compaſſed about with for ever, ariſe from this, becauſe they have not diligently heard that which hath been ſpoken; ſo, much ſorrow ariſeth to many who are godly, becauſe what they ſpeake is not diligently heard. How often doe they ſay to ſtubborne children, to evill ſervants, to ſcandalous and looſe-walking friends, What joy would it be to our ſoules, if you would but attend and follow the counſel which we give you; We ſhould looke upon this as a great mercy to us as well as to you. Why did Paul call the *Philippians his*

joy

joy and crowne ( Phil. 4. 1. ) Why sayth he the same of the *Thessalonians* and more, *Ye are our glory and joy*? ( 1 Epist. 2. 19. ) Was it upon any other account then this, because they had received the Gospel at his mouth, & diligently heard his speech? Paul received so much consolation and joy when his speech was heard, that he calls his hearers *his joy*, yea *his joy and his crowne*, that is, his chiefe his principal joy, or that which he rejoyced in more then he could in any earthly crowne; It would not have pleased him so much to have been Emperour of the world, as to see soules brought off from the world by his ministry to the obedience of the word. This made them his crowne and joy, his glory and joy at present, and this gave him hope ( in which sence he calls the *Thessalonians* *his hope*, vers. 19. ) that he should rejoyce and glory on their behalfe for ever, yea, that through free grace he should receive the crowne of righteousness, as himselfe calls it ( 2 Tim. 4. 8. ) or as the Apostle Peter speaking to the same poynt, calls it ( 1 Pet. 5. 4. ) *A crowne of glory that fadeth not away*. How can it be but a consolation to be heard, when such are the consequences of being heard in some things; and in what things soever we are heard, we judge it to be of some consequence to us, if we get nothing but a hearing. We sometimes heare a poore man thus bespeaking the rich; Sir, if you will but heare me open my case to you, though you doe nothing for me, I will take it as a favour, and thanke you for it: though you give me no reliefe, yet if you doe but lend me your eare a little, that will be an Almie to me. Thus poore Job; *Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolation*.

Vers. 3. *Suffer me that I may speake, and after I have spoken, mock on.*

We have here the second argument whereby Job bespeakes attention; *Let me speake, and after that mock on*, doe not judge before you heare. As approving so mocking or disapproving should follow judgement, and judgement should follow hearing; no man should judge till he hath heard the matter; nor should he eyther approve it till he hath judged it sound and good, nor mock at it, till he hath judged it vaine and worthless. *Suffer me that I may speake, and after I have spoken, mock on.*

K k k k 2

Suffer

*Suffer me that I may speake.*

משנן ad pondus refertur soler. Indicat suam orationem enervatam et gravem visam fuisse amicis.

The word which we render to *suffer*, signifies to beare a thing as a burthen, and so some understand it here. Beare me though I am burdensome to you, and though my speech be as a pressure upon you. Some words are pressing burthens, and require strong shoulders to beare them. Some men are never so burdensome as when they are speaking, it were easier to beare any part of them, then their tongues; Vaine words burden the wise, and the words of the wise are alwayes burdensome to fooles. The Sermons of the Prophets are called *burthens*; *The burthen of Babylon*; *The burthen of Moab*; *The burthen of Judah*, was the word which the Prophet spake concerning Babylon, &c. These Prophecies were called burdens, because they foreshewed the heavy judgements of God, which should fall upon those places. And not only is that word burdensome, which carrieth wrath and judgement in it, but that also is burdensome to many, which carrieth any thing of holines or truth in it. And because no man is very willing to beare a burthen, therefore *Job* begs, *Suffer me to speake*; that is, beare with me that I may speake, or beare me while I am speaking.

Further, the words imply that as it was a burden to *Job's* friends to heare him speake, so likewise to *Job* that he was not suffred to speake, *suffer me to speake*; his spirit was troubled because he had not freedome to speak, *Give me leave, let me have a fayre bearing*; Such speeches proceed from a troubled spirit, from a spirit troubled with some stop, or meeting with some impediment in doing that which it hath a great minde to doe.

Hence note;

*First, Interruptions are troublesome.*

When a man cannot be permitted to speake his minde, he is moved to speake his passion. *'Tis as grievous to be hindred in doing some things, as to be enjoyned to doe some others.*

Note secondly;

*Words which doe not please our spirits, nor hit our opinions, are very burthenesome.*

*Job* spake the apprehension of his friends about himselfe.

He

He ſuppoſed his ſpeech would be burdensome to his friends, becauſe he knew it would croſſe their judgement. Men heare that pleaſantly which ſuits their humour, and complyes with their opinions or corruptions. They can heare ſuch diſcourſes all day long with delight : but if that be ſpoken which oppoſeth their judgement, or their intereſt, they are weary to beare it. A few ſuch words are as heavie as a mountaine of lead. The falſe Prophet cenſured the words of *Amos*, ſo heavie that they were enough to ſinke the earth out of its place ; *The Land is not able to beare all his words* (*Amos 7. 10, 11.*) For *thm Amos ſaith, Jeroboam ſhall dye by the ſword, and Iſrael ſhall ſurely be led away captive out of their own Land.* This was a burdensome word indeed, and ſo is every unpleaſing word. The Apoſtle ſpeakes this ſence (*2 Cor. 11. 1.*) *Would to God you could beare with me a little in my folly, and indeed beare with me.* Folly is alwayes burdensome, and a foole is uſually moſt burthenſome when he ſpeaks. *Solomon ſaith* (*Prov. 27. 3.*) that the wrath of a foole is heavier then a ſtone, or then the ſand. His wrath is extreame heavy, and his breath is not much lighter; he is not to be borne when he is angry, and 'tis hard enough to beare him if he doe but utter a word ; and if nothing elſe be burdenſome in his ſpeech, yet the lightneſs of it is. Therefore *Paul*, as *Job* in the Text, ſpeaks according to the opinion or ſence that ſome at leaſt among the *Corinthians* had of him, You judge me but a babler, or that I doe but diſcover my own folly when I ſpeak ; and I know that cannot but be burthenſome to wiſe men, yet *I would to God you would beare with me in my folly* ; if you call it folly, beare it a while, though it be a troubleſome burden. For (as he grows further upon them in that Chapter (*verſ. 19.*) *Ye ſuffer fooles gladly ſeeing ye are wiſe* ; Therefore for once ſuffer me too. 'Tis a ſuffering to heare fooles ſpeake, yet you ſometimes ſuffer this, knowing that your ſelves are wiſe, & able to judge what is ſpoken ; *Ye ſuffer fooles gladly* ; ſuffer me patiently while I doe that which may incurre a ſuſpicion of folly, commend my ſelfe. For a man to commend himſelfe, though truly, hath in it a favour of vain-glory, and that is folly. Therefore *Paul* with a rhetoricall inſinuation begs their pardon, and their patience, while he doth that for their benefit, and the vindication of his Apoſtleſhip, which had a ſhew of vanity in it. Now as all foo-

liſh



lish speaking is grievous to the wise, so also may that which is wisely spoken, if it crosse the graine of their spirits, as was tought before. Therefore saith *Job*, *Suffer me that I may speake.*

Thirdly, *Job* might thus crave their patience, because he had been taxed by his friends with too much speaking; *Should not the multitude of words be answered?* (sayd *Zopbar*, Chap. 11.1.) *Should a wise man utter vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East-winde?* sayd *Eliphaz*, Chap. 15.2. As if they had both sayd, *This man will never have done, he talkes everlastingly.* Now *Job* as to this also answers their sence of him; For as they distastd what he spake, so as they thought, he spake too much; therefore he now adds; Be it that I have spoken too much, yet give me leave to speake a little more, *Suffer me to speake*, I have yet somewhat to say. From this supposition; observe;

*That a man of many words is very burthensome.*

*Id genus homines fugiat oportet quisquis febre carere voluit. Theoph. lib. de Char. cap. de Garuli.*

This hath been noted from other passages, whether I referre the Reader; Talkativeness hath been distastfull in all times: One of the Ancients in his Character of much speaking, puts this Odium and scoffe upon it; *If a man (saith he) would avoyde an ague, or a fit of a fever, let him keep out of the company of men given to talke.* It is enough to make a man sicke, or to turne his stomacke to heare some speake; and 'tis not easie to heare any man speake very much; some knowing this run into a further error, burdening their hearers with many words to excuse their many words, and (which makes the matter worse) make long Apologies for their long and much speaking. *Job* seemes to make an Apology for his, but 'tis a very short one: *Suffer me that I may speake.*

*And after I have spoken, mock on.*

*Rogat ut priusquam habenas laxent ad ridentum audiant, quæ sordidituri; fore forte quod consiliū mutent, vel si non se non curanturum. Merc.*

The Hebrew is in the Singular, *After I have spoken, mock thou on*; and hence some conceive that *Job* applies himselfe, especially to *Zopbar*, having observed him, more then the rest, contemptuous, and scornfull, *mock thou on Zopbar*; yet under the Singular number, all may be comprehended, and what he speakes to one he meanes of the whole three, *mock on.*

In saying so, *Job* doth not encourage them to mock, or coun-

counſell them to ſcorne him or his words, he had checkt and reproved them for mocking more then once before. But we may underſtand him;

Fiſt, That he ſpeaks permiſſively, or by way of grant, Doe but beare me, and then I give you leave to mock. Or when I have ſpoken againe, if I doe not ſpeake to purpoſe, if I doe not answer your arguments, and offer that which may ſatisfie any reaſonable man, I am content to be laugh't at, mock on. As if he had ſaid; Before you give your ſelves full ſcope in mocking me, before you let your ſelves looſe, to contempt, and ſcorne. Let me adviſe you to beare me once more, and I deſire it for your owne ſakes as much as for mine owne, that it be not ſayd that you condemne me, much leſſe ſlight and mock me unheard: therefore beare me fiſt, and then mock on; you will have time enough, and more occaſion, if I ſpeake beſides the point, or not home to it, to mock when I have done ſpeaking. From this fiſt interpretation we may obſerve, That

*He who hath ſpoken his conſcience, and hath ſpoken it conſcientiouſly, is at a point ( ſo farre as concernes himſelfe ) how his ſpeech is entertained.*

Let me ſpeake my minde, and then come on't what will.

The Prophet Ezekiel received his Commiſſion in this ſtile; Thou ſhalt ſpeake to them, whether they will beare, or whether they will forbear ( Ezek. 2. 7. ) doe you your dutie. If they heare it, well and good, if they ſubbeare, yet you are accepted. He that faithfully delivers the truth and minde of God, ( as Job was about to doe ) whether his ſpeech be received or rejected, he is ſatisfied. If it be received he rejoyceth, and he is not diſcouraged if it be rejected: whether they conſent, or diſſent, whether they returne approbation or ſcorne, whether they embrace or mock, as to himſelfe the care is taken, though ( as Jeremy ſpeakes, Chap. 13. ) his eye ſhall weep in ſecret for the pride of thoſe who reject and mock, as alſo for the miſery that is coming upon them, except they repent. 'Tis ſinfull, and ſo dangerous enough when the word of God is not received, much more when it is ſcorned and mocked; yet the faithfull miniſters and ſervants of Jeſus Chriſt may take comfort in that diſpenſation, which the hearers receive with ſcorne; they have done their Miſters will, and as the Apoſtle ſpeaks ( 2 Cor. 2. 15. ) unto God a ſweet

*Postquam quid  
sui muneris est  
praestant sancti  
doctores, si ride-  
antur ab audito-  
ribus, sustinent  
patienter.*  
Greg.

*sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish, in them that entertaine the word, and in them that mock at it.*

Secondly, Note;

*Some are readier to mock those who oppose them, then eyther to answer their arguments, or to recover them from their supposed errors.*

Surely Job tooke notice of such a spirit moving in his friends, else he had not suggested this unto them. A man of judgement and understanding falls upon the Arguments of his opponent with reason, not upon his person with spleene. A tender heart pities those that are mislead, and mournes over them whom he conceiveth in an error, he doth not mock or triumph over them. Yet 'tis often seene that when men of contrary perswasions ingage upon a dispute, whether about matters of providence (as Job and his friends did) or of faith, they who judge themselves victors, deride the weaknesse and hisse at the mistakes of their brethren; and they who are overcome and have nothing more to say, will yet wrangle and revile rather, then say nothing.

And thus 'tis not onely in speaking, but in writing, pens as well as tongues drop scorne, when they thinke they have their adversaries at an under, or are not indeed able to deale with their adversaries. We may say to such (though they are, not only in their own conceits, but in common esteeme, as strong as Oakes in judgement, and as tall as Cedars in knowledge) as the Lord doth in the Prophet to Jerusalem, because of her spirituall Adulceries (Ezek. 16. 30.) *How weak are your hearts seeing ye doe all these things, the worke of an imperious whorish woman.* To mock and scorne any man upon such termes as these, is below a man, yea below any humble-minded modest woman; How much then doe they degrade themselves, below man, below reason, and good manners, who fall to mocking the person, in stead of answering his arguments, or who mock those who may possibly fayle eyther in arguing or answering? He is weak who indeed fayles thus, but he is weaker who mocks thus.

Secondly, *After I have spoken, mock on,* carrieth in it the sence  
of

of an ironickall conceſſion; as if he had ſaid; *Let me ſpeake out, and then mock if you can. I doubt not but I ſhall take you off from mocking, or I believe you will have little minde to mock by that time I have done with you.* Hence the Septuagint render by a direct Negative, *Let me ſpeak, and when I have ſpoken you will not mock me.* And One of the Greek interpreters gives it in this Affirmative, *When I have done my ſpeech you will be quiet, I ſhall make you as quiet as Lambes, you will give over mocking, by that time I give over ſpeaking.*

Hence obſerve;

*When truth is put home, it will put the wittieſt beſides their jeſting, and the proudeſt beſides their ſcorning.*

Truth is ſtrong and will prevaile. The wit of man is no match for the word of God. Some have come purpoſely to mock at a Sermon; who before they have gone away have had little minde to mock; they who have come to laugh at the Preacher, or his doctrine, have found it no laughing matter, they have been ſent weeping and crying home. They who have come to catch at the word; rather then to heare it, the word heard hath caught them; the word hath arreſted and layd hold upon them with irrefiſtible, unanſwerable convictions, and ſo (which proves the nobleſt freedom) they & their wits have bin led captive to the obedience of Chriſt: *Auſtin*, ſome where, confeſſeth of himſelfe, that he came to heare *Ambroſe*, (a man of an excellent ſpirit) rather to pick quarrells; then to receive inſtruction, but before he went away his heart was toucht and then he had little leiſure and leſſe deſire to play the critick with what was ſpoken. The word of God ſubdues the ſoule, it makes a man ſtoop, and take in his ſlag, it makes the ſcorner ſerious, and the lofty lowly. They who were moſt quarrelſome, have not had a word more to ſay againſt the word, much leſſe to ſcorne it.

Laſtly, Theſe words, *After I have ſpoken, mock on*, may very well beare the ſence of a dreadfull threatning.

Hence obſerve;

*The greateſt threatning of evill againſt ſinners, is to bid them ſin, or goe on in doing evill.*

There are many terrible threatnings in the word of God

L I I I

againſt

*Deinde non ir-  
debitis me. Sep-  
Post sermones  
meos quiescentis  
i. e. cessabitis a  
ludibrijs & ir-  
risione. Sym;*

againſt thoſe who continue in ſin, but to be bid continue in ſin, is the moſt terrible threatning in all the word of God. That ſeemingly favourable permiſſion or diſpenſation granted to wicked men, is a moſt fearefull commination or threat againſt them. (*Revel. 22. 11.*) *He that is unjuſt, let him be unjuſt ſtill, and he that is filthy, let him be filthy ſtill;* you that are mockers, mock on ſtill, and you that are deſpiſers, deſpiſe ſtill; To be given up to vile affections, and to be given up to wicked actions, is an argument of wrath given out to the utmoſt. And as it is unſpeakeably ſad to be given up to doe evill, ſo it is unſpeakeably worſe to be given up to mock at that which is good. Let mockers feare and tremble, leſt God give them up to a ſpirit of mocking. How ſhall they eſcape or be delivered from evill, who mock at that which is for their Good? *Now therefore be ye not mockers, leſt your bands be made ſtrong* (*Iſa. 28. 22.*) 'Tis ſinfull enough not to obey the word, but it is the height of ſin to mock at it. They ſhall have ſtrong bands that obey not the word, how ſtrong then ſhall theirs be that mock at it? The bands that are upon the moſt ſober ſinners (ſo we may call ſome ſinners comparatively to others) are ſtronger then they ſhall ever be able to break, but God will make bands for mockers ſevenfold ſtronger. Their danger is great, who walke in the counſel of the ungodly, theirs is greater who ſtand in the way of ſinners, but their caſe ſeemes desperate, paſt helpe or hope, paſt cure or recovery, who ſit downe in the ſeate of the ſcornfull.

JOB, Chap. 21. Vers. 4, 5, 6.

*As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?*

*Mark me, and be astonied, and lay your hand upon your mouth.*

*Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.*

**T**He first six Verses of this Chapter (as hath been shewed already) are a preface to the whole. In which, upon many pressing considerations, Job bespake his friends attention. Two of them were discovered in the second and third verses. He comes now to a third in the fourth verse.

Vers. 4. *As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?*

The word which we render *Complaint*, signifies eyther a complaint formed out in words, or a complaint onely wrought and retained in the heart; here we may understand it both wayes; Job was much in meditation, and he was much also in discourse; he was answering his friends, and he enquired of them; *Is my complaint, my open complaint, the bill of complaint which I bring in, is it to man?* Job was both plaintiff and defendant; while he defended himselfe against man, he was forced to complaine of men to God. But to whom was Job speaking? was he not before his friends? had Job a Congregation of Angels to speak to, or was he admitted immediate accessse to God? or why saith he, *Is my complaint to man?* Some render the word *Le Adam*, against man, or, of man; *Is my complaint against man?* As if he had said; *Had I no greater trouble to complaine of then man is able to give me, though I might have, and upon that ground have just cause of complaining, yet I should have lesse cause to complaine, but the truth is, I have greater cause of grieve then that, for the hand of God hath touched me, and the terrors of the Almighty encamp against me.* But rather as we, *Is my complaint to man?* Is he the object of my complaint? or doe I make my moane to him? Others interpret, to man, by,

מִיִּי *meditation conquestis.*

לְאָדָם *contra hominem vel ad hominem. Numquid contra hominem disputatio mea? Vulg.*

*Ad hominem, i. e. super ulla re humana, de qua apud hominem conquiri possim nihil malorum incorum illarum est humana industria sed divina providentia res omnes moderante.*

*קצר abbreviatus decuratus; denotat contristationem animi, quod afflictiis spiratio sit brevior ob angustiam spiritali.*

about, or concerning the things or dealings of man; As if he had said, Doe I complaine of the wrongs received from men, or doe I complaine because I receive no helpe from man, my wound is from the hand of God, and from him my helpe must also come. Is my complaint to man?

*And if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?*

*And if ( it were ) wee supply those words : The Originall is only, And if; If it were so, why should not my spirit ( my breath say some ) be troubled? The word which we render to trouble, signifies to abbreviate or shorten. Why should not my breath be shortened; And then the sence is made up in this manner; Did I speake to men onely, why should I not quickly make an end, and shorten my speech, why should I spend so much breath upon them? Others by the word markb, understand the minde, or, the whole inward man; Why should not my minde be troubled, or shortened? Shortning of the minde, or shortnesse of minde is applyed in divers Scriptures to men under grieve and trouble of minde, ( Exod. 6. 9. ) Moses spake to the Children of I srael, but they bearkened not to Moses, for the anguish of their spirit, or, for shortnesse of spirit. Again ( Numb. 21. 4. ) And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the red sea to compasse the Land of Edom, and the soule or spirit of the people was much discouraged, ( we put in the margine, shortened ) because of the way : Eyther because of the troublesomenesse and danger of the way, or because of the length of the way, their spirit was discouraged; there was a Lyon ( danger ) in the way. Or, the way was long, and this shortened their spirits, that is, they thought they should never get thorow that vast wilderness. The soule of the people was discouraged or shortened, because of the way.*

We finde this Negatively expressed concerning the spirit of God ( Micah 2. 6, 7. ) while some were about ( as it were ) to silence and suspend the spirit it selfe; Prophesie not, say they, to them that propbesie. They shall not propbesie to them, that they shall not take shame. O thou that art named of the house of Jacob, Is the spirit of the Lord straitned; so we render, and put shortened in the margine: As if the Prophet had sayd, You may shorten or straiten the spirit of man, but you cannot straiten the spirit of God, you cannot shorten his spirit. Is the spirit of God shortened? cannot be enlarge himselfe,



selfe, and speake out by the meaneſt of his meſſengers, notwithstanding all your oppoſitions and contradictions? Or, Is the ſpirit of the Lord ſtrained? that is, is the ſpirit of the Lord ſo weakened that he cannot make his word effectuali? ſo it follows in the cloſe of the ſame verſe; Doe not my words doe good to him that walketh uprightly? As if he had ſaid, Is the ſpirit of the Lord ſtrained from doing good to thoſe that receive the word? And if the word threaten you with evill, you may thank your ſelves for it: you ſhould not heare of evill from my word were it not for ſin, nor ſhould you feele it, did you not continue and perſiſt impenitently in your ſins, therefore know that the Spirit of the Lord is not ſtrained, eyther in doing good to thoſe who accept and obey the word, nor in bringing evill upon thoſe who reject and diſobey it.

In *Job's* Text the word is applyed to griefe or ſorrow, this ſhortneſſe the ſpirit every way. Sorrow ſhortneſſe the ſpirit of man, as ſpirit is taken for life: ſorrow cuts aſunder or breakes the thread of life. *The ſorrow of the world cauſeth death,* (ſayth the Apoſtle, *2 Cor. 7. 10.*) 'Tis a killing ſorrow. 'Tis a ſhortner of the Spirit alſo, becauſe we cannot doe that good we might; ſorrow over-aſted, weakens the whole man, and leaves him unable to put himſelfe forth in action. Joy is the dilatation or widening of the heart, a heart full of joy, is enlarged, much joy makes the ſpirit free to act. Therefore the Sunne is ſaid to rejoyce as a ſtrong man to run a race (*Pſal. 19. 5.*) A ſtrong man rejoyceth, and joy makes him run ſtrongly, and put himſelfe forth mightily. Now as joy enlargeth and openeth the heart, ſo ſorrow is a ſtraitner of it, it makes a man narrow-hearted, and narrow-handed, it ſtops him in his actings, or ſtays him from acting. Therefore when the Jewes were overpreſſed with ſorrow, away with it ſayth *Nehemiab* (*Neb. 8. 10.*) *The joy of the Lord is your ſtrength*; and I may ſay, the ſorrow of man is his weakneſſe, and the ſhortneſſe of his ſpirit.

*Why ſhould not my ſpirit be troubled, or ſhortened?*

*Job* ſpeakes paſſionately and appeales to their judgement. Can ye ſhew me any reaſon why I ſhould not be troubled under my afflictions, yea though they were but ſuch as men uſually inflict, whereas mine ſpeake the arme of God. Being thus preſſed you will confeſſe, that it is as hard for me not to complaine, as it is to keepe due bounds in complaining.

Having

Having given these touches from the single tearmes, I shall offer three or foure interpretations upon the whole.

*As for me is my complaint to man?*

The question denies, my complaint is not to man. Though Job spake to man, yet man did not determine, or bound his speech, he spake beyond man. Taking the question in this negative sence, the latter branch of the verse may be understood as a prooffe that he did not speak to, or that his speech was not bounded in man. As if he had sayd; *If I were to deale, or had to doe with men alone in proving this poynt, or in approving my person; If I had not an outlet to God, if my thoughts did not worke towards him, my spirit must needs be troubled: it could not be otherwise, but my spirit must be shortned, or straitned, I must faile and sink under the burthen you have layd upon me; but I subsist, and my spirit beares up, I maintaine and stand my ground still, yea my heart is enlarged, therefore this is an argument I have not to deale with man onely but with God, who supplyes me with fresh spirits and renewes my strength.*

Secondly, These words (as hath been toucht before) are an argument to move attention; *As for me, is my complaint to man? As if he had said; My worke is not with you, not with you alone; my soule ascends to heaven, and there I have libertie of speech, God admits me, and I have accessse to him: therefore why should I not have audience and acceptance with you also?*

Others upon that account interpret thus; *Let me have your attention; for I speake not of earthly mundane matters, but of the weightiest heavenly truths; I stand up to maintaine the honour and justice of God in his dispensations to the children of men, therefore heare me; These things require much seriousnessse from me in speaking, and no lesse diligence from you in hearing.*

Thirdly, The words may be expounded disjunctively, and so like a bell that rings out, they strike on both sides; *As for me, is my complaint to man? and if it were so, &c.* As if he had sayd, *Which soever of these you take, whether you say my speech, and complaint is to man; or whether you say it is not to man but to God; which of these soever you take, why should not my spirit be troubled? If you say my complaint is to man; have I not reason to be troubled at his hard dealings, and unkinde censures? When my words finde such ill construction, & my person such ill entertainment, have I not reason to be troubled?*

*Hæc attentum  
auditorum &  
serium postulanti  
oratore.*

bled? Or be it that my complaint is to God, have I not reason to be troubled? for doth he not deny me present deliverance, doth he not hold me yet in darknesse? Is he not pleased to hide himselfe and all those comforts from me, which I am waiting for? So, that whether my complaint be to man, or to God, why should not my spirit be troubled, considering the present posture of my condition; seeing things goe thus with me. As for me, is my complaint to man?

Observe; first,

*Great and painfull sufferings put the best to complaints.*

Job denied not that he complained, he onely denied that man was the sole object of his complaint. What man in paine, especially in such paine as Job's was, can forbear complain-  
ing? An eminent Martyre in the Marian persecution, said thus to the Smith that was fastning the chaine with which he was to be bound to the stake; *Be sure you make it fast, For the flesh will have its course; Though the inordinate courtes of sintull flesh are stopt and mortified, yet sensitive flesh, being pinched and pained will have its course, even in those that are spirituall.* The title of the 102<sup>d</sup> Psalm, is, *A prayer of the afflicted when he is overwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint.* And againe (Psal. 55. 2.) *I mourne in my complaint, and make a noyse.* Such confusion was upon his spirit, that he rather made a noyse then spake; to utter a voyce is an act of reason; inanimate and irrational creatures make a sound, or a noyse. David was so disturbed in his complaint, that he rather made a noyse, like the winds, or like a beast, then formed an articulate voyce like a man, *I make a noyse in my complaint.* So when he made his prayer in the cave, (Psal. 142. 2.) *I powred out my complaint before him.* David was shut up in the cave; and though it were a willing imprisonment (for he went thither to secure himselfe, he was glad to goe to the cave for shelter) yet he complained and begged of God that he might not have occasion of going to the cave for shelter. We finde *Asaph* in such complaints (Psal. 77.) and *Heman* (Psal. 88.) and *Hezekiah* (Isa. 38. 14.) He complained and chattered like a crane or a swallow. Indeed that question put by the Prophet hath a negative sence in it (Lam. 3. 39.) *Wherefore doth a living man complaine, a man for the punishment of his sins?* As if he had said; *What reason hath man to vex himselfe or murmur against*

against God, as if he dealt rigorously and roughly with him; when all his sufferings are procured by his owne sins. And hence an ancient Verhon renders the Text thus; *Why doth the living man complaine? let each man complaine for his owne sinne.*

There is a twofold complaint.

The first ariseth meerly from the sence of affliction, or the feeling of what we suffer; this is naturall, this even Christ himselfe was under, while he was on earth in a suffering condition.

Secondly, There is a complaint which ariseth from discontent and murmuring at our afflictions, vexing our selves at the things wee suffer. This is sinfull, such complaining becomes not the people of God. Though they complaine under the feeling of affliction, yet they must not murmur at affliction, but bewayle their own transgression; The best of Saints under affliction have cause to complaine of their own sin; and the sin of many is the cause of all their afflictions. Every complaint which hath murmuring in it is evill, and all the complaints of evill men are murmurings. The Apostle puts such murmurers and complainers together, (*Jude 16.*) *These are murmurers, complainers, walving after their owne lusts.* Complaining, which comes from, or is accompanied with murmuring, hath its originall in lust, and is their worke who walke after their owne lusts. We may complaine, but we must not murmur, God doth not deny us to bemoane our selves, when he is pleased to lay his hand upon us, but he will not beare it if we murmur at his hand.

Secondly, From the object of *Job's* complaint; *As for me, is my complaint to man?*

Observe;

*A good man eyes God chiefly even while he is complaining to man.*

*Job* was before men, but his complaint was to God. There is little gotten by complaining barely to man; and as there are but few who can give any ease to our complaint, so there are not a few, who encrease and adde to it. To tell them that it is ill with us, makes our case worse. For,

First, Many are insensible of the sufferings of others, they lay them not to heart, they are to the complaints which come before

before them about matters of affliction, as *Gallio* was to those who complained about matters of religion; He cared for none of those things, he regarded them not; you were as good speake to a wall, or a rock, as to some men, they are insensible of what others feele, therefore why should they be complained to.

A second sort are over-sensible, and account it a great burthen to receive complaints from the poore and distressed; 'tis indeed a burthen, yet such a burthen as we ought to beare; and we may number it among those which the Apostle speaks of, (*Gal. 6. 2.*) *Beare ye one anothers burthens, so fulfilling the law of Christ.* That we have our ears open, to receive the complaints, and our hearts ready to grieve for the miseries of our brethren, is a burthen which the law of Christ hath layd upon us; and the bearing of that burthen is therefore called *the fulfilling of the law of Christ*, because much love (which is the fulfilling of the law) goes out and is acted in bearing it.

Thirdly, There are others, who though they give the hearing contentedly, and will haply tell you they are sorry to see your afflictions, yet they say little and doe lesse to ease your sorrow: at most they give you but a mouth full of good words, a breath of charitie, or charitie onely upon the breath. Of such the Apostle *James* speaks, (*Chap. 2. 15, 16.*) *If a brother or sister be naked and destitute of daily food, and one of you say to them, depart in peace, be ye warmed, and filled; notwithstanding you give them not those things that are needfull for the body, what doth it profit?* Such kinde of cheape reliefe, a wish it were otherwise with you, be you warmed, and filled, and cloathed, is all that many give; they give nothing that is reall succour, eyther for soule or bodie; and who would complaine to such a generation as this?

Fourthly, There are a sort who answer complainings with despisings, who mocke at miserie, and take advantage to insult over others in their necessities; They will not give so much as a parcell of good words, nor be at the charge of a good wish to those who are compassed about with evil. Such entertainment *Dauids* complaint had when he sent to *Nabal* (*1 Sa. 25. 10*) *And Nabal answered and said, who is David, and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now adayes that breake every man from his Master.* As if he had said, what is he but a fugitive? Thus he reviled

M m m m

him,

him; Shall I take my bread, and my water, and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be? a company of runnagates and wanderers, doe you think I will have to do with such as he & his, or give them reliefe? How common is it to snap up complainers, with, *What are you? whence come you? what's that to me? what can I doe for you? or why should I though I can? upon what acquaintance, pray?* An ingenuous spirit can easier dye under his burthen, then aske helpe at the hands of such.

Fifthly, Complaine to some; and they will tell you, they have it not for you, they cannot relieve you; when yet it is in the power of their hand to doe it. Some who never want money for a good bargaine, or a profitable purchase, will alwayes be in want when they should do a good work, or give to those who have nothing. They who have enough to buy out two or three rich men, have not enough to relieve one poore man; they will rather make themselves poore then helpe the poore, and be accounted weake rather then support those who are ready to sinke under their burdens; who would complaine to men of such a temper as this?

Sixthly, There want not some to whom if you complaine, they will tell you plainly they will not relieve your wants, they make no excuses, but refuse down-right.

In the seventh and last place, very many are indeed unable to helpe those who complaine to them; though they are free enough, and have cordiall desires to doe what is desired, yet they cannot. They cannot reach such reliefe as the complainers case calls for; they are not able to doe it though they would. The line of the creature when it is longest and stretched to the utmost, may yet be too short for our helpe. A great King had not wherewith to stop the cry of a poore woman ( 2 King. 6. 26. ) *And as the King of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cryed a woman unto him, saying, helpe my Lord O King. And he sayd if the Lord doe not helpe thee whence shall I helpe thee? out of the barne-floor, or out of the wine-presse. There was nothing in the barne-floor, nothing in the wine-presse; therefore he turnes her over to God: the Lord must helpe thee, I cannot. As in that case so in many the creature is short-handed, it hath no helpe. The Prophet gives an elegant description of this ( Isa. 3. 6, 7. )*

*When*



*When a man ſhall take hold of his brother of the houſe of his father, ſaying, thou haſt cloathing, be thou our ruler, and let this ruine be under thy hand. In prosperous times men are ambitious of preferment, they bribe and begge for places of truſt and power, but in calamitous and conſuſed times preferments and great places goe a begging, and are reſuſed. In that day ſhall he ſwear, ſaying, I will not be a bealer: for in my houſe is neither bread, nor cloathing, make me not a ruler of the people; As if he had ſayd; What doe you meane to make me a ruler? I have nothing ſutable to ſuch a ſtate; your ruine cannot be under mine hand; your ruine is too ruinous, and your trouble is too troubleſome for me to engage in. As 'tis ſaid of ſome diſeaſes, they are the Phyſitians reproach, they cannot cure them; ſo the wounds and breaches of a State may be ſuch as no man dares undertake their cure and healing. And as publick ſo private and perſonal evils are ſometimes ſo deſperate, that every man ſtands off, and ſaith, I will not, I cannot be a healer, I have neither bread nor cloathing enough for it; this ruine cannot be under my hand.*

All theſe conſiderations tell us aloud, that as 'tis ſometimes in vaine to complaine to man, ſo 'tis alwayes beſt complaining to God, eyther immediatly, or whenſoever we complaine to man, to have God in our eye.

For the contrary of thoſe ſeven diſcouragements, in reference to our complaint to man, may be affirmed of God.

Fiſt, He is ſenſible of our ſorrowes.

Secondly, To heare our complaint is no burthen to him.

Thirdly, He doth not uſe to ſend any away with good words onely.

Fourthly, He doth not deſpiſe thoſe who complaine to him.

Fifthly, He doth not deny himſelfe able to helpe.

Sixthly, 'Tis rare that he gives any a flat deniall.

Seventhly, He never denies helpe to any becauſe their condition is paſt his helpe. He needs not to anſwer, in my houſe is no bread nor cloathing, no help, nor healing, for with him is all power at all times: therefore let us complaine to him. And beſides all this, we have not onely a command from God to complaine to him, but his promiſe to heare and help when we complaine; And which is yet more, we honour God in complaining



plaining to him. We doe a great honour to man, when we complaine to him, yea it puts a piece of divinitie upon him, and upon this account Magistrates to whom complaints are both most commonly and most properly made are called in Scripture language, *Gods*. This is originally the Honour of God; For This speaks our faith, that all power is in him, and that he is able to support and relieve us in all our complaints. A beggar doth not make his complaint to a beggar who hath not a penny in his purse, or is as poore as himselfe; but he complains to those of whom he hath an opinion that they are able to help him. This perswasion of faith, that God is able to help, is not onely a motive, but the ground of our complaining to him. *He that cometh to God must believe that he is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him* (Heb. 11. 6.) As it is our dutie to believe this when we come to God with our prayers and complaints, so unlesse we believe this we have neither any true foundation nor hope when we come. He that considers the Alsuiciency of God and insufficiency of man, will see reason enough in all his troubles to say with *Job*, *As for me, is my complaint to man?* In this *Job* did well, and spake both wisely and holily; But

When he saith in the latter part of the verse, *And if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled?* Was this a becoming speech? should not *Job* rather have laboured to stop the trouble of his spirit, then thus encourage it? should he not rather have checkt then backt his own unquiet heart? We may learne this from it, that

*Good men sometimes are readie to give too much way to their owne griefe and unquietnesse of spirit.*

*Why should not my spirit be troubled?* Is the language of many in their troubles. Many reasons may be given why we ought to sit downe in the midst of our troubles with quiet spirits. 'Tis dangerous to perswade our selves that we have reason to be troubled at any thing but sin. Our spirits are rarely troubled enough with the evil of sin, & usually too much with outward evils. *Rachel weepes, and refuseth to be comforted*; Some fasten upon sorrow, and are greedy of griefe; That which we translate (*Job*. 10. 20.) *Let me alone that I may take comfort a little*, is by some

some rendred; Let me alone that I may mourne a little; let me have my scope in mourning. In the 77<sup>th</sup> Psalm, Asaph speaks out the trouble of his spirit; *My sore ran in the night, and ceased not; my soule refused to be comforted. They give too much way to their troubles, who argue against their comforts, and put by the offer of them. When the Lord reprov'd Jonab for his passion, (Chap. 4. 9.) Dost thou well to be angry? He replied, I doe well to be angry to the death. What he sayd of his passion of anger, others say of their passion of sorrow; We doe well to be sorrowfull; why should not our spirit be troubled? They thinke they have reason for it, though their reasons have no more reason in them, then that of Micah had (Judg. 18. 23.) who when the children of Dan asked him, What ayleth thee; answered, Te have taken away my Gods which I made, and the Priest, and what is this that ye say, What ayleth thee? Have I not reason to complaine, and be troubled when you have robd me of my Gods? Thus when they have lost but an Idol (as he had) somewhat that they overprized and put in the place of God, yet being questioned, why are ye thus troubled? they answer, why should we not be troubled?*

Christians should rather remember Davids question, then imitate Job's, (Psal. 42. 5.) *Why art thou disquieted O my soule? why art thou cast downe?* He puts his soule to answer for it, *why art thou disquieted?* He saith not with Job; *Why should not my spirit be disquieted?* but, *Why art thou?* give an account of it. When we finde such gusts blustering upon our spirits, we may doe much towards the quieting of them, by asking why they are so disquieted? And 'tis both our wisdom and our duty, if that will not doe, to use all holy meanes to quiet them. When Christ (Job. 14. 1.) foresaw a storme, a black day, a day of trouble coming upon his Disciples, he prevents and way-lays the trouble of their hearts, by forbidding it; *Let not your hearts be troubled, Be not disturbed in your minds with cares and sorrows concerning the issue of my absence from you; say not, Our Lord and Master is gone, O what will become of us? For I goe to prepare a place for you, and I will come againe and receive you to my selfe, that where I am there ye may be also.* Christ tells them he went to prepare a place for them, that he might thereby prepare their hearts patiently to beare his going away;

Christ

Christ knew well, that if once trouble of heart did gather and grow upon them, it would worke strange effects, and eyther carry them beyond or leave them short of the bounds of duty. Our danger is great when sorrow is in power. I will shew you a twofold danger of it.

First, Satan makes great use of any over-powerfull passion. As he tempts some with joy, so others with sorrow: some are drowned while they intend only to swim, and bath themselves in pleasures. Others are drowned while they swim and bath in sorrows. Satan takes advantage of all extreames. Hence the Apostle adviseth about the incessuous person, who was much grieved, and afflicted, that the *Corinthians* should comfort him, ( 2 Cor. 2. 7. ) he would not have him lye too long under those troubles of spirit, *Lest he should have been swallowed up of too much sorrow.* And ( vers. 11<sup>th</sup> ) *Lest Satan should get advantage of us; for we are not ignorant of his devices.* Now as Satan would get an advantage against the whole Church by blemishing their discipline ( which should alwayes be tempered with love, and tend onely to the salvation of the offender ) as rigorous and immoderate; So he would be busie to worke his advantage upon the poore man himselfe, and swallow him up with too much sorrow. We know what black work some have made by the overworkings of sorrow. Satan doth his worke in us, or tempts us to doe his worke in darknesse; and that in a twofold darknesse: first, in the darknes of ignorance; secondly, in the darknesse of sorrow, or of a troubled minde. And as he who lets the Sun goe downe upon his wrath ( that is, who continues long in, and cherisheth his wrath ) gives place to the Devill, ( Eph. 4. 26, 27. ) so also doe they who let the Sun goe downe upon such sorrow.

Secondly, Such sorrow or trouble of spirit, unfits the soule for dutie, such can neyther pray nor heare as they ought. As some trouble of spirit is an occasion of quickning us to dutie, so there is a trouble which dulls and deadens us. And as it unfits for spirituall, so for civill duties & employments: it makes a man careless, and readie to throw up all: take heed of such sorrows, say not, *Why should not my spirit be troubled?*

Job having by this third argument provoked his friends to attention, brings forth a fourth.

Vers. 5. *Mark me, and be astonished, and lay your hand upon your mouth.*

*Mark me* ] The word signifies properly to turne the eye or face upon some remarkable object. And as it signifies an attentive view of the eye, so likewise the serious attention of the minde. When Job saith, *Mark ye me*, he doth not so much call for their eyes, as for their understandings. Nor was it his person which he would draw them to looke at, but his cause. He was in no such comely case to invite beholders, his sores and sicknesse renderd him little pleasing to the eye.

*Mark me*, that is, First, mark what I speake, or attend my speech.

Secondly, Mark what I suffer, mark what is fallen on me. As if he had said; *Surely my friends, though ye have been a great while with me, yet ye have not heeded me.* 'Tis possible to be long in the presence of a man, and not see him; that is, not consider his state and condition. Therefore after all this discourse Job admonisheth his friends to take better notice of him. *Mark me.*

*And be astonished.*

The word imports such astonishment as is caused by standing upon a high place, or beholding things from on high. He that stands upon a high cliffe or tower, is astonished to looke downe. Looke downe upon me, saith Job, mark the huge deep of sorrow, which I am in, and be astonished. Astonishment is the conquest of sense, and of reason too; we are never astonished while eyther sense or reason can act orderly, but when they are in a kinde of huddle, this is our astonishment. Strange events, things seldome heard of, or rarely scene, breed astonishment. Astonishment is a degree beyond admiration; a man may wonder at that whereat he is not astonished. Thus the Prophet represents the posture of the neighbouring Nations at the fall of Tyrrus (Ezek. 28. 19.) *And all they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee; thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt thou be any more.* The fall of mighty Princes is matter of amazement and terrour to all who heare of or behold it. Thus 'tis sayd of the Babylonian (Isa. 14. 16.) *They that see thee shall narrowly look*

כח *vehementis significatio verbum, quod vix asperant nisi ob aliquod inopinatum eventum, aut ob aliquam rem ineffabilem & admiratione dignissimam.* Bold.

нрон

upon thee, and consider thee, saying; Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes. And (ver. 10.) Art thou also become weak as wee, art thou become like us? Who could have believed this? who ever expected to see such a change? And the Lord himselfe calls the heavens to astonishment at the strangenes of his peoples dealing with him, (Jer. 2. 12.) Be astonished O ye heavens at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate sayth the Lord; for my people have committed two evils, &c. And those evils were such and so great, as few if any had ever committed before them; They had sinned without and beyond example, as is plaine by the former verse; *Hath a Nation changed their Gods, which are yet no Gods? Where can you finde a Nation changing their Gods? The most barbarous Nations are tenacious of and zealous for their Gods? they stick to their Gods, though they be but Idols; Hath a Nation changed their God? Can you give me an instance of a people that have changed their Gods; and turned them out of doores, though they are yet no Gods: But my people have changed their glorie, that is, their God: (God is the glorie of a people, his presence is at once our honour and our safetie.)* Now when such a thing as this was done, which was never done before, of which no example could be given from any records, then be astonished O heavens. Now, as the sin of Jerusalem was an unpareld sin, so also was her punishment; and therefore shee calls all to behold and be astonished. Lam. 1. 12. *Is it nothing to you all ye that passe by? behold and see, if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the Lord hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.* Thus Job seemes to bespeake his friends, Was there ever any mans sorrow like mine? Mine is a rare case, and may therefore justly breed astonishment. Mark me, and be astonished.

Hence note;

First, *A man, especially a man in affliction, loves to have his case and discourse thorowly weighed.*

Unlesse you mark his affliction, you encrease it; and unlesse you mark his words, you diminish his person. Slight attention is displeasing to man, much more to God; yet how oft doth God speake, and we scarce mark? He hath reason to call upon us, *mark me*, both in what he saith, and in what he doth.

Wee

Wee neither mark the words, nor the works of God as we ought. If men take it ill when they are not marked, how ill may the great God of heaven take it?

Secondly, *Job's* friends had censured and judged him, but they had not markt him.

Hence note;

*Some are more forward to censure then to consider.*

They give judgement before they heare, and passe sentence before they mark; common reason bids us marke before we judge, and consider before we give our opinion eyther about the actions of others or their doctrines. The Apostles rule and counsel leads us to this ( *1 Thes. 5. 21.* ) *Prove all things, hold fast that which is good.* The rule holds also, *Proove all things,* and then reject that which is evill. 'Tis not praise-worthy to hold that which is good, till we have proved it so, nor can we be excused in rejecting that as evill which is evill, till we have proved it to be so.

Thirdly, While *Job* saith, *Mark me, and be astonied*, He seemes to intimate thus much to his friends; Hitherto ye have neglected me and my sufferings, but did ye *mark me*, ye would be astonied: He speakes not imparatively, as commanding their attention; but optatively, desiring them to mark him, and sheweth what would follow, *Mark me*, and (certainly) *ye will be astonied*.

Hence note;

*The reason why we are little affected with great things, is because we doe not enough consider and mark them.*

That which scarcely moveth us, would astonish us, that which is small in our eyes and estimations, would be great if we did but weigh it. Did we thorowly consider what sin is, many would tremble, who now make a sport of it. The mercy of God, the unspeakeable love of Jesus Christ, are little valued and prized by many, because they enter not into a due consideration of them, they take no paines to know what Redemption, Justification, and Salvation meane, and therefore (as the Apostle speakes, *Heb. 2. 3.* ) *they neglect so great salvation.* The Apostle *Peter* writing of the things of the Gospel ( *1 Pet. 1. 10.* )

N . n . n . n

stewes



shewes how industrious some of old time were about them, Of which salvation the Prophets have enquired and searched diligently. And ( ver. 12. ) Which things the Angels desire to look into them. Angels pry into the secrets of the Gospel, they ( as the word used by the Apostle implyeth ) doe, as it were, stretch out their neckes to see the glory of those mysteries. Were we but thus busie and intent upon them, how should we be swallowed up and transported with the riches of that Grace, with the freeness of that love which is manifested to the sonnes of men. The works of providence, whether workes of mercy, or of judgement, are full of mysterie, they are great, and sought out of all that have pleasure in them, ( Psal. 111. 2. ) If we would seek them out, and scanne their circumstances, we should stand amazed, both at the wisdom and power of God discovered in them. At this time it would be sayd, *What hath God wrought? How unsearchable are thy judgements, and thy wayes past finding out, who is a God like unto thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders.*

Fourthly, Observe; that

*The dealings of God with some godly men are full of astonishment.*

David himselfe said ( Psal. 119. 120. ) *My flesh trembleth for feare of thee, and I am afraid of thy judgements.* Those Judgements which cause trembling before they come, being come cause astonishment. As the mercy which God sometimes bestowes upon his servants, is beyond their faith, so many of his chastenings are beyond their feare; and as themselves are astonished at what God hath layd upon them, so others also ought to be. The Judgements of God upon *Jerusalem* were so strange, that, the Kings of the earth and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have beleev'd them; where faith ends wonder must needs begin. What God did to *Jerusalem* for the punishment of her sin, he did to *Job* for the tryall of his graces, even such things as no man who knew his integrity would have beleev'd, though it had been told him before he saw it; And therefore he had reason to say, *Mark me, and be astonished.*

*And lay your hand upon your mouth.*

This action follows astonishment before spoken of ( Mich. 6.



16.) The Nations shall see and be confounded at all their might (that is, to see their owne might confounded and weakned) and shall lay their hand upon their mouth. The Image of Harpocrates (whom the ancient Idolatrous Egyptians adored as the God of silence) was formed and set up in the Temple of Isis, with his hand layd upon his mouth. And this hath long obtained the honour and authoritie of a proverbiall speech, signifying thus much, that we will say no more, or that we have no more to say. This phrase is often used in Scripture; For, besides that it is used twice more in this booke, (Chap. 29. 9. Chap. 40. 4.) we also read, how the Danites said to Micahs Priest, who began to make a bustle against them, & to demand, *What doe ye* (Judg. 18. 19.) *Hold thy peace, lay thy hand upon thy mouth.* Solomon gives advice (Prov. 30. 32.) *If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thy selfe, or if thou hast thought evill, lay thy hand upon thy mouth;* That is, if thou hast done evill, doe not defend it, but repent of it; or if thou hast framed evill thoughts in thy heart, yet let not thy mouth speake them out in evill words; smother those sinfull conceptions, let them never see the Sun, for 'twill encrease thy sin, and procure thee shame. Among the severall stations which the Israelites made through the wilderness, one was in Punon, or Pbinon (Num. 33. 42.) which as one of the Ancients observeth, signifieth, *silence or sparingnesse of speech;* upon which he maketh this usefull application; *Let us be carefull to take up our station here sometimes, while we are travailing through the wilderness of this world.* It may be our wisdom to pitch in silence. The hand is well employed while we stop the mouth with it from broaching and maintaining that which is evill, or from opposing that which is good. As to open the mouth, importeth readines to speake, and boldnesse of speech; so to lay the hand upon the mouth, notes silence, and properly silence upon conviction, that is, when a man hath heard such reasons as he cannot oppose or contradict. Wee use an expression neere this, *Lay your hand upon your heart;* that is, take the thing deeply to heart, apply it home. As to lay the hand upon the heart, notes internall speech; so, to lay the hand upon the mouth, notes the stopping of externall speech. *Lay your hand upon your mouth,* is as if Job had said; *Mark me, and you will have little reason and lesse forwardnesse to speake any more;* or, *My counsel to you my friends,*

*Harpocratis simulacrum qui deum precabatur silentij sic exprimebatur ab Aegyptijs ut digitum apprimerebat labris* Cari Steph: Lex. Cum venies contra digitum compescere labelum. Juv. Sat.

*Ambros de 42. filiorum Israel mansuibus.*

is, That ye would beare more and speake lesse; yea, that in this case ye would now be silent and speake no more.

There are two things which should stop the mouth, and impose silence.

First, The plainnesse and evidence eyther of reason or of prooffe. ( Rom. 3. 19. ) *What the law speaks, it is to those that are under the law, that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may be guiltie; That is, the law brings such plaine evidence and conviction, that no man shall have a word to speak against it. If God should spread before men their lives and his law in the puritie and spiritualnesse of it, every man must sit downe silent, and lay his hand upon his mouth.*

Secondly, The mouth is stopped by the depth and darknesse, by the invidence and obscuritie of that which is before us, when things are so vayed and clouded that we cannot see into them, what can we say to them? 'tis then high time to lay our hand upon our mouthes, and instead of speaking to admire. We may conceive Job intending both these *stop-mouthes* to his friends. First, That the reason of Gods dealing with him was secret and darke. Secondly, that he intended to answer their objections with so much plainnesse of speech, and evidence of reason, that eyther they should not be able to resist him, or it would be very dangerous for them if they did; And therefore (saith he) *lay your hand upon your mouth.* Which he presseth upon them yet further in the words following.

Vers. 6. *Even when I remember I am afraid, and trembling take hold on my flesh.*

This verse contains Job's last argument, moving his friends to attention. The reason stands thus; The very remembrance of that which I am about to speak to you makes me afraid and tremble, therefore you have reason to attend and mark what I speak, surely I speak not of slight matters, nor doe I tell you stories of I know not what, I am serious, be you so.

*When I remember I am afraid.*

*Dolus quibus-  
dam placet hic  
sensus Jobum  
parum doloris  
sui recordatione,*

When I remember, what? First, say some; The trouble and affliction, the paines and sorrows which I am in. Secondly, Say others, when I remember *what prosperitie God gives the wick-*

*ed;*

ed; as in the next verse; *Wherefore doe the wicked live, become old, yea are mightie in power? When I remember these dispensations of God, it strikes me with terrour.*

*Trembling taketh hold of my flesh.*

This clause hightens the former, I am altogether afraid, I doe not onely tremble, but trembling taketh hold of me. Moses speaks in this forme (Exod. 15. 13.) *Tbou in thy mercie hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed, &c.* God had but just put them over the sea, and yet, by the spirit, Moses saw them put into the possession of Canaan, and his faith prophesied what posture other Nations should be in when God should doe these things; *The people shall beare and be afraid, sorrow shall take hold of the inhabitants of Palestina.* He sayth not they shall be full of sorrow, but sorrow shall take hold of them, as a Sergeant takes hold of a man to arrest and carry him away. So it follows; *Sorrow shall take hold of the Dukes of Edom, the mightie men of Moab, trembling shall take hold of them.* In this the Scripture sets forth the excessiveness of their troubles, that feare should not onely fall upon them, but take hold of them. Thus sayth Job, I am not onely afraid, but trembling bath taken hold of my flesh. And if the remembrance of these things makes me afraid and tremble, how can you who are present but be troubled and deeply affected with the sight of them?

I need not draw out particular observations here, having shewed upon other places how dreadfull the judgements of God are, and what effects they have produced upon the spirits of good men. Habakuck who had onely a prophetical vision of them, expresth his sence in the highest language of amazement (Chap. 3. 16.) *When I heard, my belly trembled, my lips quivered at the voyce, roitennesse entred into my bones, I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble.*

Onely here observe a double difference.

First, Between the godly and the wicked at all times.

Secondly, Between the godly of those times under the law, and the godly who live in these Gospel times.

To the first; A godly man trembles at the judgements of God, a wicked man is little moved at them. The foresight or remembrance of Judgements makes a godly man feare, but a wicked

*partim mira dei  
administratione  
de qua max di-  
sturnus est, sic  
conturbati ut  
horreant  
Merl.*

*Si tam calamita-  
tis sola recor-  
datio me con-  
sternaret quanto  
magis vos pra-  
esens si animu  
advertitis ne-  
cessarium est  
obstupescere ob  
calamitatem  
meam. Jun.*

wicked man is hardened in the sight and under the feeling of them.

To the second ; The people of God under the Law being dealt with more by visible dispensations of mercy and judgement in the times of the Law (as is evident, especially throughout the twenty-sixth Chapter of *Leviticus*, and the twenty-eight of *Deuteronomy*) they were more subject to feare and despondings of spirit, upon sad providences and appearances, then now beleivers are under the Gospel. The grace of God appearing more eminently in these Gospel times by Jesus Christ, and the love of God being more abundantly shed abroad in the hearts of beleivers by the Holy Ghost, they are delivered from that spirit of bondage, and the pressures of servile feare, under which formerly they were extreamely held in subjection ; and have therefore clearer cause of rejoycing and glorying in tribulation then they had ; and of saying with *Paul* ; *Wee are onely as sorrowing, yet alwayes rejoycing, as having nothing, yet possessing all things* : For as perfect love casteth feare (that feare which hath torment) quite out, 1 *Epist. Job.* 4. 18.) so the more love is perfected, the more is feare cast out.

## JOB, Chap. 21. Vers. 7, 8, 9, 10.

*Wherefore doe the wicked live, become old, yea, are mightie in power?*

*Their seed is establisht in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.*

*Their houses are safe from feare, neither is the rod of God upon them.*

*Their bull gendreth and sayleth not, their cow calveth, and casteth not her calfe.*

**J**OB having finished his Preface, proceeds to refutation, which he grounds not onely upon reason, but ( and that chiefly in this place ) upon experience, teaching his friends by their sence, and bidding them ask their owne eyes, whether he did not speak truth, and themselves an errour.

Vers. 7. *Wherefore doe the wicked live, become old, yea are mightie in power?*

As if he had sayd ; Doe you see all or many wicked men in an afflicted estate? Why then have you thus concluded against me that I am wicked, because afflicted? The whole context of the seven verses next ensuing; are a continued description of the wicked mans prosperitie.

His prosperitie is described;

First, What it is in life, or while he liveth.

Secondly, What it is when he is dying, or in the manner of his death.

The prosperitie of his life may be considered, eyther, as to his person, or as to his relations. His personall prosperitie is described, vers. 7. His prosperitie in relations, is described, First, In his children, ( vers. 8. ) Secondly, In his whole family, or in all within doores, ( vers. 9. ) Thirdly, In his cattell or substance without doores, ( vers. 10. ) And all this outward prosperitie is hightned by the joy, mirth, and gladnesse with which he and his abound, while he aboundeth in these outward enjoyments. *They send forth their little ones like a flock,*  
and

and their children dance. They take the Timbrell and Harp, and rejoyce at the sound of the Organ, (vers. 11, 12.) Thus we have the resolution of this context in the description of the wicked mans prosperitie, while he lives. His prosperitie in death is set downe, vers. 13.

Vers. 7. *Wherefore doe the wicked live?*

This verse containes the personall prosperitie of the wicked man, and therein we have a gradation of three steps; or his prosperitie riseth by three steps.

First, *He lives.*

Secondly, *He becometh old.*

Thirdly, *He is mightie in power.*

To all this Job prefixeth a *wherefore*, and why all this? or how comes it to passe, that the wicked man liveth, and not onely liveth, but becometh old; and not onely becometh old, but waxeth mightie in power, *Wherefore is all this?* He speaks eyther admiringly, or chidingly. Give me an account of it. If (as you my friends have often told me) wicked men are alwayes punished in this life for their sins, I wonder whence it comes to passe, that so many wicked men live, and not onely live, but prosper? and whence is it that I suffer all these miseries, (as you say) for my sins, if the wicked, as your eyes may teach you, enjoy so much prosperitie? Unriddle these queries, resolve these doubts.

*Wherefore doe the wicked live, become old, and mightie in power?*

This *wherefore* may have a double reference. First, to the opinion of his friends, who held that God distributeth evill to wicked men, and good to good men in this life. Now, sayth he, for as much as this is your principle and your opinion, reconcile your principle, and this experience together, *Wherefore doe the wicked prosper?* For as much as you have sayd, God gives out allowances, and lots to men, as men are good or bad, to the good he gives good things (say you) and to the evill, evill. As the *wherefore* is thus applyed, take this note from it.

No reason could be given why wicked men should prosper in this life, if God dealt with all men in this life according to their deservings.

If desert were the rule, we were not able to give a reason why wicked



wicked men prosper, who indeed deserve not to live in the world, nor why godly men, of whom the world doth not deserve, suffer so much while they live. As the world is not worthy that it should have godly men to live in it, so ungodly men are not worthy to live in the world; How then shall we answer if self-worthinesse carry it, when commonly 'tis worst with the best, and best with the worst.

Againe, The word *wherefore* may have reference to *Job's* owne doubt; wicked men prosper, why doe they prosper? *Wherefore doe the wicked live?* And this is a quære which hath all along troubled the spirits of the Saints, especially in those times, nor are they alwayes or easily satisfied in these about it; many were then puzzled, and so they are now when they see wicked men prosper, and godly men afflicted. That a wicked man is vexed or afflicted, no man wonders at it, every one can tell *why*, and give you a *wherefore*: but that he should live, and prosper, this is hard to resolve. Againe, that a godly man is blest, and thrives, and lives comfortably, no man wonders at this; for he hath the promises of this life as well as of that which is to come. But to see godly men afflicted, trod under foote, and stript of all: these dispensations put many to a stand; *Wherefore is it that the wicked prosper?* and, *wherefore is it that the godly are afflicted?* That God is just, a godly man knoweth, and saith as *Abraham* (*Gen. 18. 25.*) *Shall not the judge of all the earth doe right?* God is just, and therefore doth jully. The people of God have it alwayes upon their spirits, to honour God thus. And they give him glory in that other principle which *David* asserts (*Psal. 5. 5.*) *That the foolish shall not stand in his sight, and he bates all workers of iniquitie.* These things are unquestionable with them, and therefore they are often scanning upon, questioning and enquiring about this poynt, *Why doe the wicked prosper?*

Hence observe;

*It is some trouble to good men to see evill men flourish and live free from trouble.*

It hath been so, and 'tis so to this day; many a good man hath had much adoe to digest this morsel, and to get above this temptation. While *David* admonisheth (*Psal. 37. 1.*) *Fret not*

O o o o

thy



thy selfe because of the wicked man, and be not envious at the evill doer: he more then intimates that the best of men are readie to envie and fret when they prosper. And eyther he or Asaph tells us how he found it working upon his own heart (Psal. 73. 3.) *I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked.* And he stayd not here, but was over-borne by the strength of this temptation, to make a very unbecomming and dangerous conclusion (vers. 13.) *Verily I have cleansed my heart in vaine, and washed my hands in innocency; for all the day long have I been plagued and chastened every morning.* He indeed, corrects himselfe, vers. 14. *If I say I will speake thus, behold I should offend against the generation of thy children; and when he thought to know this (that is, to see the reason of it) it was too painfull for him, till he went into the Sanctuary of God, (that is, till he consulted with God) then he understood the end of those men.* Till we look to that reckoning which lyeth beyond this life, we get no resolution of this doubt,

We may answer this Quære further (*Why the wicked prosper in this life?*) two wayes.

First, Negatively.

Secondly, Affirmatively.

If you ask, Wherefore doe the wicked prosper?

I answer; First, Negatively; and I shall give you a fivefold negation.

First, It is not because God loves their persons, or beares them (as such) any good will.

Secondly, It is not because God approves their wayes, or likes their doings.

Thirdly, It is not because God intends them good, or hath a purpose to bestow further blessings upon them.

Fourthly, It is not because God cannot pull them downe, lay them low, and cut them off: he can weaken the strongest, and cause the greatest to fall before him; he can crush them as the moath.

Fifthly, It is not because he dares not deale with them, or is affraid to provoke their power. Some Princes of the world have been forced to let some wicked men alone, to live long and grow mightie in power, they durst not provoke them, they knew not what fires they might stirre against themselves.

The

The sons of Zeruiah were too hard for David; but there are none too hard for God. For none of these reasons doth the Lord suffer wicked men, to live, become old, and mightie in power.

We may answer the question affirmatively three wayes.

First, In reference to God.

Secondly, In reference unto the godly, and

Thirdly, In reference to the wicked themselves.

First, Wherefore doe the wicked live, and prosper? They are suffered to doe so in reference to God himselfe.

First, To glorifie his patience, and long-suffering. These attributes would not shine forth with such lustre in the world, did not wicked men live and thrive in the world; If God should immediatly destroy every one that doth wickedly, he should be very just, and his holines would appeare in this: but those attributes of patience and long-suffering would not appeare: but when God suffers the wicked to continue, and those whom he is able every moment to destroy, to survive many yeares, how doth this lift up his glory, and tell us, that he is *slow to wrath, though he be great in power?*

Secondly, In reference to God. The Apostle gives us an account why, (Rom. 9. 22.) *What if God willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power knowne, endured with much long-suffering, the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction?* What hath any man to say, if God respecting the further manifestation of his owne wrath, seeme to favour wicked men. If it be thus (sayth the Apostle,) what hath any man to say to it? if as God suffers them, to shew forth his owne patience, and long-suffering here, so to have the fuller blow at them hereafter, and to take (as it were) the more advantage in making his power knowne, even the power of his wrath. For this reason he endureth with much long-suffering the vessels of wrath, fitted to destruction; they are fitted to destruction already; and they are vessels of wrath, such as deserve to be filled with wrath, brim full with wrath every day: yet they are full of comforts, and continue safe a long time; that their perishing at last may make God more knowne in the greatnesse and irresistibility of his power. The power of God is the more knowne when once it acteth, by how much it stayeth the longer before it acteth upon wicked men.

O o o o 2

Thirdly,

Thirdly, It is, because the Lord hath appointed a day wherein he will judge the world by Jesus Christ in righteousness. A day is coming which is the day of the revelation of his righteous judgement (Rom. 2. 5.) Therefore he lets things goe thus at present. He will at last render to every man according to his work; but now he doth not: And because he hath this in his heart, he spares wicked men a while, gives them a reprieve, and doth not seale the Writ for their execution.

Secondly, Wee may answer this Question, (*Wherefore doe the wicked live?*) affirmatively, in reference to the godly.

First, To teach them patience towards all men, to love their enemies, to doe good to those that hate them; as was further shewed, Chap. 20. vers. 29.

Secondly, God suffers the wicked to prosper in sin for tryall of the graces of his servants; There are many graces which would come to little tryall, if wicked men should not thrive in their sinnes. The grace of patience is tryed by this meanes, because wicked men prospering, get power to vex and persecute them; yea their patience is alwayes tryed by the prosperitie of the wicked, though they hurt them not with their power, though they are not thornes and briers to teare and trouble them, yet to see them prosper is an exercise of patience under and submission to the will of God.

This also tryeth the soundnesse and steddines of their judgement, whether they will alter their opinion, eyther concerning themselves or wicked men, because of outward dispensations. Then a godly man is established indeed, when he neither thinkes the worse of himselfe, because he is afflicted, nor the better of wicked men, because they thrive and prosper.

Lastly, We may answer this Quere, (*Why doe the wicked prosper?*) affirmatively also, in reference to the wicked themselves, in two things.

First, It renders them more inexcusable in the day of wrath.

Secondly, This gives them opportunitie, to shew what they are; Both which poynts were insisted upon, Chap. 20. vers. 29. whether I referre the reader.

Thus we may answer Job's question; *Wherefore doe the wicked live, become old, yea are mightie in power?*

I shall

I ſhall now ſpeak more diſtinctly to theſe words, as they lye in this gradation.

*Wherefore doe the wicked live?*

Some read in the time paſt, *Wherefore have the wicked lived?* others in the time to come, *Wherefore ſhould the wicked live?* We tranſlate in the preſent time, *Wherefore doe they live?* To live, in Scripture is taken two wayes.

Fiſt, For a bare ſubſiſtence in the world, or for the holding (as we ſay) of life and ſoule together, to be kept out of the grave, or to be above-ground; this is to live. So ſome reſtraine it here, *Wherefore doe the wicked live?* That is, wherefore have they ſo much as a breathing time in the world? that's too much for them. Wherefore are not their filthy and uncleane ſoules preſſed by death out of their bodies? why are they not tumbled into the grave? why are they not tumbled downe into hell? why doe they cumber, ſtill cumber the world? A wicked man is not worthy to live, much leſſe is he worthy of the comforts of this life. If a wicked man had his deſert, he ſhould have nothing but wrath. *The wrath of God is revealed againſt all unrighteouſneſſe. The wages of ſin is death;* that's all he earneſ, why then doth he live?

Secondly, To live, ſignifies, not barely to live, but to live comfortably, to have content with our life; to live is to proſper. Thus the word is often uſed in Scripture, (*Pſal. 118. 17.*) *I ſhall not die, but live.* David did not look upon himſelfe as immortal, or that he ſhould never dye; he knew he was ſubject to the ſtatute of death: but the meaning is, I ſhall not die now, I ſhall not dye by the hands of theſe men, I ſhall not die the death which they have deſigned me to; or when he ſaith, *I ſhall not die, but live;* his meaning is, I ſhall live comfortably and proſperouſly, I ſhall live as a King. That which we tranſlate, (*1 Sam. 10. 24.*) *God ſave the King,* is, *Let the King live,* that is, let him proſper, and have good dayes; let him have peace with all, or victorie over his enemies. 'Tis ſaid in that propheſie of Jeſus Chriſt (*Pſal. 72. 15.*) *He ſhall live;* Chriſt hath not onely a being, but a glorious being. Though Jeſus Chriſt had no outward pomp, while he was in the world, yet they who knew him honoured him, and all power was committed to him.

He

*Non eſt vivere ſed valere vita.*

He shall live, and to him shall be brought of the Gold of Sheba, prayers shall daily be made to him, and daily shall he be praised. Christ lives and reignes, all his foes shall be made his footstool. When Paul saith ( 1 Thef. 3. 8. ) *Now I live, if ye stand fast in the faith*, he would have the *Thessalonians* know, that his life would be a continuall death, if he saw them goe back in grace, and decline in faith; and that it would add joy, yea a crowne to his life, if they stood fast in the faith, and keep close to the profession of the Gospel. The two witnesses ( Revel. 11. 8. ) are said to be slaine; which is understood, not of a corporall, but of a civill death. While the witnesses of Christ live in the bodie, they are said to be slaine and dead, because they live in affliction and trouble; and as that Text speaks, prophecy in sackcloth; that is, are poore and low in the world. To be stript of the comforts and contentments of this life, is in Scripture language to be stript of life it selfe. As there is a life of grace, and a livenesse of grace; A living hope, and a lively hope ( 1 Peter 1. 4. ) so there is a life of nature, and the livenesse of nature. We may understand this Text of both, specially of the latter; 'tis more then a wicked man can expect, that he should live, but that he should be lively and strong, that he should live richly, comfortly, joyfully, this offends, and stumbles many, and they cannot but put *Job's* Question, *Wherefore doe the wicked live?* yet that which follows offends more, they doe not onely live, but become old.

The second step of their prosperitie is the length of life. Zophar ( Chap. 20. ) grants that a wicked man may triumph, he may have his fill of joy, but ( saith he ) *the triumphing of the wicked is short, the joy of the hypocrite is but for a moment*. Here Job opposeth Zophar, affirming not onely that wicked men live, but live long, they doe not onely prosper, but prosper many yeares, they become old in prosperitie. The word, which we render *to become old*, signifies so to become old, as to continue strong in old age, and to have as a renewing of yeares, so of abilities. The old age of some men, is nothing but weaknesse, infirmities and diseases over-take them, and make their lives a burden, both to themselves and their friends; but others are strong and lusty, they have a good old age. The word is used to expresse the antiquitie of God himselfe ( Dan. 7. 9. ) where  
he

pru veteraf-  
cete senescere.

he is called the *ancient of dayes*. Now though the Lord be the ancient of dayes, yet there is no decay upon the Lord; he is as strong and as powerfull now, as he ever was, and so he shall be to everlasting. As his yeares fayle not, or have no end (Ps. 102. 27.) so his strength fayleth not, nor hath any end, his power is not abated, his hand is not shortened by time, no nor by eternitie. Thus (in proportion) we are to understand it here, Job saw wicked men, having an old age like youth, a winter with a spring in it, naturall vigour flourishing; when (as Solomon describes old age Eccl. 12. 5.) *The Almond tree flourished*. There is yet a third step, Job observed wicked men not onely to live and grow old, but

נחמק יקמ  
durabilis cujus  
dies non defici-  
unt qui semper  
idem est.

*To be mightie in power.*

In the two former words, *to live, and become old*, we had their naturall power, in this their civill. They are mightie, or, *strengthened in power*. The word which we translate power, signifies also riches. Thus some render it here, *they are mightie in riches*, saith Mr Broughton. Riches are so exprest, because there is a power in them, and most rich men are powerfull men. The Chalde paraphrase gives this reading, *yea They gather riches*? Some grow old and poore, they lose their wealth, while they heape up dayes; *These grow old, and gather riches*. So that now we are at the height of the wicked mans prosperitie, he lives many dayes, and with many dayes he hath abundance of riches, and with his riches power and authoritie; for that is a second signification of the word, which our translation rather inclines to. He is not onely a rich, but a powerfull man; he is clothed with authoritie and command; he is advanced to Magistracie, and all submit to him: He is the head, and doth what he pleaseth; he speaks and all obey him; *He is mightie in power*. This is the highest step of the wicked mans prosperitie. The Oratour long agoe spake with indignation concerning Cataline the conspirator, *The man lives*; he adds, *and comes into the Senate*: As if he had said, it is too much for this man to live, yet behold he lives in power and authoritie. So, Job to set forth the glory of wicked men, saith, *They live, and become old, and are mightie in power*. They are placed upon the very pinnacle of honour, and are lifted up above their brethren. From the

לתי pollens  
opibus. Nam in  
opibus potentia  
hominis consistit.  
Confortati divitiis.  
Vulg.  
Etiam compa-  
rant Divitias.  
Tharg.

Vixit imo in  
Senatu venit.  
Cic. de Catil.

perfo-



personall prosperitie of wicked men, Job proceeds to that of their relations.

Vers. 8. *Their seed is established in their sight with them, and their off spring before their eyes.*

Not onely are they, but their children also are established. This is a great addition to their worldly happines. *Abraham* was a man possessed of great riches and power, and (which was more then all his possessions) God told him (*Gen. 15. 1.*) *I am thy Sheild and thy exceeding great reward*; yet *Abraham* said, *Lord God, what wilt thou give me, seeing I goe childlesse*, vers. 2. This want sowed all his enjoyments, though he were the beloved of God, yet he was pinched with this, *I goe childlesse*. A childe was more to him then all other worldly gifts; yet, I grant, it was not a meere naturall childe which he waited for, but a childe of promise. So that his feare was not (indeed) so much that he should have no children, but lest the promise of the blessed seed should not be accomplished in him. Such a childe was most in his eye, neverthelesse, a childe was much in his eye, as that blessing without which all his outward blessings would come short of his desires and be imperfect. Therefore *Job* describes the prosperitie of wicked men, not onely by their riches, and abundance; but by their children. *Their seed is established in their sight.*

*Their seed*] That is, by an ordinarie metonymie, their children are established.]

The word signifies to stablish; first, firmly; secondly, to establish orderly and rightly, or an exactnesse of establishment. *David* useth this word in his prayer to God about the settlement of his owne house (*2 Sam. 7. 26.*) *Let thy name be magnified for ever, saying the Lord of Hosts is the God over Israel, and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee*; that is, let the posteritie of *David* be orderly stablished. And it is applied to the settlement of all the Saints in their generations (*Psal. 102. 28.*) *The children of thy servants shall continue, their seed shall be established before thee*. They shall continue, and not onely continue but be strong, they shall have an orderly and a firme establishment. Thus (*sayth Job*) *the seed of the wicked is established*. And which is more, they are established in their sight. It is a blessing;



bleſſing to have them eſtabliſhed, but 'tis a greater bleſſing to have them eſtabliſhed *in their ſight*. It adds to the bleſſing that their children ſhould not onely proſper, but that they ſhould ſee it. The Hebrew is, *before their face*; it is a great aggravation of our ſorrow when our children come to miſerie before our face. As it is ſaid, *Jerem. 39. 6. The King of Babylon ſlew the ſons of Zedekiah before his eyes*. He not onely ſlew his ſons, but made him witneſs of it; Zedekiabs own eyes were put out ſhortly after ( his ſorrow had been leſſe if they had been put out before he had beheld that dolefull ſpectacle ) the cruel death of his owne children. The glory of the children of God ſhall aſſiſt the wicked, becauſe they ſhall ſee it. Chriſt puts that in expreſſy ( *Luk. 13. 28.* ) *When you ſhall ſee Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, ſit downe in the Kingdome of heaven, and ye your ſelves ſhall be thruſt out*. They ſhall enter heaven before your eyes, or in your ſight, you ſhall ſee them. If they ſhould not ſee them there, it would not trouble them ſo much; but to ſee them happie, will be their miſerie. Now, as it is an affliction for any man to ſee his children ſlaine before his eyes, or to ſee the proſperitie of others before his eyes, in which he cannot partake; ſo to have our children proſper before our eyes, and our ſeed exalted in our ſight, is a great advancement of our happineſſe. If a father hath onely a promiſe that when he is dead his children ſhall proſper, this comforts him; but when himſelfe lives to ſee it, this is much more comfortable. This mercie Job tooke notice of as the portion of the wicked; *Their ſeed are eſtabliſhed in their ſight*.

*Ad facies eorum, Heb.*

Further, The word in the originall which we tranſlate *in their ſight*, is uſed ſometimes comparatively, or by way of ſimilitude, ( *Chap. 4. 19.* ) *They ſhall be cruſhed before, or as ſoone as the moath*. The Hebrew is, *They ſhall be cruſhed before the face of the moath*; that is, as ſoone as you can cruſh a moath, ſo are we proudeſt cruſhed by the hand of God. Thus, ſome expound here, *Their ſeed is ſtabliſhed in their ſight*; that is, *as much as they, as they live long, ſo doe their children, as they become old, ſo doe their children*. They and theirs proſper together, or theirs proſper as well as they.

*Ad facies eorum, i. e. ſicut vel quantum ipſi.*

*And their off-ſpring before their eyes.*

□'NIN  
Germina, appella-  
ntur ab excun-  
do, quafi exwo-  
pſura di-  
cas. Druf.

This claufe is of the ſame meaning with the former; the word *off-ſpring*, ſignifies the ſhoot of a tree, or a ſprig that grows out of the earth; children are as plants & ſprigs. In both parts he answers what Zophar ſpoke ( Chap. 20. 10. ) where he told Job, *That his children ſhould ſeek to pleaſe the poore*; that is, his children ſhould be brought to ſuch a low and meane condition, that they muſt ſubmit to the loweſt, and ambitiouſly purſue the favour of the meanest, even ſeek to pleaſe the poore. Now, ſayth Job, my obſervation (and ſo may yours) hath taught me otherwiſe; I have often ſeene the ſeed of wicked men eſtabliſhed in their ſight, and their off-ſpring before their eyes. He answers alſo that of Eliphaz ( Chap. 15. 33. ) *He ſhall ſhake off his unripe grapes as the vine, and ſhall caſt off his flower as the Olive*; That is, his children ſhall come to an immature end, they ſhall dye in their youth, yea in their infancie. But ( ſayth Job ) I have ſeene the ſeed of the wicked eſtabliſhed, they have lived long, & taken root, and come to maturity; they have not been ſhaken off as unripe grapes, and as the flower of the Olive.

The Prophet Iſaiah ſeemes to oppoſe Job's experience, and to ſubſcribe to the opinion of his friends, ( Iſa. 14. 20, 21. ) *The ſeed of evill doers ſhall never be renowned: Prepare ſlaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their fathers.*

I answer. The Original Text, may be thus rendred in the letter; *The ſeed of evill-doers ſhall not be called ( or renowned ) for ever*; As if he had ſaid; Suppoſe they have a name for a while, or be eſtabliſhed in the ſight of their fathers, that is, while they live, yet this ſhall not laſt alwayes, ere long they ſhall be cut off; we tranſlate, *not for ever*, by *never*, or, *not at all*; Which muſt be underſtood of the continuance of their ſeed in renowne. Nor doth that which Job asserts, the proſperitie of ſome one or more of the ſeed of a wicked man, ſtand in the light of the Prophets poſition; *That the ſeed of evill doers are not renowned for ever*; or *that they ſhall never be renowned*. For the Prophet ſpeaks according to the generall rule and law of Gods proceedings with wicked men, by which as themſelves are uſually cut off, ſo alſo are their ſeed, and poſteritie too; yet as moſt other generall rules have their exceptions, ſo alſo hath

hath this. Grammarians give generall rules about the government of words, yet they have heteroclitis and anamolies, which vary from the ordinarie construction: ſo the wiſdome and Juſtice of God propoſe generall rules of adminiſtration to-wards men, and this among the reſt, is a ſure and noble One, that *The ſeed of evill-doers ſhall never be renewed*, yet the Lord hath ſome except caſes, wherein he ſheweth his owne libertie and ſoveraigntie in permitting the ſeed of evill does to proſper for a time: But he will make it good in the cloſe, that *The ſeed of evill does ſhall never be renewed.*

Verſ. 9. *Their houſes are ſafe from feare, neither is the rod of God upon them.*

This temporal flourishing eſtate of a wicked man is here further deſcribed: we heard before, firſt, of his perſonal proſperitie; ſecondly, of the proſperitie of his children: This verſe extends it to his whole family.

Firſt, Affirmatively.

Secondly, Negatively.

We have the affirmative part in the beginning of the verſe; *Their houſes are ſafe from feare*; that is, they have peace in their houſes. Underſtand by their houſes not onely the dwelling place it ſelfe, their ſeat, but all that they have in and about their houſes, all are ſafe from feare. The Hebrew is, *Their houſes are peace from feare*; that is, their houſes are ſo farre from feare, that there is nothing in their houſes but peace, a houſe full of peace, is a houſe full of good things. This may be expounded two wayes; *their houſes are full of peace*; That is,

□לשׁ domus  
eorum pax a ti-  
more, i. e. ſum-  
ma quaſi tran-  
quillitas omnis  
timoris expers.  
Benevola con-  
ſenſio domeſti-  
corum.

Firſt, Their houſhold, their ſervants, their children, all that belong to them, are at peace one with another, there is no contention, no bitterneſſe of ſpirit, no breach among them. The conſent of domeſticks, is a great mercy. Diſſentions endanger families as well as Nations, and hinder the proſperitie of them; where ſome goe one way and ſome another, uſually (as to common good) they all goe wrong. *A houſe* (ſaith Chriſt) *divided againſt it ſelfe cannot ſtand.*

Secondly, As it notes harmony and good agreement among the perſons, ſo the quiet poſſeſſion of the goods of the houſe: All that he hath laid up in his houſe is at peace from feare;

Secura poſſeſſio  
bonorum.

*And their off-spring before their eyes.*

□'NINNY  
Germina, appella-  
ntur ab excun-  
do, quasi exwo-  
p. y. y. y. y. di-  
cat. Druf.

This clause is of the same meaning with the former; the word *off-spring*, signifies the shoot of a tree, or a sprig that grows out of the earth; children are as plants & sprigs. In both parts he answers what Zophar spake (Chap. 20. 10.) where he told Job, *That his children should seek to please the poore*; that is, his children should be brought to such a low and meane condition, that they must submit to the lowest, and ambitiously pursue the favour of the meanest, even seek to please the poore. Now, sayth Job, my observation (and so may yours) hath taught me otherwise; I have often seene the seed of wicked men established in their sight, and their off-spring before their eyes. He answers also that of Eliphaz (Chap. 15. 33.) *He shall shake off his unripe grapes as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the Olive*; That is, his children shall come to an immature end, they shall dye in their youth, yea in their infancie. But (sayth Job) I have seene the seed of the wicked established, they have lived long, & taken root, and come to maturitie; they have not been shaken off as unripe grapes, and as the flower of the Olive.

The Prophet Isaiah seemes to oppose Job's experience, and to subscribe to the opinion of his friends, (Isa. 14. 10, 21.) *The seed of evill doers shall never be renowned: Prepare slaughter for his children, for the iniquitie of their fathers.*

I answer. The Original Text, may be thus rendred in the letter; *The seed of evill-doers shall not be called (or renowned) for ever*; As if he had said; Suppose they have a name for a while, or be established in the sight of their fathers, that is, while they live, yet this shall not last alwayes, ere long they shall be cut off; we translate, *not for ever*, by *never*, or, *not at all*; Which must be understood of the continuance of their seed in renowne. Nor doth that which Job asserts, the prosperitie of some one or more of the seed of a wicked man, stand in the light of the Prophets position; *That the seed of evill doers are not renowned for ever*; or *that they shall never be renowned*. For the Prophet speaks according to the generall rule and law of Gods proceedings with wicked men, by which as themselves are usually cut off, so also are their seed, and posteritie too; yet as most other generall rules have their exceptions, so also hath

hath this. Grammarians give generall rules about the government of words, yet they have heteroclites and anamolies, which vary from the ordinarie conſtruction: ſo the wiſdome and Juſtice of God propoſe generall rules of adminiſtration towards men, and this among the reſt, is a ſure and noble One, that *The ſeed of evill-doers ſhall never be renew'd*, yet the Lord hath ſome except caſes, wherein he ſheweth his owne libertie and ſoveraigntie in permitting the ſeed of evill does to proſper for a time: But he will make it good in the cloſe, that *The ſeed of evill does ſhall never be renew'd*.

Verſ. 9. *Their houſes are ſafe from feare, neither is the rod of God upon them.*

This temporal flourishing eſtate of a wicked man is here further deſcribed: we heard before, firſt, of his perſonal proſperitie; ſecondly, of the proſperitie of his children: This verſe extends it to his whole family.

Firſt, Affirmatively.

Secondly, Negatively.

We have the affirmative part in the beginning of the verſe; *Their houſes are ſafe from feare*; that is, they have peace in their houſes. Underſtand by their houſes not onely the dwelling place it ſelfe, their ſeat, but all that they have in and about their houſes, all are ſafe from feare. The Hebrew is, *Their houſes are peace from feare*; that is, their houſes are ſo farre from feare, that there is nothing in their houſes but peace, a houſe full of peace, is a houſe full of good things. This may be expounded two wayes; *their houſes are full of peace*; That is,

Firſt, Their houſhold, their ſervants, their children, all that belong to them, are at peace one with another, there is no contention, no bitterneſſe of ſpirit, no breach among them. The conſent of domeſticks, is a great mercy. Diſſentions endanger families as well as Nations, and hinder the proſperitie of them; where ſome goe one way and ſome another, uſually (as to common good) they all goe wrong. *A houſe (ſaith Chriſt) divided againſt it ſelfe cannot ſtand*.

Secondly, As it notes harmony and good agreement among the perſons, ſo the quiet poſſeſſion of the goods of the houſe: All that he hath laid up in his houſe is at peace from feare;

P p p p 2

theeves

□לם domus  
eorum pax a timore, i. e. ſumma quædam tranquillitas omnis timoris experta. Benevola conſenſu domeſticorum.

Secura poſſeſſio bonorum.

theeves doe not breake through and steale, nor any of the sons of violence come openly upon him to make him afraid. And as they are free from present danger, so from the very feare of it; *Their houses are safe or peace from feare.* This word was used ordinarily by the Jewes in their salutations, as containing the wish of all welfare to a person or family. (1 Sam. 25. 6.) *Thus shall you say to him that lives in prosperitie, (that is, to Nabal) Peace be to thee, and to thy house, and to all that thou hast.* Here is a threefold distribution of peace; first, *Peace to him*; secondly, *To his familie*; and thirdly, *To all that be bad.* Thus here, they have peace from feare, or are safe from feare: they, their families, and their goods, they have no breach, no dissention among themselves, no invasion, no violence from abroad. What can be desired more to the compleating of outward prosperitie?

*Neither is the rod of God upon them.*

These words containe the negative part of their prosperitie. The rod of God may be opposed unto the rod of men. *Their houses are safe from feare*; that is, from any violence used by men; *Neither is the rod of God upon them.* There are some houses that are not visited with any evil from the creature; The thiefe doth not breake through nor steale their treasures, yet their treasure is destroyed by the rod of God. There are some whose cattell are safe from the violence of men, *Sabeans* and *Chaldeans* doe not invade them, yet the rod of God dissipates their flocks, and his curse eates them up; therefore *Job* to set out the perfect happines of a wicked man in temporalls, tells us, that as he hath no trouble eyther from neighbours, or strangers, so neither is the rod of God upon him. Immediate evils are properly called the rod of God; when we see no hand that smites us, then (in strict sence) the rod of God smites us.

Secondly, By the rod of God we may also understand those afflictions which we receive mediately by the hand of man. Cruel men are expressly (in Scripture) called the rod of God. (Isa. 10. 5.) *O Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.* God made that Prince his rod to scourge and vex his own people. And some of the great troubles of the world, and spoylers of the Nations with fire and sword.

quæst. 21. wa-  
pa. xij. in  
ira. 10. au-  
viti. Sept.  
Plaga divinitus  
inflata est vir-  
gidei. Dru.



sword, have with a kinde of ambition, taken that stile upon them, and would be knowne by this name, *The scourge of God.* *Flagellum dei, se vocavit Avilas.*

Further, *The rod of God* may be considered in opposition to the rod of man, not onely as to the difference of the hand that smites, but also as to the difference of the degree or measure in which we are smitten. So some expound this Text; *The rod of God is not upon them*; That is, there is no heavy no sore rod upon them. Thus as by a knowne Scripture-hebraisme, *The river of God* notes any very pleasant and commodious river, and the *mountaine or hill of God*, a very high and strong hill or mountaine; so the rod of God (by the same Hebraisme) is a heave rod or any extremely pressing and painfull affliction. We have this opposition intimated ( *2 Sam. 7. 14.* ) *I will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.* As if he had said ( in compliance with this exposition ) If thy son sin, he shall not escape the rod, onely I will correct him gently; I will chastise him with the rod of men, that is, with such a rod as men chastize with, or are chastized with. I will chastize him with such rods as the weak arme of man useth; I will not bring heavy and breaking judgements upon him, I will not put out my power to crush him, I will not chasten him with the rod of God, but I will chastize him with such a rod as a man may wield. What are the stripes and stroakes which men give in comparison of those which God can give?

Againe, Take the rod of men for such rods as men use to be corrected and chastized with; so, we may take notice of two words used in that Text of *Samuel*; first, *The rod of men* ( *Anaschim* ) that is, say some, such a rod as is layd on the children of honourable men, who are not corrected as slaves and inferior persons usually are. The children of great men are chastened with a lesser rod, or they are not so severely dealt with as others. Secondly, *The stripes of the children of men or of Adam*; that is, of weake and fraile ones whose original is from the dust. As if the Lord had sayd; if thy son sin, and so provoke me to punish him, yet I will remember that he is but earth and clay, and shall accordingly moderate my hand; His shall be but such stripes as one of the children of men dust and ashes may well beare. Besides, the Hebrew word which we translate stripes,

1 *Virga Anaschim* forte, *Notabilem* qui *mirum* alijs *castigari* solent.  
2 *Virga filiorum Adam*, i.e. *fragilium* utpote *ex terra conflatum*. Bold.

signifies



ſignifies rather *touches*, I will chaſten him with the touches of the children of men, he ſhall have but a touch. Now as that affirmative promiſe in *Samuel*, *I will chaſten him with the rod of men*, ſo this negative experience of *Job*, *The rod of God is not upon them*, may import onely ſome eaſier and more gentle affliction. As if *Job* had ſayd, I ſee the houſes of the wicked ſafe from feare, and if trouble come upon them, 'tis not alwayes to ruine and preſent deſtruction. The rod of God is not upon them as you my friends affirme.

*Job* having thus diſcovered the happines of wicked men in the ſettlement of their ſeed, and in the ſafety of their familie; ſhewes it alſo in the encrease of their flocks and cattell. *Job's* proſperitie was deſcribed by Oxen and Sheep; by Aſſes and Camels (Chap. 1.) and he alſo had obſerved the worſt of men abounding in this peece of proſperitie.

Verſ. 10. *Their Bull gendereth, and ſaileth not, their Cow calveth, and caſteth not her calfe.*

Of theſe words I ſhall onely ſay, that they are an expreſſion of the fruitfull breeding of cattell, and that a very full one; *Job* ſpeakes of the fruitfulneſſe both of the male and female cattell, of the Bull and of the Cow diſtinctly; and of both (to aſſure the truth more) he ſpeakes two wayes; Firſt, affirmatively; and, ſecondly, Negatively. *Their Bull gendereth, their Cow calveth*; There's the affirmative part; *Their Bull ſaileth not, their Cow caſteth not her Calfe*; There's the negative part of this outward bleſſing. When cattell have conſtant conception and no abortion, they muſt needs multiply exceedingly. *Jacob* uſeth this argument to convince his ungratefull uncle *Laban*, of the great bleſſing which his ſtocke had under his care, (Gen. 31. 38.) *Theſe twenty yeares have I been with thee, thy Ewes and thy Shee-goates have not caſt their young.* The Lord puts this into the forme of a promiſe to the Nation of the *Jewes*, (Exod. 23. 26.) *There ſhall nothing caſt their young, nor be barren in the Land.* And againe (Deut. 7. 14.) *Thou ſhalt be bleſſed above all people, there ſhall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.* The *Psalmiſt* numbers this among the bleſſings which render a people happy; *Happy ſaith he, Pſal. 144. 13, 14, 15.* is that people that is in ſuch a caſe, having their Oxen ſtrong

*ſtrong to labour, and their Sheepe bringing forth thouſands, and ten thouſands in their ſtreets; But moſt happy (as he there concludes) is that people, whoſe God is the Lord. The men of this world receive thoſe bleſſings from the Generall providence of God, which his own people receive by ſpeciall promiſe; And though many wicked men have corne and cattell from the Lord, yet none of them have the Lord for their God. Thus farre Job hath ſhewed us the wicked full of dayes, and full of riches. In the next place he ſhewes them and their children rejoycing in this fullnes, and ſaying to their ſoules, Let us eate, drinke, and be merry till we dye. How many are there who have goods layd up for many yeares, who yet never had one ſerious thought of laying up any thing for eternitie?*

---

**J O B, Chap. 21. Verſ. 11, 12, 13.**

*They ſend forth their little ones like a ſloeke, and their children dance.*

*They take the Timbrill and Harp, and rejoyce at the ſound of the Organ.*

*They ſpend their dayes in wealth, and in a moment goe down to the grave.*

**J**O B hath already deſcribed the outward felicitie of many wicked men; firſt, by long life; ſecondly, by their riches; thirdly, by their power; fourthly, by the flouriſhing of their children; fifthly, by the ſecurity of their eſtate, they are ſafe from the violence of men, and free from the rod of God; ſixthly, by the abundance of their cattell; he proceeds in theſe three verſes to deſcribe their felicitie, by the pleaſure and worldly pompe, in which they live, and by the eaſineſſe of their death. Some men live and increaſe in riches, they have much corne, many children, a full and ſecure eſtate, no conſiderable croſſe upon them, yet they take no pleaſure, no contentment in all this. Solomon deſcribes ſuch a man (Eccl. 6. 2.) to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, ſo that he wanteth nothing for his ſoule of all that he deſireth, yet God giveth him not power to  
eate

eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it, this is vanitie; and it is an evill disease; therefore to compleate the outward felicitie of wicked men Job adds.

Vers. 11. They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance, &c. Thus they live in pleasure.

To which he superadds the sweetnesse, peaceablenesse, and quietnesse of their death; ver. 13. They spend their dayes in wealth, and goe downe to their grave in a moment.

They send forth their little ones like a flocke.

They send them forth under guardians and guides, so a flocke is sent forth; children are not scattered, but sent in an orderly way; the originall which we translate *little ones*, signifies any sort of children, who are yet under government and tuition; the word hath a double derivation, first, from a roote which signifies a yoke, or labour, importing such young ones as are fit to be sent forth to seeke employment, or to labour in the world; Secondly, from a roote which signifies *evill or wickednesse*, *unrighteousnesse*, *waughtinesse*; intimating what our little ones are, both by nature and in their lives till converted, even corrupt and depraved; for though children are so called from their purity (say some) in the Latine, yet it is onely comparatively, not absolutely. Children may be called white paper compared with those who have lived long, and blotted their lives with many abominations, yet children have impurity in them, our little ones are conceived in sin, and brought forth in iniquitie. The spirit of God usually gives names or denominations proper to the state of things and persons: Children are polluted in nature, polluted also in life and conversation, they are sinfull, and what they doe, they doe sinfully: If children did not carry corruption in their natures, they should not beare it in their names. And if little ones are corrupt, how corrupt are they, who have perfected their corruption, having heightened, and improved the stock of sin, which they brought into the world?

These little ones they send forth like a flocke; that is, like a flocke of sheepe; which implyeth three things.

First, That they had many children, a flocke of them; flockes

□ יְלָדָיו forte  
a יְלָדָיו ut sit  
ea etas qua ho-  
mo agendi simi-  
litudinem exhi-  
bet, vel potius a  
יָלַד quia in pu-  
eris nihil nisi in  
justitia est, Et  
quia dum agunt  
prave agunt om-  
nia. Coc.  
Puer, sic dictus  
quasi puerus.  
Becni: de O-  
rig. Ling. Lat.

flockes consist of many; *to send forth as a flocke*, is a proverbiall speech, noting a multitude sent forth. So the word is used (*Psal. 107. 41.*) *Yet setteth he the poore on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flocke*; that is, he maketh him to have a numerous family, a great house; *Abraham* who had an army in his family (he armed two hundred men, all of his own house) he had his family like a flocke, that is, many in his family: so *Ezek. 36. 38.* when the Lord would shew what a multitude his people should encrease to, he sayth, *As the flockes of Hierusalem, in her solemne feasts, so shall the wast Cities be filled with flockes of men.* Hierusalem was filled with flockes of cattell three times in the yeare, or at their three solemne feasts; the Lord promised that the wast Cities which had no Inhabitants should be filled with flockes of men, that is, they should have abundance of inhabitants, or be very populous.

Secondly, As the sending forth of *little ones like a flocke*, imports their number great, so that they are under an order, that they are governed; for a flocke is ever under inspection, savage and wilde beasts have none to take care of them, or to oversee them, but flockes of sheepe have their Overseers.

Thirdly, Some interpret these words, *They send forth their children as a flocke*, to note the union & love which was amongst them, they lived together like a flocke. The union of the Church of Christ is signified under that notion, the Church is called a flocke; *Feare not little flocke* (saith Christ, *Luk. 12. 32.*) The Church is a little flocke, in opposition to the huge herds and droves of the men of the world, Saints are but few; First, It is called a flocke, because of the care and government of Jesus Christ over it. Secondly, it is called a flocke because it is at unity within it selfe. Though the Church be scatterd over the world, yet it hath a holy combination of the members, every breach there is a departure from their duty and order.

*They send forth their little ones as a flocke.*

Thus he describes their felicitie in the education and discipline of their little ones.

*And their children dance.*

He still prosecutes the allusion of a flocke, for the word

Q q q q

which

which we render to dance, is applyed to calves ( *Psal. 29. 6.* ) where the Prophet thus describes the glorious power of God ; *He maketh them also to skip like a Calfe ; Lebanon and Syria like a young Unicorne.* The word is applyed also to rams and lambes ; *Psal. 114. 4. The mountaines skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambes.* Thus they send forth their little children like flocks, they dance and skip ; which argues the prosperitie of their family.

*Lusus ita naturalis est pueris ut a ludo puer Grace vocetur.*

Dancing may be taken two wayes, either first strictly for the exact motion of the body in measure, which is artificiall dancing ; or secondly, dancing is taken more largely, for any kinde of joyfull moving of the body, for any bodily exercise in sport or play ; this in a common sense is called dancing. We may take it here both wayes, *their children dance*, that is, they are instructed and taught the art of musick and dancing, or there is rejoycing amongst them ; this is proper to the age and state of children. Some derive the Greeke word for children, from a roote which signifies to play or sport, as if playing were the worke of children, and sporting all their labour. Christ himselfe speaks as if this were the trade of children (*Mat. 11. 16.*) *Whereunto shall I liken this generation, they are like children sitting in the market-place, ( what doe they there ? are they buying or selling, are they bargaining or trading, no that's the businesse of men, what doe the children there ? ) they call to their fellows, and say, we have piped to you, and you have not danced, we have mourned to you, and you have not lamented.* Piping and dancing is the delight and busines of children. We finde it given as a promise of blessing upon the Church of God, that their children should be so employed ( *Zeck. 8. 4, 5.* ) *Thus sayth the Lord of Hosts, there shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streetes of Hierusalem, and every man with his staffe in his hand for very age, and the streets of the Citie shall be full of boyes and girles, ( what shall they doe ) playing in the streets thereof.* To shew the felicitie of the people of God in Hierusalem after their returne from Babylon, 'tis promised, that as they should have old men leaning upon slaves, so boyes and girles playing in the streets. And thus *Job* expresseth the externall felicitie of wicked men in family blessings ; *Their children dance.* And they have musicke to their daunce, as it followeth.

Vers. 12. *They take the Timbrell, and the Harpe, and rejoyce at the sound of the Organ.*

*They take the Timbrell*] They, who? who is the antecedent to *they*, doth he meane, the parents? or their children? or both? I conceive we may best expound it collectively, *they*, that is, they, and their children, old and young, they take the Timbrell, and the Harpe, yea they are taken with the Timbrell and the Harpe; thus they delight and sport themselves in the abundance of all things. *They take the Timbrell, &c.* We have here a specification of those muscicall instruments which were then chiefly used. There is a threefold reading of these words; *They take the Timbrell, and the Harpe.*

First, They lift up their voyces with the Timbrell, and Harpe, that is, they play, and sing, which sheweth the compleatnesse of their musicke, it was both by voyces and Instruments, or they lift up their voyces like muscicall Instruments. 'Tis said of Balaam (Numb. 23. 7.) *He tooke up a parable; that is, he spake, or he pronounced a parable.*

Secondly, They take or lift up their bodies in dancing with the Timbrell, and the Harpe. When the musicke sounded, they followed, or answered it with the motion of their bodies.

Thirdly, *They take the Timbrell*, may be rendred, *They play upon the Timbrell, and the Harpe*, they touch them artificially. 'Tis said, Gen. 4. 21. (where the originall of muscicall instruments is reported) *His brothers name was Jubal, he was the father of all such as handled (or touched) the Harpe, and the Organ.* Thus we have their mirth and musicke; *They take (or touch) the Timbrell, and the Harpe, they live in pleasure.*

Hence observe;

*Worldly men breed their children vainely.*

Here is a description of their education, they are sent forth as a flocke in a dance, playing upon the Timbrell; &c. here's all the knowledge and literature they are brought up to; here is all the religion, all the Catechisme that they are taught. The Lord giveth this report of Abraham, who had a numerous family; *I know him that he will command his children; and his household after him, and they shall keepe the way of the Lord (Gen. 18. 19.)*

Q q q q 2

(Abraham

*Attollunt se: vocem sicut tympanum, personant velut tympano. Merc. In Hebraeo est נשׂו cum quod alias significat ferre partem rei, ferre cum alio, &c. Coc.*

*Muscam &  
honestam volup-  
tatem non dam-  
nat scriptura,  
sed eorum dam-  
nat securitatem,  
qui his velut in-  
ebrietas deum  
contemnunt &  
eius opera neg-  
ligunt. Merc.*

(*Abraham did not teach his to dance, but to keepe the way of the Lord*) to doe justice, and judgement; that the Lord might bring upon Abraham what he had spoken. Here was education in the feare of the Lord. Abraham gave his children such breeding as became the father of the faithfull. This doth not condemne the instruction and teaching of children in mulicke, that skill is commendable, and the gift of God: To learne a due poysse and composure of the body, is not unlawfull; onely we forbid the excessse, when it takes up the whole time, and is made a busines: or when 'tis used as a provocation to lust, or a nurse of pride and vanitie. When much time is spent in this, time is mis-spent; When this which should be as sauce, is made the whole dyet, when this which is but an unnecessary circumstance, is insisted upon, as if it were all man, then 'tis sinfull.

Againe, Consider the trade of carnal men, and their children; *They dance and sing, they and their families.*

Hence observe;

*Sensitive joyes and contentments are all that carnal men are taken up with.*

*They rejoyce at the sound of the Organ*; Here's not a word of rejoycing in the goodnesse of God, here's not a word of thankfulness, and praise to God, who gave them good things, and enricht them with those outward blessings; they onely seeke to make themselves merry, they never sought to make the name of God glorious. The holy Patriarkes had riches, and children, cattle, and great substance, so we reade of *Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob*, yet how different a character doth the Holy Ghost give of them (*Heb. 11. 13.*) They accounted themselves pilgrims, they had no minde to their Countrey, *but they sought a Citie whose builder and maker was God.* This was their frame in their greatest worldly injoyments; they had riches, but they did not rejoyce in them; they had them, but they did not give up themselves unto them. Worldlings cry (*Psal. 4. 6.*) *Who will shew us any good; what sayth David & Lord lift up the light of thy countenance upon me, that will cause joy in my heart, more then when corne and wine increase*; As if he had said, worldly men take the Timbrel when corne and wine and oile increase, but if the Lord listeth, up the light of his countenance upon me, this shall be

my



my muſicke and my ſong. And though in the good providences of God to him, he called for the Timbrel, and awaked his muſical Inſtruments, yet he adds; *I my ſelfe will awake right earely*; his was not bare rejoycing in the creature, but in God. A godly man can rejoyce when he hath none of theſe creature-comforts, he can then rejoyce in the Lord; then the Lord is to him more then an Organ, Tabrét, or Harpe, infinitely more then all theſe; he can rejoyce in the Lord more then in all manner of muſicke, even then, when he wants not onely muſicke but meate. (*Hab. 3. 17.*) *Though the labour of the Olive ſhall faile, &c. yet will I joy in the Lord, and rejoyce in the God of my ſalvation, and the Lord is my ſtrength, and he is my ſong.* Thus he rejoyceth when ſtrip of all thoſe things, which alone occaſion the worldly mans joy. God is a feaſt to him in famine, and when there is not any thing of the world to be had, he hath all in God; and how much ſoever a godly man hath of the world, he rejoyceth not in that but in God, the creator, diſpoſer and giver of it. He rejoyceth when he hath the creature, but he rejoyceth not in the creature; his joy is in the Lord. He rejoyceth to ſee the good hand of God with him, but he rejoyceth not becauſe his hand hath gotten good. We finde this holy man Job profeſſing, that he had not, and uſing a ſtrong imprecation upon himſelfe if he had done ſo (*Chap. 31. 24, 25.*) *If I have made Gold my hope, if I have rejoyced becauſe my wealth was great, and becauſe mine hand had gotten much, then, &c.* Job was not a man of a darke ſpirit, he knew how to rejoyce when the candle of God ſhone upon him, but ſayth he, whatſoever my worldly eſtate was, my rejoycing was in God, it was not in my worldly eſtate. But the carnall man rejoyceth in the world it ſelfe; and indeed he hath nothing more to rejoyce in; he hath not a God, or a Chriſt to rejoyce in, he hath not pardon of ſin, or the grace of God to rejoyce in.

Before I paſſe this poynt I ſhall adde ſomewhat, more diſtinctly, concerning our rejoycing in and about the things of this life. Wee doe not cenſure all joy, or thinke that they muſt needs be wicked who rejoyce and live comfortably in a prosperous outward condition. There is a threefold joy ſpoken of in Scripture; firſt, a ſpirituell; ſecondly, a ſenſitive or natural; thirdly, a ſenſual joy.

Spirituell

Spirituell joy is either purely in spirituell things, when we rejoyce in God, in the Grace and favour of God, in the light of his countenance, and in the pardon of our sinnes. Or when we rejoyce spirituallly about worldly things, and the good providences of God to us, whether publique or private. There may be spirituall joy about that which is not spirituall; we may rejoyce spirituallly, though the things be temporal in which we rejoyce; and it is one of the highest actings of grace, to rejoyce spirituallly about temporal things.

Secondly, There is a naturall sensitive rejoycing, which in it selfe is neither good nor evil, it belongs to man, as man; and *Job* speaks of this at the 25 verse of this Chapter; *Another dyeth in the bitterness of his soule, and never eateth with pleasure; he meaneth not sinfull pleasure, but thus, he hath no naturall contentment, no relish of or joy with his meate; we say a mans meate rejoyceth him, when it suits with his stomach, and pleaseth his palate. As there is naturall sorrow and feare, which are specified good or evill, as we asse and put them forth; so there is also naturall joy or pleasure. In this sense the word pleasure is used ( Eccl. 12. 1. ) where Solomon gives advice to the young man to remember his creatour in the dayes of his youth, before the evill dayes come, and the time wherein he shall say, I have no pleasure in them; he meaneth not sinfull pleasure, but naturall pleasure, such as a man takes in what he eates and drinckes. When David called Barzillai to court, What shall I doe there (saith he) can I tast what I eate, &c? As if he had said, those dayes are come upon me in which I have no pleasure.*

Thirdly, There is sensuall pleasure, when the heart is as it were steeped, drenched, and drunken with delights. ( *James 5. 5.* ) *Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton, ye have nourished your hearts as in a day of slaughter. Which some render, unto a day of slaughter, as beasts are fatted to be kild, or as in a time of feasting, which is a day of slaughter to beasts & fowles for the feeding of man. Therefore he threatens them (verf. 1.) Goe to now ye rich men, weepe and howle; pleasure hath been your element, ye have lived in that; now sorrow shall be your element, and your employment weeping. ( 1 Tim. 5. 6. ) See that liveth in pleasure; that is, who giveth her self up to delicacy, wantonnesse, lasciviousnesse; he doth not say, she that takes pleasure*

sure in her life, there is no hurt in that, but, *She that lives in pleasure is dead while she liveth.* And if she be dead while she liveth, how dead will she be when she dyeth?

Further, We may consider these sensuall pleasures or joyes in their sinfulness, two wayes.

First, There are some joyes sinfull in their very nature, others in referent to circumstances, in both senses we are to understand this Text, *they rejoyce*, that is, they rejoyce with such a kinde of joy as is sinfull in it selfe; And though there be no sin in the Harpe, Timbrel, and Organ, yet there may be a sinfull way of rejoycing in these. (*Heb. 11. 21.*) *Moses chose afflictions with the people of God, rather then to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season*; Whether those pleasures were sinfull in their nature, or sinfull in their circumstances, *Moses* refused them. He did not refuse pleasure and comfort in his life, but the pleasures of sinne, any evill that was in the pleasure of this life, he refused, that pleasure was a paine to him, and he chose affliction rather.

But when are our rejoycings sinfull in their circumstances, or what makes them sinfull to us, when they are lawfull in themselves?

I answer, Joy may be lawfull in it selfe, yet sinfull, first, in the measure of it, if excessive. Which the Prophet gives us, (*Isa. 41. 8.*) *Therefore heare now this thou that art given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly.* When a man is given to pleasure, he will soone be excessive in it; for this shews that pleasure over-swayes his spirit, and hath gotten his heart. The Apostle would have believers given to *hospitalitie*, that is, he would have them use much hospitalitie, he would have them given to hospitalitie, but not given to pleasure. Some are given to hospitalitie meerly because they are given to pleasure; they love not so much to feed others, as to glut themselves.

Secondly, There is a sinfulness in rejoycing, when unseasonable; *There is a time to rejoyce, and a time to mourne.* To rejoyce in some times is matter of mourning, yet some will rejoyce, let the time be what it will, the seasons and dayes what they will; such rejoycing is not good. Our rejoycing may be sinfull upon this account of unseasonableness, three wayes.

First, When much of any time is spent in it. The time we  
spend

spend in rejoycing should be but so much as may fit us for our serious and working times. When the Apostlle exhorts Saints to rejoyce evermore ( 1 Thes. 5. 16. ) he meanes it of spirituall not of worldly rejoycing.

Secondly, It is sinfull, in regard of the season, to be taken up with worldly rejoycings, in any time set apart for the holy duties of fasting and humbling the soule before the Lord. The Prophet complaines of this ( Isa. 58. 3. ) *They finde their owne pleasure upon a day of fast.* To give the least portion of time to worldly pleasure upon a solemne day of fast, or holy rest is sinfull.

Thirdly, Joy may be sinfull, as specially in a day of fast, so when sad troublous calamitous seasons continue many dayes ( Isa. 22. 13. ) *In that day the Lord called for weeping, &c. but behold mirth, and rejoycing, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe; So, Amos 6. 4, 5, 6. They sit upon beds of Ivory, and stretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flocke, and the calves out of the midst of the stall; They chaunt to the sound of the Viall, and invent to themselves instruments of musicke like David; but they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph. They had musicke like David, but they were farre from such a heart as David had.* Many patterne themselves by holy men in the things they doe, who will not imitate their patterne in doing them. 'Tis our duty to sympathise with the seasons; and to forbear our personal comforts, when the publicke sits in sorrow. They who rejoyce when the people of God mourne, shall mourne in their rejoycings. They shall not rejoyce in the joy of Gods people, nor be glad with his inheritance, who have been at all glad at their mournings, or have not refrained gladnesse in the dayes of their mourning.

*They rejoyce at the sound of the Organ.*

And, which is a further description both of their worldly prosperitie, and of their sinne.

Vers. 13. *They spend their dayes in wealth.*

*In scriptura est  
וַיִּשְׂתַּיֵּן  
consumant in  
Lectiōe.*

*They spend* ] There is a double reading of the word, but the sense of both is the same. Some thus; *They grow old*, or they consume all their dayes; the indefinite is universal; *They spend*

*spend their dayes, that is, their whole life, in wealth, so we render.* The Hebrew is, *in good*, what good? There are three sorts of good; first, spirituall; secondly, civill; thirdly, corporall good; when he sayth, *they spend their dayes in good*, he meanes not the first; they are farre enough from spending their dayes in what is spirituall good; They deale but little in that which is morally or civilly good; Their time and strength are layd out chiefly in those things which are but corporally good, or good only for the body, and, as they use them, scarce good for, yea mostly hurtfull unto that; therefore we translate well, *they spend their dayes in wealth*; wealth is but our bodily good. In common speech a mans possessions and riches are called *his goods*, because these are a good to the outward man; so the vulgar translates the Text, *They spend out their dayes in good*, or in good things, in the good things of this life. The word is used (Luke 16. 25.) Abraham in the parable speaking to the rich man, tells him; *Some remember that thou in thy life time receivest thy good things, and like wise Lazarus his evill things*, that is soares and sorrows, his paine and poverty. When David (1 Sam. 25. 8.) sent his messenger to Nabal, desiring some recruits of victuall for his Army which had been a good neighbour to him; Send thy blessing to thy sonne, *for we are come to thee in a good day*; what day was that? a day of feasting. When there was a plentiful provision made of good things. It was Sheep-shearing day, and then they had store. The things of the world are expressed under this title, good, (and they are all the good which some looke after) in a threefold consideration.

First, In reference to the judgement of the world, or the vulgar opinion. They are good things, and many account them very good, yea some account them the chiefe good, placing felicitie in them. The Holy Ghost speakes the hearts of worldly men, *They spend their dayes in good*.

Secondly, Riches and the things of the world, are good as they are the creatures of God; these he made, and he made all things good.

Thirdly, They have not onely a goodnesse of entitie; but a goodnesse of use in them; the Lord hath made them very suteable to the needs and necessities, to the relations, affaires and businesses of this life. And in these good things, worldly men

R r r r

spend

כִּי

Consumunt simpliciter scriptum  
Beib, lectum  
capb, sensus in  
idem recidit.  
Druf.

Ducunt in bonis dies suis.  
Vulg.

spend all the dayes of their lives. They spend their dayes in getting wealth, and having gotten it, they spend their dayes in spending it, or in bestowing it upon their lusts. The Text intends the latter, having gotten enough to spend, they give themselves to the spending of it all their dayes.

*They spend their dayes in wealth.*

Hence observe;

*That the chiefe busines of a worldly man is about his wealth.*

He mindeth little or nothing but his wealth; he spends his dayes in a threefold care about it.

First, In getting.

Secondly, In keeping.

Thirdly, In taking out those pleasures which wealth brings in.

Some get wealth, but have no heart to use it; others get wealth, and over-use or abuse it; they spend their dayes in spending it, in feeding their lusts, in pleasing their appetite with it. The rich Glutton would have his share of what he had; he would not leave all to his Children, or to Executors. How poore an account is this of the expence of a mans dayes, that he hath spent them in wealth? yet 'tis hard for those who have much wealth, not to doe it. A godly man who hath much wealth is hard put to it, to keepe himselfe from spending his dayes in it. Riches have more of the snare in them, then of comfort in them. Some have perished with want; but more have perished with abundance. Hypocrites make a gaine of godlinesse, and when they have gained their ends, they lay by their godlinesse, and spend those dayes in wealth, which they once professed they would spend in walking with God. Many really godly loose much in spiritualls, having gained much in temporalls; they have been impoverished by their riches, their best part hath decreased, while their worser hath increased. Now if it be so hard for those who have a good stock of grace; and a seed of eternal life in them, to minde heaven while they have a great stock on the earth: how is it possible but that a hypocrite should quite loose those spiritualls, which he seemed to have, when he hath gotten much in temporalls; and that  
 prophane.



prophane men ſhould not be quite drowned and ſwallowed up in temporals, who did never ſo much as ſeem to have any thing in ſpiritualls. Therefore (ſaith Chriſt, *Matth.* 19. 24.) *It is eaſier for a Camell to goe through the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the Kingdome of God.* Mammon calls for the whole man, and ſtands in the way both of grace and glory. *The poore have the Goſpel preached to them* (*Matth.* 11. 5.) But is not the Goſpel preached alſo to the rich? yes, The rich heare the Goſpel, but the poore receive it, or as the word imports are *Goſpellified*, they receive the love of it, and impreſſions from it; they receive the ſtampe of the Goſpel, and fee the power of it. Whereas uſually the rich heare onely a ſound of words, and have onely a forme of knowledge, but have no knowledge of the power, Riches fill with cares; a multitude of riches with a multitude of cares; And they who have many cares about thoſe things which are but accellories, take little care about that one thing neceſſary, the due hearing of and beleeving application of the Goſpel. They who are very diligent eyther about aſſuring or imploying worldly wealth, about laying up or laying out the treaſures of the earth, ſeldome give any diligence about making their calling and election ſure, or about laying up treaſure in heaven. They are, indeed, rich in grace, whoſe graces are not hindred by riches, whoſe ſoules proſper when their bodies proſper; as the Apoſtle *John* ſpeaks in his third Epiſtle. Or who (as 'tis prophecied *Pſal.* 45. 12.) being full of worldly bleſſings, are yet hungry and eager in their purſuite after Chriſt. *The daughter of Tyre ſhall be there with a gift* (ſaith the *Pſalmiſt*) *The rich among the people ſhall intreate thy favour*; that is, eyther the favour of Chriſt himſelfe, or the favour of the Church, by reaſon of that ſpirituall excellency and inward glory which ſhee hath received from Chriſt. Now, to ſee the rich bring their gifts, and which is the thing chiefly aymed at there, giving up themſelves to Chriſt, this is a rare fight, and a remarkable worke of Grace.

And becauſe there is ſo much danger that they who have wealth ſhould ſpend their dayes in it, or give themſelves up to it, and not to Chriſt; take two or three rules of caution or admonition about this thing.

Fiſt, When God puts wealth into your hand, ſuſpect your



owne hearts, and pray, that ye may put it under your feete. The woman (*Reuel. 12. 1.*) clothed with the Sunne; had the Moone (that is, all earthly things) under her feete; shee kept them under and had them onely for her use, her heart was above them.

Secondly, Labour to get a right value of wealth, if you would not spend your days in it. We seldome erre in our affections, till we erre in our judgement; if we did not over-value wealth, we should not bestow our all upon it; no man will lay out his time and strength, about that which he thinkes meanly of; know then, first, that though riches are good things, yet they are an inferiour good; secondly, though they are good, yet but a mutable good; thirdly, they are to us as we use them; some things are so good, that he who hath them cannot but be good. The grace of God to us, and the graces of his Spirit in us, finde us evill, but make us good. But no man was ever made good by riches and worldly wealth; these have found some really good, and made them lesse good then they were, and they have found many seemingly good, whom they have made starke nought.

Thirdly, Use the creature, but doe not to injoy it, what we use, is used for some other end, what we injoy, is enjoyed for it selfe. The creature must onely be used, because it should alwayes be directed to some further end; God ought to be loved for himselfe, and therefore he onely is to be injoyed. They who understand this distinction, will not spend their dayes in satisfying their lusts with wealth, but in serving the living God. *Job's* character of these men, may serve all men, who having wealth, have no faith in God; *They spend their days in wealth,*

*And in a moment goe downe to the grave.*

There is a double interpretation of this last cluise; some expound it of the miserable end of wicked men; others of their comfortable end.

First, The words may hold out the miserable end of a wicked man, who though he hath all outward good things, though he be mightie in power, and his house be established, yet in a moment he goeth downe to the grave; he suddainely vanisheth out of this world; and whither then? we reade he goeth downe to

the grave; others reade, he goeth downe to hell. The Hebrew word signifies both, and the doctrine of the Text, is true both wayes, his body goeth downe presently to the grave, and his soule to hell, that's his place, and thither is his downfall, there's the end of his wealth and voluptuous life. Thus he is concluded in the parable ( Luke 16. 21, 23. ) The rich man dyed, and was buried, and in hell he lieth 'p. 68 eyes being in torment; &c. This rich man was clothed in purple and fine linnen, and fared deliciously every day ( vers. 19. ) He is described fully, spending his dayes in wealth, and ending his dayes in woe, He in a moment went downe to hell. But;

Et in puncto ad inferna descendunt. Vulg.

Secondly, I rather interpret this clause in a suteablenesse to what went before, as the description of the comfortable death of a wicked man; who as he flourished all the dayes of his life, so ( to compleate his bodily comforts ) he hath a very kinde and peaceable death. The word which we render moment, ( implying the suddainenesse of this change ) signifies also quietnesse, or peaceablenesse, and to be quiet and rest, ( Isai. 51. 4. ) Hearken unto me my people, and give eare unto me O my Nation, for a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgement ( that is, the doctrine of holinesse ) to rest; ( that is, I will quietly settle it ) for a light to the people; that is, to enlighten their minds with the cleare and saving knowledge of the truth. In this sence ( for rest ) the word is againe used ( Jer. 50. 34. ) It may beare both senses in this place; They spend their dayes in wealth, and goe to the grave in a moment and suddainly, or in quiet and in peace, they have no trouble in death. This their rest or quietnesse in death, may be understood two wayes.

xxx significat punctu momentum & placidam quietem vel quiescentiam per an-

In quiete descendunt in inferna

First, They have no inward trouble of conscience, no gnawing of the worme, though the worme of conscience be hungry, and hath matter enough in them to feed upon, yet it is not permitted to feed upon them, that is, to vex and torment them. A wicked man may die quietly, without any the least question upon his spirit about his spiritual condition, as if all were well, and would be well with him for ever. Whereas indeed the quietnes that he hath is not from any knowledge of his good estate, but from ignorance of his ill estate; he knoweth not that the wrath of God hangs over him, and that the justice of God is bent against him, and therefore he goeth quietly

Multum cum hac spe ad aeternam cruciatum descendunt.

to the grave. A godly man dyeth in peace, because he knoweth his estate is good, but if a wicked man die in peace, it is because he knoweth not that his estate is evill.

Secondly, They have no outward trouble, no paine in the body, or disturbance in their affaires; thus wicked men may die a peaceable, yea a pleasant death; they are not tired with long sicknesse, they are not put upon the rack of tormenting diseases before they dye; they are not afflicted with nauseous medicines, and tedious courses of Physicke, which to many are more grievous then sicknesse or death it selfe. Many who have escaped the sorrows of eternal death, meete with much sorrow in their temporal death. They whose peace is made by the death of Christ, finde much paine and trouble when they come to die. Whereas many wicked men dye (as it were) in health, and goe not onely quickly, but quietly to the grave, having rest, such as it is, both in body and minde, when their bodies are laid downe to rest, even their dying may looke like sleeping.

And as this word shewes the easines of their death, so the speed and suddainnes of it. Thus we translate expressely; *In a moment they goe downe to the grave.* He dyeth without stop or stay, his is not a lingring death; if a man have not much paine in sicknesse, yet if he lie long sicke, his lying is a kinde of dying. David or Asaph (Psal. 73. 4.) describes the prosperitie of wicked men, both in life and death; *I was envious when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked; &c.* There are no bands in their death, their strength is firme; that is, when they die they are not bound by diseases, nor held downe by chronical or lasting and grinding paines; they die and it can hardly be discerned that they were ever sicke; they fall off as fruit from the tree fully ripe, with the least touch, and this is their prosperitie in death. The Prophet Jeremy aggravates the misery of the Jewes in their captivitie upon this consideration. (Lam. 4. 6.) *The punishment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was overthrowne at in a moment, and no hands stayed on her. Sodome was destroyed in a moment, but Hierusalems destruction was long a working, shee maintained a warre, which procured many miseries, especially that of famine, which as it is the most painefull, so the most dilatory*

*Mors placidissima & qua diuturnitate non affigit de medio tollitur, quasi sponte natura concedens.*  
Pin.

dilatory or lingring way of dying. *Job* to ſhew the happines of wicked men in death; tells us, they dye in a moment, they ſlip out of the world they know not how, or before they are aware of it.

*Sudden death is alwayes euill, but speedy death is good. The ſloweſt death is the moſt cruell death.* Tyrants kill men by piece-meale, they will have them take notice that they are dying, they will not diſpatch them at a blow, but let them die limb by limb. *Dionyſius* the tyrant is ſaid to have envied a beaſt whoſe throat he ſaw cut, becauſe he dyed ſo ſoone. *Cæſar* reading in *Zenophon*, what care *Cyrus* tooke in his life for his funerall, ſcorned him for it; wiſhing he might dye ſpeedily. That's a good death to nature which is neither feared nor expected, yet that is the beſt death which hath been longeſt expected and prepared for. And hence

*Mors eo crude-  
lior quo ſegnior.*

*Mors iucunda  
cujus nulla præ-  
ceſſit expectatio  
aut metum.*

Some may ſay, It were better wicked men ſhould have ſome delayes in death, for then poſſibly they might repent.

I anſwer, firſt, *Job* ſpeakes not to the ſpirituall or eternall ſtate of wicked men; and as to their temporal ſtate, a ſpeedy death is better then a lingering death; I may anſwer

Secondly, *Sick-bed repentance is uſually a very ſicke repentance.* We ſet no limits to the mercy and grace of God, but we ſpeake what is uſuall among men:

Thirdly, They that neglect repentance in health, ſeldome minde it in ſickneſſe; ſome have made ſad complaints of the miſery of their friends, becauſe ſo ſuddenly taken away by one ſtroake without any time to repent. But they might remember that many have been ſhut up cloſe priſoners in their chambers, and chained down to their beds for diuers moneths, who never thought of repenting, and turning to God. Death is never ſuddaine to them who live well, and they who live ill ſeldome mend when they die, though they are long a dying. Thus *Job* hath oppoſed the experience of many to the opinion of his friends, about the preſent ſtate of wicked men, and Gods dealing with them both in life and death. In the following words he ſhews us how their proſperitie wrought with them, how they took occaſion from theſe outward bleſſings in which they abounded, to arme and encourage themſelves in their rebellion againſt the Lord, who powred out thoſe benefits and  
earthly

earthly blessings upon them in abundance, and exercised long sufferance and patience towards them, till they had spent their dayes in pleasing themselves and provoking him.

JOB, Chap. 21. Vers. 14, 15.

*Therefore they say unto God, depart from us; for we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.*

*What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit should we have if we pray unto him?*

**I**N these two verses we have the picture of a wicked man drawne to the life (or rather to the death) of his state and disposition. For lest it should be thought that while Job spake of the prosperitie of the wicked, he meant it of such onely as used a kinde of moderation in sinning, or had some mixture and appearances at least of some eminent vertues among their enormous vices, he therefore by a rhetoricall imitation of their blasphemous speeches and opinions concerning the most holy God and his wayes, assured his friends that his experiences had taught him, that even they who have not in them the least imaginable sparke or ray of goodnes, are yet filled with abundance, and enjoy an affluence of worldly goods. As if he had said, My friend Zophar, according to the tenour of thy doctrine, they must be reckoned for very holy and good men, as the darlings, speciall favourites and bosome friends of God, who enjoy such earthly prosperitie as I have spoken of, but behold these men, and tell me what goodnesse thou findest in them, *Who say unto God, depart from us, &c.*

These men are personated by Job, as offering a fourfold indignitie unto God.

First, They tell God, (as we doe those whom we hate, or at least deeply disrespect,) that they had rather have his roome then his company, *They say unto God, depart from us.*

Secondly, They slight his doctrine, and his institutions; *We desire not the knowledge of his wayes.*

Thirdly,

Thirdly, They esteeme him unworthy of any attendance or worship; *What is the Almighty that we should serve him?*

Fourthly, They conclude his worship and service as vaine and fruitlesse; *What profit should we have, if we pray unto him?*

Vers. 14. *Therefore they say unto God, depart from us.*

The Hebrew is, *and they say*; It is usuall in Scripture to give that conjunctive particle the efficacy of a causal. So, we render it here; Therefore, or for this reason, namely, because they flourish, and are full, therefore they grow weary of, and are burdened with the thought of God, *They say unto God, &c.* How doe they say it? They say thus three wayes.

*Particula &c congruè potest hoc loco exponi per particulam causalem, ideo, propterea. Pined.*

First, Some are so bold and impudent as to say it with their mouthes, they say it explicitly and in plaine termes, they speake it out to God, *depart from us.*

Secondly, All wicked men say this in their hearts and minds; they speake it internally, this is the daily language of their spirits to God, *depart from us.* They who love not God with their hearts, would be rid of God with all their hearts. So the Apostle describeth the Gentiles (Rom. 1. 28.) *They did not like to retaine God in their knowledge*, or (as we put in the Margin) *to acknowledge God.* They cast the notions of God out of their minds or understandings, as a worthlesse peece of knowledge.

Thirdly, Wicked men (the fairer sort of hypocrites onely excepted) say this with their workes. (Tit. 1. 16.) *They professe that they know God, but in workes they deny him, being abominable, disobedient, and unto every good worke reprobate.* Prophane persons are ashamed to professe the knowledge of God; Grosse hypocrites boast in a profession of God, but their practice is a deniall of God. *The transgression of the wicked* (saith holy David, Psal. 36. 1, 2.) *saith within my heart there is no feare of God before his eyes.* The profession of some wicked men saith they feare God, but their transgression or trade of sinne saith, there's no such matter. We may interpret this Text of the wicked man saying thus all these three wayes. Some say it with their mouthes, All, even the most modest of them say it in their hearts; very many say it in their lives, their doings being a daily defiance against God, and a kinde of command upon him to depart.

S f f f

Againe,



Againe, To say, hath in it more then a bare word or say so, it implyeth a decree or statute, a full purpose, or resolution about the thing. When David (Psal. 32. 5.) expresseth himselfe thus; *I said I will confesse my sin, &c.* and Psal. 39. 1. *I said I will take heed to my wayes,* he intends a fixed and immoveable resolve upon Godly repentance in the one, & of Godly watchfulness in the other. And though this Text is not so full for it in the letter as the two alledged, yet without breach of charitie, or wresting Scripture, we may expound this as high. *They say* (as resolved and set upon the thing) *to God depart.*

*Nomen El for  
virtutinem deno-  
tat,*

The word *El*, by which God is here set forth, speaks his strength and power, The strong God; which we may note to argue both the folly and the impudence of the creature in speaking thus; The weaknes of God is stronger then man, and yet weake man lifts up himselfe against the strong God, and while he thus tells him, that he cares not for his presence, doth indeed dare him in the utmost of his power.

There are foure words by which God is expressed in Scripture, upon a distinct consideration of foure eminent excellencies in him.

First, When the selfe-being and unchangeable nature of God are chiefly intended, He is called by his Name *Jehovah*.

Secondly, When the efficiency and governing power of God in the Administration of all things both in heaven and earth are signified, he is called by the Name *Elohim*.

Thirdly, When his goodnes, bounty and munificence are exalted, he is called *Shaddai*.

Fourthly, When the irresistible strength and force of God to accomplish his own decrees and counsels both of mercy and justice are described, He is called by the name in the Text, *El*.

Nor will it be unusefull here to adde, that in Scripture, man is expressed by foure different names, to hold out a four-fold condition or state of man.

First, When the vertues, and best perfections of man are spoken of, he is properly represented under this title *Isb*.

Secondly, When his strength, honour, and greatnes are aymed at, he is called *Geber*.

Thirdly, To note his Original of earth, and his natural weaknes, he is termed *Adam*.

Fourthly,



Fourthly, His accidental miserie; poverty, sorrowes and infirmities, denominate him *Enos*.

Now take man, not only as his name *Adam* imports, which is common to all, or as his name *Enos* speakes him, which is the lot of most, but also as he is *Ish* or *Geber*, which names are competible but to very few, yet for man at the highest pitch attainable of his strength or perfections, to speake proudly to God, to say unto *El*, the strong, the mighty, the Almighty God, depart from me, how abominable! yet thus the wicked say to God.

*Depart from us.*

The word signifies properly to divert or recede from a place, or to give and make roome, that the way may be clear and unobstructed for the passage of another. As if wicked men should say to God, *Roome for us*; As if one house, one place, yea one world could not hold God and them. Indeed God filleth heaven and earth, yea the heaven of heavens cannot containe him, yet God straitens no man by his presence, though wicked men thinke they can never have roome enough where God is present. Hence it is that wicked men are called, *Men farre from God*; Psal. 73. 27. *Lo, they that be farre from thee shall perish.* And who these are, *David* telleth us in the latter part of the verse, *Thou hast destroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee*; As a man who cares not for his wife, would willingly put her away from him, and goeth himsele to an adulterous bed; so the wicked man having no love in his heart to God, bids him be gone, and goeth himsele a whoring from him, that is, he embraceth the creatures, and giveth his heart up into the hands of the world; therefore he is called, *A man farre off*. In opposition to which the people of God are called, *his Neigh ones*, or those who draw nigh unto him (Lev. 10. 3.) and *David* in the next verse of the Psalme last cited concludeth, *But it is good for me to draw nigh unto God.*

Further, this phrase, *depart from us*, may imply the rejection and distast of those tenders and offers of good things, which God makes to wicked men, inviting them home to himsele. As we use to say to those, who over-officiously proffer us their wares or commodities as we passe in the streets of some Cities,

S f f f a

why

רחוקי אל  
*Longinqui dei.*

קרובי אל  
*Propinqui dei.*

why doe you thus presse upon us, and trouble us, be gone, we have no minde or no leisure to buy. Thus they say to God, depart from us.

Hence observe;

First, *Riches and worldly prosperitie provoke or occasion wicked men to have contemptuous thoughts of God.*

The causal particle leads us to this observation; Therefore they say, &c. David having confessed his owne sin (Psal. 73. 3.) *I was envious at the foolish when I saw the prosperitie of the wicked,* sheweth (vers. 6.) what sin prosperitie bred up in them. Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chaine, violence covereth them as a garment. (vers. 8.) *They are corrupt and speake wickedly,* (v. 8.) *They set their mouth against the heavens;* that is, they spake blasphemously against the God of heaven. They charged their mouths with insolent words, and then (their tongues being set on fire by hel) they discharged them like a thundering Canon against heaven. Moses warnes the Israelites, (Deut. 8. 10, 11. 12.) *When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the Lord thy God for the good Land which he hath given thee, then beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, lest when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God.* How jealous was Moses, or rather the Spirit of God by Moses, over that antient people, lest they should forget God when he had remembred them? lest they should then make voyde the commandements of God, when he had made good his Covenant? lest their hearts should be lifted up against God, after his hand had been so often lifted up for them? And what Moses here by way of prophecy (fore-seeing the Naughtinesse of their hearts, cautions them not to doe) the same Moses in the same booke (Chap. 32. 15.) by way of historie reproves them that they had done. *But Iesurun waxed fat and kicked, thou art waxen fat, thou art growne thicke, thou art covered with fatnes, then he forsooke God that made him, and lightly esteemed the rocke of his salvation.* Even Israel being growne fat as a beast in the greene pastures of a worldly prosperitie, played the beast & kicked with the heele; but against whom did he kick? He kicked against God; and against him in a twofold relation; first, as his creator; He forsooke the God that made him. Secondly, as a preserver.

or saviour, *He lightly esteemed the rocke of his salvation*; No wonder if *their rocke sold them*, (as it followeth vers. 30.) when they valued their rocke at so low a price. God made his people of great value (yea he called them his *peculiar treasure*) and then they grew to such high thoughts of themselves, and were so great in their owne eyes, that presently God was undervalued and little in their eyes. Thus the Lord complained of them long after by his Prophet (*Hos. 13. 6.*) *According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted* (not in thankfulness, and in praise, but in pride) *therefore they have forgotten me.* As to remember God (in Scripture language) is to obey, serve, and honour him, so to forget God, is to rebell and rise up against him. This moved the Apostle Paul to give Timothy his lesson for rich men (*1 Tim. 6. 17.*) *Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not high minded, nor trust in uncertaine riches, but in the living God, who giveth us all things to enjoy.* They who are rich in this world are usually most poore for the world to come, and while their estates are high, their minds are higher. Low things make the minde high, but with such a highness, as is indeed not onely the lowness, but the baseness of the minde. While the minde is highened by the use and possession of low things (such comparatively are the highest of earthly things) it is it selfe made lower then the lowest, and lesse (not in humilitie but in vanitie) then the least of things. Then both minde and man are lowest of all, when they neglect or lightly esteeme the high God. To this departure from God, the presence and abundance of the world, endangers every man, and wicked men are ever ensnared with the danger. *Therefore they say to God, depart from us.*

Observe; Secondly;

*Wicked men have no minde to God, they cannot abide his presence. There is in them an evill heart of unbelieve in departing from the living God* (*Heb. 3. 12.*) and in saying to God, *depart from us.* God saith to his people (*Hos. 9. 12.*) *Woe unto you, when I depart; they thinke it best for them when God departeth.* Saints know not how to live a comfortable day, much lesse to be happy without him; wicked men know not how to live a comfortable houre, much lesse to be ever happy with him.

The

The Church saith to God, *Leave us not,* ( Jer. 14. ) The world saith, *O that God would leave us.* When shall we be eased and unburdened of his presence. *There is nothing so joyous to the righteous, nor so grievous to the wicked, as to have God neere them.*

But it may be sayd, Is God neere the wicked ? or have they any need to desire the Lord to depart from them ? Is he not already departed and gone farre from them ?

I answer ; Wicked men are farre from the favour and love of God, but they are not farre from his eye and knowledge. God is already departed from wicked men, or rather was never neere them, in regard of his speciall presence, but he is neere even to them in regard of his generall and common presence. Yea wicked men finde and feele God often in their consciences, though they never found him in their affections. God makes offers to wicked men, and though God be not actively in all their thoughts ( as the Scripture speakes, *Psal. 10. 4.* ) that is, they doe not willingly meditate or thinke of God, they maintaine no correspondencie or communion with him in their inner man ; yet God doth ( like an unbidden and an unwelcome Guest ) put himselfe into their thoughts, and moves in their mindes, this proves their trouble, and becomes a paine unto them. *As God is not farre from every one of us* ( good and bad ) because ( as the Apostle argueth with those at Athens, *Acts 17. 27, 28.* ) *In him we live, and move, and have our being ;* So we may say, that he is not farre from many wicked men, because he moveth and stirres in them, he presents to their mindes some manifestations of himselfe, in his Justice and holines, yea of his truth, long-sufferance and goodnes, in none of which they eyther desire or accept acquaintance with him ; and therefore say to God, depart from us, trouble us not ; and when once they can banish these thoughts, and live thus without God in the world, then they thinke they live indeed, and till then they reckon their lives a kinde of death : and hence it is, that ( as we have seene by sad examples ) some have thrust themselves out of the world with their owne hands, because they could not thrust these thoughts of God out of their hearts and consciences. Their soules have sometimes proved a burden to their bodies, to whose souls the thought of God was a burden ? And they who upon these termes part soule and body, have indeed sayd to God, *depart from us.* Thirdly ;

Thirdly; note;

*To be weary of the presence of God, is the strongest argument that a man is wicked.*

Purely to love and pray for the presence of God, is the surest signe of a gracious heart; therefore purely to desire and wish the absence or departure of God, must needs conclude that heart ungracious. *One thing* (saith David, Psal. 27. 4.) *have I desired of the Lord, that will I seeke after* (that is, I will earnestly pursue, and unweariedly prosecute the grant of this desire) *that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the dayes of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to inquire in his Temple.* And againe, he breathes the same Spirit of holy impatience, till he might enjoy that favour, (Psal. 42. 1, 2.) *As the Hart panteth after the water brookes, so panteth my soule after thee, O God, my soule thirsteth for God, for the living God, when shall I come and appeare before God.* In these streines of diviner rhetoricke was the soule of David carried out after God. He was the One thing, he was the Onely thing he longed for; without God all was nothing with him; in him he had all; His presence was enough for him. All company, multitudes and throngs of men, yea of Saints, or good men, was but solitarines and widdowhood to him, without the presence of God. This was the highest ascent of his holines. Is it not then the lowest descent of unholines, to be troubled at the presence of God? Is it not a full conviction of a carnal minde; and of a wicked man, to thinke it long till God be gon, or to deprecate his presence, & urge his departure? This frame of heart is the very blacknes of hellish darknesse, and the expresse Image of the Devils person. Such are (though not possessed with, yet) under the possession of the evill Spirit; The Gospel (Matth. 8. 28, 29.) makes report of two men possessed with Devils comming out of the Tombes exceeding feiree, so that no man could passe by that way, and behold they cryed out, saying, *What have we to doe with thee, thou Jesus the son of the living God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?* It is the Devils torment to be neere Christ, or to have any appearance of God; are not they then neere the Devill to whom God is a torment? Or who (like these in Job) doe as those Cadurens to Christ in the last verse of that Chapter, come and beseech

beſeech him, that he will depart out of their coaſts, that ſo if it were poſſible, they might never more heare of him, nor from him. Which is plainly imported in the next claufe of the Verſe.

*For we deſire not the knowledge of thy wayes.*

Though God in himſelfe conſidered, be the firſt and chiefeſt object of a wicked mans enmity, yet this quarrel uſually breaks out at the discoveries of his will and wayes. Thus in the Text, they reſect God becauſe of his wayes. The wayes of a wicked man (as the Pſalmiſt hath it) are alwayes grievous to God as well as man, and ſo are the wayes of God grievous to wicked men, and therefore they deſire no acquaintance with, no knowledge of them. As if Job had thus ſpoken in their perſon. *If the caſe ſtand thus O God, that we cannot have thee, and the good things which thou haſt promiſed, unleſſe we alſo learne & ſubmit to thy wayes, then be gone, for thy wayes are a loathing to our ſoules, thy wayes are rough, ſharpe, ſad and unſutable to our ſpirits and genius. If we ſhould faſhion our ſelves, and ſhape our courſe according to the rules which thou preſcribeſt, ſhould we not be expoſed to the laughter, if not to the danger of all the world? Should we not bury our ſelves alive, and be deprived of all the comforts of our lives? muſt we not ſpend our time in ſorrow or ſilence, and never ſee good day more? As for us, we know ſo much of thy wayes already, that we have no deſire to the knowledge of them; we are provided of better wayes, of wayes more eaſie, ſmooth, plaine and pleaſant; and therefore what deſire can we have to thine?*

*For we deſire not.*

*DEB non tam  
velle ſignificat  
quam delectari  
re aliqua.*

The word ſignifieth to take pleaſure or delight in, as well as to deſire; becauſe thoſe things which we delight in, are moſt deſired by us: ſo we reade it, Pſal. 1. 2. *But his delight is in the law of the Lord.* And (Pſal. 5. 4.) *Thou art not a God that takeſt pleaſure in (or a deſire unto) wickednes.* So here, *We deſire not (or we have no pleaſure in) the knowledge of thy wayes.* And when they ſay, *We deſire not,* &c. more is intended then the bare Negative of their deſire; we may reſolve this Negative, into an Affirmative, we diſlike, yea we hate the knowledge of thy wayes. He that is not with me (ſaith Chriſt) is againſt me; We alſo may ſay, He that is not a wel-wiſher to, and deſirous of the wayes of God,



God, opposeth and rejects them. So that in this we have a description of affected ignorance. He that doth not know the wayes of God is ignorant, for it is every mans duty to know them; But he that hath no desire to that knowledge, is in love with his owne ignorance, and is pleased with it.

But what are *these wayes of God*, which finde so little acceptance with wicked men?

I answer first in general, that by the wayes of God, he doth not here intend those wayes in which God walketh, but those which God hath made for man to walke in. More distinctly, the wayes of God are threefold.

First, The wayes of his counsel and decrees; To endeavour or desire the knowledge of these wayes is not our duty, but our curiositie, as these ought not to be searched, so they are past finding out, *Rom. 11. 33.*

Secondly, The wayes of his providence and outward administration, of which the Psalmist speaketh (*Psal. 145. 17.*) *The Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his workes.* And though some of these wayes are not knowable, for (*Psal. 77. 19.*) *His way is in the Sea, and his paths in the great waters, and his footsteps are not knowne;* that is, his footsteps many times in his wayes upon the Land, are no more seene then a way is to be seene in the Sea, or a path in the great waters. Frequent passage makes a tracke or beaten path upon Land, but how frequently soever passages are made upon the face of the Sea, no print nor path remaines. Thus it is with many of the wayes of God, we cannot see where he hath gone; yet it is our duty to see his goings, and to desire the knowledge of these wayes.

Thirdly, The wayes of God, are his commandements, or those rules of life, in and by which we ought to walke and regulate our whole course, and these are of two sorts. First, The wayes of worship; Secondly, the wayes of practice, or of manners. These are called the wayes of God, because they lead us unto God, and land us (thorough Christ) safe in heaven. Here in the Text the wayes of God, the knowledge whereof wicked men doe not desire, are the second and third; as for the first, it is a part of some mens wickednes over-boldly to presse and pry into them. And while they neglect the revealed



led will of God, which they ought both to know and doe, they are very busie about his secret will, which they cannot know, but may be (though intentionally on their part it never be) done by them, and shall (Judicially on Gods part) be done upon them.

Hence observe;

First, *Wicked men beare no love to, nor have any delight in the knowledge of the commandements and ordinances of God.*

Thus Solomon reproveth them (Prov. 1. 22. 25. 29, 30.) *How long ye simple ones will ye love simplicitie* (He meanes it not of that simplicitie which is opposed to craftinesse and double-mindednesse, but of that which is opposed to wisdom and spirituall-mindednesse, as the next words expound it) *and the scornors delight in their scorning,* (sc: at the wayes of God) *and fooler bate knowledge.* He meanes not the simple foole (for though such have no knowledge, yet they cannot be sayd to hate it) but the filthy foole, or wicked man in the Text, these hate knowledge; and to these he speakes (vers. 25.) *Ye have set at naught all my counsell, and would none of my reproofe.* And againe of these (vers. 29, 30.) *They bated knowledge, and did not chuse the feare of the Lord, they would none of my counsell: they despised all my reproofe.* We are not to understand Solomon in these passages, as giving the character of some speciall wicked men; for though some are more excessive then others in their love to the wayes of sin, yet they all (even the most temperate) meete in this, that they desire not the knowledge of the wayes of Holines.

Here it may be questioned, why doth the knowledge of the wayes of God trouble them so much? Indeed the practice of and obedience to them may be burdensome to naturall men, but what can their knowledge hurt or grieve them?

I answer;

First; It is not easie to flesh and bloud to study for, or make application to the meanes of any knowledge, much lesse of the wayes of God; Knowledge will cost some paines; knowledge, especially divine knowledge, is the gift of God, yet it calls for our industry, not onely to doe what we know, but also to know what to doe. (Prov. 2. 1, 2, 3, 4.) *My son, if thou wilt*

*wilt receive my words, and bide my commandments with thee, so that thou encline thine eare unto wisdom, and apply thy heart to understanding.* To the receiving of the word and commandment of God, which hold forth the knowledge of his wayes, there must be an *inclining of the eare*, that is, frequent hearing, and *applying of the heart*, that is, frequent meditation. The two next verses import yet a stronger diligence, even a *crying after knowledge*, and a *lifting up the voyce for understanding*. *A seeking her as silver*, and a *searching for her, as for hid treasure*. Hence the conclusion of the Preacher ( *Eccles. 1. 18.* ) is in some sence extendible to all sorts of knowledge; *He that encreaseth knowledge, encreaseth sorrow*; for though to know be a delight, yet the meanes of encreasing knowledge, hath somewhat of paines and trouble in it.

Secondly, The knowledge spoken of in this Scripture, is not a meere airy notional speculative knowledge, but an experimentall and a practicall knowledge; if it were onely a knowledge of the wayes of God, that we might be able to talke and discourse of them that would suffice, many wicked men might be desirous of that knowledge; but because this knowledge obligeth to obedience, and they are called upon to know the commandments of God, to doe them, and to know the wayes of God, to walke in them, therefore they desire not that knowledge.

Thirdly, They desire not to know the wayes of God, lest they should be troubled for not walking in them. Their ignorance of them, they conceive, to be some excuse or extenuation of their sin in not doing them (though indeed their ignorance being affected is one of the highest aggravations of their sin) For it is farre easier to sin without light, then against it, and to erre by not receiving the truth, then by holding it in *unrighteousnesse* ( as the Apostle speakes, *Rom. 1. 18.* ) Light and knowledge where they are, will be urging duty upon the conscience. It is no little trouble to put by these motions, and keep downe this light, and it is farre more troublesome to goe contrary to them.

Knowledge hath three things attending upon it.

First, an obligation to duty; A man is not free from his owne bands (though he be from others) to forbear the doing of what he knoweth.

T t t t 2

Secondly,

led will of God, which they ought both to know and doe, they are very buſie about his ſecret will, which they cannot know, but may be (though intentionally on their part it never be) done by them, and ſhall (Judicially on Gods part) be done upon them.

Hence obſerve;

First, *Wicked men beare no love to, nor have any delight in the knowledge of the commandements and ordinances of God.*

Thus Solomon reproveth them (Prov. 1. 22. 25. 29, 30.) *How long ye ſimple ones will ye love ſimplicitie* (He meanes it not of that ſimplicitie which is oppoſed to craftineſſe and double-mindedneſſe, but of that which is oppoſed to wiſdome and ſpiritual-mindneſſe, as the next words expound it) *and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorniſg,* (ſc: at the wayes of God) *and fooler bate knowledge.* He meanes not the ſimple foole (for though ſuch have no knowledge, yet they cannot be ſayd to hate it) but the filthy foole, or wicked man in the Text, theſe hate knowledge; and to theſe he ſpeakes (verſ. 25.) *Ye have ſet at naught all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe.* And againe of theſe (verſ. 29, 30.) *They bated knowledge, and did not chuſe the feare of the Lord, they would none of my counſell: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.* We are not to underſtand Solomon in theſe paſſages, as giving the character of ſome ſpeciall wicked men; for though ſome are more exceſſive then others in their love to the wayes of ſin, yet they all (even the moſt temperate) meete in this, that they deſire not the knowledge of the wayes of Holineſſe.

Here it may be queſtioned, why doth the knowledge of the wayes of God trouble them ſo much? Indeed the praſtice of and obedience to them may be burdensome to naturall men, but what can their knowledge hurt or grieve them?

I anſwer;

First; It is not eaſie to fleſh and bloud to ſtudy for, or make application to the meanes of any knowledge, much leſſe of the wayes of God; Knowledge will coſt ſome paines; knowledge, eſpecially divine knowledge, is the gift of God, yet it calls for our induſtry, not onely to doe what we know, but alſo to know what to doe. (Prov. 2. 1, 2, 3, 4.) *My ſon, if thou wilt*

*wilt receive my words, and bide my commandments with thee, so that thou encline thine eare unto wisdom, and apply thy heart to understanding.* To the receiving of the word and commandment of God, which hold forth the knowledge of his wayes, there must be an *inclining of the eare*, that is, frequent hearing, and *applying of the heart*, that is, frequent meditation. The two next verses import yet a stronger diligence, even a *crying after knowledge*, and a *lifting up the voyce for understanding*. *A seeking her as silver*, and a *searching for her, as for hid treasure*. Hence the conclusion of the Preacher ( *Eccel. 1. 18.* ) is in some sence extendible to all sorts of knowledge; *He that encreaseth knowledge, encreaseth sorrow*; for though to know be a delight, yet the means of encreasing knowledge, hath somewhat of paines and trouble in it.

Secondly, The knowledge spoken of in this Scripture, is not a meere airy notional speculative knowledge, but an experimentall and a practicall knowledge; if it were onely a knowledge of the wayes of God, that we might be able to talke and discourse of them that would suffice, many wicked men might be desirous of that knowledge; but because this knowledge obligeth to obedience, and they are called upon to know the commandments of God, to doe them, and to know the wayes of God, to walke in them, therefore they desire not that knowledge.

Thirdly, They desire not to know the wayes of God, lest they should be troubled for not walking in them. Their ignorance of them, they conceive, to be some excuse or extenuation of their sin in not doing them (though indeed their ignorance being affected is one of the highest aggravations of their sin) For it is farre easier to sin without light, then against it, and to erre by not receiving the truth, then by holding it in unrighteousnesse ( as the Apostle speakes, *Rom. 1. 18.* ) Light and knowledge where they are, will be urging duty upon the conscience. It is no little trouble to put by these motions, and keep downe this light, and it is farre more troublesome to goe contrary to them.

Knowledge hath three things attending upon it.

First, an obligation to duty; A man is not free from his owne bands (though he be from others) to forbear the doing of what he knoweth.

T t t t 2

Secondly,

Secondly, As knowledge is an obligation, ſo it is a provocation to duty; It will put a man onne, and urge him, it will be as a ſpurre in his ſide to make him goe, yea run the wayes of God.

Thirdly, Knowledge hath a ſting, a vexation in it when we neglect duty. The conſcience of a wicked man doth often break in upon him, and ſmite him, when he knowingly breaks out of the wayes of God. Now leſt the knowledge of the ways of God ſhould be troubleſome to wicked men, in any of theſe three things, therefore to way-lay and prevent their owne trouble, they have no deſire to the knowledge of thoſe wayes. Beſides, their deſires after the knowledge of thoſe wayes is ſtopt and quencht by a multitude of prejudices & hard thoughts, which they have of thoſe wayes; As firſt, that they are unequall and rigorous; therefore the Lord taxeth his ancient people for that apprehenſion (*Mal. 1. 13.*) *Ye ſaid alſo, behold what a weariner is it?* and he calls them by the Prophet *Michab* to give an account in what, (*Mich. 6. 3.*) *O my people, what have I done unto thee, and wherein have I wearied thee, teſtifie againſt me.* Secondly, As diſhonourable and contumelious, they thinke the wayes of God too low and ſimple for their ſpirits, and are aſhamed to be found in the practice of them. The word of God is in that ſence, a reproach to them. Thirdly, As fruitleſſe and unprofitable, they ſee not what they can get by them, and then why ſhould they goe in them? Which prejudice is expreſſely held out in the latter claufe of the following verſe.

Secondly; Obſerve;

*Not to deſire to know the wayes of God, is more ſinfull and dangerous, then the ignorance of them.*

There are three ſorts of ignorance. Firſt, a groſſe or invincible ignorance, which proceeds eyther from the total abſence of all meanes of knowledge, or from a totall inabilityie to mannage and improve thoſe meanes. Secondly, There is an unwilling ignorance in the miſt of meanes and abilities to know; a man may be ignorant of ſome things, which he is willing enough to know, and this ignorance may run him upon that evil which he had not (*premeditately and purpoſely*) will to doe. Thirdly, there is a willing ignorance, when a

man

man hath no will to know, yea resists all the meanes of knowledge. When he not onely doth not know the evill which he doth, but therefore refuseth knowledge, that he may more freely do evill; and may have this to say for himselfe when he doth evil, that he *knew not how to refuse the evill and chuse the good.* As that is a high wickednes spoken of by the Prophet (*Isa. 5. 20.*) knowingly, to call evill good and good evill, to put light for darknes, and darknes for light, so it is not a wickednes of a lower stature, willingly to refuse knowledge, that so we may not be able in our actings to distinguish light from darknes, good from evill, but may run blindfold upon any thing which our owne lusts and advantages prompt us to doe. The Prophet (*Isa. 58. 2.*) speaketh of some who *delighted to know the wayes of God, as a Nation that did righteousness, and forsooke not the Ordinance of their God.* Such are hypocrites. But there are a sort who delight not to know the wayes of God, that so they may doe unrighteousnesse, and never be engaged to live up to the ordinances of God; Such are prophane. Both fall into the same condemnation; the one for not doing what they pretend a delight to know, the other for not delighting in the knowledge of that which they ought to doe. The prophanenes of this latter sort is personated in this verse, and is yet set in a more open light in the verse which followeth.

Vers. 15. *What is the Almighty, that we should serve him? and what profit shall we have if we pray unto him?*

¶ This verse assignes the reason (such as it is) which lyeth in the bottome of the hearts of wicked men alwayes, and sometimes appeareth at their lips, as the reason why they say to God; *depart from us, &c.* They who bid God be gone from them, have said in their hearts, and are ready enough to say it with their mouthes;

*What is the Almighty, &c.*

Some read it in the masculine Gender, *Who is the Almighty?* we in the Nenter; the sence of both is one; and that as bad a one, as is imaginable or utterable. As if they had said, *What is there in God more then in another? we see nothing in him*



extraordinary why he should expect, or why we should give him any extraordinary service? Such queryings whether concerning things or persons, God or man, signifie the highest contempt and disesteeme of eyther. When *Moses* said to God concerning himselfe ( *Exod. 3. 11.* ) *Who am I that I should goe to Pharaoh?* He laid himselfe quite below that important service. When *David* said to God concerning himselfe ( *2 Sam. 7. 18.* ) *Who am I O Lord God? and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?* He laid himselfe quite below that eminent mercy. When *Nabal* said to *David's* messengers requesting a supply of victuall for his Army ( *1 Sam. 25. 10.* ) *Who is David? and who is the Son of Jesse?* He laid him quite below that desired courtesie. When *David* saith, *Psal. 8. 4.* *What is man that thou art mindfull of him?* He layeth him quite below the least mindings or thought of God. So when *Pharaoh* said to *Moses* concerning God, ( with these in the Text ) ( *Exod. 5. 2.* ) *Who is the Lord that I should obey his voyce to let Israel goe?* He layd the Lord ( as they here did ) quite below that required duty. Such questions as these doe not so much imply a doubt, who or what God is, whom they are commanded to obey and serve, as a resolvednes that he is unworthy their service and obedience, or that they judge him such a one as they have no cause eyther to feare or love. Which we may further evidence from the peculiaritie of that name, with which God is cloathed in the Text. *Almighty*, *What is the Almighty?* The word *Saddai* here and elsewhere rendred, *The Almighty*, hath a double derivation. First, from a roote ( *Sadad* ) which signifieth to wast or to destroy, implying the Almighty power of God to subdue and subjugate the greatest powers to himselfe. According to this meaning of the word, the question of these wicked men intimates thus much, That they feare no hurt from God; though he be reported for Almighty, yet they looke upon him as weake and impotent, and therefore as slighting his strength, and daring him to doe his worst, they say, *What is the Almighty that we should serve him?*

Second y, The word may be deduced from a roote ( *Dai* to which the letter *Sin* is added as subservient ) which signifieth sufficiency, plenty and abundance. According to this interpretation of the word, their question holds out thus much, That



That they being in so flourishing and full a condition themselves, neither needed nor hoped for any thing from his fullness; They could subsist well enough without him, or any supply from him; why should they serve or waite upon him in hope of more, when they had enough in their owne hand and possession already: nor had they faith to believe that it would be better with them, or that they should receive any good from him, how much, how long, or how well soever they should serve him. What is the Almighty, or what hath he in store for us, that we should serve him? If we knit and conjoyne both these considerations of the word together, we may paralel or exemplifie the whole compasse of their question, with that lewd and Atheisticall speech recorded from the mouthes of some sons of Belial in his time by the Prophet Zephanie (*Chap. 1. 12.*) *It shall come to passe at that time, that I will search Jerusalem with candles, and I will punish the men that are settled on their lees, that say in their heart, the Lord will not doe good, neither will he doe evil.* Whereas the Lord by his holy Prophet Isaiah (*Chap. 41. 23.*) challengeth the false Gods or Idols, to give testimonie and prooffe of their divine power, or that they are Gods by shewing things to come, and by doing good or evil, these conclude that God cannot give prooffe of his divine power, by doing eyther good or evil, Which is as much as to say, that he can doe nothing at all; for seeing all things that are done, are eyther good or evil, he that can doe neither, cannot doe any thing. Thus they wickedly imagined the Lord to be what Idols indeed are, who have eyes and see not, eares and heare not, feete but walke not, and hands but cannot act or execute. And that's the summe of this blasphemie, which Job ascribeth here to the wicked, *What is the Almighty, that we should serve him?* We neyther regard the benefit nor the dammage that he can doe us; we are neither troubled at his omnipotency, as if he could destroy us in his wrath when he is displeased at us, nor are we hungry after his Alsuiciency, as if he could sustaine us in his love, were he every way pleased by us. *What is the Almighty?*

*That we should serve him.*

Why should we take upon us his livery and become his servants?

vants? What wages ſhall we have, or what preferment can he give us? as it followeth by and by. To ſerve God, or to be a ſervant to God, is a comprehensive terme, taking in all the duty of man in holines. *I and my houſe* ( ſaith *Joſhua*, *Chap.* 24. 15. ) *will ſerve the Lord.* And ſuch is the reſolution of every Godly man; but againſt this the wicked are reſolved while we heare them putting the queſtion, *What is the Almighty that we ſhould ſerve him?* As if they had ſaid, he is ſuch a Maſter (or let him be what he wil) that we wil not ſerve him. To ſerve God is to give him all the duties both of natural and of inſtituted worſhip; We ſerve God while we love him, while we feare him, while we believe in him, while we truſt upon him; yet all theſe have diſtinct and proper reſpects to God. We truſt God as he is faithfull, we believe on him as he is true, we feare him as he is great, we love him as he is good, we ſerve him as he is ſoveraigne and Lord of all. *Thou ſhalt feare the Lord thy God, and him onely ſhalt thou ſerve,* ( *Deut.* 6. 13. ) There is a ſervice due from man to man, but comparatively to our ſervice of God, we muſt not be the ſervants of men ( *1 Cor.* 7. 23. ) we ought to ſerve men heartily, but we muſt ſerve none but God with all our hearts. And if God be not ſerved with all, he counts himſelfe not at all ſerved. A wicked man may poſſibly ſerve God with his tongue and hands, with words and outward workes, but he never ſerveth him with his heart, and moſt uſually they caſt off the ſervice of hand and tongue, uſing both to his diſſervice. In this largeſt ſence of obſerving we may expound this Text, and apply it to the greateſt number of wicked men, and in that ſtriſter ſence 'tis true of them all; They ſay, *What is the Almighty that we ſhould ſerve him?*

Hence obſerve;

Fiſt, *Wicked men have low and ſleight thoughts of God. Their wiſdome* ( the beſt that is in them ) *is but the wiſdome of the fleſh,* and that, at the beſt, *is enmity againſt God* ( *Rom.* 8. 7. ) and can they doe otherwiſe then lightly eſteeme him with whom they are at enmity? They who know not the worth and excellency of a perſon, cannot have high thoughts of him, wicked men, one & other, know not God ( that's the definition, which *Bildad* giveth of them, *Chap.* 18. 21. ) How then can they duely prize him

him whom they doe not know? As we doe not desire, so we cannot honour that which is unknowne. All the services, such as they are, which a wicked man tenders to God, may beare the same inscription which the Altar observed by *Paul* among the *Athenians* did, (*Acts* 17. 23.) *To the unknowne God.* If thou hadst knowne the gift of God, (saith *Christ* to the woman, *Joh.* 4. 10.) and who it is that saith unto thee, give me to drinke, thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water. Did wicked men know the living God, they would aske after him, and reckon their lives with all that they have, nothing worth without him. Beleevers having attained some good knowledge of God (though it be little to what they might attaine in grace, and lesse yea as nothing to what they shall receive in Glory) are lifted up with holy Gloryings in and of God. Thus *Moses* in his triumphant Song after the overthrow of *Pharoab* and his *Ægyptian* Host in the red Sea, (*Exod.* 15. 11.) *Who is like unto thee O Lord, amongst the gods? Who is like unto thee, glorious in holines, fearefull in prayes, doing wonders.* Thus the Psalmist cryeth him up in his excellencies; *This God is our God for ever and ever* (*Psal.* 48. 14.) So the Church is brought in by the Prophet admiring God, (*Isa.* 25. 9.) *Loe this is our God, we have waited for him and he will save us; This is the Lord, we have waited for him, &c.* The words have a sound of victory and triumph in them, intimating that some had in scorne (as they did *David*) asked, *Where is now your God,* or as these in the Text, *What is the Almighty?* therefore his people upon some gracious and strong appearance of God for them, doe as it were hold him up at once to the view and astonishment of All the world, especially of their enemies; *Loe this is our God, this is the Lord.* Behold and consider, who is a God like unto him? your rocke, is not as our rock, even your selves being Judges. *Whom have I in heaven but thee,* (saith *David*, *Psal.* 73. 25.) *and there is none upon earth that I desire besides thee.* We see, how the opinion and estimation which the Saints have of God, is as different from that of wicked men, as their state is different. They make their boast of God all the day long; these are ashamed of him, and *Yay*, *What is the Almighty that we should serve him?* The daughters of *Jerusalem* enquire of the Church (*Cant.* 5. 9.) *What is thy beloved more then anothers be-*  
V u u u *loved,*

*loved, O thou fairest among women? What is thy beloved more then anothers beloved, that thou doest thus charge us? They demand what, and what is thy beloved, out of an earnest desire of further information. But wicked men aske, What is the Almighty? not out of a desire to know what he is, but in scorne and derision of what they vainely and ignorantly conceive him to be, even too meane to be served by them.*

Secondly; Observe;

*A wicked man thinkes scorne to serve God.*

*No man can serve two Masters (saith our Great Master, Mat. 6. 24.) That is, two Masters of contrary interests, and who issue out contrary commands. Every wicked man serveth more Masters then two, but he serveth not that one who is infinitely better and more deserving our service then All. He is a servant to lust, yea he serves divers lusts and pleasures (Tit. 3. 3.) he serves at the pleasure of every lust, and therefore he can have no pleasure in serving the Lord: and unlesse we make it our pleasure as well as our worke to serve the Lord, he hath no pleasure neyther in us nor in our services. We cannot serve God unlesse we deny our selves, and resolve our will into his. But every wicked man is a selfe-seeker, therefore he cannot serve God. And as in that state he cannot, so he hath no will, no minde to serve the Lord. He lookes upon his service as slavery, and calls the commandements of God coards and bonds, and submission to them bondage, therefore he sayth, *I will breake those bonds asunder, and cast away those coards from me (Psal. 2. 3.)* Till we are made free from sin, we are never free to serve the Lord. The Apostle joynes those two in consequence, Rom. 6. 20, 21. *When ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness (not free by any liberty given, but by a liberty taken, which is licentiousnesse) but now being made free from sinne (Christ manumitteth all whom he redemeth) and become servants to God; There is a blessed transition from that freedome which is indeed slavery, into a service which is indeed freedome. He is incomparably more free that serveth the Lord, then he who, not serving him, ruleth the world. I serve (God being my Master) may be the Motto, and is the Honour of all the Saints. The yoke of Christ, yea the Crosse of Christ, are sweete,**

sweet, easie, and honourable to the Saints. They who have tasted how gracious the Lord is in his promises, will rejoyce in his commandements. And it is as much their desire to serve him, as it is their happines to be saved by him. The wicked are strangers from the covenant of his promise, and therefore they are estranged from his precepts, & in stead of receiving his Law into their hearts, cast it behinde their backs. *What is the Almighty (say they) that we should serve him?*

*And what profit should we have if we pray unto him?*

We use to looke to the end of our actions before we begin them; and we may justly thinke it is not good for us to doe that which will doe us no good when we have done it. Did a godly man see no benefit, no good comming in by prayer, he would not pray. And because a wicked man seeth no benefit in prayer, therefore he doth not pray. His reason were good if it were true. We cannot profit God by prayer, but we may profit our selves. We may turne the argument and say, What profit shall we have if we doe not pray? Though God giveth sometime before we aske, yet we have no ground to expect till we have asked. Wicked men receive many good things from God, for which they never prayed, but because they doe not owne him as the Author and fountaine of their good, therefore they will not pray. They ascribe their profits to themselves, what profit then can they conceive in prayer? *What profit shall we have*

*If we pray unto him?*

The Hebrew is, *If we meete him.* 'Tis a metaphor taken from those, who rise up when grave and great men come towards them, and in honour to their persons goe forth and meete them. This elegancie of the word hightens the impietie of wicked men, who are so farre from following God with their prayers and supplications, when he departeth farre from them, that they will not so much as stirre a foote to goe out and meete God when he commeth towards them, eyther in judgement, to divert and turne him backe, or in mercy to invite him forwards, and give him thanks: as if they did not at all, eyther feare his anger, or regard his love. Prayer is our

V u u u 2

meeting

*UVD significat  
occurrere obvian-  
te, scpe autem  
deprecari, vel  
instante orare.*

meeting with God; and this word is specially applyed to our meeting God in prayer when he appeareth angry and displeased. Thus the word is used (*Jer. 7. 16.*) *Therefore pray not thou for this people, doe not thou* (saith the Lord to his Prophet) *meete me when I come out against them, doe not thou strike in between me and them* (as *Moses* sometimes did) *to intercede and mediate for them, for I am resolved to destroy them.* That Scripture (*Isa. 47. 3.*) which we render, *I will take vengeance, and I will not meete thee as a man,* (that is weake in power, or with compassion such as men sometimes shew, but in full power, and with an unmoveable purpose as God, that Scripture, I say) is thus rendred by others, *Man shall not resist me,* that is, he shall not hinder me of my purpose by prayer, or as some of the Rabbins translate, or rather paraphrase that Text; *I will not admit of any intercession for thee.* Whereas in another place of the same Prophet (*Chap. 59. 16.*) *The Lord wondered that there was no intercessour; none to meete him with a good word for that people.* In which sence we finde the word, *Jer. 27. 18. Jer. 36. 25. Abigail went out to meete David, and by her mediation to stop him from shedding blood,* (*1 Sam. 25. 23.*) *The Lord calls his people to meet him* (*Amos 4. 12.*) *Therefore thus will I doe unto thee, O Israel, and because I will doe this, therefore prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.* How to meete him? What with Armes or Armies, with the preparation of outward force? No; What can the strongest Hosts of men doe against or with the Lord of Hosts? This meeting then must be by repentance and humiliation, by weeping and invocation. God meeteth him (with blessings) in his way that rejoyceth and worketh righteousness; And he loves, yea expects that we should meete him in his way, mourning and praying, when he is about his workes of Judgement. Many godly men have met God with these weapons, and have prevailed. But the wicked man, eyther hath no hopes or thinkes he hath no need eyther to prevent evill or obtaine good by such a meeting. And therefore he saith, *What profit shall I have, if I pray unto (or meete) him?*

Hence observe;

First; *Wicked men are led by their worldly profit in all they doe; They are ready to doe any evill which they suppose may.*

may profit them, and they will not doe (which is all they can doe) ſo much as the outside of any good, by which they can get no viſible profit. The Apoſtle *Paul* ſpeakes of ſuch *who ſuppoſed that gaine was Godlines*, but they were farre from ſuppoſing that *Godlines* (as indeed it is, even bare *Godlines*) is great gaine (1 *Tim.* 6. 5, 6.) While wicked men have a hope to gaine by a profeſſion of *Godlines* (becauſe gaine is favory to them, though it proceed from that which to them is moſt unfavory) they will be profeſſors, and condeſcend to that which they eſteeme no more in it ſelfe, then the dirt under their feete, the thing called *Godlines*. But when once they ſee they cannot gaine by it, or thinke they have gained enough by it, then they meddle with it no more; off goes their viſor, and they ſhew you (having made a ſhew of what they were not) what they are. Many now receive the Goſpel upon the ſame argument, by which the *Schichermiteſ* were perſwaded to receive Circumciſion (Gen. 34. 23.) *Shall not their cattel, and their ſubſtance, and every beaſt of theirs be ours?* They are zealous for Chriſt, upon the ſame termes that *Demetrius* was zealous for the worſhip of *Diana* among the *Ephesians* (*Acts* 19. 24.) they make or gaine *Silver-Shrines*, and by this they get their living. As *Judas* betrayed Chriſt, ſo they will pretend to adore him, If their queſtion be well answered, What will you give us? or what ſhall we get by it? The needle of the compaſſe never reſts nor is quiet, till it poynteth to the North, nor are they till they poynt at profit, and have carnal advantages in their eye. What profit ſhall we have if we heare him or pray unto him?

### Secondly; obſerve;

*Wicked men have an opinion that prayer and attendance upon God in holy duties are are unprofitable.* While they aſke, What profit ſhall we have if we pray? their meaning is, that prayer yeelds no profit, and that ſerving God is a very poore trade. Such the Prophet *Malachie* at once diſcovers and re- proves (Chap. 3. 14.) *Ye have ſayd, it is in vaine to ſerve God, and what profit is it that we have kept his ordinances, and that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of Hoſts. And now yee call the proud happy, yea, they that worke wickednes are ſet up, yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.* As if they had ſaid; we get nothing



thing by the service of God, and not only so, but they who rebell against him, the proud, they who make wickedness their worke, their business, they who doe not only neglect God, but tempt him, sinning presumptuously, daringly, these get all, these are happy, these are built up high in good things, honour and riches, and these are delivered and protected from evill, dangers, and distresses. A prophane souldier at the siege of a Towne passing a place of danger was heard swearing, and when one that stood by warned him, saying, *Fellow-souldier, doe not sweare, the bullets fly*; he answered, *They that sweare come off as well as they who pray; soone after a shot hit him, & down he fell.* This is the judgement both of poore ignorant and knowingly wicked men, *What profit is there if we pray?* Whereas indeed they should rather say, *What profit is there in any thing without prayer? or what profit is there not in prayer? Godliness is profitable for all things, having the promise of this life, as well as of that which is to come* ( 1 Tim. 4. 8. )

Thirdly; observe;

*Wicked men throw up or give over the duties of holiness, when they finde no present profit, or outward advancement comming in by them.*

They serve God no longer then he serveth their turnes. They who follow Christ for the loaves, leave him when the loaves are done. Surely many old formalists were wont to pray meereley for filthy lucre, which gave occasion for that common Proverb, *No penny, no pater noster*; which we may translate into the stile of the Text, *No profit, no prayer.* Saints finde reward in their worke, but hypocrites must be rewarded and payd in hand for their worke, else they will worke no more. A godly man will pray and persevere in prayer, because God commandeth him to pray always, not because he always finds the grant of the thing prayed for. He knows his prayers can never turne to losse, though he pray long and feels no profit, not only not in temporals, but not in spiritualls, and inward comforts. He considers, what God requires of him, not what he receiveth from God is the ground of every duty. And whereas that wicked King sayd ( 2 King. 6. 33. ) *This evill is from the Lord, why then should I waite upon the Lord any longer?*

longer? He saith, I will yet, yea for ever waite upon the Lord, though he deferre to doe me good.

J O B, Chap. 21. Vers. 16, 17, 18.

*Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.*

*How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? and how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger.*

*They are as stubble before the winde, and as chaff that the storm carrieth away.*

**I**N the former words, Job having described both the prosperitie and the blasphemy of wicked men, whom he represents thrusting the Lord from them, and discharging him their company; Depart from us, we desire not the knowledge of thy wayes, &c. (Having thus I say, described their prosperitie, and their blasphemy, lest he should seeme to attribute more happinesse to them, then indeed they have, or at all to have approved of their course and counsel, which at all he had not) he subjoyne by way of prevention, his opinion of both in this 16<sup>th</sup> verse.

*Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.*

As if he had said; I have not asserted the great successe of wicked men, as if God neglected the affaires of the world, or cared not into what hands they were distributed; as if he had left wicked men in their owne power, to be the founders and contrivers of their owne greatnesse; or as if I my selfe were taken with, or envied at any of their felicitie: for I am well assured that God disposeth of all these things in much wisdom, but in no love at all, or good will to them; Lo, their good is not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

In these words Job gives his opinion about the state of wicked men, in the middest of all their outward pomp and worldly splendour; Lo, their good is not in their hand. The Septuagint  
reade

2. *חפזי יאב*  
 3. *הו ארצו מ*  
 4. *א'בדן. Sept.*

reade this first part of the verse without a negative particle, whereas we ( from the Hebrew ) reade, *Their good is not in their hand*, they say, *Their goods were in their hands*. Which some explain; As if Job in these words assigned the reason whence it comes to passe, that wicked men spake with so much boldness and impudency in the verse before, *What is the Almighty ? And what profit is it that we pray to him ?* Why are they thus bold with God ? why doe they slight the Almighty ? O ( saith Job ) *their good is in their hand*, that is, they have enough already, they are full of the world, and they care not how empty they are of God ; they have as much as they desire, they are satisfied with the creature, therefore they have no desire to the Almighty, the Creator: they have their portion, and such will not pray for more who think they have all in possession. What need they beg any good thing at the hand of God, when they have all good in their owne hand ? *Their good is in their hand, therefore they say, What profit is it that we pray to the Almighty ?* This is a truth, but I will not prosecute this reading, because it is not cleare from the originall Text.

We render according to the letter of the Hebrew, *Their good is not in their hand*. That is, say some, they have many worldly good things, yet they use none of them. They have good in their houses, good in their chests, but they have none in their hand. The righteous man hath outward good things in his hand, he is readie to use, and imploy them, he is master of them, he makes them serve him ; but meere carnal men serve their goods, or are slaves to them ; their goods have them in their hand, their good is not in their hand, they are ruled by what they have, they doe not rule what they have. Lo, *their good is not in their hand*. They are not master of their owne. There is a truth in this exposition ; and therefore Solomon in Ecclesiastes distinguisheth the possession of the things of the world from the use of them. It is one gift of God to put the things of the world into our hand, and another to give us a heart to use them, ( Eccles. 5. 19. ) *Every man to whom God hath given riches, and wealth : ( there is one gift ) and given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and rejoyce in his labour, this is the gift of God, there is another gift. Many receive the first gift from the hand of God, who are denied the latter. But neither*

neither will I give this as the scope of *Jobs* Text.

Again, *Their good is not in their hand*. By good here, we are to understand all that which is before set downe, as the portion of wicked men: we had an inventory of their goods, a very large and faire one. Lo, *Their Good*. Why the things of the world are called good (see before (vers. 13.)) *They spend their dayes in wealth*, or, *in good*. And though they did, yet here he sayth; *Their good is not in their hand*. But how can a man spend his dayes in that which is not in his hand? Many have that in their hand or possession, in which they doe not spend their dayes. But it sounds hard to say, A man spends his dayes in that which is not in his hand.

Lo, *their good is not in their hand*.

I answer; The being of a thing in our hand imports.

First, That it is attaineable by our owne industry, or that it is within our reach and power. So, when *Job* sayth, *Their good is not in their hand*, his meaning is, their riches and worldly abundance was not attained by any selfe-sufficiency. Not onely is it true in spiritualls, but also in temporalls (though in these we can doe more) that we can doe nothing effectively of our selves, or by our owne strength and wisdom, our sufficiency is of God. Whatsoever we have in this world comes from another hand, not from our owne. Mr Broughton renders fully up to this sence; *Loe, their wealth commeth not by their owne power*.

Secondly, *Their good is not in their hand*, that is, they have not a power to hold the good which they have received; this I have scene (sayth *Job*) in the state of wicked men, that neither the good they have was purely in their power to attainit, nor in their power to retaine and hold it. This latter sence some conclude, as specially intended by this phrase all the Scripture over. As if to be in the hand, did rather imply an abilitie in keeping, then industry in acquiring the things of this life; yet I conceive the former sence as fayre and pertinent as the latter, and therefore from thence note.

*Cum scriptura dicit aliquid esse in manu; potius potestatem in conservando quam diligentiam in acquirendo significat. Bold.*

First, Men get not their greatnes, whether in wealth, or rule, by their owne power.

What *Job* affirmes of evill men, is true of good men too, it

X x x x

is

is a generall truth, *Their good is not in their hand to get it; every good gift comes from above. Even the things of the world, ( which are good gifts, though they be a lower sort of good gifts ) are sent by a higher hand. Earth is dropt downe to us out of heaven. Outward comforts are not from the hand of man, eyther meritoriously, or efficiently. They are not from his hand meritoriously, he deserves not a bit of bread, he is so far from deserving heaven, and glory, and the favour of God, that he deserves not a peice of this earth to stand or lie downe upon; no nor efficiently. Proud man hath such an opinion of himselfe, he is full of these thoughts, that at least the things of the world are within his compasse, that he can reach and attain them by his owne power, activitie, and policie. Isa. 10. 13. The Assyrian is brought in glorying thus; For he sayth, by the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom, for I am prudent, and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put downe the inhabitants of the earth like a valiant man. Here is the language of a proud mans heart, he sayth, by the strength of my hand I have done it. And the Lord was very jealous of his owne people, that they would be attributing their good to their owne hand, and he could not beare it that they should. ( Deut. 8. 16, 17. ) therefore he admonisheth them that when they came to Canaan, and had got great estates, and had eaten and were full, to take heed least their hearts should be lifted up, ( vers. 17. ) And thou say in thy heart ( suppose it doe not breake forth into words ) my might and my power hath gotten this wealth, ( take heed thou doe not speake such language in thy heart ) but thou shalt remember the Lord thy God, for it is he that gives thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware to thy fathers. See here, the things of the world are not in our hand, God gives us power to get our bread. And consider, if the Lord be so jealous in this poynt that he will not indure men to ascribe to their owne strength or hand the getting of the treasures of the world: how will he take it at their hands that say heaven it selfe is in their hand, the good of eternall life is in their hand, or that they can fetch it in by their owne earnings, that they are not beholden to Christ onely, or alone for it, but they can merit for it? There is a touch of this in all our hearts, though*

we come not to the groſſeneſs of the Papiſts ; we would have ſomewhat of our owne gaining and fetching in, for life and glory. But if the things of the world be not in our hand, then much leſſe are the things of heaven ; If not temporalls, then ſurely not ſpirituals and eternals. ( *Psal. 76. 6, 7.* ) Promotion is not from the Eaſt, or Weſt, or South, but it is of God, who pulleth downe one, and ſetteth up another. It is a peice of our ſpiritualneſſe to confeſſe God the giver of our temporals. It is an act of grace to ſay, *Lo, our good is not in our hand.* That principle of policy, Every man is the contriver of his owne condition, is falſe in Divinitie. Man may be conſidered in a threefold capacity or ſtate, and God the Author of them all. In his natural ſtate as a living man ; In his ſpiritual ſtate, as a holy man ; in his civil ſtate, as a rich or great man ; all that he is in any of or all theſe is all from God.

*Quisq; fortuna  
ſua ſaber.*

Secondly, obſerve ;

*It is not in the power of man to bold or perpetuate his owne proſperitie.*

As our good is not got by our hand, ſo not held, it will run or ſlip out between our fingers, if we onely hold it ; we put our earnings into a purſe with holes ( *Hag. 1. 6.* ) if God doe but blow upon it. As the Lord gives, ſo he can take away, let us hold as faſt as we will ; unleſſe the Lord hold what we have for us, we cannot hold it. The creature is a ſitting thing ; unleſſe God eſtabliſh it to us it may be gone every moment. Our ſpirituals are not in our owne keeping ; we cannot bring grace into our owne hearts, and we cannot keepe grace in our owne hearts ; our good of grace is in the hand of Jeſus Chriſt, it is he that preſerves his owne graces beſtowed upon us. Were it not for the hand of Chriſt holding our hearts, we ſhould let out all the grace we have quickly ; our faith and love, with all thoſe ſpiritual treaſures would ſoone be ſcattered, were not we kept by the power of God ; *Lo, their good is not in their hand.*

Thirdly, When *Job ſaith, Their good is not in their hand*, He ſeemes to intend, that though theſe men had a great deale in their hands ; yet *their good*, or that which indeed will do them good was not in their hand. The men of the world have their

X x x x 2

portion

portion in this life; and that is not a portion; They have goods in their hand, but that which is indeed their good is not in their hand.

Hence note;

*That which is truly good, or will really doe any man good, is not in the hand of a wicked man.*

Let him have what he will in his hand, his good is not in his hand; yea it had been better for him not to have had this good in his hand, unlesse he had somewhat that is better. (Psal. 4. 6.) The men of the world cry out, *Who will shew us any good?* What is their good? David tells us, *Corne and wine, and oyle, gold and silver,* the riches and greatnesse of the world, these are a very low sort of good, and comparatively these are no good at all. *Give me the light of thy countenance* (sayth he) this good they have not in their hand; They have not the grace or favour of God in their hands, they have not a portion of spirituals in their hands; their good is not in their hand, because that is not there which indeed would make them happie. Job did not looke on wicked men as truly happie, though he spake so much of this outward happines; *Their good is not in their hand.*

*The counsel of the wicked is far from me.*

In these words Job makes a modest comparison between his owne and the condition of the wicked; *The counsel of the wicked is far from me.* Counsel, is not to be taken here strictly for that which is the preparation to action, after inquisition and debate; For the issue of both, is counsel. But here counsel is to be understood in a larger sence; *The counsel of the wicked,* is, their course, their opinion, their way, their purpose, whatsoever is decreed and resolved by them, that is their counsel. Now, sayth he, *this counsel,* (or course) *of the wicked is far from me.*

*Consilium ponitur pro tota agendi ratione.*

But how was their counsel far from Job? Every good man cannot keepe evill counsel far from him. Evill men may give good men bad counsel: yea a good man cannot keep himselfe from the evill counsel of the Devill, why then doth he say, *the counsel of the wicked is far from me?* Satan will be instilling bellith



hellish counsel into the hearts of the best, how then is he thus confident, *The counsel of the wicked is far from me?*

The meaning is, *I am far from the counsel of the wicked*: for though we cannot keep the counsel of wicked men, or the counsel of Satan, his suggestions, and motions far from us; (for these will be buzzing about us) yet we may keep our selves far from them, that is, we may keep our hearts at a distance from them. Now that is the meaning of *Job*, *The counsel of the wicked is far from me*; that is, I am of another opinion, and minde, I doe not fall in with them, I doe not say as they, I doe not affirme what they affirme, or deny what they deny. *The counsel of the wicked is far from me.* It shews that he had a quite different judgement of things from the wicked; nor did he like their way, notwithstanding their prosperitie and successe. As if he had said; *I am not in love with their good and greatnesse, much good doe it them; it is far from me to wish it in their way, and upon their termes; for I never trod in their path, nor walked in their counsel.*

Hence observe; First,

*The counsel or course of a wicked man is foolish and preposterous in the opinion of the Godly.*

As himselfe is, so is his counsel, both nought, therefore a good man abhors them. What is the counsel of a wicked man? What is his course? His counsel is to follow the world, to heape up riches, to engrosse earth, neglecting heaven; to be very eager after the things that are seene, not regarding the things that are not seene. This is foolish counsel: for (sayth Paul, 2 Cor. 4. ult) *we looke not at things that are seene.* How can a man looke at things that he doth not see? How can he ayme at a mark that he doth not reach with his eye? Indeed beleevers looke at nothing but what they see, though they doe not looke at the things which are seene. Here is the excellency of beleevers, they ayme at things that are not seene by the corporal eye, but they have a sight of them by the eye of faith, they see them with a spiritual eye, or else they could not ayme at them. Now, *we look not* (sayth Paul) *at things that are seene,* (which is the counsel of the wicked) *but at things which are not seene; for the things that are seene are temporall, but the things which*  
are

are not seene are eternal. The things which are most seene now, will not be seene long, no nor be long. As it is sayd of *Tire* (Ezek. 27. 36.) *The Merchants among the people shall bisse at thee, thou shalt be a terrour, and never shalt be any more : or shalt not be for ever.*

Secondly ; observe ;

*Godly men are not at all pleased with the way of the wicked, how much soever they thrive in it.*

*Job* had said much of the greatnesse, riches, and glory of the wicked : but, sayth he, how ever, *The counsel of the wicked is far from me.* The wayes of the godly and the wicked differ, as much as their ends ; and their counsels are as distant as their conclusions will be. Every good man sayth of the counsels and wayes of the wicked, how prosperous soever, as *Jacob* said of his sons, *Simeon* and *Levi*, (Gen. 49. 6.) *O my soule, come not thou into their secret, unto their assembly mine honour be not thou united.* Let me be far from their secret, that is, from their secret counsel, from their cabinet counsel, and close committees, *O my soule come not thou into their secret.* The further we keepe from their counsel, the neerer we are to blessednesse. (Psal. 1. 1.) *Blessed is the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly.* And as the Godly are far from the counsel of the wicked, so the wicked are as far from the counsels of the godly ; they also say, *The counsel of such is far from us, we cannot abide their counsel.* (Psal. 14. 6.) *Ye have shamed the counsel of the poore, that is, ye are ashamed of his counsel.* What poore doth he meane ? He meanes it not of any poore ; though it be a truth, that a poore mans counsel is seldome heard (great men are usually ashamed of poore mens counsel, As *Solomon* speaketh in his *Ecclesiastes*, (Chap. 9. 16.) *The poore mans wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.*) But here by poore, he meanes the godly poore, men fearing God, as it is plaine in the latter end of the verse : you are ashamed of the counsel of the poore, why ? because the Lord is his refuge. His counsel doth depend on the Lord ; trust in the Lord, walke in his wayes, shelter your selves under his protection, this counsel the poore man gives ; and he must needs be a godly man that gives this counsel. This counsel you have shamed, that is, despised. What have we to doe with this counsel,

ſel), to make the Lord our refuge? No, we will take our owne courſe, and worke it out by our owne wit. Thus wicked men are far from the counſel of the godly, and godly men are as far from the counſel of the wicked.

*Job proceeds.*

Verſ. 17. *How oft is the candle of the wicked put out?*

Here begins the ſecond part of the Chapter. As in the former he proved by cleare experiences, the proſperitie of the wicked, ſo now he proves that the wicked are not alwayes proſperous, but meete with checks and contrary blaſts as well as others. *How oft is the candle of the wicked put out?* There are two opinions concerning the generall tendency of this latter part of the Chapter. Some think, (as hath been toucht) that *Job* having before declared the outward happineſſe of wicked men, doth here as it were turne the Tables, and deſcribe their miſery, by way of Admiration. *How oft is the candle of the wicked put out.* Or if they eſcape their children pay for it, as it follows verſ. 21. This may ſeeme to contradict what he ſpake before of the flouriſhing ſtate of wicked men, preſently to adde, *How oft is the candle of the wicked put out.* But indeed it onely contradicts what his friends ſpake before, whoſe opinion was, that God ſorteth out the things of this life ſo diſtinctly, that to the wicked he gives nothing but miſery and ſorrow, and to the righteous, nothing but mercy and comfort. Now *Job* takes this off; he affirms that wicked men are uſually filled with worldly abundance, which is againſt their opinion, yet he affirms alſo that wicked men are often plunged into outward miſery, that they alſo are brought into ſtraits and darkneſſe. Thus he renders the opinion of his friends altogether inconſiſtent with his experiences; they ſaid, that evill men receive onely evill; no, ſayth he, evill men receive abundance of good in this world; yet I doe aſſert that evill men alſo receive evill too; ſo that there can be no diſtinguiſhing of mens ſpirituall eſtates by their temporall ſufferings or enjoyments, ſeeing wicked men ſometimes are not puniſhed here, and ſometimes are.

Secondly, Others underſtand the whole context thus, as if *Job* were ſtill deſcribing the proſperous ſtate of the wicked, and

*Concludit contra  
amicos ſuos bona  
& mala in hac  
vita aequè a deo  
bonis ac malis  
dari.*

*Refutatur ami-  
corum ſententia  
impios ſemper  
hic puniri, quem  
utrumq; aequè  
accidat & eos  
puniri & non  
puniri. Merc.*

and continued the ſame diſcourſe to the 21 verſe. And then the queſtions here are to be expounded negatively; *How oft is the candle of the wicked put out?* Can you give many inſtances of it? *is this very oft?* are wicked men commonly found in darkneſſe, or in trouble? So he meets with both the aſſertions of his friends. Bildad ſayd, (Chap. 18. 5, 6.) *The light of the wicked is put out, and the ſpark of his fire ſhall not ſhine; the light ſhall be dark in his tabernacle, and his candle ſhall be put out with him.* Well, ſayth Job, this is your opinion, I pray, tell me, *How oft is the candle of the wicked put out?* Have you ſene this frequently, that you make ſuch a direct conſequence of it? Again Zophar in the cloſe of the 20th Chapter, when he had drawne out the judgements of God in many particulars, concludes (verſ. 29.) *This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appoynted him by God.* Now Job answers, whereas you O Zophar, conclude your innumeration of evils, with, *This is the portion of a wicked man from God.* I pray how oft doth God diſtribute ſuch evils to them in anger? doth he it ſo often, as gives you a ſufficient ground to make ſo peremptorie a conſequence? *This is the portion of a wicked man from God.*

*Quoties poteſt exponi in deſe-  
ctu, q. d. Eſt  
id fiat aliquādo,  
raro tamen fit;  
ac ſæpius florent  
impj contra  
quam vos dixi-  
ſtis. Merc.*

Take the words eyther of theſe wayes, there is a faire correſpondencie with the ſcope of the place, and with Job's purpoſe, nor doe eyther of theſe interpretations give any ſtraine or offer violence to the original Text. For the firſt word that we render *how oft?* is expounded ſometimes by way of *increase*, ſometimes by way of *diminution*. In the former ſence, *how oft?* ſounds a thing done very frequently; In the latter, *how oft?* ſounds a thing ſeldome, or rarely done; *How oft* have you had ſuch experiments? that is, you have rarely had them. *how oft* is ſuch a thing done? that is, it is ſeldome done. Mr Broughton translates clearly to this expoſition, *Not ſo often is the candle of the wicked put out, &c.*

*How oft is the Candle of the wicked put out?*

By the candle of the wicked, ſome underſtand their lives, that is, how oft doe wicked men come to a ſudden and unexpected death? Job ſaid before, *They grow old*; His friends had ſayd, *They are cut off.* Here according to the latter expoſition, he queries, Can you give many inſtances that the candle of the wicked

wicked hath been put out ? that their lives have been extinguished ? The life of man may well be called his candle, and the life of man goes out after the manner of a candle. A candle goes out three wayes, and so doth the life of man ; first, for want of moysture to feed it : thus the life of man goes out when the moysture of the body is spent, and consumed, when it is drunk and dried up by old age, or hot distempers, then out goes the life of man like a candle. Secondly, A candle goes out, through the redendancy of moysture, the oyle sometimes drownes the lamp, as well as feeds it. Thus also moysture overflowing the body of man, puts out or quencheth life. Thirdly, a candle is extinguisht by a vehement wind that blows it out ; And the lives of many men are put out by violence, their candle doth not burne out, but is blowne out. And thus especially the lives of wicked men are put out ; They are cut off by a hand of Justice before they have lived out halfe their dayes, or if they attaine to fullnes of dayes, their hoary head descends not to the grave in peace.

Secondly, Others understand by *Candle*, their *Children* ; A mans children are as so many lights in his house ; as they die, his candles are put out ; and if they all dye, his candle is quite put out.

Thirdly, and more generally, the word is used to signifie any, or all sorts of worldly prosperitie. The light of the wicked can be nothing but outward prosperitie, in all the sorts of it. So the word is frequently used ( *Prov. 13. 9.* ) *The light of the righteous rejoyceth, but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out ;* that is, their prosperitie shall cease ; read *2 Sam. 21. 17. 2 King. 8. 19. P sal. 133. 17.* in all which places, light, lamp, and candle, expresse outward splendour and prosperitie. *How oft is the candle of the wicked put out ?* Taking the words in the first sence, how oft ? that is, very oft.

Observe ;

*The worldly glory and outward pompe of wicked men is many times put out in darknesse.*

Taking the words in the second sence, how oft ? that is, not often ; you cannot give frequent experiments of this ?

Note ;

Y y y y

Most

*Most wicked men continue their candle, and the light of their prosperitie a long time.*

As we have scene the one, so the other; there are experiments on both sides. Therefore we can make no distinction of men, either by the shining and burning, or by the putting out of their candle. The former poynt hath been given from other passages of the Booke, and the latter being one generall scope of the whole Book, It may suffice onely to collect and specifie them.

*And how oft commeth destruction upon them?*

The sence is the same with the former; onely the words are varied.

*Their destruction.*

IN  
Exerem de-  
notat ruinam  
vel calamitatem  
nubis & pluvia  
more supervenientem.

The word which we render *destruction*, carrieth in it utter ruine, or an undoing calamitie, properly it signifies a cloud; and because stormes are wrapped up in clouds, and from them hayle and snow, thunder and lightening, break forth, not onely to the terror of hearers and beholders, but even to their destruction; therefore the same word signifies both a cloud, and also destruction. And hence the vulgar reads, *How oft is there an inundation upon the wicked?* When clouds dissolve, an inundation, a deluge follows, which sweepes all away. In which sence the Prophet (*Isa. 28. 15.*) calls it an *over-flowing scourge*, that is, a judgement which breakes all the bankes and fences which the wit and power of man set up against it.

Note;

*Wicked men shall not onely be afflicted, but destroyed.*

Destruction is their portion. The hand of God upon a wicked man is for ruine; but upon his owne people for correction, The Apostle speaks this sence clearly (*2 Cor. 4. 8, 9.*) where he tels us that himselve and other holy men were in a very sad condition, but it came not to destruction; *Wee are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despaire; persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed.* As for wicked men, *How oft commeth destruction upon them?*

They

They are not onely troubled, but distressed, not onely perplexed, persecuted, and cast downe, but in despaire, forsaken and destroyed.

From the manner of their destruction, it comes like a tempest, or a shower.

Note.

*The destruction of wicked men is irresistable.*

Who can avoyd the shower, or the storme? yes you will say, we may run to covert; but there is no covert which the Lord cannot raine quite through; though sinners hide themselves under rocks, and mountaines, he can send a raine which shall soake unto them. There is no shelter against the wrath of God; he can pierce all the coverings of the creature; his wrath finites downe to the very bottome of hell. When stormes and tempests are up in the world, Saints have a covering; but what is it? not any worldly covering, or creature-refuge; these cannot protect them from the storme; but the Prophet tels us what or who will. (*Isa. 32. 2.*) *A King shall reigne in righteousness, Princes shall rule in Judgement. And a man (that is, Jesus Christ) shall be a hiding place from the winde, and a covert from the tempest, as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a great rock in a weary land.* Christ is as a covert from the tempest, as a hiding place from the winde; but wicked men have no help by him, he is no covert, no hiding place to them: therefore their destruction comes irresistably, and unavoydably. Such was the shower of fire and brimstone upon *Sodome*; the *Sodomites* expected not an enemy that way, their destruction came as a shower from a cloud; The Lord rained fire and brimstone upon them from the Lord out of heaven. The cloud which hangs over and lowres black upon wicked men, is not a little cloud that soone passeth away, but a cloud that shall make the wicked passe away; when that breaks, they shall be broken and fall and perish.

*God distributeth sorrows in his anger.*

The word implyeth the dividing of a thing among many: to divide by lot; to apportion out an inheritance or share; a mans share is called his lot, this is my lot, and that is yours;

Y y y 2

every

*Nubecula est cito transibit.*

**קלל** *divisionem denotat inter plures.*

*Tralatio ab ijs qui funiculis agros dimetiuntur, quos deinde dividunt inter se iussis sortibus. Drus.*



every one hath his lot. Thus land in a common field is divided; and thus *Jeshua* divided *Canaan* among the twelve Tribes, he divided it to them by lot; such a distribution the word signifies; *God shall distribute sorrows to them by lot.*

*He distributeth sorrows.*

כְּלִי  
Dolores, funes,  
partietur, fur-  
niculis heredi-  
tates dividi-  
buntur.

That word signifieth, a coard, or a line, that line with which an inheritance is divided, a measuring line, a line to measure land by. So ( *Psalm*. 16. 6. ) *The line is fallen to me in a faire place*; that is, my inheritance is divided, or shared out to me in a faire place. I have a faire lot. The elegancie is remarkable. God distributeth sorrows by a line, as the portion and inheritance which wicked men shall receive. ( *Luke*. 12. 46. ) *The Lord of that servant, will come in a day when he looked not for him, &c. and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.* God distributeth sorrows. To say God distributeth a portion in anger were sad enough: for every portion that God distributeth in anger can be nothing but sorrow. But to distribute sorrows in anger, imports the most sorrowfull distribution. And besides, the word signifies not onely sorrows, but the greatest sorrows, those sorrows that straiten as a coard, which binds the part so hard that it causeth paine, or such sorrows as a woman hath in travell. The Greek Translators expresse it by a word noting the pangs and throws of a travelling woman. *God distributes these sorrows*

*In his anger.*

That is, God being angry, or when he is angry he distributes these sorrows. In what sence, anger or any other passions are said to be in God, hath been shewed from other Texts of this Booke. And when it is sayd, that *God doth a thing in anger*, the meaning is not that he doth some things in a quiet temper, and other things in a distemper, as men often doe; but that he doth some things for the good and benefit, other things for the hurt and vexation of man; yet as the one in mercy, and the other in judgement, so both according to the highest rules of reason and righteousness.

Thus the woful condition of a wicked man is described, under the displeasure and angry dispensations of God.

Hence

Hence, Note ; first,

*Sorrow is the portion, or inheritance of the wicked.*

The lot of the wicked falls in the land of sorrow and darknesse, of mourning and lamentation, this is their proper lot ; Though at present they live in the light of outward joy, yet their portion is darknesse and sorrow. What else can be their inheritance but sorrow, who abide under the anger of God ? Believers are heires of the promise, and therefore peace and joy are their portion. The wicked are heires of the curse, they are as surely heires of the curse, as the Saints are of the promise, and therefore sorrow is their portion. The anger and curse of God have nothing but evill in them, as his favour and the promise have nothing but good in them.

Secondly, Observe ;

*The sorrows of wicked men are divided to them by the hand of God.*

His hand is in the worke ; God distributes to every man his portion. All our lots are set out by his hand. The word (God) is not exprest in the Hebrew, but he is in it ; who is the distributor, but the Lord ? He distributes evill as well as good. The Prophet challengeth all false Gods ; *Let them doe good or evill, that we may know that they are Gods* ( *Isa. 41. 23.* ) The distribution of evill speaks God as much as the distribution of good : it is the honour of God to be the distributor of both. And since it is in the hand of God to distribute, and apportion out to wicked men their due, they shall be sure to have it : for he is a just God, and he seeth all the wickednesse of their hearts, and he will not be taken off by intreaties, or blinded by gifts, they can plead nothing to take him off from this distribution ; 'tis their due, and they shall have it. *God distributeth sorrows in his anger.*

Observe ; Thirdly ;

*It is very dangerous to provoke God to anger.*

To doe so may quickly be to our sorrow, for he distributes sorrows in his anger. Therefore the Psalmist exhorts, ( *Psalm. 12.* ) *Kisse the Son* ( that is, with a kisse of homage and submission )

miſſion) leaſt he be angry. Why, what's the danger of that? the next words ſhew it, and ye periſh from the way ( of your purpoſes and never reach your ends ) when his wrath is kindled but a little, bleſſed are all they that put their truſt in him. The Pſalmiſt leaves us to imagine how curſed and miſerable their eſtate will be who provoke God, while he thus elegantly goes off from it ( the file of his ſpeech calling him rather to ſpeake that ) and concludes, *Bleſſed are all they that truſt in him.*

Fourthly, Obſerve;

*The ſorrows of wicked men flow from the wrath and anger of God.*

God diſtributeth ſorrows to many of his owne people, he gives them ſometimes a very uncomfortable portion; but he doth not diſtribute ſorrows to them (purely) in anger. All the ſorrows he diſtributes to his owne people, have a mixture of love and mercy. To be under the anger of God is more grievous, then to be under ſorrows from God. The anger of God is worſe then ſorrow. Therefore David deprecates it ( Pſal. 6. 1. ) *Lord rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chaſten me in thy hot diſpleaſure.* He doth not deprecate rebuking, or chaſtening, he doth not pray againſt theſe, but he prayes againſt rebuking in anger, and chaſtening in hot diſpleaſure. Gods anger is more terrible then his rebuking, and his diſpleaſure then his chaſtening. Therefore ( ſaith he ) Lord, whatſoever thou doeſt to me, doe nothing in anger; yet ſo the Lord rebukes wicked men, he gives them ſorrow and anger together. ( Pſal. 11. 5. ) *The Lord trieth the righteous; but the wicked and him that loves violence his ſoule hateth* ( from this hatred what followes, ) *upon the wicked God ſhall raine, fire and brimſtone, and an horrible tempeſt, this ſhall be the portion of their cup.* Their cup hath not onely fire and brimſtone and tempeſt in it, but hatred in it, and this makes their cup ſo bitter, this is the very dregs of it. The enemies of the kingdome of Chriſt are thus threatned ( Pſal. 2. 5. ) *He ſhall ſpeake to them in his wrath, and vex them in his fore diſpleaſure; he ſayth not with it, but in it.* When he is in his higheſt diſpleaſure, and wrath, then he ſhall ſpeake. God ſpeaks terrible words when he ſpeaks in wrath, and he vexeth man to purpoſe when he vexeth him in his fore diſpleaſure.

Thus

Thus he ſpeaks to the Kings of the earth, and the Princes, and to all the enraged multitude, who combine to break his bands, and to caſt his coards from them, who would hinder the great deſigne of the Father in advancing the Scepter of his Son over the world. And when God deals thus with any ſort of finners, he takes a kinde of comfort in it, ( *Ezek. 5. 13.* ) *Thus my anger ſhall be accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt upon them,* ( if the furie of the Lord doe but touch a man, woe unto him : but when a man is made as the reſting place of the furie of the Lord, how can he abide it ? how reſleſſe muſt he be ? yet thus ſaith the Lord, *I will cauſe my furie to reſt upon them* ) *and I will be comforted, and they ſhall know that I the Lord have ſpoken in my zeale, when I have accompliſhed my furie in them.* As ( in reference to his owne people ) when the Lord accompliſheth his love in them, and cauſeth his ſavour to reſt upon them, then he is as it were comforted, it pleaſeth him very much. So, when he poures out judgements and evils upon wicked men in furie & wrath, in the height and heat of wrath, this comforteth him, and pleaſeth him. God ſometimes diſtributeth ſorrows with ſorrow, and he ſpeaks of himſelfe as grieved when he puts men to griefe ; but when God doth not onely diſtribute ſorrows in anger, but in comfort, that is, when he doth not onely expreſſe himſelfe as angry, but as comforted while he dealeth out ſorrows to the ſonnes of men, as their courſe before was out of meaſure ſinfull, ſo their preſent caſe is out of meaſure ſorrowfull. Which *Job* ſhewes more fully in the next verſe.

Verſ. 18. *They are as ſtubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the ſtorme carries away.*

Thus it is with wicked men, according to our reading ; and according to the ſecond interpretation, of, *How oft is their candle put out ?* we may adde, *How oft are they as ſtubble.* 'Tis uſuall in Scripture to compare wicked men to ſtubble and chaffe ; we have them both here, ſtubble is the ſtalk, ſtubble is that which is left after the corne is reaped : and the chaffe is that in which the corne is wrapped in the eare, till it be thrashed and winnowed. The ſtubble is nothing to the eare, and the chaffe in the floore is nothing to the corn : in the floore ; the wicked are but theſe, *ſtubble and chaffe.*

*They*

*They are as stubble before the winde.*

That is, they are easily dissipated, and quickly carried away. Stubble makes little opposition against the winde; the warre is not great between the winde and the straw, between the chaffe and the storme: stubble and chaffe are as much a match for winds and stormes, as the wicked are for the wrath of God. Holy David ( *Psal. 1.* ) having spoken of the stabilitie of the godly, subjoynes, *The ungodly are not so, but as the chaffe which the winde driveth away.* And when David saw his enemies deserted of God, notwithstanding their seeming devotions and earnestness in calling to him for helpe; he presently adds ( *Psal. 18. 42.* ) *Then did I beat them small as the dust or chaffe before the winde.* It is an easie matter to destroy those whom God refuseth to helpe, and to make them as chaffe, whose rocke the Lord refuseth to be. The holy Prophets are frequent in this similitudinary language, *Isa. 17. 13. Hosea 13. 3. &c.* Every man is but as dust and chaffe (easily carried away) in regard of his naturall constitution: wicked men are so, much more, before the indignation of God, in regard both of their natural and actual corruption. Some by the winde in the Text, understand evill spirits, who are called also the furie of the Lord, and by whose ministrie God sometimes executes his vengeance upon the wicked. ( *Psal. 35. 5.* ) *Let them be as chaffe before the winde, and the Angel of the Lord scattering them.* Angels are mighty in power: and not only good, but evil Angels receiving permission or commission from God can scatter the wicked as stubble before the winde.

*Or as the chaffe that the storme carrieth away.*

Here he sets the storme against the chaffe, as before the winde against the stubble. The word signifies an extraordinary storme, a violent storme, a kinde of hurricane, which is able to throw downe trees and houses, yea even to shake rocks and mountaines, what work then will it make with chaffe? Thus the Prophet speaks ( *Isa. 17. 13.* ) *The nations shall rush, like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the winde, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwinde.* We put in the margin,

gine, *As the thistle-downe, or, the downe of the thistle*; when the thistle sheds its downe we see how it rolls before the winde. Now, sayth he, as the chaffe before the winde, or as a rolling thing before the whirlwinde, so shall the Nations be. The day of vengeance that comes upon hardned and impenitent sinners shall make them like chaffe, (*Zephani. 2. 1, 2.*) *Gather your selves together, yea gather together O nation not desired, before the decree bring forth, before the day passe as the chaffe. Gather your selves together.* Some read, *fan your selves*, in allusion to the chaffe, fan or winnow your selves, get out all the chaffe from your selves, by a work of serious repentance, then we winnow, or fan our selves. Why doth the Prophet stirre them up to this duty? else (saith he) the decree will bring forth, that is, God having decreed judgement, the decree will bring forth judgement. The decree is big, it hath judgement in it, and it will bring forth shortly: there will come a storme, a tempest, a whirlwinde, when the decree brings forth. I would have you get the chaffe out of you, *before the day pass as the chaffe*, that is, before that day come that shall make the chaffe pass away. When he saith, *Before the day passe*, he doth not meane, as if the time should passe as the chaffe, but the meaning is, before the time come that wicked men shall passe as the chaffe before the winde. Therefore I advise you to fan, and winnow your selves, get out the chaffe, for if you be chaffe, the day will come, and make you passe as the chaffe, and carry you away.

Further, *As chaffe which the winde carries away.* The word signifies, *to steale away as a theefe*, suddainly and secretly. The coming of Christ to Judgement is compared to the coming of a theefe, (*1 Thes. 5. 2.*) Winde and stormes scatter the chaffe no man knowes where, nor doth any man know how to gather it up. Wicked men are compared to stubble and chaffe, in three things.

First, They are (if duly considered) but chaffe in their understandings, they have no soliditie there: for they follow things that are but vaine, and cannot profit. Now that man, how high soever, is but chaffe in his understanding, who pursues vaine in stead of solid things. Though such a man be reputed deep in policie, and well ballanced in judgement, yet

indeed he is but light in the ballance; and is justly counted a chaffe man.

Secondly, They are as chaffe; that is, *little worth*. The wicked man is of little value or worth in the eyes of God and good men. Every believer is pretious in the eyes of God. (*Isa. 43. 4.*) *Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable.* The Godly are as wheate, the wicked are as chaffe. (*Jerem. 23. 28.*) *What is the chaffe to the wheate?* If we set a bushel of chaffe by a bushel of wheate, what is the chaffe to the wheat? of no value or price in comparison. Wicked men are of no more value in comparison of them that have true grace, then the chaffe is to the wheat, or the straw to the corne. *Solomon* saith (*Prov. 10. 20.*) *The tongue of the just is as choice silver, but the heart of the wicked is little worth.* *Solomon* makes not the comparison upon even termes, between the tongue of the just and the tongue of the wicked; but he preferres the tongue of the just (an inferior member) before the heart of the wicked, which (though in a moral consideration it be his worst part, yet) in a natural consideration is his best and noblest part. Now if the tongue of the just (that is, his abilitie and manner of speaking) be as choice silver, then surely his heart, (that is, his abilitie and manner of thinking and reasoning) must needs be as the finest gold. And if the heart of the wicked be little worth, his tongue cannot be worth any thing at all. Who would give any thing for thoughts of drosse and words of chaffe, yet these are all that the heart and tongue of a wicked man can produce.

Thirdly, They are as stubble and chaffe, because though alone they are worthlesse, yet they have a kinde of usefulness even to godly men in outward society. The straw or stubble hath usefulness to the eare, it beares up the eare; and the chaffe hath usefulness to the wheat, it covers the wheat, it keeps and preserves the wheat. The Lord in this sence often makes wicked men stubble and chaffe to his people, that is, they are usefull to them. I need not straine the similitude, but take it up only in general. The providence of God hath so ordered it to view, that many wicked men are a protection to the peace and very subservient to the comfort & present welfare of his people in this world; though they be chaffe, yet they cover the wheat,  
though



though they be straw or stubble, yet they shall beare up the eare, and minister some way or other to their help. Though wicked men are in themselves as that chaffe threshed out of the eare which the storme carrieth away, yet they often are to the people of God, as the chaffe in the eare which binds and holds in the corne, so that the storme cannot carry it away.

From the proper scope of the similitude as here applyed.

Observe;

First, *It is an easie thing with God at any time to destroy wicked men.*

Secondly, That

*All the preparations and power of wicked men to resist the wrath of God, or to save themselves from it, is to no purpose.*

All their power is no more then the chaffe to the storme, and the stubble to the winde. Though the wicked flatter themselves in their power and greatnesse, as if they were out of danger, yet they are but stubble and chaffe, God can quickly blow them away. How many experiences have we seene of wicked men, who thought their mountaine so strong that it should never be removed, which yet hath appeared but as chaffe before the winde, and the storme hath carried them away. And if God joyne with the weakest, they are too strong for the mightiest. (*Isa. 41. 15.*) *Behold, I will make thee a new sharpe threshing instrument having teeth.* Who was this? The former verse answers, it was the worme Jacob; God did not make an instrument for the worme Jacob, but he made the worme Jacob his instrument; *Behold I will make thee (not for thee) a new sharpe threshing instrument.* All men are wormes compared with God, and no man is so fit an instrument, for God to doe great things by, as he who looks upon himselfe (so Jesus Christ did, by whom God did the greatest worke that ever was done) as a worme and no man. But what shall this worme Jacob doe? The words following answer, *He shall thresh the mountaines and breake them small, and shall make the hills as chaffe.* The mountaines and hills to be threshed and fann'd, are the mighty ones of the earth, even all earthly might rising up against the wayes and designs of the God of heaven, these the worme Jacob shall

shall thresh and fan, and make as chaffe, and the winde shall carry them away, and the whirlwinde shall scatter them. Therefore let not the mighty man glory in his might. The Lords anger is as a storme, or a winde, and the meanest worme that he useth as a new sharpe threshing instrument, to breake them into chaffe. And this he doth, in his anger, not onely to single persons in power, but to the most powerfull States and Nations of the world, as is represented in that most illustrious Prophetickall visions of the foure Monarchies ruin'd by a fifth, ( Dan. 2. 35. ) Then was the iron, the clay, the brasse, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the Summer threshing floare, and the winde carried them away, that no place was found for them, and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth. We see how it is not onely with wicked persons, but wicked powers ( this great Image, the Iron, and clay, and brasse, and silver, and gold, typed all the powers of the world opposing the Kingdome of the Lord Jesus Christ, openly, or secretly, directly, or indirectly ) they are as stubble before the winde, and as chaffe that the storme carrieth away.

---

JOB, Chap. 21. Verſ. 19, 20, 21.

*God layeth up his iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he ſhall know it.*

*His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction, and he ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.*

*For what pleaſure hath he in his houſe after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middeſt?*

**I**N the former words Job ſpake in the plurall number, *they* are as ſtubble, and as chaffe before the winde. Here in the ſingular, *God layeth up his iniquitie for his children.* And yet he ſtill ſpeaks to the ſame poynt, and of the ſame perſons. Such varyings of the number are not unuſuall in Scripture. Reade Hoſea 2. 17, 18. &c.

The words are a continuation of the former argument, as was opened before.

Verſe 19. *God layeth up his iniquitie for his children.*

The wicked mans iniquitie is layed up by God as a treaſure: for ſo the proprietic of the word beareth. God layeth up his iniquitie ſafe: for ſo we deſire our treaſure ſhould be. When men lay up their treaſures, they will have them (as we ſay) forth-coming. The wicked ſcatter their iniquities, but God gathereth them together, and will have them forth-coming in due time.

*He layeth up his iniquitie, or paine, or ſorrow.*

One word ſignifies iniquitie, paine, and ſorrow, becauſe they who doe iniquitie, ſuffer paine and ſorrow for it; iniquitie is indeed ſuch droſſe, that it is not worth the treaſuring; yet the Lord layeth it up: Or, he layeth up his iniquitie, that is, the puniſhment of his iniquitie. We lay up ſin, and God layeth up judgement; he layeth up the rewards and recompences of iniquitie.

*IN nunc dolo-  
rem nunc ini-  
quitatem ſigni-  
ficat; quia ſi  
quis aliquid ini-  
qui commiſit do-  
lor & perturbatio ſequitur.*

Some render, *He layeth up ſtrength.* And then it is expounded, not for the ſtrength of the wicked man, but for the ſtrength of

*Deum reser-  
uat filij ejus ro-  
bur suum. Mon.  
q. d. adhuc ma-  
jorem iram sua  
procella vni ei  
reservabit in  
futurum, nempe  
cum filios suos  
penitus abole-  
bit. Bold.*

of God; As if he had said; *Though God hath scattered the wicked man himselfe as with the winde, and as the chaffe before the whirlewinde; yet he layeth up his strength for his children, that is, God hath yet greater judgements, soarer evils to bring upon his familie, and posteritie, then ever yet fell upon himselfe: he hath layd up strength for his children.* As if God did afflict him but with his weaknesse, with his little finger, and reserved his arme to strike his children with; as if he would make his little finger heavier upon his children, then his loynes had been upon their Fathers, or as if having chastized the fathers with whips, he meant to chastize the children with scorpions. Either of these interpretations the single termes will beare, yet the difficultie remains in making out the scope and tendency of the whole Text. There is a fourfold explication given of it.

First thus, Some expound the whole by repeating the foregoing interrogation negatively, as I shewed upon the former verses; *How oft (saith he) is the candle of the wicked put out?* That is, Their candle is not often put out, or it is seldome put out. Thus here, *How oft doth God lay up his iniquitie for his children?* Not often; For as himselfe prospered in person, so many times his family and children prosper. 'Tis but rare that God layeth up iniquitie for his children. And so, according to this exposition he carrieth on the flourishing state of the wicked man, who as he lived himselfe in all prosperitie, so doe his children after him. 'Tis an experienced truth, that God hath suffered both wicked men and their children to flourish, and grow great in the world: he doth not presently reckon with the children, as he did not with their fathers.

Secondly, Some of the Rabbins expound *Job* in these words, taking off the affliction from the children, and fastening it upon the father. As if he had said; *What! Shall this wicked man live, and prosper all his dayes? shall he who hath done so much evil feele none? shall he carry it without any the least touch from the hand of God, and shall the load and burthen of the judgement light onely upon his children?* What? will God lay up all the punishment of his iniquitie for his posteritie? is this Justice? doth this looke like the doings of God, that the father thrive, and his children onely be undone? Which sence they conceive continued in the latter part of the verse, which commendeth the justice of God, and exalteth

*q. d. raro hoc fieri video & frequentius tum ipsos impies, tum eorum liberos impune abire & secure vivere calamitatu expectes. Meic.*

*An iste impius tota vita impune feret & puni-  
ritio in suis usq; differetur?  
hoc tunc patietur dominus. Rab. Sel.*

eth his righteousness in this determination; God will repay him into his owne bosome as he hath deserved. *God will reward him, and he shall know it, his eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.* God will not lay up iniquitie for his children, and let him escape. No, himselfe shall be punished, and smart for his folly, he shall tast how evill and how bitter a thing sin is. This also hath been verified by frequent examples. The judgement of many wicked men doth not sleep, nor their destruction slumber, God presently cuts off such parents in the light and heate of their iniquities.

Thirdly, (neere this sence) the words are read, as an answer to an objection. This having been affirmed by *Job*, that the Lord doth not often put out the lamp of the wicked, that he doth not make them as chaffe and stubble, but that they prosper, and grow great in the world. *Zophar* (whose opinion is here opposed) is supposed to replie; *What though God doe not afflict the wicked man himselfe, and put out his lamp, yet he layeth up his iniquitie for his children.* Thus Mr Beza seemes to interpret this Text; *But you will say to me, though the wicked man himselfe be not punished, yet God layeth up his iniquitie for his children; the fathers sin, shall be the childrens portion.* To which objection *Job* is conceived making answer in the next words; *No (if what you affirme were the law and constant rule of his proceeding) God would rather repay the wicked man himselfe, and make him know what it is to sin against him, his eyes should rather behold his destruction, and he himselfe deserves much more to drink of the wrath of the Almighty then his children.* Besides, what cares he for his house, or what becomes of his familie, when the number of his moneths is accomplished, and cut off in the midst? He being dead feels neither the smart nor the comfort of his children, what ever the providence of God dispenceth or alloteth them, concernes him little, and will not then touch or trouble him at all. As if *Job* had said to *Zophar*, *Though I denie not the thing, that God doth lay up the iniquitie of the parents for the children, yet, according to your principle and position, it seemes more consonant that the wicked man should be punished in his owne person, then in his posteritie.*

Fourthly, Most, both of the Latine and Greek Interpreters agree in this exposition, that *Job* here describes the misery of a wicked man, and the judgement of God upon him, as in refer-

*Deus (iniquitatis) reponet filijs ejus violentiam ipsam. Redderet illi &c (hoc) sciret, et viderent oculi ejus exitium suum, &c.*  
Bez.

*Cum describit extremum impij supplicium affirmat etiam redundare ad filios.*

rence to his owne personall sorrows, so in reference to those which afterwards befall his children and familie; *How oft is the candle of the wicked man put out? how oft doth God drive him as chaffe before the winde? yea, and not onely so, but God layes up his iniquitie for his children, that is, (as elsewhere frequently in Scripture) the punishment of his iniquitie. They shall smart as well as he himselfe did, and be wrapt up in those calamities which were bred in their fathers sins, and perfected by their owne.*

Hence observe;

*The sins of parents are justly punishable in their posteritie.*

As many parents, by wickednesse store up riches for their children, so because of their wickednesse, God stores up wrath for their children. Nor may it seeme unreasonable, or unjust that he doth so: for the son succeeds into all the rights of his deceased father, and this is one of them; He hath but his right in whatsoever he is punished. As God may justly punish the sin of a man in his cattel and estate, so also in his children; because they not onely belong to him, but are a part of him. But it may be objected, how then doth the Prophet Ezekiel affirme from the Lords mouth, that *the son shall not beare the iniquitie of the father; and the soule that sinneth shall die,* (Ezek. 18. 20.) And how shall we reconcile this of the Prophet with that which God himselfe spake in the Law, threatening the children of the wicked, and their childrens children for their iniquitie, (Exod. 5. 20.) *I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquities of the fathers upon the children, to the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.* One Scripture sayth, *The son shall not beare the iniquitie of the father; and another sayth, that the son shall beare the iniquitie of the father, or, that God will visit the iniquitie of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation.*

I answer, for the clearing of those Scriptures that when the Prophet sayth, *the son shall not beare the iniquitie of the father,* it may be understood eyther of these two wayes. First, thus, he shall not beare it, in reference to eternall punishment, God will not damne a son, for the sin of his father, but he may bring many chastisements and sorrows upon a son, for the sins  
of

*Naturalis consecutio est, ut heres succedat in omne jure defuncti. Nihil incommodi est, si illorum cum finibus habeant quae illorum sunt.*  
Coc.

of the father. Secondly, we may understand the Prophet thus, *The son shall not beare the iniquitie of the father*, that is, if the son depart from the iniquitie of the father, if the son doe not imitate the fathers iniquitie, then the iniquitie of the father shall not redound to the son; but if the son tread in his steps, and write by his Cople, then the son shall not onely beare his own iniquitie, but the iniquitie of his father shall redound to him, for he makes his fathers sin his owne by imitation, as much as his owne is his by commission. (Mat. 23. 32.) Christ saith to the Jewes, *Fill ye up the measure of your fathers*. Their fathers had slaine the Prophets, and though themselves adorned their Sepulchers, professing (vers. 30.) *If we had lived in the dayes of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the bloud of the Prophets*, yet Christ tells them plainly (Luk. 11. 48.) *Ye beare witnes that ye allow the deeds of your fathers*, because he saw in them not onely a spirit, but the practice of persecution against the living Saints, while they seemed thus compassionate toward the dead Saints ('tis common for the work of men to pretend love and honour to good men when they are dead, (the dead bite not) who cannot abide goodnesse, nor any good man while he liveth, but persecute him to the death, now I say, Christ seeing this in the Pharisees) gave them up to the fulfilling of their lusts. And because they were resolved to doe that which the righteousness of God had forbidden, he in wrath bids them doe it. *Fill up the measure of your fathers*. As if he had said; *Your fathers stored up much wrath by killing the Prophets, but the measure is not yet full; doe ye fill it; for I perceive ye will, by killing him who is greater then the Prophets. They slew the servants, ye will slay the heire. Children fill the measure of their fathers in sin, and then God fills the measure of the children in punishment. So Christ inferres in that place of Luke (11. 50.) That the blood of all the Prophets which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation, from the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the Altar and the Temple. Verily, I say unto you, it shall be required of this generation. The blood of former generations had not been required of that, if they had not been as bloody as the former generations; But where old sins are continued and approved by being newly acted, there the old sins as well as the new are justly punished.*

A a a a a

Thus



Thus we may answer that Scripture, *The ſon ſhall not beare the iniquitie of the father*, unleſſe he doe it. 'Tis childrens imitation of their fathers iniquitie, which brings the iniquitie of their fathers upon them. We may ſay of ſome children, that they are of their fathers, not onely naturally, but morally, they carry the morall likenefſe of their fathers more then the naturall, and appeare not onely in their bodily image, but in their ſoule-image too, together with the image of their actions or courſe of life. Childrens imitation of their parents in life, is the image of their parents actions, as the corruption of their nature is the image of their natural condition. So that while they imitate their parents ſin, they are their children formally, as well as lineally. And thus one of the Ancients ſpeakes excellently of that fatherhood or paternitie, which the Devil hath in relation to wicked men. (*Job. 8. 44.*) *Ye are of your father the Devil*; The Devil beares the relation of a father to all wicked men, and this fatherhood doth not proceed from the act of the father, but of the children: for the Devil doth not make wicked men his children by begetting them, but wicked men make the Devil their father by imitating him; here is the way of that paternitie. Now as all wicked men have the Devill for their father, not as being begotten of him, but as imitating him: ſo ſome children may call men their father, not onely becauſe they have begotten them, but alſo becauſe they imitate them; and when they doe ſo, they muſt looke to ſuffer for the ſins of their fathers as well as they take delight and pleaſure in their ſins. For as we may grant that ſome children ſuffer in outward things for their parents ſins, who doe not imitate them, ſo we muſt conclude, that they who doe imitate their ſins, ſhall ſurely ſuffer.

And therefore parents are hence admoniſhed to take heed of ſinning againſt God, leſt they be found unmercifull, unnatural, and hard-hearted to their children. Wicked parents doe what they can to make their children miſerable, even while they are projecting to make them great and happie. They intend to raiſe them, yet the way they take to doe it, proves their ruine and undoing. *Tertulian* (a learned Writer) treating of this poynt, ſuppoſeth that God aymed at this in giving the Law, when he threatned to puniſh the iniquitie of the

*Hac eſt quadā paternitatis ratio; quam non tam pater ipſe conſtituit quam filij; Nos enim illum imitando patrem facimus non ille nos creando filios.*  
August. in Pla]. 64.

*Eiſi patrum delicta ex filiis exigebat, duritia populi, talia re-*

the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generation : This (saith he) God spake in reference to the hardnesse of their hearts, that if no other argument would move them to keepe close to the rule of the Law, to take heed of Idolatry, and false worship, yet meere compassion to their own children might doe it. All parents have a naturall love to their children. So that they who have not a spirituall principle moving them to forbear those sins, because they love God, and delight in his Law, may yet be moved by a principle of naturall love, to avoide those sins for which (by name) God tells them, he will surely afflict and punish their children. *He layeth up his iniquitie for his children.*

Lastly, *Job* is here describing the punishment of a wicked man; in confirmation whereof he subjoyne that God *layeth up his iniquitie for his children.*

Hence note; That

*The evils which fall upon children, are the punishments of their parents.*

Yea in this their parents punishment is compleated; for as the sin which began in the parents, is perfected by their children, so the punishment which began in the parents is perfected in their children. There is not onely a nearness and strictnes of relation, between parents and children, but a kinde of samenes; The childe is not like an artificiall peice of worke made by the parent, but he is made out of his parent, and so is a part of him, or himselfe multiplyed into another individual; And this must needs make a communitie, between them in their good and evill, in their joyes and sorrows, in their sufferings and enjoyments. This poynt hath been further spoken to, *Chap. 20. vers. 10.* and therefore I desist.

*He rewardeth him, and he shall know it.*

The word signifies the paying of a debt, and properly to be at peace; The reason is, because when debts are payd, a man is at quiet, no more can be demanded. And there is a twofold paying; eyther in kinde or in that which is equivalent, that is, of the same worth, though of another matter; which difference is more plainly expressed by two different words in the

A a a a a 2

He-

*media compul-  
tat, ut vel po-  
sterioribus suis  
prospicientes le-  
gi divina obe-  
diant. Tertul.  
adversus Mar.  
cap. 14.*

*Quod genitum  
est, non item ut  
opus artis, sta-  
rim atq; effe-  
ctum est a gi-  
gime discedit.  
Nam ex illo, non  
ab illo factum  
est. Quare ha-  
bet & retinet  
aliquam illius  
in se parte[m]  
que convenien-  
ter & honore et  
pena afficitur.  
Plutarch.*

**חש** est  
reddere pretium  
aut a privalems  
rei debita ad  
differentiam  
verbi חש  
quod rem in na-  
tura (quod ai-  
unt) reddere  
significat.

Hebrew. The word here used doth not strictly imply a paying back in (specie, or) in the same thing, as put case a man borrow money, to pay money, but any returne to the same worth and value. *He rewardeth or payeth him.* Now in what coyn or matter doth the Lord repay him? or with what is he rewarded? The text is silent about that, but we may easily conceive what it is. There are two sorts of rewards; First, rewards of punishment; Secondly, rewards of favour. The rewards of punishment are deserved, the rewards of favour are promised. When 'tis sayd, *He shall reward him*; we are not to understand it of the reward of favour, but of punishment, such a reward as a wicked man deserves he shall have. And whereas the particular matter of the reward is not exprest, this imports the greatnesse of it; when the Lord doth not tell us what the punishment is, he intimates it such a punishment as can scarcely be told what it is. *He rewardeth him.* This concealment speaks much in the aggravation of it. Conceive the worst you can, that shall be the wicked mans reward.

Hence observe;

*All the evils that fall upon a wicked man are deserved.*

They are rewards, the rewards of punishments are deserved. The rewards of punishment may be considered, eyther in reference to this life, or the life to come. The rewards of punishment in this life, are all deserved, yet they are lesse then sin deserves. Take the greatest punishment that befalls any wicked man on this side hell, it is lesse then his sin deserves. Ezra concludes thus of all the calamities with which the Jewish Nation was rewarded (Chap. 9. 13.) *After all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespasses, seeing that thou our God hast punished us lesse then our iniquities deserve, &c.* And yet theirs was no little punishment; For the Prophet Jeremie (Lam. 1. 12.) personating Jerusalem, calleth all to behold and see, if there were any sorrow like unto her sorrow, which was done unto her, where with the Lord afflicted her in the day of his fierce anger. As if he had said, You cannot make a paralell of the sorrows and sufferings of this people, with the sufferings of any people that ever were in the world: So then, theirs was no small punishment, and yet he sayth, *Thou hast punished us lesse then our iniquities deserve.*

Let

Let punishment goe as high as it can in this life, it is lesse and lower then iniquitie.

But, in the life to come God hath a reward for iniquitie, futable to it: Sinners shall then receive as much as they deserve: and because they cannot beare so much as they deserve at once, therefore they shall be for ever bearing it. Their reward shall be no more, nor at all lesse then sin deserves. God will not put so much as the least dram of sorrow into their ballance more then iniquitie hath put into it, and of that he will abate them nothing. *He rewardeth him,*

*And he shall know it.*

There is a twofold knowledge; first, by teaching and instruction; secondly, by sence, or experience. The latter is here meant, he shall have an experimentall knowledge. But what shall he know? He shall know or be convinced of these two things, which he would not learne before. First, that there is a wife and a powerfull providence of God, over-ruling, ordering, and disposing all the affaires and motions of this life. Secondly, that God hath decreed and appoynted wrath, for the portion of all impenitent sinners; *He shall know these things to his cost.*

*Experientia  
Magistra discet  
malos divinitus  
puniri. Deul.*

Hence note; first,

*Wicked men will not know the evill of sin, till they feele it.*

The wicked might know this by instruction, they have been told as much againe and againe, but they would not beleieve it. Paul saith ( 2 Cor. 5. 11. ) *Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord we perswade men.* How did he know it? Paul knew that terrour of the Lord, not by experience ( for he spake of the terrour of the great day, which day was not then come ) but he had received instruction about it, and he beleieved it would be a black day to many. A godly man knows the terrour of the Lord by the teachings of the Spirit in the word. But a carnall man will not know the terrour of the Lords Judgement, till he be summoned to Judgement. When the Prophets in the name of the Lord threatned the *Jewes* with a day of evil, 'tis usually added, then they shall know that I am the Lord. As if the Lord had said; They have been told this often and often, they

they have had line upon line, and threat upon threat, yet they would not know it, but they shall know it; I will teach it them another way; Seeing they will not beleve the judgement which is both spoken and written in my booke, I will write my judgements upon their owne backs, and with their own blood; I will write them in red letters, that he who runs may read: and then they shall know that I am the Lord. So ( *Psal. 83. 18.* ) David calls downe the wrath of God upon publick enemies; Let them be confounded, and troubled for ever, yea, put to shame, and perish ( *Why?* ) That men may know that thou whose name alone is Jebovah, art most high over all the earth. Carnal men will not know the soveraignty of God, or they are ashamed to acknowledge it, till they see such as themselves utterly confounded and put to shame; They never exalt God, till they see men cast downe. There is a translation of that Text ( *Isa. 28. 19.* ) which adds much clearness to the observation in hand; From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning (shall it passe over; by day, and by night, it shall be a vexation onely to understand the report. Some evils are so great that the hearing of them is vexation enough, it is a vexation onely to understand the report. The blow, the wound, which they give the eare, goes to the heart, and is a paine to the spirit. Others render the Prophet thus; It shall goe forth, it shall take you morning by morning, it shall passe over by day, and by night; That is, continually, it shall make hast, judgement being sent on this journey shall never bayt or rest by the way, it shall travell night and day. But why is all this? The next words answer; And onely vexation will cause you to understand, or, give you an understanding of these things, or doctrines (so we put in the margin, *When he shall make you understand doctrine* ) What shall make them understand doctrine? onely vexation, God will command an overflowing scourge to come, it shall come by night, and by day; for he sees that vexation will make you understand doctrine, and that you will know the Lord in his judgements, who would not know him in his commandements. This is a good sence of the place, and comes clearly to the truth in hand. Vexation gives understanding of doctrine. Many must be taught as Gideon taught the men of Succoth, With bryars and thornes ( *Judg. 8. 16.* ) A word and a blow, teaching

*Tantummodo  
sola vexatio da-  
bit intellectum  
audienti. Vulg.*

and striking must goe together, and they who will not learne by words, shall be taught by blowes. Let sinners consider which is the easiest way of attaining knowledge, or in which of these two wayes they may attaine knowledge with greatest ease. The Lord would teach us by his word, let us take heed we put him not to blowes, he would doe it by instruction, let us take heed we put him not to doe it by correction, yea by destruction. God will be knowne by all the world, the Heathens shall know at last that he is the most High over all the earth. *He rewardeth them, and they shall know it.*

Vers. 20. *His eyes shall see his destruction, and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.*

*His eyes shall see his destruction*] Were it not enough to say he shall see his destruction, but *his eyes shall see it*? or how can he see without his eyes? To say a man sees, implyeth that he sees with his eyes. This Hebraisme is usuall in Scripture language to make the sence more full; as to say, *he heares with his eares*, so, *he sees with his eyes*, is, he fully and plainly heares and sees. What shall he see? *He shall see his destruction.* His death, say some; his ruine, say others; we may say, *his damage, his breaking*, Destruction is, and hath all these evils in it. *His eyes shall see his destruction.*

Note this from it, that

*The sight of evill is a grieve to us as well as the feeling of it is a paine.*

Job had spoken much before of the misery of the wicked man; Now he adds, *His eyes shall see his destruction.* The sight of destruction doubles the torment of it. Sorrow comes in at every sence as well as joy; joy comes in at the eare, so doth sorrow, joy comes in at the eye, so doth sorrow. As the good which is unseene affects little, so the evill which is unseene afflicts little in comparison of that we see. And hence usually in great sufferings, especially the suffering of death, men cover their eyes, as being better able to endure death, then to behold the preparations to or manner of it. The Apostle useth an expression, which (in the letter of it) carries this poynt clearly. (Heb. 11. 5.) *By faith Henoch was translated so that he should not see*

*Duplex tormentum est videre poenas quas sustineas.*

*death;*



death; As if the greatnesse of the favour, lay not so much in his not dying, as in his not seeing of death, or as if That which troubles more then death is the sight of death. For though I conceive the seeing of death (in that place) is not strictly tied up to that sence, but one sence is put for another, and so we may expound *Enochs* not seeing of death, by not feeling it, or by not coming to any neerenes, or at all under the power and into the possession of it; yet 'tis a truth, the terrour of death is extreamely aggravated, when to our feeling of it, our sight of it is superadded: whether it be our owne destruction, or the destruction of those we love, our sorrow is much abated when our eye seeth it not. That's compleat destruction, which is not onely felt but seene. Salvation and Glory beleaved, take much upon the heart, but what will the sight of these things be? Old *Simeon* desired no more, when he had attained but the sight of Christ, whom he had long beleaved and embraced by faith, ( *Luk. 2. 29, 30.* ) Lord now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, for mine eyes have seene thy Salvation. And while the Apostle *Peter* affirms that the Saints then living, did love and rejoyce in Christ unseene ( *1 Pet. 1. 8.* Whom having not seene ye love, in whom though now ye see him not, ye rejoyce ) he therein intimates that Saints shall love & rejoyce in him much more when once they see him. To see good hath so much of joy in it, that the joyes of heaven are called, *sight or vision*. Now as the sight of good is to joy, so the sight of evill is to sorrow, the advance and hightning of it. His eye shall see his destruction,

*And he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.*

non ex-  
descendit a  
con' inca-  
luit, quando  
scilicet, sanguis  
in calicem cir-  
ca cor.

To drink, notes the taking in of a quantitie, he shall drink, is, he shall be filled with the wrath of the Almighty. The word signifieth heat of wrath, or such wrath as hath much heat in it. We commonly say when we see any one very angry, *The man is in a heate*. Wrath heates the heart; As the Holy Ghost speaks of the avenger ( *Deut. 19. 6.* ) Lett he pursue the slayer while his heart is hot; that is, in the hight of his anger. God will pursue the wicked man while his heart is hot. He shall drink not onely the wrath, but the heated scalding hot wrath,



*Of the Almighty.*

*Shaddai*, who is able to make good his word in the saddest effects of it. In the former verse the ſence of ſeeing was afflicted, *His eyes ſhall ſee his deſtruction* : here the ſence of taſting : drink affects the taſt. And he that drinks wrath hath not onely ſtore of it, but all that he hath, he hath it in him. Wrath is to ſome as the cloaths upon their back, 'tis to others as meate or drink in their bowels. Again, this drinking wrath may be conſidered two wayes. Firſt, That pure wrath or wrath alone ſhall be put into the cup of a wicked man ; or ſecondly, that whatſoever he drinks, or how pleaſant ſoever his cup is, yet wrath ſhall be mingled with it. *He ſhall drinke of the wrath of the Almighty.*

Hence obſerve ; firſt,

*God hath abundance of wrath ready for wicked men.*

He will make them drinke it ; he hath not onely drops, but whole cups, flagons full, and whole veſſels full of wrath, yea he hath not onely flagons and veſſels, but rivers full, even a ſea full of wrath. As there is a ſea of mercie, ſo there is a ſea of wrath in God. The one as well as the other hath neither bank nor bottome. The wrath of God as well as the love of God is infinite. Wicked men ſhall drinke, and have enough of it : What can be ſaid more ſadly of the ſtate of a wicked man then this, that he ſhall drinke wrath. As drinking the love and favour of God in Scripture ſhewes the happines of the Saints in their fullſt and freeſt enjoyments of him ; ſo the drinking of wrath, ſhews the miſery of the wicked under the higheſt & fullſt tokens of his diſpleaſure. *He brought me (ſaith the Church) into the wine cellar, or, houſe of wine, ſtay me with flagons ( Cant. 2. 4, 5. ) with what, flagons ? what, with emptie flagons ? no, emptie flagons will not ſtay the Church, though they be flagons of gold : They muſt be full flagons ; but of what ? of the love, mercie, and kindneſſe of Jeſus Chriſt. Theſe are the wine of his cellar. Stay me with flagons of love, ſayth the Church, you cannot ſtay and beare me up, unleſſe you give me theſe flagons. Now as the Lord hath theſe cellars and flagons of wine, that is, of joy and favour for his people, ſo he hath flagons and cellars of wrath for ſinners. This drinking of wrath is expreſſed in*

B b b b b

Script-

Scripture not onely in reference to past and present, but future evils, ( Isa. 51. 17. ) The past afflictions of Jerusalem are elegantly shadowed under this notion; *Awake, awake, and stand up O Jerusalem, which hath drunk at the hand of the Lord the cup of his furie, thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of furie, and wrung them out. There is none to guide her among all the sonnes whom shee hath brought forth, neither is there any that taketh her by the hand.* He speaks to Jerusalem as made drunk with the cup of trembling; A little draught, or the drinking of a little, doth not cause drunkenness; Jerusalem drunk with wrath to drunkenness, shee drank deepe. Now when a man is drunk (though it be a shame to owne such, yet) some friend or other will lead and guide him home, when he cannot guide himselfe. But Jerusalem was drunk with the cup of the Lords wrath, and there was not a man to guide her among all the sons whom shee had brought forth, neither was there any to take her by the hand. Jerusalem could not stand alone, she was so drunk with the wrath of God, and there was none to take her by the hand to lead her, that is, she had neither King, Priest, nor Prophet, to comfort and support her in her affliction, or to counsel and direct her what course to take that she might be delivered out of it. And thus the Prophet Jeremiah sets forth the future calamities of the Nations round about. ( Jerem. 25. 15. ) *Take the wine cup of this furie at my hand, and cause all the Nations to whom I send thee to drink it; and they shall drink and be moved, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.* What was the wine cup? or the wine in the cup. It was a cup of blood; *I will send a sword, and they shall drink.* The wine which the sword makes is not the blood of grapes, but the blood of our veines. And though the sword draw not a drop of blood from us, yet it fills many cups of sorrow for us to drinke. All who partake with Babylon in her sin, and receive her mark, shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God that is poured out without mixture in the cup of his indignation, ( Rev. 14. 10. ) And as the punishing of those who secretly or openly yeeld obedience to Babylon, is expressed by drinking the wine of Gods indignation; so their communion with Babylon is expressed by drinking the wine of her fornication. For as old literal Babylon ( Jerem. 5. 7. ) was a golden cup in the Lords hand, which made all the earth drunken. The Nations

have

*have drunken of her wine (saith the Prophet) therefore the Nations are mad. How did Babylon make the Nations drunken? Because the Babylonish Empire was an Instrument which God used to execute his judgements upon others, and to cause them to drink deep of the wine of his wrath. So mystical Babylon hath a golden cup in her hand, and she makes the Nations drunk with the wine of her spiritual fornication, that is, of her Idolatrie, error, and superstition. Now the Nations having made themselves drunk with this sinfull wine of Babylon, shall be made drunke with the wrathfull wine of God. The sufferings of Jesus Christ, who tasted and tooke downe all those evils which the sin of man deserved, are exprest by a cup, (Matth. 26. 49.) Father if it be possible, let this cup passe. He saw what was in the cup, and prayed thrice to be excused the drinking of it, or that it might passe away, yet (with submission to his Fathers will. Not my will, but thy will be done. Christ tooke up and drunke the suffering cup, that we might take up and drinke the cup of Salvation. Our sins and sorrows were the portion of Christs cup, that the favour and love of God might be the portion of our cup. The Lord (that is, the favour of the Lord saith holy David, P sal. 16. 5.) is the portion of mine inheritance, and of my cup. My drink is the Lords love, his favour is mingled with my drink; Divine goodnes sweetneth, and spiceth my cup; The Lord is the portion of my cup. And hence the same David cryeth out (P sal. 36. 7, 8.) How excellent is thy loving kindnes, O God, therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings. They shal be abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy bouse; thou shalt make them to drinke of the rivers of thy pleasure. Saints drink at rivers, and not onely at pleasant rivers, but at rivers of pleasure; they shall have that which is sweete, and enough of it. Thus as the Lord gives his owne people, cups and rivers, abundance of pleasures, so his enemies shall drink cups and rivers (that is abundance) of wrath.*

Secondly, Observe;

*There is no avoyding of the wrath of God.*

*He shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty.* How few, indeed none, would drink of this cup if they might be spared. Who

B b b b b 2

thirsts

this fits for a cup of wrath? who would so much as tast or touch it with his lips? But the wicked shall; tho they have no minde to it, they must, though it be nauseous, and their stomack turne at the sight of it, yet they must drink it. They cannot be excused or dispenced with. This cup must goe round them all. As drunkards say to their companions, you shall drink, you must pledge us, we will powre it downe your throat else: So the Lord sayth to his enemies, you shall drink, I will powre it downe your throat else. If Jesus Christ when he stood in the place of sinners could not be spared, shall any who stand in their own place as sinners, presume to be spared? What can they plead before God to excuse themselves, when Christ himselfe was not excused when he prayed so earnestly that he might. Every soule that hath not part in Christ, who drank the cup of his Fathers wrath, shall himselfe and for himselfe drink a cup of wrath.

Note againe;

*All the evils that befall wicked men, proceed from, or are issues of the wrath of God.*

This was noted before upon those words of the 17<sup>th</sup> verse, *He distributeth sorrows in his anger*; therefore I onely name it here.

Vers. 21. *For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the midst?*

There is some difficultie in fitting these words to the former. There are three interpretations given.

First, The words are interpreted as a reason why God sends out judgement both against a wicked man and his familie, why he and his shall drink the wrath of the Almighty; why is all this? 'Tis, because *God hath no pleasure in his house after him*; be, that is, God cares not what becomes of this man, or of his children: what pleasure, what delight hath God in him or his? they are (as it were) out of the care of God, being out of his Covenant, and therefore let what will come of them, let him and his sinke or swim, let all goe at six and sevens, God regards it not. This carries a truth in it; As all they who are in a state of mercy and salvation take pleasure in God; so

so they and theirs shall surely perish, in whom God taketh no pleasure: yet I conceive this exposition improper to this place; which rather describes the state and spirit of a wicked man when he dyeth towards his house, then the heart of God towards him and his house while they live.

Secondly, The words are expounded as holding out an argument, that a wicked man (so living and dying) shall be punished everlastingly. What doe you tell him that God will lay up iniquitie for his children? If himselfe may escape the storme and live all his dayes in pleasure, what cares he; For what pleasure or paine hath he in his house after him? (there is the same reason of both) If his house prosper, what pleasure hath he in it, or if his house perish, what is that to him when he is not. Therefore unlesse there remaine an estate of misery for himselfe in person after this life, the miseries threatned his posteritie when he dyes will worke little on him.

Thirdly, and rather these words give an account why God not onely layeth up iniquitie for the children of the wicked man, but doth also personally afflict him in this life, causing his owne eyes to see his destruction; and himselfe to drinke the wrath of him the Almighty. And this account, or the reason of this may be twofold. First, because (as was last said) his childrens afflictions cannot reach him when he is gone: *For what pleasure hath he in his house after him?* That is, no pleasure. And as his joy, so his sorrow, as his comforts, so his troubles end in reference to all worldly things, whether they concerne his familie, or himselfe at the grave. A dead man is not in a capacitie to be affected or afflicted with what is done or suffered in the world, as was shewed, Chap. 14. 21. Secondly, because wicked men doe not usually trouble themselves about the next age, if they can but rub out their own time, let them that come after shift for themselves. They doe not study how to procure the good of posteritie, nor doe they lay to heart the evils which threaten them; as no evil threatned their owne persons, so much lesse that which is threatned upon their children doth presse their spirits. Many professed wicked men, yea some who goe under the name of Christians, and make some outward profession of the Gospel, are yet of the same temper with

in diebus  
vita mea  
non erit  
de Tiber.

Quodnam est  
studium illius  
de familia sua  
post se. i. e. ut  
Deus ipsum vi-  
uentem non ex-  
citat malis, sic  
non excitat ip-  
sum animus ejus  
ut sit sollicitus de  
rebus familiae  
suae eventibus  
post mortem.  
Jun.

Moris peri-  
phrasis, dimidi-  
ari vitam annos  
dies, idem est  
quod rescindi se-  
cari, dividere.

with that Heathen Emperour, who having made havock of all, and stirrd such trouble in his dayes, that it might be thought the world would end with him, yet pleased himselfe with this apprehension, that he should then be out of the danger, *When I dye, let heaven and earth mingle: if the world hold my time, let it break when I am gone.* Such basenesse and narrownes is in the hearts of some men, that they care not what the next age inherits. If God doe not trouble them while they live, they will not trouble themselves with what shall befall their families when they are dead. Thus a learned Translator renders, *What is his study or care about his house after him.*

*When the number of his moneths shall be cut off in the midst.*

That is, when he shall dye: The words are a periphrasis of death; which we may significantly enough call, *The cutting off the number of our moneths.* And as in generall 'tis a description of death, so we may take it more specially as a description of early death. An immature death is most properly, *The cutting off the number of our moneths in the midst.* Thus the Psalmist prayed, *Take me not away in the midst of my dayes,* (Psal. 102. 24.) And another Psalmist saith; *The wicked shall not live out halfe their dayes,* that is, the number of their moneths shall be cut off in the midst. Yet here I rather conceive it intended as a description of death in generall, *What pleasure hath he in his house, when the number of his moneths are cut off in the midst? That is, when he dyes.*

Hence note;

*When a wicked man dyes he thinks all dyes with him, he hath no care beyond himselfe.*

Nor is it any wonder that such take little care of others for hereafter, seeing indeed they take no care what shall be for themselves hereafter, if they may but have things present to serve their lusts, and satisfie their desires in this world, they will (as the saying of some of them is, though they doe nothing lesse) trust God for the next. In respect of Temporalls Christ gives this counsel (Matth. 6. 34.) *Take no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of it selfe;* That is, to morrow or the time to come will bring thoughts  
enow



enow upon you when it comes ; ye need not foreſtall it, or take up the thoughts and cares of it beforehand, or to morrow will bring meate in its mouth, as it calls to new expence, ſo it will offer new proviſion, do not trouble your ſelves what ſhall be next ; ſufficient unto the day is the evill thereof, and ſufficient unto the day will be the good thereof, you ſhall have daily bread. This counſel of Chriſt is farre from the wicked ; They take overmuch and overmany thoughts for to morrow in reſpect of Temporals ; but they take no thought for to morrow in reſpect of eternals ; or if they doe 'tis about eternals of their owne imagination, not of Gods institution. Some wicked men are much upon that thought, or, *their inward thoughts are that their houſes ſhall continue for ever, and they call their lands after their owne name* ( *Pſal. 49. 11.* ) they hope for a ſucceſſion in their name for ever, this is their project ; and the higheſt pitch of their expectation. They would ſeeme to have much pleaſure in their houſe after them, and to deſire nothing more then the advancement of their children, yet their courſes proclaim to all good men, that as when they are dead they can take no pleaſure, nor feele any paine in reference to their houſe, or thoſe that are left behinde them ( which I take to be the moſt proper ſcope of this Text ) ſo, that, while they live, they have no du regard to their children, nor any pleaſure in their houſe to provide for the reall proſperitie of it, when the number of their owne moneths ſhall be cut off in the middeſt. Wicked men are eyther altogether careleſſe of the good of their houſe after them, or all the care they take is an evill to their houſe.

Further, From this circumlocution of death.

Obſerve ;

First, *Man hath his moneths appointed or numbred out to him.*

Though the moſt that any man can have are ſcarce a number, yet whatſoever any man hath, or ſhall have, are exactly numbred. Our times are in Gods hand as in regard of the iſſues and events of them, ſo alſo in regard of the length or continuance of them ; God teacheth man the ſpiritual number of his dayes, or the art of numbering his dayes *ſpiritually*, but he himſelfe



himselfe hath numbred them (and that number he reserves to himselfe) *Arithmetically.*

Secondly, Observe; \*

*Death is the cutting off of our moneths.*

The moneths actually past, are cut off from the moneths which possibly were to come. Take the meaning of it yet more fully in the next poynt.

Thirdly, Observe;

*God often shortens the lives of wicked men, and cuts the number of their moneths off in the midst.*

Though every man, even the vilest and most wicked man that ever lived in the world lives out the full number of those moneths which the counsel of God hath appointed him personally, yet many wicked (and some Good) men are cut off in the midst of those moneths which God hath appointed to mankind generally. The dayes of the yeares generally appointed to mankind are *threescore yeares and ten* (*Psal. 90. 10.*) yet halfe mankind doth not live out halfe the number of these yeares; some have the number of these yeares or moneths cut off in mercy, very many have them cut off in wrath and judgement; God takes some away from the evill which is to come, and God takes others away because of the evill which they have already done, or lest they should doe more evill. These observations have occurred in other parts of this booke, especially in the fourteenth Chapter, and therefore I onely mention them here, referring backe the Reader to a larger discussion of them in those places.

## JOB, Chap. 21. Vers. 22, &amp;c.

*Shall any teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth those that are high? &c.*

**J**OB having given his experiences of the dealing of God with wicked men; now gives his approbation of it. He challengeth all the wisdom of the world to direct a more convenient course, or method, then the divine wisdom proceeds in for the disposal both of things and persons here below. *Shall any teach God knowledge?* The question is a negation; yea the question is full of indignation when he sayth, *Shall any teach God knowledge?* He meanes that none can; and when he sayth, *shall any teach God knowledge?* his meaning is, that 'tis highest presumption for any to thinke he can.

*Shall any teach God knowledge?*

The words are eyther the conclusion of what was before disputed, or they are as a Preface to that which followes; some take them respecting as well the discourse that comes next, as that which went before.

Jewish Writers read the words thus; *shall any teach knowledge for God?* As if *Job's* meaning were this; Doth God need any to apologize for him, or to take his part? needs he an advocate to plead his cause, and to assist him in the justification of his owne way, in giving out eyther good or evill? *Shall any teach knowledge for God?* and set out more plainly and clearly then he hath done, why some good men mourne all their dayes, and in the end of their dayes dye mourning; why some wicked men flourish all their dayes, and in the end of their dayes dye flourishing. Can any unriddle these dispensations, and render a more satisfying answer about them?

But I rather conceive the words according to our reading, not as a forbidding of that office, that any should undertake to plead for, or vindicate the justice and righteousness of God in what he hath done, but as a reproofe of mans presumption in directing God what to doe. *Shall any teach God knowledge?* As if *Job* had sayd, doth God need any tuteur, or master, to teach him

C c c c

*Hac sententia in medio posita suam vim ad utramq; partem exerit tam ad ea qua dicta sunt, quam ad ea qua sequuntur de divina providentia. Bold.*

**למה** pro deo. Quis vestrum hujus rei rationem pro deo reddere potest. Rab. Sel.

his

his lesson? needeth be any to poynt him how to order the affaires of the world, what to doe to the wicked, and what to the godly? surely he needs none to teach, nor to instruct him. So the words are a reproofe, a vehement reproofe upon Job's friends, whom he perstringeth as over-daring about and intruding into those things which were above them.

These words, *Shall any teach God knowledge?* imply foure things, which I shall draw forth into so many observations, and prosecute them in order as they rise.

First, Take the question, *Shall any man teach God knowledge?* as a downe-right negation, and then it gives us this instruction.

*God cannot be taught.*

Some men are so foolish that they cannot be taught, they are not capable; such a one (we say) is not capable to be a Scholler, he is of such weak parts, of so shallow an understanding, that he cannot be taught. But God is so wise that he cannot be taught, he is infinitely beyond the Schoole. (*Isa. 40. 13, 14.*) *Who hath directed the Spirit of the Lord, or being his Counsellor hath taught him?* The wisest Kings and States of the earth have their Counsel Tables, and 'tis but needfull they should. *In the multitude of counsellors there is safety* (said the wisest of Kings) many eyes see more then one. But God who is *onely wise* and *all eye seeth more then many* or then all the sons of men. *Who hath been his Counsellor?* (bring forth the man, bring forth the Angel with whom God took counsel) *who instructed him, and taught him in the paths of Judgement, and taught him knowledge, and shewed him the way of understanding?* This Prophet speaks fully to the fence of Job: and his Text may be a Comment upon this before us, and tell us what Job meanes when he sayth, *Shall any teach God knowledge?* He needs none to make him understand, none to direct him the course of Judgement; how to mannage his affaires with discretion, or duly to put his purposes and resolves in execution. The Apostle Paul takes up the same language (*Rom. 11. 34.*) *Who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, or who hath been his Counsellor? O the depth of the riches both of his wisdom and knowledge! how unsearchable are his judgements, and his wayes past finding out! For who hath knowne*

*knowne the minde of the Lord? Hath no man knowne the minde of the Lord? yes, there is a minde of the Lord which is knowne to man; there is a revealed minde of the Lord, a minde of the Lord which he hath made knowne: but besides that revealed minde of the Lord, the Lord hath a secret minde (as we may call it) or a secret will; he hath a cabinet, and close counsel lockt up in his owne breast, which was never opened to the creature: Of that the Apostle sayth, Who hath knowne the minde of the Lord? We know his minde, what he would have us doe; what to beleewe, what the way to life & salvation is we know. He hath told us how we should honour him, and work out our owne salvation with feare and trembling. The Prophet reports some making that question, Wherewithall shall I come before the Lord, and bow my selfe before the most high God? (Naich. 6. 6.) They enquired, as if God had left them in the dark about the way of his worship, and service. No; sayth the Prophet, (vers. 8.) He hath shewed thee O man, what is good, and what the Lord requireth of thee. Thus farre we know the minde of the Lord, what he would have us doe, but we doe not know the minde of the Lord, what he himselte will doe, that's a secret; Who hath knowne this minde of the Lord, or who hath been his Counsellor. Thus againe (1 Cor. 2. 16.) Who hath knowne the minde of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the minde of Christ. We know the minde of the Lord for our own instruction, but we know not the minde of the Lord for his instruction, or that we might instruct him. When man instructs man, he doth but make his owne minde knowne to him; but when God instructs man, he not onely makes his own mind knowne to him, but knoweth his, and so also must that man who takes upon him to instruct God.*

Secondly, When it is said, *shall any teach God knowledge? it plainly teacheth us; That God knoweth all things, or, that he is infinitely and perfectly wise and knowing.* He for whom no teacher can be found, or he to whose treasure of knowledge no knowledge, not the least mite of knowledge can be added, must needs be infinitely wise and knowing: for that is infinite to which nothing can be added, and from which nothing can be taken away. Now thus wise is God, thus knowing is God, he cannot admit more wisdom, therefore he is infinitely wise. God is the first rule,

the supream rule of knowledge, and wisdom; yea his knowledge and wisdom is himselfe. The wisdom of God is the wise God, and the knowledge of God is the knowing God: so that, as nothing can be added to God himselfe, so, nothing can be added to the wisdom of God: for the wisdom of God is God, therefore he is perfect in wisdom and in knowledge. *Job's* argument that God needeth no teaching, is a cleare demonstration of it. For among men, they that are past teaching how wise are they? how wise are they in their own thoughts (though indeed it be ignorance and foolishness enough that they thinke so) who thinke they are past teaching, or too wise to be taught. There are some men that think they need no teaching, and there are none who need more then they; usually they are under a dearth and scarcitie of knowledge, who suppose they have such abundance, that they are beyond the school, beyond the Church, beyond teaching, and counsel, beyond helps & ordinances, such as have these apprehensions of themselves, doe least apprehend themselves. For as they who thinke they need not be better, draw a just suspicion that they were never good: so they who thinke they know enough, may be concluded to know nothing yet as they ought to know. When any say they are so rich in knowledge that they need know no more, I may say they need at least this peice of knowledge, *To know how poor they are in knowledge.* But if any one had so much knowledge indeed that no man could teach him further, he were abundantly knowing. Now thus it is with God, *shall any man teach God knowledge?* they cannot; therefore his knowledge is infinite, and perfect. And so it is. First, about things; he knowes all things, what they are, and for what they serve, what their nature is, and what their usefulness is. Secondly, About persons, *He knoweth all men, and needeth not that any should testifie of man, for he knoweth what is in man* (*Job. 2. 24, 25.*) He knowes every man fully, he knowes him within and without. He knowes all our outward actions, yea the very innerall motions of the heart; He knoweth not onely what men doe, but all their aymes and secret intendments in doing it.

Thirdly, This question, *Shall any teach God knowledge?* intimates, That

*Some*

*Some men, doe even attempt, and take upon them the boldnesse to teach God,*

What need this chiding question else? Why should Job speak thus to his friends, unlesse he had discovered or at least suspected such a spirit in them; that they had spoken or done such things as did amount to, or might be interpreted a teaching of God.

You will say, surely, no man ever attempted to teach God, we indeed are taught of God, and that we shall be so is the promise of the covenant of grace, *Heb. 8.* But did ever any man goe about to teach God? He hath his chaire in heaven (as the ancient speaks) that teacheth the heart of man; but where have they their chaire, and where is their Schoole, who undertake to teach the God of heaven?

I answer, the teaching of God, may be considered two wayes.

First, Directly, and formally.

Secondly, Implicitly, or by way of interpretation.

'Tis I grant exceeding rare that any rise to such a hight of boldnes, as avowedly, directly, explicitly, and formally, to say we can, or we will teach God: but there are many who say as much implicitly, and by way of interpretation, that is, they speak, hold or doe that vvhich plainely implyes a teaching of the Almighie, or a taking upon them to direct his counsels. For the justifying of this charge, we may cast such into two sorts.

First, In reference to his vvord, some would teach the Lord howv to speak.

Secondly, In reference to his vvorkes, others vvould teach the Lord vvhat to doe.

For the former, there are those vvho vvould teach God howv to speak, by adding to, and diminishing from the vvord vvvhich he hath spoken. That there is such a proud principle in the heart of man, is plainly proved by those cautions given both in the Law and in the Gospel. (*Deut. 4. 2.*) *Ye shall not adde to the word vvvhich I command you, neither shall you diminish ought from it, that you may keepe the commandements of the Lord your God vvvhich I command you: and* (*Pro. 30. 6.*) *Adde thou not unto his vvord,*  
lest.

lest he reprove thee, and thou be found a liar. Though we may adde a Comment to explaine the vvord of God vvhere it is hard, yet we must not add a supplement to the vvord of God, as if it vvere defective. One of the first things to be beleevd unto salvation is, that the vvord of God is sufficient, or containes all things needfull to salvation. The whole booke of God concludes thus; (*Revel. 22. 18.*) *If any man shall adde unto these things, God shall adde to him the plagues that are written in this book. And if any man shall take away from the vvords of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy City, and from the things which are written in this book.* What fearefull additions and substractions will God make concerning those who adde to or substract from his vvord. The Lord foresaw a spirit in man to be meddling with his vvord, else he had never made this Law against medlers with it. Now as he that reads any mans vvorke and takes upon him to adde a line, or to dash a line out of it, he undertakes to teach the Author knowledge, much more doe they who adde or diminish a line or vvord of the vvord of God. Yet many such there are who practise upon the vvord of God both by way of addition and substraction. Some have done this openly, and others closely. Every carnal man doth this closely; for he that would set up his lusts for a law, would surely blot out the law of God; he would make the commandements of God voyd, and rescind the statutes of heaven, who hath no minde to obey and submit unto them.

The Papists especially (besides some others) doe this openly. For they say, first, the Scriptures are obscure; therefore they would teach God to speak more clearly. Secondly, they say, the Scriptures are insufficient without their patchments of tradition, therefore they would teach God to speak more fully. Others have complained that the language of the Scripture is homely and bare, these would teach God to speak more eloquently. Nay, some have sayd, there are contradictions in Scripture, these would teach God to speak more truly; others complaine, there are dangerous expressions in Scripture; and these would teach God to speak more warily. All these take upon them to teach God knowledge, about his vvord.

Secondly,



Secondly, There is also a generation who would teach God knowledge about his works. They forbear not that first eternal work of God, *election*. We have their arguings set downe ( *Rom. 9. 11, 12. 14, 15.* ) *For the children being not yet borne, neither having done any good or evill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth; It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger; as it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.* The heart of man riseth here; is this work of God right? If God proceed thus in his election of men, *Is there not unrighteousnesse with God?* The wisdom and reason of man saith, Surely God should rather elect upon foreseene workes, or faith, or perseverance in both. But God saith otherwise; What then? *Is there unrighteousnesse with God?* God forbid: for he sayth to *Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.* What do you tell me (saith God) of your will, my will shall be the rule of election; Yea, *it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.* Thus the Apostle asserts the absolute election of God. But still the heart of man is unsatisfied, as the Apostle sheweth in the next words; *Thou wilt say then unto me, why doth he yet finde fault? for who hath resisted his will?* If it be thus, may we not lay all the sin of man at Gods doore, and cast dirt at heaven: why doth God complaine, if all be from his own will? Thus man would teach God knowledge; *Nay but O man, who art thou that repliest against God? shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, why hast thou made me thus? Shall the clay teach the potter how to make it, or in what forme to cast it?*

Secondly, Others have found fault with God, and would teach him knowledge about the work of Creation. The Naturalist complained, that man was sent forth naked and helpless into the world, that other creatures had the advantage of man, having naturall armour and defences which man wants. Such would teach God how to create.

Thirdly, How often doe men take the chaire, and like great Doctors offer God knowledge about his works of providence. How many are there vvhoe thinke themselves wiser then God, or that they could direct him a better vway for the Government of the vworld, then he is in. If they had the power,  
things

things ſhould be in a ſayrer ſtate then they are. They inſinuate againſt the Government of God much like *Abſolom* againſt his father *Dauids* Government; *O that I were judge in the Land,* you ſhould ſee what I would doe, vvhhat a vvorld would I make? I vvould ſet all right. Such vaine thoughts lodge in the ſpirits of vaine men about the providences of God.

And not onely they vvho in this open manner conteſt with God, about his providence: but ſuch alſo may be charged as taking upon them to teach God knowledge, vvho do but murmur through diſcontent, and are unſatisfied with his doings. When a man is diſpleaſed vvith vvhat another doth, he thinks he could doe it better. All they who are diſpleaſed with or murmur at vvhat God doth, ſay plainly in their hearts they could do things better then God, they could teach him knowledge.

Fourthly, From *Job's* queſtion, as it carrieth not onely a Negation of the thing, but indignation at it.

Obſerve;

*It is moſt ſinfull to goe about to teach God.*

The height of pride, preſumption is in it (preſumption is the pinnacle of pride) therefore the height of ſin is in it. As it is a Great condiſcention in God to teach man knowledge, and to turne tutour to the poore creature; So it is higheſt preſumption in man to teach God knowledge, and to turne Tutour to his Creator. And as an attempt to teach God in or about any thing is ſinfull and preſumptuous, ſo eſpecially (which the ſubject here handled by *Job* leads us to) to teach him about his diſtributions of rewards and puniſhments: and that in any of theſe five particulars.

Fiſt, To teach God whom he ſhall reward or puniſh.

Secondly, To teach God when he ſhall reward or puniſh.

Thirdly, To teach God how or in vvhat manner he ſhall revvard or puniſh.

Fourthly, To teach God the meaſure, or how much he ſhall revvard or puniſh.

Fiſthly, To teach God the time, how long he ſhall reward or puniſh.

There is an intruding upon the prerogative of God in all theſe.

theſe. And the ſinfulneſſe of this intrusion may appeare upon a fourfold conſideration.

First, Becauſe it is an abaſing of God : and a heightning of man. This ſets ignorance above knowledge, and folly above wiſdome. This ſets the Diall above the Sun, yea darkneſſe above the Light. Man is not onely in the dark, in the darkneſſe of ignorance, but he is darkneſſe. God hath not onely light in him, but *he is light*, and in him is no darkneſſe at all. Now vvhat an affront, vvhat an indignitie is it for darkneſſe to goe about to teach light ? for ignorance to teach knowledge ? for a foole to teach the oracle of vvifdome ? The greateſt oracle, the vvifeſt among men is a foole to God, whoſe very fooliſhnes ( as the Apoſtle ſpeaketh ) is wiſer then men. And are not men now, the wiſeſt of men trim teachers of God ?

Secondly, What knowledge or light ſoeuer any man hath, he receives it from God, and ſhall man teach God with his owne knowledge ? Man hath no knowledge of his owne : to teach God ? *What haſt thou that thou haſt not received ?* What gift, or grace, vvhat ſkill, vvhat endovvment haſt thou that thou haſt not received ; and thou haſt received it from God ; and ſhall he who receives all his knowledg from God, teach God knowledge ? *He is the father of lights ; from whom is every good and perfect gift ;* and ſhall we be giving light to him from whom vve receive it ? *David ſaith, In thy light we ſee light ( Pſal. 36. 9. )* And ſhall we thinke that God needs our light to ſee by ? The common light of the world is the Sun, will any man offer light, or hold up a candle to the Sun ? Water comes from the fountaine, and from that great feeder of all fountaines, the ſea, vvill any man carry water to the fountaine, or make a Conduite to ſupply the ſea ?

Thirdly, When man hath conceived as much light of knowledge from God as he is capable of, ſo that his veſſell is brim full, when like *Paul* ( who by his abundance, or great meaſures of revelation was in danger to be exalted above meaſure ) he hath as much as he can beare ; What is all that abundance but ſcarcity, vvhat is all that fullnes but emptines, compared with that abundance and fullnes which is in God. There is no ſhadow of a compariſon between that light of knowledge which ſhines out from God unto the moſt comprehensive man

D d d d d

or

or Angel, to that which is in God, or rather to that, which God is, and shall any teach him knowledge? The Apostle sayd of all our knowledge on this side glory (1 Cor. 13.) *We know but in part*, and shall we who know but in part, teach him that knowes all. What we know of God, and his wayes, is farre lesse then that which we know not. The most of God and of his wayes is (*Terra incognita*) not yet discovered to us, and shall they teach God knowledge, who know so little of God? Againe, that part which we see, or know, we know and see darkly, and through a glasse; that is, we see it onely reflexively, or by some other medium, and shall we teach him that sees all things immediately, directly and intuitively in their owne nature? When Job had spoken much of God, he concludes (Chap. 26. 12.) *Loe these are part of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? But the thunder of his power who can understand?* So that, when we have received the utmost knowledge of God, it is but in part, and but a little part, *How little a portion is heard of him?* So little that it is scarce discernable; so little that the Apostle sayth, *Knowledge* (that is this kinde and degree of knowledge) *shall vanish away* (1 Cor. 13.) The knowledge we have here shall be swallowed up in the knowledge that we shall have in heaven like a drop of water in the Ocean; yet that knowledge vvhich glorified Saints shall have in heaven, will be but as a drop to the vast ocean of the knowledge of God. The knowledge we have here is little to that vve shall have above, vvhich is nothing then is it to the knowledge of God who is above?

Fourthly, 'Tis sinfull to teach God knowledge about his vvayes, because his wayes cannot be knowne. Shall they direct God vvhich way to goe, vvho cannot finde out the wayes which he hath gone. (Rom. 11. 33.) *How unsearchable are his judgements? and his wayes past finding out?* If the vvayes of the Lord be past finding out, then vve must not finde fault with his vvayes. If vve cannot finde out their perfection, vve must not say there is imperfection in them. *O the depth and riches of the wisdom and knowledge of God?* The well is deep, and we have nothing to draw; vve have not line enough to let downe our bucket into the deepes of divine wisdom and knowledge. The judgements of God are a great deepe (Psal. 36. 6.) and

the

the Judgement of man is but a shallow. We may quickly loose our selves while vve labour to finde these wayes and judgements of God. 'Tis safest in every poynt of wisdom (but chiefly in such as these) *To be wise*, as the Scripture saith, *unto sobriety* (Rom. 12. 3.) and wisdom to sobriety is this (1 Cor. 4. 6.) *to be wise according to that which is written*. If wisdom to sobriety, be wisdom according to what is written, how full is it to teach God knowledge, which is not onely besides, but against that which is written. That wisdom comes not from above which provokes us to teach rather then to obey him that is above. Beware of this dry drunkenness. 'Tis an excellent vertue to eat and drinke to sobriety, yet that excels it, *To be wise unto sobriety*. *Festus said to Paul, Thou art besides thy selfe, much learning hath made thee mad*. They who are wise so much beyond sobriety, as any way to offer at the teaching of God, are indeed besides themselves, and much ignorance of their duty hath made them thus mad.

The fifth and last proposition which riseth from this question (*Shall any teach God knowledge?*) is this;

*It is impossible that any better way should be directed then that which the Lord useth in governing the affaires of mankind, or in the disposing of all things here below.*

For, First; *All the workes of God are done in truth* (Psal. 111. 8.) As the word of God is a word of truth, so all his works are works of truth: for his works are nothing else but the making good of his word, or his works are the image of his word. The truth of works is their answerableness to words. The works of God are answerable to a threefold word.

First, To his word of Prophecy. Whatsoever changes God makes in the world, they hit some word of prophecy; All is done that what he hath spoken or written may be fulfilled.

Secondly, The workes of God are answerable to his word of threatening. God threatens before he smites, and he never smote any man with rod or sword, with judgements or corrections, but according to his threatening.

Thirdly, The works of God are answerable to his word of promise. All mercies are promised, and every worke of mer-

cy is the fullfilling of some promise. Now seeing all the vvorks of God are reduceable eyther to prophesies, threatnings, or promises, they are done in truth, and what can be better done then that vvhich is done in truth?

Secondly, All the vvorkes of God are done in Justice as well as in truth. (*Psal. 145. 17.*) *The Lord is righteous in all his wayes, and holy in all his vvorkes.* The rebellious Jewes charged God with injustice, as if because the fathers had eaten soure grapes, therefore the childrens teeth were set on edge. And hence they inferred that blasphemous conclusion (*Ezek. 18. 25.*) *The way of the Lord is not equall.* But saith the Lord, *Hear O house of Israel; Is not my way equall? are not your wayes unequall?* Though they complained, yet upon a due search they must needs acquie the Lord and condemne themselves. And though now many quarrel with the vvayes of God as unequall, unjust, and unrighteous, yet the conscience of every man shall give testimony to God in the day of the revelation of his righteous Judgement, that all his wayes are righteous; and what can be better done then that vvhich is done in righteousness?

But it may be sayd; Is it just and righteous that unrighteous & unjust men should prosper and be exalted in the world, and that the righteous and godly should suffer and be afflicted?

Were it not better that the wicked should be alwayes suppressed, and the godly alwayes flourish?

I answer; The prosperitie of the wicked, and the afflictions of the righteous, are no arguments of unrighteousnesse in God, but onely of his soveraignty and wisdome. For

First, If God should arrestt and punish all wicked men presently with visible judgements, mankinde would be confounded, and the ligaments of humane societie dissolved; for the greatest part of the world are wicked; therefore the wisdome of God doth so attemper and moderate his Justice, that he punisheth the parts in such a method as may consist with the preservation of the whole.

Secondly, If present vengeance were taken upon all wicked men, we should walke by sight rather then by faith, and be terrified rather then perswaded to obedience.

Thirdly, If the Lord should be quick in his judgements upon



upon all wicked men, it would not appeare how wicked some men are. These considerations with many more which have been already offered and enlarged upon the twenty ninth verse of the twentieth Chapter of this book, besides what hath occurred in other places about the same argument, may satisfie any man who is but rationall, that the Lord doth onely act up to his soveraignty, and according to the dictates of his infinite wisdom, not at all contrary to the rules of justice, while he lets wicked men thrive, grow great and high in the world.

Againe, As to the manifold troubles and afflictions of many righteous, neyther doe these charge unrighteousnesse upon God. For

First, *Themselves* acknowledge that it is good for them that they are afflicted; why then should standers by say it is evil. They finde the mercy of God in their afflictions, why then should any thinke God is unjust in afflicting them?

Secondly, Their afflictions disingage them from the world, and cause them to live nearer to God, there is no hurt in this; trouble on earth occasions them to have their conversation more in heaven. What dammage is there in that?

Thirdly, The troubles which they meete with in this life, cause them to groane earnestly for the next life; present wants stirre them up to looke at future enjoyments; a sight of which by faith and the expectation of which by faith is better then the possession of any outward present enjoyment. This can be no wrong to them.

Fourthly, Though they be straitened with outward afflictions, yet God makes it up to them in spirituall consolations, there is no losse in that. So then, none have reason to murmur or complaine eyther about the prosperitie of wicked men; or the pressures of the Godly. All is done in wisdom to the one, in mercy to the other, and according to the unquestionable prerogative of God in both.

Take this *Corellarie* from the whole;

*Shall any teach God knowledge?*

Then submit quietly to the will of God, let us imprison our owne reason, that the will and power of God may have their



their libertie : while we give reason too much libertie, we (upon the matter) imprifon the will and power of God. Meere humane reason is no competent Surveigher of the wayes of God. Not that any of the wayes of God are againſt reason, but many of them are above our reason. The wayes of God are ordered by the quinteſſence of reason, and that is not to be found under every mans (I may ſay not naturally under any mans cap) : and when we meafure the wayes of God by the ſtandard and ſcantlings of our common reason, what a diſguiſe doe we put upon them ? yea, how doe we diſguiſe God himſelfe ? God is our maker, yet ſuch make and forme a juſtice for him like their owne, a holines like their owne, a mercie like their owne ; And then what a God will he be ? *My thoughts are not your thoughts, neither are my wayes your wayes ſayd the Lord (Iſa. 55. 8.)* And ſhall any reduce and ſhrinke up the thoughts and wayes of God to their narrow and ſtraightned model ? The Lord ſaid of *Adam* in ſcorne when he attempted a likenes to God ; *Behold the man is become as one of us,* ( *Gen. 3. 22.* ) How doth God ſcorne them who would make his wayes and thoughts as their owne. Therefore let man diſpute the wayes of God no more, but ſubmit quietly to his will.

Fiſt, In what he hath ſayd, or to the rule of his word.

Secondly, In what he hath done, or to the righteouſneſſe of his workes. *Aaron* beld his peace, he ſubmitted when God had ſlaine his two ſons, ( *Lev. 10. 3.* ) And when that ſad meſſage was brought to old *Eli*, that God would doe ſuch things to his houſe as ſhould make the ears of them that heard the report to tingle, he onely ſaid, *Good is the word of the Lord* ( *1 Sam. 3. 18.* ) So, when the Prophet told *Hexekiah* from the Lord, *Behold the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers have laid up in ſtore untill this day ſhall be carried to Babylon, nothing ſhall be left, and of thy ſons that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget they ſhall take away, &c.* When ( I ſay ) he heard all this, what ſaid he ? even this ; *Good is the word of the Lord,* ( *Iſa. 39. 8.* ) He doth not repine, nor diſpute the caſe with God ; What ! give up *Jeruſalem* the holy Citie into the hand of *Babylon* ? ſhall my ſons deſcended from *David*, and of the ſeed of *Abraham*, fall into the hands of the uncircumciſed ? We heare of no word from him, but that which breathes humble ſubmiſſion,

on,

on, Good is the word of the Lord. David was dumbe with ſilence, when God ſpake rebukes to him ( *Pſal. 39. 9.* ) There is no conteſting with God; 'Tis fit our wills ſhould be ſwallowed into the will of God, and 'tis our duty to ſay ( as Chriſt did ) *Not our will be done but thine.* The Pſalmiſt invites all to a very ſad ſpectacle ( *Pſal. 46. 8. 10.* ) *Come, behold, What is the ſight? what's to be ſeene? Come, behold the workes of the Lord, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.* How are we to behold theſe deſolations? we may and ought with ſorrowfull hearts, but we muſt not with diſcontented hearts, ( *verſ. 10.* ) *Be ſtill and know that I am God.* As if he had ſaid, I know you will be ready to querie, why are the Nations ſhaken, and people made deſolate? why are theſe changes in the earth? The Lord in ſtead of answering their queſtions, commands their ſilence; *Be ſtill and know that I am God?* That's enough to quiet the thoughts of man. Some parasites have ſacrilegiouſly flattered the Pope into this divine priviledge; *No man muſt queſtion him, doe what he will, if he carry thouſands to hell, who ſhall ſay, why doe you ſo?* 'Tis as dangerous to aſcribe this to man, as it is to deny it unto God. If he ſhake the frame of heaven and earth, we muſt be ſtill. *For he doth in heaven and in earth what ſoever pleaſeth him; and no man muſt ſay ( diſpleaſedly ) What doſt thou? or why doſt thou ſo?* He that upon thoſe termes would know what God doth, or why he doth ſo, goes about to teach God knowledge. But *Shall any teach God knowledge?*

*Seeing he judgeth thoſe that are high.*

Some read thus; *Shall any man teach God knowledge whereunto to judge thoſe that are high?* As if he had ſayd, *Shall they teach God how to diſpoſe of, or deale with thoſe that are high?* So Mr Broughton, *Can a man teach the omnipotent knowledge, how he ſhall judge thoſe that are high?* As if this were the ſpeciall caſe in which no man muſt meddle to direct God, how to handle, and take a courſe with the great ones of the world. Indeed, God knowes well enough how to deale with the great ones, the high ones of the world, he knowes how to pull downe the mighty from their ſeats and to breake their power, he knowes how to ſcatter their forces and inſatuate their counſels without receiving counſel from us. *Shall any teach G. d knowledge,*

*Qua ipſe ex-  
celſus Judicet.*  
Jun.

*how*

how to judge those that are high? He hath wayes and meanes at command (when he purposeth it) to effect that purpose, That is a good interpretation.

Yet we render it, (and I conceive more clearly to the minde of the Text) as a reason of the former question, why no man should presume, or why it is high presumption in any to teach God knowledge? The reason is grounded upon his prerogative and supremacie. He is the most high, and therefore must not be taught: he is the judge of those that are high, and therefore he is most high, and therefore he must not be taught by any that are here below. He that knows how to judge them that are high, is himselfe too high to be taught knowledge. Againe these words, *He that judgeth those that are high*, are a periphrasis, or a descriptive circumlocution of God. To judge those that are high, is to be God.

*He judgeth.*

What is here meant by Judging?

First, To judge, is to discern, to look to, yea to looke through the state and condition of a person or a thing. Thus the Lord judgeth those that are high, he discernes, he knows them and their wayes perfectly.

Secondly, To judge, is to give sentence or judgement upon triall or due proceffe of Law: when matters are alledged and proved, the Judge gives sentence.

Thirdly, To judge, is to punish. So the word is used (1 Cor. 31.) *If we would judge our selves*. There judgement may be taken for the judgement of discerning, trying, & examining, (as well as of sentencing) as the Apostle said before, *Let a man examine himselfe. If we would judge*, that is, try and examine our selves, *we should not be judged*, that is, not afflicted, not punished, as it is said there; *For this cause some are sick and weak among you, and some are fallen asleepe*. Which sense the Apostle explains further, (4. 32.) *But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord*. To judge, is to chasten, or to punish. So, here, *seeing he judgeth*, that is, punisheth, and layes his revenging hand upon those that are High.

But who are the *high ones*, that come under the judgement of God?

First,

First, Some by the high ones understand the Angels, who are the highest or first classis of creatures. God did judge the Angels, he discerned, & passed sentence upon them, and They are held in chaines of darknes to the judgement of the great day ( Jude 5.) Hence some conceive that Job gathereth his argument, Shall any teach God knowledge, how to judge poore creatures on earth? how to throw downe, or exalt man; since he judgeth the Angels? The Apostle useth an argument neare this in reference unto the people of God to shew that the Saints are fit to judge things of their own concernment and interest. *Do you not know that the Saints shall judge the world? And if the world be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?* ( 1 Cor. 2. 3. ) And he carrieth the argument yet closer to the poynt in the next verse; *Know ye not that we shall judge Angels, how much more things that pertaine to this life?* Job might say also, Know ye not that God hath judged Angels, those that are high, the highest part of the whole creation? And shall any teach him knowledge, how to judge the Inhabitants of this Inferior, this lower world?

Secondly, Others understand it of those who are high in wisdom; the highest Graduates in Schooles, and Universities; the most learned Rabbins, and Doctors, the Sophists, the Philosophers of the world; So the sentence runneth thus; *Shall any man teach God knowledge, by whom the wisest, the most knowing are taught, whose spirit faults in the wisdom of the wisest.* God is able to instruct all the masters of knowledge, therefore he is not a learner. *Shall any teach God knowledge, seeing he judgeth or correcteth those who are high, the highest in knowledge?*

Thirdly, Rather by the high are meant such as are in high place and power, the Judges and Princes of the earth, who are so high, that God gives them his owne title. *I have sayd ye are Gods.* Though they be thus high, the Lord judgeth them, therefore saying is the signe of his soveraigntie to judge the highest, even the Kings and Rulers of the world. *Shall any teach him knowledge?* As man to man, and as God to God.

*Per excelsos intellige potentissimos atq; opulentissimos homines, de quorum judicio atq; supplicio, fero universum hoc caput est.*  
Pined.

First, God judgeth the high ones.

The highest on earth are below God. Let all high ones remem-

E e e e e

ber,

ber, That, *There is one higher then the higheſt* ( Eccl. 5. 8. ) *One higher then the Kings of the earth* ( Pſal. 89. 16. ) *King of Kings, and Lord of Lords.*

Secondly, *God diſcernes and thorowly looki into the eſtates and actions of the higheſt in the world.*

The high ones of the world, may put a ſkreene of ſecrecy between them and inferiours; they may draw a curtaine between themſelves and meanie men; but they cannot put a ſkreene or draw a curtaine between themſelves and God; he judgeth thoſe that are high; therefore he knoweth them. No man can give a righteous judgement eyther of things or perſons till he knowes them. And though he that judgeth before he knoweth may poſſibly ſometimes give a righteous judgement, yet he is alwayes an unrighteous Judge. Shall not the Judge of all the earth doe right, and be righteous?

Thirdly, *No man is ſo high but God can puniſh and chaſtiſe him, yea ruine and pull him downe.*

He can make his ſword reach the higheſt, and his judgements take hold of thoſe that are ſtrongeſt. ( Iſa. 2. 11, 12, 13. ) *The Cedars and Oaks, the high walls and mountaineſ, are men on high, yet the day of the Lord, that is, the day of his vengeance is againſt them all, and, The loftineſs of man ſhall be brought downe, and they ſhall run into the holes and cliſes of the rock, to hide them from the preſence of the Lord when he ariſeth to ſhake terribly the earth.* The Lord tels Job out of the Whirlewinde, *That the high arme ( that is, the ſtrongeſt arme; or the arme liſted up to ſtrike ) ſhall be broken.* The Lord ſulſts over Lucifer in his heights; *How art thou fallen from heaiven, O Lucifer, thou ſon of the morning, &c.* ( Iſa. 14. ) *Thy terribleſſe hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart; O thou that dwelleſt in the cleſis of the rock; that holdeſt the height of the hill; though thou ſhouldeſt make thy neſt as high as the Eagle, I will bring thee downe from thence.* ſayth the Lord, ( Jer. 49. 16. ) The Highneſs of man is ſo farre from ſecuring wicked men, that it rather makes them the ſayrer marke for the wrath of God.

Yet let not the low ones thinke they ſhall eſcape, God judgeth the high ones, ( ſay ſome ) ſurely then he will not trouble

him-

himselfe with those that are low, with poore and meane men ; he will have nothing to doe with them ; they shall not be taken notice of in the croud. As if it were eyther unsutable or below the Majesty of God to punish meane ones, or as if their meanenesse might plead their impunitie. It is indeed an humbling of God to behold the highest. *He humbleth himselfe* (saith the Scripture, *Psal. 113. 6.*) *to behold the things that are in heaven,* yet he is pleased to humble himselfe (saith the same Scripture) *to behold the things in earth,* even the lowest things which are done, and the lowest persons which are here below. And as it is the prerogative of God to judge those who are high, so it is both his purpose and his praise not to let the lowest passe unjudged. The poorest beleiving Saint shall be accepted and rewarded, as wel and as much as any beleiving Prince ; who is not more beleiving nor more a Saint then he ; And so there is not the meanest unbelieving son or daughter of *Adam*, nor the poorest man or woman continuing in sin, but shall be judged as well as the highest. We finde Bondmen as well as freemen Kings and Captaines trembling before and running from the Lambe sitting upon his throne, (*Rev. 6. 15, 16.*) As it is the glory of God that he can make the mightiest Kings stoope, so it is the glory of God, that the eye and hand of his justice stoopeth to the poorest captive. God will not favour the wicked, because they are Great, nor spare them because they are little eyther in this world, or in that to come. He that dwels in a corner or in a cottage, shall no more escape, then the greatest Prince that dwelleth in a Pallace-Royall, and sitteth upon a Throne.

E e e e e 2 Job,



## JOB, Chap. 31. Ver. 23, 24, 25, 26.

One dieth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

His breasts are full of milk, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

And another dieth in the bitterness of his soule, and never eateth with pleasure.

They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the worms shall cover them.

**I**N the former vers<sup>o</sup> Job exalted the Lord above mans teaching, and controlling; Shall any teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high. God is so wise that no man can teach him, so free and absolute in his power, that none may dare to controule him. And as this appeareth from what Job hath formerly asserted, so also by that which followeth; he spares whom he will, and smites whom he will, for what continuance of time he will, and in what measure he will; he summons one to the grave, even then, when he is most likely to live, and when he hath least feare of death, when there is not the least symptome or appearance of the approach of that King of terrors, not any decay in nature to proclaim the returne of the flesh to dust, the man is in his spring and prime, yet then he is cut off and dyes. Meane while another (no man knowes why) pines and lingers out all his dayes in paine of body and trouble of minde, he lives and dyes under wofull pressures of soule and body, of estate and relations, never enjoying any good, nor seeing good day to the end of his dayes. Thus Job exemplifieth his general assertion concerning the soveraignty of God, and his various dispensations toward men.

There are three opinions as to the common scope of these words; I shall touch at them, and then come to a more particular explication.

Most of the Greeke Writers understand these words as distinguishing the state of the wicked and the godly in this life.

One



One dieb in his full strength, that is, wicked men have no trouble in their lives, no sicknesses when they dye, they goe gently out of the world, or as it is said in the 13<sup>th</sup> verse of this Chapter, *In a moment they goe downe to the grave.* Whereas godly men usually live in trouble, and are tired out of the world with tedious and painefull diseases when they dye. Thus the words describe the difference of the godly and wicked in regard of thsir naturall death. Whereupon they inferre, that they must necessarily have a different estate after death. Wicked men (say these interpreters) have more happines in their death then the godly, therefore the godly shall have a happines which the wicked shall not have after death.

Secondly, Others take this to be Job's intendment, who having shewd before that poverty and riches are alike given to good and bad while they live: here asserts that death doth alike overtake weake and strong, sound and sicke, young and old, such as are in a prosperous and such as are in a sad and in an afflicted estate; death catcheth away the one as well as the other: death carrieth an impartiall hand, and hath a powerfull hand, the strong can no more stand in the hands of death then the weake; nor can the young or the rich make any better resistance when death assaults them, then the old and poore. *One dyeth in his full strength, &c.* Another dyeth in the bitterness of his soule. Death pitties not the one, nor doth it flatter the other; There is a truth and an usefulness in this interpretation.

Thirdly, Rather understand the words, as teaching us, that God according to the freedome of his owne will and pleasure, and the usuall tenour of his providence in outward things, handles neither the godly nor the wicked alwayes in the same manner. One man let him be good or bad, beiever or unbeliever, dyes in his full strength, and in the height of his prosperitie; another whether wicked or godly, dyeth in the bitterness of his soule; Some wicked men live and dye in trouble, it is so also with some who are godly. This scope of the place makes good the assertion of the Preacher ( *Ecclesi. 9. 2.* ) *All things come alike to all,* that is, all worldly things. There is such a mixture of events, that no man can determine what any person is, eyther by what he enjoyes, or by what he suffers.

*Gra i accipi-  
unt de improbo-  
rum felicitate  
& iustorum a-  
gumnis quorum  
dissimiles vita  
sortes necesse sit  
dissimiles quoq;  
post mortem ju-  
dicii & eter-  
nitatis conditio-  
nes sequi.*

*Mors iuvenes  
& sancti, aequa  
facile rapit, ac  
senes debiles,  
decrepitos et eos  
qui semper in-  
firma valeandi-  
ne laborant.*

*Hujusmodi vita frue-  
bina frue mala  
communia esse  
omnibus frue  
bonis frue ma-*

*As li.*

As the persons of good & evill men are mingled in the world, so also are their conditions. Good men suffer evill, and evill men enjoy good: and againe, good men receive good, and evill men endure evill. Thus Job holds forth the liberty which God useth as to the distribution of temporal good and evill, both to the evill and the good. So that he will not let us know love or hatred by any thing that is before us.

*One dyeth in his full strength.*

קוץ  
וה  
In robore perfe-  
ctionis aut in-  
tegritatis sue.  
Moritur robu-  
sus. Vulg.  
ἐν κρατὶ  
ἀπαύστῳ  
αὐτοῦ. Sept.

He dyeth not onely strong, but in the strength of his perfection, so we read in the margin. The perfection of every thing is the strength of it; And he is strong indeed who is in the strength of his perfection. The glory of young men is their strength. One dyeth at the height and top of this glory. The Septuagint render the Original word which signifieth perfection, by simplicity; that which is simple is perfect, God who is most simple is most perfect, the simplicity of God is the glory of his perfection. *One dieth in the strength of his simplicity*; that is, when the health of his body or his constitution is (as it were) unmixed, or not mixed with any disease, as also when his outward state is not mixed with any trouble; he dyeth in the strength of this double simplicity; when as it were nothing unlike strength, nothing unlike prosperity hath so much as set its foot within his borders; when his light shines so cleare, that there is no appearance of darknes in it, and when his comforts are so pure, that he hath no acquaintance with that thing called sorrow; When he hath not a cloud in his day, nor any tast of bitternesse in his cup, then, even then in that strength of his simplicity he dyeth. Some of the Greeks (I confesse) take the word simplicity in the worst sense, rendering thus; *He shall dye in the strength of his folly*; but I leave that under the censure of at least an unwary translation; and waving that also which I mentioned last before, shall insist onely upon our owne. *One dyeth in his full strength*; Which we may expound in the latitude of a threefold strength.

ἐν κρατὶ  
ἀπαύστῳ.

First, *In the strength of his body*, when he hath perfect health, and not onely health, but much strength with it; some have health, who yet have but little strength.

Secondly, *In the strength of his outward estate, of riches*  
and

and relations: these are a mans strength, therefore the same word in the Hebrew signifies both riches and strength. Rich men are apt to idolize riches as their strength or strong tower, and so turne away from God, who is indeed our strength and our tower.

Thirdly, To compleat the fullnesse of his strength, we may adde, In the strength of his spirit, when his minde is not troubled, when he hath no disquietments there: a man may have much strength of body, and a strength of estate, and yet be in perplexity of spirit; and then he is so farre from being in his full strength, that he is in much weaknesse. *The spirit of a man* (saith Solomon, Pro. 18. 14.) (that is his mind and conscience being sound and whole) *will sustaine his infirmity*, that is, it will cause him to beare up against all the sickneses of his body, and afflictions in his state; But all the fullnes of a mans estate and the exactest health of his body cannot beare up the infirmities of his spirit, or his wounded spirit. When Job saith; *One dyeth in the fullnes of his strength*, we may understand the concurrence or complication of all these strengths; that man who hath a strong body, a strong purse, with peace and tranquility of minde, is in full strength indeed, yet saith Job, *twist all these strengths, this threefold strength together, and thought* (as Solomon speaks in his booke of the Preacher). *a threefold cord is not easily broken*, yet death will as easily breake this threefold cord of life, as a breed of towne is broken, when it toucheth (or smelleth) the fire.

*One dieth in his full strength.*

This exposition is more fully given in the next words of the Text.

*Being wholly at ease and quiet.*

That is, at ease in body and quiet in minde; or at ease and quiet both in minde and body; yea in whatsoever else a man may be said to be at ease and quiet. *He dyeth rich and happy*, sayth the Vulgar Translation; *Wholy wel settled*, say the Septuagint; *rejoycing and abounding*, saith a third. The Hebrew is, *whole, be being at ease and quiet*, or as we render, *being wholly at ease and quiet*. All these readings center in one common sense, that

*Totus ipse quietus et pacificus.*

that he dyeth when he is in as good a case to live as any outward advantage or interest can make him. Which is particularly exemplified in the words which follow.

Vers. 24. *His breasts are full of milke, &c.*

וְשֵׁנִי

Ubra mam-  
ma. Targ.  
Rab. Maid.  
Malkavia.  
Rab. Dav.

The word which we render *breast*, is used but this once in all the book of God. I finde some varietie among the learned in expressing it.

First, Divers of the Rabbins, as also other Writers translate it, *Milke pailles*, *His milke pailles are full*, or, *His pailles are full of milke*. So the words are a description of his outward plenty. The land of Canaan is called, *A Land flowing with milke and bony*; that is, a very fruitfull Land. To say, a mans milke pailles are full, is to say that he hath abundance.

Apud Talmudi-  
cos denotat va-  
sa in quibus con-  
gregabatur pin-  
guedo olivis ex-  
pressa. Ego vasa  
magna putarim;  
quidvis ut nunc  
in Gallia Nar-  
bonensi oleum  
asservabatur  
Merc.

Others conceive the word signifieth those vessels, wherein eyther wine, oyle, or any usefull liquor was preserved. This rendering meets the former in setting forth an over-flowing prosperitie in worldly things. That man who dyeth with his vessels full of milke, wine, and oyle, hath enough of the creature about him to keepe him alive.

Viscera ejus  
plena sunt adipe.  
Vulg. Sept.  
Hec verba joco-  
sam & adagio-  
sam continent lo-  
quendi formam  
qua de robustis-  
simo facundis-  
simoq; viro di-  
citur.

A third sort translate thus; *His bowels or entrailles are full of fatnes*. He is enclosed with his own fat (*Psal. 17. 10.*) and he hath much fat enclosed, his bowels are well lined, and his back is well larded. His stomach hath served him to eat his meate, and the meate which he hath eaten hath served his stomacke. The man dyeth when he is in this good case to live. As the two former rendrings appertaine to the plenty of a mans estate, so this last, *His bowels are full of fat*, and ours, *His breasts are full of milke*, appertaine to the strength, health, and constitution of the body. Which soever of these we take, it complyes well enough with *Job's* scope, yet our translation complieth best with it, as also with the words which follow.

Medulla humi-  
dis animarum  
est, propterea  
conceptaculis  
quibusdam tan-  
quam vasculis  
continetur.  
Arist. lib. 4.  
de Hist. Ani-  
mal. c. 20.

*And his bones are moistened with marrow.*

Which is onely an amplification of what he said before, shewing a good habit and state of body. Marrow is moist and fluid; blood flows in the veines, and marrow is kept in the bones. Naturalists tell us, that, what blood is to the flesh, that marrow is to the bones; blood moistens the flesh, and marrow

marrow moistens the bones. The learned Physician, calls *marrow* the meate or food of the bones. The bones live upon it. So that when Job saith, *His bones are full of marrow.* He speaks the exactest state of nature. 'Tis the opinion of a Prince in Philosophy, That the marrow is not onely the source and seminary of generation, but the very seate of life. So that, the body is then in its full strength when it hath store of marrow to moisten, supple, and feed the bones. And thus the Scripture elsewhere expresseth a strong and healthy constitution of body, (Prov. 3. 8.) *Be not wise in thy owne eyes, feare the Lord and depart from evill, it shall be marrow to thy bones;* That is, it shall be that to thee which marrow is to thy bones. In opposition to which Solomon speakes of drying the bones, (Prov. 17. 22.) *A merry heart doth good like a medicine, but a broken spirit dryeth the bones.* The minde hath a powerfull influence upon the body. A chearefull spirit is as good as meate or medicine. The body thrives and recovers by it, the body gathers strength and health by it: but a broken spirit (he means, not a spirit broken with godly sorrow, but broken with worldly sorrow and distracting care, a spirit thus broken) breaks the heart, and dries the bones. In a holy fast, the heart ought to be broken with godly sorrow, yet to those who keepe such a fast, the Prophet makes this promise from the Lord; *He shall guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in drought, and make fat thy bones* (Isa. 58. 11.) There is a breaking of the spirit which d. ieth the bones, and there is a breaking of the spirit that fattens and moistens the bones. We reade of a sweet vision which the people of God shall have (Isa. 66. 14.) *When ye see this, your hearts shall rejoyce.* As the vision which Saints have in heaven makes their hearts rejoyce, so God will give such visions as shall make their hearts rejoyce on earth; and what follows, *and your bones shall flourish like an hearbe;* That is, you shall have comforts both inward and outward, both for soule and body; not only shall your hearts rejoyce, but your bones shall flourish like an hearbe. Hearbes flourish when they have sutable moistnings, and so doe bones. And as showers moisten the hearbes, so marrow moistneth the bones. Thus Job tells whom he meanes, by the man who dyeth in his full strength, even the man who is wholly at ease and quiet, with his breasts full of milke, and his bones moistned with marrow.

F f f f f

Hence

μαρμαδ; τρε,  
 σποσιων. Hip.  
 lib. de Alin.  
 Plato in Ti-  
 mæo.

Hence obſerve ;

First, *That bodily health and ſtrength are no defence at all againſt death.*

Do not thinke you muſt needs live long, becauſe you are healthy and ſtrong; let not death be a ſtranger to you, becauſe you are not acquainted with ſickneſs; for, *One dieth in his full ſtrength.* The abundance of riches is no defence againſt overtie, as Zephar ſpoke, ( Chap. 24. 22. ) *In the fullneſſe of his ſufficiency he ſhall be in ſtreights.* Now as a man who is very rich, hath no ground to ſay in his heart I ſhall never be poore, becauſe in the fullneſſe of ſufficiency a man may be in ſtreights; ſo a man who is very ſtrong, hath no reaſon to flatter himſelfe in the hopes of long life, or to ſay in his heart, I ſhall not dye till I am old and weake; For *in the fullneſſe of your ſtrength you may be in death.* One dyeth in his full ſtrength, and ſo may you; nothing is any ſtop to, or can lay a barre in the way of death, but onely grace and holineſſe. For though they who are holy and gracious, dye as well as others, yea though many who have much grace die before they have attained to many yeares, even in the fullneſſe of their ſtrength, yet the Lord hath made a promiſe of long life unto thoſe who are gracious and holy, but he never made a promiſe of long life to the healthy or ſtrong. The Lord hath not ſaid any where in Scripture, that, *The ſtrong man ſhall live long,* but he hath promiſed long life to thoſe who are of a gracious ſpirit and holy life. ( Exod. 20. 12. ) And the Apoſtle urging that duty upon children from the commandement, calls it the *First Commandement with promiſe,* ( Eph. 6. 2. ) that is, with an explicit promiſe, for every Commandement hath both a threatning and a promiſe implied in it, and annexed to it; but this is the firſt Commandement with a promiſe expreſſed, and that is a promiſe of long life. *Honour thy father and mother, that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt live long on the earth.* So that, if any thing be a barre in the way of death, 'tis holineſſe; and if man had continued in perfect holineſſe, that had been an everlaſting preſervative againſt death. Death had never broken in upon us; if we had not broken the commandement of God. And now by how much any man doth more wickedly break the com-



commandements, by so much he is the more lyable to the breaking in of death. As for the strength of any man, though a *Sampson*, this great *Leviathan* Death, counts it but as straw, and the soundest purest health, but as rotten wood. There are no sons of *Zerviah* too hard for death; nor doth death stay to take men at an advantage, when they are weakned with age and sickness, or (as *Simeon* and *Levi* did the *Shechemites* ( *Gen.* 34. 25. ) *when they are sore.* Death can doe its worke easily and as speedily in health as it can in sickness, in strength as well as in weaknes, when we handle the sword, as well as when we leane upon a staffe, in the prime and summer, as well as in the fall and winter of our lives. Nor can any man plead with God to forbid the approach and arrest of death, because he is healthy, young or strong; these pleas beare no weight with God, because God hath made no promise to them. We can plead nothing but our integritie, uprightnesse, and holy walking with God. So *Hezekiah* did, when he received a message with the sentence of death from the Lord, ( *Isa.* 38. 2, 3. ) *He turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, and said, Remember now O Lord, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth, and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight.* Upon this plea his dayes were lengthened, and a prohibition was issued out from the high Court of heaven to stay the proceedings of death. Thus the promise of wisdom runs ( *Prov.* 3. 2. ) *My son, forget not my law, but let thy heart keepe my commandements, for length of dayes, and long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.* The Hebrew is, *yeares of life*, which may be understood either as an addition, to note the certainty of the promise, or as an explication of the promise; *Thou shalt have length of dayes, that is, many dayes, and yeares of life, that is, comfortable yeares*; for some have long dayes, and yet but short lives; a man liveth no more yeares indeed, then he liveth comfortably. So that when wisdom saith, *Long life, or yeares of life shall they adde to thee*; the meaning is, thou shalt have a life not only long but pleasant, or a life as full of peace as of dayes and yeares. What the Moralist said of an idle life, *That it is the buriall of a man alive*, an idle man is a living man buried: that I may say of a troublesome miserable life, *It is the buriall of a man alive.* A miserable man is a living man buried.



And how many are there who preferre death before a miserable life. Therefore ſaith wiſdome; *My ſon, forget not my law, but let thy heart keepe my commandements, and they ſhall adde to thee* (that is, Thou ſo doing, God will adde to thee) *long life and peace.* Onely grace and holineſſe have the promiſe of long life, they are a defence againſt death, but as for ſtrength and health, breſts full of milke and bones full of marrow, they have no promiſe of life, nor are they any ſtop to the power of death, but rather render a man the ſayrer marke, and the ſweeter morſel for that King of terrors to hit and feed upon. And from this general truth, we may draw downe theſe two deductions.

*Fiſt, Then prepare for death, though you have no appearance of death upon you.*

*Plurima moris  
amigo*

When you ſurveigh your bodies from head to foote, and cannot ſee the leaſt ſhadow of death, nothing looking like death upon them; yet, I ſay, prepare for death; for, *one dieth in his full ſtrength*, when there is no ſymptome of death to be ſeene upon him. When we looke upon ſome men we may ſee (as he ſaid of a ſad time) many images or representations of death, we may ſee death in their dim eyes, in their palſied hands, in their trembling knees, and withered faces, we may ſee death looking in at their windowes, and out at their windowes. Looke upon others, they have no ſigne of death, nothing that looks like death, yet let ſuch prepare; for *one dieth in his full ſtrength.* The Preacher (Eccl. 12. 1.) exhorts *young men to remember their creatour in the dayes of their youth.* And he giveth a forcible reaſon for it there; but I ſhall give another from this Text. The reaſon which he gives, why young men ſhould remember their creatour is, *Be cauſe there are evil dayes coming*, (he meaneth not dayes of ſinfull evill, but of painfull evill, as the next words expound him) *the yeares draw nigh in which you ſhall ſay, we have no pleaſure in them*; Bethinke your ſelves of a ſpiritually better eſtate now in your youth, for a naturally evill eſtate is coming; old age with its traine and retinue of weakneſſes and infirmities is coming, yea it is haſtning upon you, therefore make haſt, up, and be doing in all holy duties. This is a good argument why we ſhould remember our crea-

tour

tour in the dayes of our youth, because evill dayes are coming. Yet take here another, if not a more pressing argument, *Remember your creatour in the dayes of your youth*, because those evill dayes may never come; you may be taken off in your good, yea in your best dayes: you may be taken off when neither the Sunne, nor the Moone, nor the Starres are darkened, as he speaks there, when the clouds doe not returne after raine, when the keepers of the house stand fast, &c. So then as they that are young and strong have reason to prepare for death, because evill dayes are coming; so they are to prepare for death, because it is very questionable whether ever those evill dayes shall come, or whether they shall ever come to those evill dayes, they may dye in their good dayes, in their best dayes, in those dayes wherein they say, we have pleasure, all manner of pleasures in them. For as *Job* here afflicmeth; *One dyeth in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.*

A second deduction is this;

*Death doth not observe the lawes of nature, but the appointments of God.*

The law of nature saith not that a man is likely to dye in his full strength; the law of nature sets death at the greatest distance from those men whose breasts are full of milke, and their bones moystned with marrow; The law of nature sayth to death, goe to the wrinkled face, to the dry bones, to the dry breasts, meddle not with this young man, touch not this beautiful woman he or she is now in the flower, in the prime and pride of nature, goe to younder old man, goe to that withered woman, let these alone. Oh, but death will not receive these commands, death will not observe the lawes of nature, but the appointments of God, who is the Lord of nature. *It is appointed for all men once to die*; And as God hath appointed all to dye, so he appoints the seasons of death; and the seasons which he appoints, are as various as the kinds, occasions, and wayes of death are. And therefore death knocks as often at the young mans doore, as at the doore of the old man; death attacheth and carrieth away the strong, the healthy man prisoner to the grave as often as the weake and sickly. *One dyeth in his full strength.*

Secondly,

Secondly, As these two verses are a description of the outward prosperitie of man.

Observe;

That, *As bodily health and strength are no defence against death, so riches are not.*

Your pailles full of milk, your vessells full of wine and oyle, your shops full of wares and goods, your purses full of Gold and silver, your lands stockt with corne and cattell, and your selves wholly at ease and quiet in the possession of them, cannot stave off death one minute, one moment. The rich mans barns were full, yet the word came; *Thou foole, this night thy soule shall be required of thee* ( Luk. 12. 20. ) and then whose shall all these things be, that thou hast provided; They can be no longer thine, nor thou theirs. Whose shall they be? Though thou hast not made thy Will, nor hast any will to make it; yet they can be no longer thine; Thou canst not bribe death to depart; Riches avayle not in a day of wrath. *One dyeth in his full wealth, when his payles are full of milke, and his vessells running over with wine and oyle.*

Vers. 25. *And another dyeth in the bitterness of his soule, and never eateth in pleasure.*

נפש  
מר

In animo a-  
maro.

This verse stands in opposition to the former; The Text in strictnes of Grammar may be read thus; *Another dyeth in a bitter minde, or in a minde of bitterness.* And this may be understood both of good and evill men; some godly men dye thus, many wicked men dye thus, both or eyther may dye in the bitterness of his soule. What's that? or when is the soule in bitterness? The bitterness of the soule, is the carefulnesse, sadnesse, and uncomfortablenesse of it. Soule-bitternesse is soule-misery and sorrow. Afflictions are compared to worm-wood and gall, ( Lam. 3. 15. ) *He hath filled me with bitternes,* be hath made me drunken with wormwood. What he means by both is cleare ( vers. 19. ) *Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.* Godly sorrow is also expressed by bitterness ( Zach. 12. 10. ) *In that day the Lord will cause them to mourne, and they shall be in bitterness as one that mourneth for his first-borne.* To be in bitterness is to be in sorrow; not onely in

Morbi & dolo-  
res vitam ef-  
ficiunt acerbam.

in worldly sorrow; but in godly sorrow, in that sorrow which worketh repentance not to be repented of. Sorrow is a bitter cup; worldly sorrow is a bitter and a deadly cup; Godly sorrow is a bitter, though a wholesome and a medicinal cup. Spirituall, naturall, and worldly sorrow, are as bitterneſſe to the ſoule. Death hath its peculiar sorrows (*The sorrows of death compassed me about, saith the Psalmist, Psal. 116. 3.*) and so hath life. Many dye not onely in the sorrows of death; but in the sorrows of life; that's the intendment of *Job* in this place, while he saith, *Another dieth in the bitterneſſe of his soule;*

*And never eateth in pleasure,*

Or neerer the letter, *He eateth not in good.* In eating there are two things considerable; first, the meate; and secondly, the sauce. Some have meate to eate, but they have no sauce with it. Good or pleasure is the sauce of our meate. A dinner of fowre herbes is sweete with this sauce, and a stalled ox without it, is not. And this sauce is in the eaters heart, not in his dish. He that hath not sauce there, though he have both meate and sauce in his dish, yea though he have a song and musick at his Table, yet never eateth in pleasure. There is a threefold pleasure; first, sensuall; secondly, spirituall; thirdly, sensitive. All sensuall is sinfull pleasure. *Job* speaks not here of such a man as dyeth in the bitterneſſe of his soule, and never eats as a glutton or an Epicure (whose busines, yea whose religion it is to serve his belly and please his palate, whose onely care it is to keepe his skin fayre and body fat, I say he speaks not of such a one who never eates) in sinfull sensual pleasure. Again, all spirituall pleasure is holy pleasure. As the former is too low, so this is too high for *Job's* scope in this assertion. He speaks nor here of a man who dyeth and never eates in the pleasure of divine love and heavenly enjoyments. To eate in this pleasure, is the peculiar portion of Saints. So then, the pleasure here meant is the third, meere sensitive pleasure. Some dye, and never eate in this pleasure; that is, they eat but tast no sweetneſſe in what they eate. Their palates are so distempered with sicknes, or their spirits are so distempered with sorrow while they are in health, that they finde

כטובה

*In bono. i. e.  
in jucunditate  
est laetitia.*

finde no savour, no relish in what they eate. The best prepared meats are to them but as a dry stick, or the white of an egge. I cannot (saith one) tast my meat, I eate this, & I eate that, but I tast neither; or if I tast what I eate, and finde it sweet to my palate, yet I have such sower sauce with it, so many afflictions press my spirit, that pleasant bread is as Gall & Wormwood to me. I never eat in pleasure. We are (I conceive) to understand the text of this naturall sensitive pleasure which man takes by the ordinary blessing of God in the use of creatures. This is denied to many, they eate not in good, and it may therefore be sayd, as the Septuagint render here, *They eate no good*. How good soever the meate is, it is not good to them that have no content in eating it. Yet further, as they never eate in pleasure, though they sit every day at full and well furnished Tables, whose bodies are il affected by sicknes, or their minds with sorrow; so there are many of whom it may be said, that they never eate in pleasure, because they have but little of any thing and nothing of that which is pleasant to eate. A rich mans bread may sometimes be called the bread of adversity, and his water the water of affliction, but an extreame poore mans bread and water are alwayes so. What pleasure have they in their lives, who can hardly be sayd to live; or what pleasure have they in eating, who are onely preserved from starving. Such pitifull poore ones are literally in *Job's* Text; *They die in the bitterness of their soule, and never eate in pleasure*.

Hence observe;

*The difference which God makes among men, even in outward things is very great.*

*One lives and dyes in his full strength, wholly at ease and quiet, another never eats in quiet, nor knoweth what it is to be at ease; one hath pleasant bread prepared for him every day, and he dayly eats in pleasure; Another doth not onely eate the bread of sorrow, ( Psal. 127. 2. ) that is, bread gotten with the sweat of his face, with hard labour and care, but he eateth his bread with sorrow. As the sleepe of a labouring man, ( Eccl. 5. 13. ) so the bread of a labouring man is usually sweet to him, whether he eate little or much, yet even to some labouring men their bread is not sweete.*

We

We may draw up theſe foure Concluſions, about the ſtate of man in this life.

First, *There is no man who hath all pleaſure, or nothing but pleaſure in his life*; For though it be ſaid in the former verſe of one man, *he is wholly at eaſe and quiet*, yet we muſt not underſtand that ſtrictly and precisely, as if any man ever lived who met not with ſome trouble or paine, at one time or other before he dyed. No man ever arrived at ſuch a degree of worldly happineſs, as never to feele any croſſe in this world. The life of man here, is not perfect in any capacity. As the lives of good men are not perfect in ſpirituals, ſo neither is the life of any man whether good or bad abſolutely perfect in temporalls. In the next life, there will be no mixture in any mans condition; They who are miſerable ſhall know nothing but ſorrow, and they who are happy ſhall know nothing but pleaſure; But in this each ſtate hath a taſt of both ( though as the elements in the mixture of bodyes ) ſome one be predominant.

Secondly, *Moſt men have leſſe pleaſure then paine, more ill dayes then good dayes in this world.* The life of man here is at beſt but like checker worke, which hath a black and a white, or like a bitter-ſweete, or like twilight when 'tis neither darke nor light; but uſually our lives have more of the blacke, then of the white in them, more of the bitter then of the ſweete, of the darke then of the light. The part predominant is moſt commonly the worſt. Hence the third concluſion.

Thirdly, *Moſt have little pleaſure, but trouble and ſorrow very much.* Their evill dayes out-number their good, and their ſorrowes out-weigh their comforts. They have doubled ſorrows, or ſorrow upon ſorrow; They have but ſingle comforts, here a little, and there a little; now a little, and then a little.

Fourthly, We may conclude with the Text, *That ſome have no pleaſure at all.* Yet this concluſion as the Text whence it riſeth is not to be underſtood ſtrictly. No man ( I beleve ) was ever ſo miſerable whther in regard of his body or eſtate, as never to enjoy the leaſt pleaſure; for as there is no perfect happineſſe in this life, ſo there is no perfect miſery in this life; The perfection of both is reſerved for the next. Such a ſtate of

G g g g

miſery

mifery as hath not the leaft mixture of Good in it, is the portion of wicked men in hell. And fuch a ftate of pleafure as hath not the leaft mixture of evill in it, is the portion of the Saints in heaven. Yet fome there are who have fo little pleafure and joy in their lives, that we may according to common underftanding conclude of them, *That they never ate in pleafure.* That which is very rarely done or enjoyed, is fayd (in Scripture language) never to be done or enjoyed. Hence take this twofold Admonition.

First, Let fuch fee the mercy, and the gracious dealing of God with them, who ate every day or very often in pleafure. How often doe we fit downe at our Tables, and our morfels are fweet to us? God fills our hearts not onely with food but gladnes. Whereas not a few of our brethren, of the fame mould with our felves, and poffibly of better defert then we, ate afhes for bread, and mingle their drinke with weeping, or as *Job* fpeaketh, *Never ate in pleafure.*

Secondly, If this be the lot of fome, that *they never ate in pleafure*; let them be admonifht who complaine, if they ate not alwayes in pleafure; who if they have but now and then a hard day of it, a fhort meale of it; if their pallate be but fometimes out of tafte, and their ftomacks ficke; if they are onely now and then in paine, prefently murmur and are difcontent. Shall any repine at paines which come but feldome, when we heare of others that never ate in pleafure?

God doth us no wrong if he giveth us nothing but forrow, he doth us no wrong, if he lets us linger, and pine, and dye in the bitterneffe of our foules. Wicked men doe nothing but fin, and then, what is their due but forrow? And as the wicked doe nothing but fin, fo the godly finne in all they doe, therefore God is not unjuft if he mingle forrow with all they have. While there is fo much fin in the beft, 'tis mercy that it is no worfe with them; And while fo much evill is done, what reafon have we to complaine that fo much evill is felt. If there were no other account to be given of Gods fevereft difpenfations, this is enough to acquit God and quiet our owne fpirits. 'Tis an evill and a bitter thing, in the nature of it, to fin againft God; no wonder then if it be fo in the effects of it. The bitterneffe of fin will caufe bitterneffe of foule,  
and



and while we do ſo much of that wherein God taketh no pleaſure, we have cauſe to expect but little, and to juſtifie him though we ſhould *never eate in pleaſure.*

Verſ. 26. *They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt, and the wormes ſhall cover them.*

There is difference among men while they live, and in the manner of their death; *One dyeth in his full ſtrength*; another *dyeth in the bitterneſs of his ſoule*; but they ſhall lie down alike in the duſt. When we are removed by death, theſe differences will be removed. *To lie downe in the duſt, is to dye*; and we reade of the *duſt of death*, Pſal. 22. 15.

*They ſhall lie downe alike.*

The Verbe ſignifieth to unite or joyne together, the Adverbe which is here uſed, hath foure ſignifications in Scripture.

Fiſt, 'Tis rendred alone, or without company, (*Job 34. 29.*) *When he giveth quietneſſe, who then can make trouble? and when he hides his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done againſt a Nation, or a man onely; a man alone, that is, a ſingle perſon.*

Secondly, Usually it is tranſlated together, or with company: So (*Ezr. 4. 3.*) The Jewes reſuſing the helpe of Tobias and Sanballat ſaid, *We will build together.* Their meaning is not, we and you will build together, but we Jewes will build together by our ſelves, we will not mingle and incorporate with you in this worke.

Thirdly, The word is expreſſed, by wholly, or every whit. (*Job 10. 8.*) We tranſlate, *Thy hand hath made me, and faſhioned me together round about*; that is, *thou haſt made me wholly, or every whit*, one part as well as another, my hand as well as my head, my little finger as well as my foote is of thy making.

Fourthly, It ſignifies alike, or one as well as another. (*Pſal. 33. 15.*) *The Lord from heaven beholdeth all the children of men, he faſhions their hearts alike*; not that all mens hearts are alike, or of one forme and faſhon, for if they were, their way, their courſe, and their end would be alike, but the Lord faſhioneth their hearts alike, that is, as he faſhions the heart of one man,

וְהָיָה

Verbum univ. in  
adverbio, ſimal  
pariter.

ſo the heart of another; 'tis as eaſie with God to faſhion the heart of the greateſt Prince, as of the meaneſt Plebeian. The Lord is the faſhioner of all mens hearts, and he alone can faſhion the heart.

We render the word here in the fourth or laſt ſence, *They ſhall lie downe alike in the duſt*; that is, they ſhall all lie downe in the duſt, and in the duſt they ſhall be as one. Yet ſome render it in the third ſence, *They ſhall lie downe every whit, or wholly in the duſt*; that is, all their pride, and pompe, their beauty and ſtrength ſhall lie downe every whit and wholly in the duſt, they ſhall not ſave nor deliver the leaſt peice of themſelves from the duſt of death. Again, others read it in the ſecond ſence; *They ſhall lie downe together in the duſt*; that is, good and bad, high and low, rich and poore, weake and ſtrong, beautifull and deformed, ſhall be tumbled and mixed together in the grave: Death and the duſt make no diſtinctions of men; and they unmake (as to corporalls and externals) thoſe that were. Though every man ſhould have (as many have) a diſtinct grave when they die, as they had diſtinct houſes and dwelling places while they lived, yet the grave quickly blots out all diſtinctions. So that they who were farre enough aſunder in ſtate and manners and affections while they lived, may yet be ſayd when they die, *to lie downe alike or together in the duſt.*

*And the wormes ſhall cover them.*

We have here onely a further deſcription of the dead. Thus the Prophet ſpeaks of the proud Babylonian, (*Iſa. 14. 11.*) *Thy pompe is brought downe to the grave, the worme is ſpread under thee, and the wormes cover thee.* Thoſe words are a holy ſcorne caſt upon the funeral pomps, in which Kings, Emperours, and mighty men were wont to be buried. Their carcaſſes had curious Carpets and fine linnen ſpread under them, and laid upon them; they were embalmed, ſpiced and perfumed, yet ſaith the Prophet of a chiefe one; *Thy pompe is brought downe to the grave, the wormes are a Carpet under thee, and the wormes are a covering over thee.* Thus here, *The wormes ſhall cover them*; Duſt ſhall be their *downe-bed*, and wormes ſhall be their *bed-cloathes*. The body alive is but living duſt, and when a man dyeth

dyeth his body first returnes to, and then turnes, or is resolved into dust. Living man is but a worme, and when he dyeth wormes come about him, and come of him; *The wormes shall cover them.*

From the whole verse observe;

*Death makes no difference among men.*

While men walke upon this dust their distances are many, but when they lie downe in the dust they are all alike, or they lie downe alike. *Death is the great Leveller.* And they who, indeed, are so, seeme, like death, to act more for the dissolution of the world, then the reformation of it. Men will not be fit to live in an equality, till they have been first made equall by death. (Eccl. 2. 16.) *How dyeth the wise man, as the foole?* Moral wise men die as fooles, yea spirituall wise men die as fooles, as to their state in death, though there be the greatest unlikenesse between them as to their state beyond death. As godly wise men and fooles, are not, as to spiritualls, alike in their lives, so after death they are everlastingly divided as to eternals; yet the foole and the wise, good and bad are alike, as to their present entertainment in and under the Dominion of naturall death. To cleare this a little further, Man may be considered in a threefold state.

First, In the state of this life; here, they are both alike, and unlike. We see some good men prosper, & so doe many wicked; We see unjust men sometimes troubled, and so are the righteous often. Thus they are alike, and run paralel in their outward condition. Againe, here we see a godly man afflicted, and the ungodly prosper. Your next prospect may be an ungodly man mourning, and the Godly rejoycing. Thus they are unlike, and run crosse in their outward condition, as to this life.

Secondly, Consider them in reference to the death of the body, of which this Text speaks; as to that good & bad, one and other, are all as one; you cannot distinguish between the dust of holy, and unholy men, you cannot read the difference of sin and grace upon their graves. In this they are alike.

Thirdly, Men may be considered in reference to the state of the next life, there they are unlike, and there they shall be utterly.

utterly unlike for ever ; There they part, and ſhall never meete in any neerenes or likenes of ſtate any more. In what condition death finds men, Judgement ſhall deale with them. There is no worke nor device in the Grave for the bettering or altering of any mans condition. As men fall, ſo they ſhall riſe, and then all men ſhall be dealt with by the open rule of Juſtice, even according to *what they have done in the body, whether it be good or whether it be evill.* The Lord hath ſometimes made the difference between his people and the wicked very diſcernable in temporalls ; he hath diſtinguiſhing mercies for his even in this life. ( *Mal. 3. 18.* ) *Then ſhall ye returne, and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked.* The Prophet ( I conceive ) doth not referre onely ( if at all ) to the ſtate of the wicked and righteous in the world to come ; but to ſome eminent turne or change which the Lord would make in this world, by viſible judgements upon the wicked, and ſalvations wrought for the righteous. Thus the Lord made a difference to the eye betweene his people and the *Egyptians* by the death of their fiſt-borne, and by drowning their huge Army in the Sea. As in that, ſo in all diſpenſations wrought with an high and open hand, 'tis eaſie to returne, and diſcerne betweene the righteous and the wicked. The difference between the righteous and wicked in their ſoule-ſtate is alwayes great, but it is not alwayes plaine, the naturall eye cannot ſee it: the character is too ſpirituell for ſuch a ſight. Yet a time will come, when a carnall eye ſhall ſee the difference and eaſily diſcerne that there is a reward for the righteous, and that the wicked were but reſerved to a day of wrath. And that, though all lie downe in the duſt alike, yet when men are rayſed up out of the duſt, a vaſt unlikenes will appeare among them. They will appeare as unlike, as Goates and ſheepe, chaffe and wheate, as Gold and drowſe, as light and darkneſſe ; Nor ſhall any be like another in the face of his enjoyments, who is not like him in his heart and ſpirit.

JOB, Chap. 21. Vers. 27, 28, 29.

*Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices which ye wrongfully imagine against me.*

*For ye say, Where is the house of the Prince? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked?*

*Have ye not asked of them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?*

**J**OB now prepares and buckles himselfe to draw up his Conclusion, not onely to what Zophar had lately spoken, but generally to all that had been spoken by any of his friends from the beginning of the disputation.

*Behold, I know your thoughts.*

Job seemes to deale with their thoughts as well as with their words, with their intentions as well as with their arguments; *Behold!* He might well put *A Behold* before this; for 'tis a wonder. *Come see a man* (sayd that woman with admiration, Job. 4. 29.) *which told me all things that ever I did.* And we may say with no lesse admiration, *Come, Behold a man, that can tell us what we thinke.* A man who not onely heareth what men are speaking, but seeth what they are thinking.

*Behold (saith Job) I know your thoughts.*

The Hebrew word which we render *thoughts*, is not meant of any ordinary transient thoughts, which slip in and out unregarded; but of settled thoughts, well wrought thoughts, thoughts made up and curiously formed into conclusions or resolutions. It notes a kinde of Art in thinking, though to thinke be a naturall worke, yet there is nothing wherein man affecteth the Artiste more then he doth in thinking; In this much of the hellish and black Art, and in this much of the heavenly and holy Art is exercised, though in neyther of them it be shewed. Thoughts are close, secret worke; and yet there is much art in hiding this art of thinking, or at least in hiding what wee have thought, till the seasons of discovery. Job  
speakes

מחשבות

ſpeakes as if he had prevented his friends diſcovery, and without their telling, could tell what they had been thinking.

*Behold, I know your thoughts.*

*ſcio vos. Sept.*

The Seventy tranſlate, *Behold, I know you*; as wee uſe to ſay to a man whoſe intentions & deſignes we ſuppoſe are knowne to us; *Wee know you well enough.* And that's as much as to ſay, *I know your thoughts.*

But is it not the ſole Priviledge of God to know the thoughts? Is not the heart his Peculiar? a Cabinet which none can unlock or looke into but the moſt High? Is not this his ſtile? *I ſearch the heart.* And what is the heart which God ſearcheth? or what doth God ſearch for in the heart? The heart is nothing elſe but the treaſury of our thoughts; and God ſearches for nothing elſe there but our thoughts, eyther ſimple, as they are in our meditations, or compounded as they are in our affections. David aſcribes this Glory to the Lord, (*Pſal. 139. 1, 2, 3.*) *O Lord, thou haſt ſearcht me, and knowne me; Thou knoweſt my downe-ſitting and mine up riſing*; That is, 'all my outward motions; but is that all? No (ſaith he) *Thou underſandeſt my thoughts aſarre off.* Our thoughts are evident to God, even before they are; our thoughts are ſaid to be aſarre off, when they are not thought, yet then they are as nigh to God as they are to us when we are thinking them, even actually preſent; our thoughts are as audible to God as our words are to men; he heares the language of our ſpirits, what our hearts ſay when our tongues are ſilent. When our tongues ſpeake *plaine Engliſh* to men, yet, as to our thoughts, we may be *Barbarians* to them. As the Apoſtle ſaith of him that ſpeaketh in an unknowne language, he is a *Barbarian* to them that underſtand not his language, (*1 Cor. 14. 11.*) ſo every man the moſt unlearned man is a *Barbarian* to the moſt learned man in the world, in regard of his thoughts. Man knows not the meaning of mans thoughts while he is ſpeaking, unleſſe he ſpeak (which ſome doe not) his thoughts. But let the tongues of men be never ſo croſſe to their hearts, and what they ſpeak, not a light to diſcover, but a ſhadow to darken their thoughts, yet God knoweth them, and by this we know that he is God. 'Tis ſaid of Chriſt in the Goſpel, *That he knew their thoughts* (*Mat. 9. 4.*

*Matth. 12.*

Matth. 13. 25. Luk. 5. 22. And this was an unanswerable argument of his divinity, or that he was God. Onely God or (as Christ was) *God-man*, can reach the thoughts of man. That's an eminent Text (*Joh. 2. 24, 25.*) *Jesus came to Jerusalem, and many beleevd in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did, but Jesus did not commit himselfe to them; That is, he did not trust himselfe with them, or (according to the letter) he could not beleve himselfe into the hands of those beleevvers. But why did not Christ commit himselfe to beleevvers? Sure if Christ might be safe in the hands of any men, he might be so in the hand of beleevvers. The Text gives the reason; Because he knew all men, and needed not that any should testifie of man, for he knew what was in man. Christ would not beleve these beleevvers, for though they had a faire outward appearance, and made profession, yet he knew what was within as well as what was without; and he knew that all was not right within: he knew that many of their hearts were nought and rotten, and therefore could not trust himselfe with them. And he needed none to witnes this concerning them, for he knew what was in man; he saw the falsenes of their hearts through the covers and visards of their fayrest professions. And to doe so is the priviledge of God alone.*

Doth not *Job* then usurpe and intrude upon it, while he saith; *Behold, I know your thoughts!*

I answer; *Job* doth not here take upon him, or assume to himselfe a power to unlocke their hearts, and see immediately what thoughts lay there; he was more holy, and more humble, then to boast thus beyond his line. His meaning is onely this; *I know your thoughts; that is, I doe easily collect what is in your hearts, what in your breast: though you doe not speake the thing directly, yet I perceive your meaning well enough; I know what you would have me understand and take to my selfe by your so often repeating and insisting upon the destruction of wicked men, and the overthrow of the ungodly; I know that in all this you mean me; you thinke that I have been overthrowne as a wicked man, and that I have been destroyed as an ungodly one; your discourse hath so often fallen and insisted upon that poynt, that now 'tis easie to conjecture what you thinke of me and my condition; though you*

*Cogitationes eorum se nosse dicit, non quasi divinaret, aut sibi eorum animos scrutandi vim tribueret; sed quia ipsi facile suis videre quid illi sibi vellent illa toties repetita commemoratione exiit conjecturam.*

H h h h h

hover Me l.



hover in generalls, and ſpeak in a third Perſon, though you do not bring it home to me & ſay, *Thou art the man*, yet I perceive clearly what and whom you drive at. And thus wiſe men can ſomewhat more then gueſſe at randome what the ſpeciall thoughts of other men are, by thoſe things which are ſpoken generally and aſarre off. So then while *Job* makes this peremptory concluſion; *I know your thoughts*; 'tis as if he had ſayd; *I clearly apprehend without any further explication, or comment, whether all this tends which you have been ſpeaking; what you aime at, what you drive at, what lyes at the bottom of all this, is plain to me; I have not been ſleeping while you have been arguing; I have not onely conſider'd the letter of your diſcourſe, but the tendencies of it; and I underſtand the inſide as well as the outſide of all.*

Hence obſerve;

*That, 'tis poſſible for man to know the thoughts of man.*

We are taught this by *Solomon*, (*Prov. 20. 5.*) *Councell in the heart of man is like deep waters.* The heart of man is deepe, as deepe and wide as the ocean, wherein (to allude to the *Pſalmiſt*, 104. 25.) *There are things creeping innumerable, both ſmall and great beaſts.* There are light and eaſie imaginations, which floate on the top, and there are weighty and ſad meditations which keepe at the bottome. Such are the counſels of mans heart; Counſells are thoughts contrived and wrought in the heart; Counſels are thoughts ſhaped and formed up between Imagination and Judgement; theſe Counſels in the heart are like deepe waters; 'tis hard to draw or pumpe them up. Few can reach ſo deepe as the counſels which are in the heart of man; yet ſome men can: And *Solomon* tells us who can, *A man of underſtanding will doe it.* But is not every man (except meere ſoules and mad-men) a man of underſtanding? Not ſo; For though every man hath an underſtanding, yet there are not many men of underſtanding; *A man of underſtanding* is a man of Great or much underſtanding. As by a like *Hebraiſme*, *A man of Deſires*, is a man much or greatly deſired; and a man of *Bloods* is a very bloody and cruel man; So a man of underſtanding, is a very underſtanding man; or a man who ſeemes nothing elſe but underſtanding. Such a man will draw the counſel of other men out of their hearts. A man of the greateſt underſtanding, &  
moſt

moſt reaching head, cannot goe downe into theſe deepe waters of the heart; All that he can doe by all his wit and ſkill, by the ſtrongeſt engines of his braine, is onely this, to draw it out. This gives light to the Text of *Job*, and to the poynt in hand; ſhewing us how man may be ſayd to know the thoughts of man; and that the difference is great between the manner of Gods knowing the thoughts of man, and mans knowing of them. Which I ſhall yet more diſtinctly open. We may conceive it thus; Man knows the thoughts of man by ſome ſigne or evidence, by ſome argumentation or inference; ſo that his knowledge of the thoughts of man is but conjecturall at the beſt. Man cannot determine unerringly what the thoughts of another are. And therefore it is not lawfull to make the thoughts of any man the matter of his accuſation, becauſe we cannot infallibly know the thoughts of any man, unleſſe himſelfe will make them knowne to us. So that, to ſay ſuch a man thought ſo, is not a legall teſtimony againſt any man. Conjectures amount not to proofes. And becauſe God knows the thoughts of man intuitively, directly, and infallibly (He is as certaine what our thoughts are, as what our actions are) therefore God may judge men for their thoughts as much as for their words, or works, and ſo he will.

Further, Man may attaine this conjecturall knowledge of thoughts divers wayes.

Fiſt, By words, I meane not words which are the expreſſe image of a mans thoughts, and were ſpoken purpoſely to diſcover them, as ſometimes we ſay to a friend, I will tell you my thoughts, or what I thinke; For any ſoole may know the thoughts of a man if he will tell them; but a wiſe man will collect what lodges in the thoughts unuttered, by that which is uttered in words darkly and indirectly; He will ſayle in thoſe deepe waters of the heart (as *Solomon* calls them) by a ſide-winde, by a halfe-winde, yea ſometimes by a contrary winde. He will collect meanings by remote intimations. As *Benbadads* ſervants did when *Abab* did but ſay, *be is my Brother* (1 Kings 20. 33, 34.) hence they inferred, that *Abab* had thoughts of peace in his heart to *Benbadad*.

Secondly, A man may attaine the thoughts of another by his ſilence. As he that ſaith nothing thinkes the more; ſo

H h h h h 2

much

much of a mans thoughts may be knowne, concerning a businesse by his saying nothing. Not to answer hath much of an answer in it, and to be speechlesse is to speake.

Thirdly, The thoughts of the heart are oftentimes knowne by the Countenance, and the heart is Printed upon the face. (*Isa. 3. 9.*) *The shew of their Countenance doth witnesse against them.* 'Tis likely enough that the people of whom the Prophet spake, shewed their sin more wayes, then by the shew of their Countenance. They were so impudent that they declared their sin as Sodom, and did not hide it: yet the countenance will shew sin, though it be otherwise hid. The face doth often betray the heart, and speakes that which the tongue conceales. They who are critical and curious in studying men whom they converse with observe the cast of their eyes, and the changes of their countenance, as much as their discourse; and in these they reade a discovery of the thoughts and intents of the heart. The *Italians* have a Proverb, *That a man with his words close, and his countenance loose, may travel undiscovered, what he is or goeth about, all the world over.*

Fourthly, The thoughts of the heart may be knowne by the gestures of the body. Some have no other way to make knowne their thoughts but by signes. They literally speake with their feete, and teach with their fingers, as *Solomon* saith many doe in a figure, (*Prov. 6. 13.*) Thus the dumbe speake; and thus the reserv'd thoughts of those who can speake freely enough are sometimes knowne. A nod with the head, a shrug with the shoulders, the folding or stretching out of the hands, the poynting of a finger, all or any of these tell the thoughts of the heart.

Fifthly, Thoughts are often knowne by events. A suddaine accident opens the closet of the heart. So wee may understand that speech of old *Simeon* to the Blessed *Virgine*, (*Luk. 2. 35.*) *See a sword shall passe through thine owne soule also, that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.* That sword was the heart-sorrow which *Mary* conceived when her Son and Saviour suffered. This sad event occasion'd the revealing of many a mans heart, and the bringing forth of those thoughts in the various tempers of men about it, which else, possibly, had never seene the Sunne. The providences of God whether prosperous

perous or afflictive, turne the inside of many men outward, and make them appeare as they are. And this two wayes. First, the thoughts of a man are so revealed to himselfe; many would not beleve that their owne hearts had such lodgers in them, such proud, such envious, such timorous, such revengefull, such covetous, such discontented thoughts, did not some providence draw them out. Secondly, Thus also the thoughts of other mens hearts are revealed to us. 'Tis said (*Deut. 8.2.*) that the Lord led the children of *Israel* fourty yeares in the Wildernesse, to prove them, and to know *what was in their hearts*; not that God needed to goe so farre about, or to fetch such a compasse to know what was in their hearts, but he speaks there eyther after the manner of men, who by various turnings and suddaine events come to know the minds of others; or when 'tis said, he did this to know *what was in their hearts*; the meaning is, he did it to make their hearts knowne (which else had been a secret) both to others and themselves.

Sixthly, We may know the thoughts of another, by comparing his actions and the occasions of them together, that which leads a man into any worke, shews the bent of his heart. *Pilate* appear'd very unwilling to condemne & crucifie Christ, he stood long upon it, and contended with the *Jewes* about it; but at the last, when the *Jewes* cryed out (*Job. 19. 12.*) *If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cæsars friend*, When *Pilate* heard that saying, he brought *Jesus* forth. His delivering up Christ, upon the occasion of this speech, plainly discovered the straine of his thoughts, that they were covetous, ambitious, and cowardly thoughts; he was afraid to doe justice, lest he should displease *Cæsar*; he was afraid to deliver an innocent man, least he himselfe should be dealt with as a guilty man; he saw no rule why he should condemne Christ; but when once they told him that he was not a friend to *Cæsar* if he did not, that word over-rul'd him. Thus his heart came out, and he appear'd thus thoughted, that rather then he would part with his Authority, he would part with a good Conscience.

Yet be cautious in tampering about the thoughts of others; it is Gods Royalty to know thoughts, and therefore wee should not be over-busie with them. It may quickly be our owne sin, and our brothers wrong, to be guesling at thoughts.

And:

And this hath caused many a breach, not onely of the rules of love and charity, but of justice and righteousness. 'Tis too bold an adventure to conclude peremptorily the meaning and thoughts of others, without cleare consequentiall proöfe, either in words or actions. If Job had not had more then bare presumptions, his presumption had been very blameable, while he said; *Behold, I know your thoughts.*

*And the devices which you wrongfully imagine against me.*

מוֹמָה *voca-*  
*bulum medium*  
*est, in bonam*  
*partem sumitur*  
*et in malam.*

This part of the verse is of neere affinity to the former. Mr Broughton renders it, *And your Injurious Imaginations against mee.* And another thus; *I know your Endeavours to affright mee.* The word which we translate *devices*, is, as the learned in that language tells us, of an ambiguous signification; sometimes it is taken in a good, and often in an evill sence. Which variety is usually distinguished and determined by some adjunct, antecedent or consequent. The scope of this Text carrieth the worser sence, and the following adjunct (*wrongfully*) explains it so; *The devices which you wrongfully Imagine against me.* This word is used (Gen. 11. 6.) when God complaines of the builders of Babel; *This people are one, and they have all one language, and this they begin to doe, and now nothing will be restrained from them which they have Imagined (or devis'd) to doe.* Let the device be never so foolish and vaine, never so proud and mad, while they are thus one, they will onne, nothing shall restraine them. 'Twas an evill device which Job meant, when he said; *I know the devices which you*

*Wrongfully Imagine against mee.*

דָּמָה *est rap-*  
*ere et injusta*  
*facere.*

The word which wee render, *wrongfully Imagine*, signifies to snatch a thing by force, or to offer violence. The Vulture, that bird of prey, is expressed in Hebrew by this word, according to which propriety of the word, the Text may more strictly be rendered thus; *I know your thoughts, and the devices which you violently catch up against mee; you act as if ye came rather to catch me, then to comfort me, ye hook in matters against me, and even straine your selves to make me guilty. Job looks upon his friends, as if they had not considered his case in the simplicitie of their spirits, or with sincere intentions; but came*

as engaged men, to ſtudy arguments how they might oppoſe him, rather then reſolve & ſettle him: or as if they had ſet their wits a worke, like them who contend for victory, rather then for truth, and deſire rather to pleaſe a Partie, then to maintaine that which is right; *I know the devices which you wrongfully imagine againſt me.*

Note hence;

First, *Wrong doing begins at wrong deviſing.*

Thus wicked men combined againſt the Prophet ( Jer. 18. 18. ) *Come, let us deviſe devices againſt him.* They did not finde him guiltie, but they reſolved to make him ſo; and becauſe they knew of no evill he had done, he muſt be as evill as they could deviſe or thinke him. Thoughts are the moulds of our actions, whether good or bad. And they who intend no good to a man, can eaſily thinke evill enough of him.

Note ſecondly;

*Some rather then they will not wrong others, force a way to doe it.*

So much the word Imports, you force devices againſt me; you put your ſelves hard to it, that you may deale hardly with me. As Saul ſaid to Samuel ( 1 Sam. 13. 2. ) *When I ſaw thou cameſt not within the dayes appointed, I forced my ſelfe therefore and offered a Burnt-offering.* As if he had done a kinde of violence to himſelfe, before he could bring his heart to doe that ſervice. Thus many a man forces himſelfe to vex another, not becauſe he wants a minde to doe it, but becauſe he wants matter to doe it, becauſe nothing appeares naturally, he forceth every thing. And if no fault can be forced and faſtned upon him, his very innocency ſhall be his fault, and his not guiltines his accuſation. The Apoſtle ſpeakes of ſome ( 2 Pet. 3. 16. ) who offer violence to the word of God; *Unlearned and unſtable men wreſt the Scriptures;* they put the Scriptures upon the rack and torture them, to make them confeſſe that ſence or meaning which they have not at all in them, they ſtudiedly draw forth interpretations which the Spirit of God never put into them. And thus ſome who are uncharitable and cenſorious wreſt the ſpeeches & actions of men, or the dealings of God with them,  
and



and draw unnaturall concluſions from them. Job apprehended himſelfe under ſuch an unfriendly force, as gave him juſt occaſion to ſay, *I know the devices which ye wrongfully imagine againſt me.*

The next verſe holds out the intendment of this yet more clearly.

Verſ. 28. *For yee ſay, Where is the houſe of the Prince ? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked ?*

As in the former words Job aſſerts that he knew the thoughts of his friends, ſo in theſe he ſeemes to tell us their thoughts. 'Tis a ſpeech of like forme with that ( Luk. 4. 32, 23. ) where Chriſt prevents the thoughts of the Nazarens; *Tee will ſurely ſay unto mee this Proverbe, Phyſitian heale thy ſelfe; I know what you will be ſaying, or objecting; Phyſitian heale thy ſelfe; What ever we have heard done in Capernaum, doe alſo here in thy Country. Heale thy ſelfe, doe miracles for thy ſelfe, that is, for thy own fleſh and blood, for thy kindred and Countrymen as well as for or among ſtrangers.* Thus here, I know your thoughts; for ye ſay, or to this ye are about to ſay, *Where is the houſe of the Prince ?* The Septuagint read, *Ye will ſay this;* as noting their perſeverance, or perſiſtance rather in that opinion, as if they had reſolved to abide by it; I know, what ye have ſaid, you will ſay; what ye have thought of me ye will think of me ſtill; ye will ſay, *Where is the houſe of the Prince ? and where are the dwelling places of the wicked ?* Theſe words are uppermoſt in your thoughts now, and theſe thoughts ye are ready and reſolved to forme into theſe or the like words; *Where is the houſe of the Prince ? &c.* Theſe things had been ſaid in effect before, while his friends ſo often minded him of the falls of Great Ones, and their dwellings. Eliphaz ſaid it ( Chap. 15. 34. ) *The Congregation of hypocrites ſhall be deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the Tabernacles of bribery.* Bildad ſaid it ( Chap. 18. 21. ) *Surely ſuch are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not God.* Zopbar alſo ſaid it ( Chap. 20. 28, 29. ) *The increaſe of his houſe ſhall depart, and his goods ſhall flow away in the day of wrath. This is the Portion of a wicked man from God; and the heritage appointed to him by God.* Theſe things ye have ſaid, and I know your thoughts, ye will continue to ſay theſe things ſtill.

*Where*



*Where is the houſe of the Prince ? &c.*

As if he had ſaid ; Ye have indeed laid downe this onely in a generall Theſis, but I am the Hypotheſis ; I am underſtood, and the man aimed at in all your diſcourſes concerning the overthrow of wicked men : ye might as well have ſpoken it out, *Where is the houſe of the Prince ?* that is, of Job ? And where are the dwelling places of the wicked ? That is, of my children, for 'tis I and mine whom ye meane. Thus by a generall diſcourſe of the deſtroying of the dwellings of wicked men ; they put Job into the ſame number ; and concluded, becauſe the ſame things, or the like, happened to him as to them, that therefore both they and he were alike.

*Where is the houſe of the Prince ?* Firſt, Some interpret theſe words, as relating onely to wicked men in generall. As if Job had ſaid ; ye ſuppoſe that ye have ſufficiently diſproved my opinion, and proved me an hypocrite, by poynting me to the ruined houſes of wicked Princes, and bidding me behold their deſolations. As the Lord ſaid to the hypocriticall Jewes, ( Jer. 7. 12. ) *Goe ye now to my place which was in Shiloe, where I ſet my name at the firſt, and ſee what I did to it for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.* So ( according to this expoſition ) Job repreſents his friends, ſaying to him ; Goe to the houſe of the Prince, of this and that and tother Prince, and ſee what work God hath made among them, and therein ſee what God hath already done to you, and what he will further doe unto you, unleſſe you humble your ſelfe and repent. As their houſes are no where, ſo where is yours ? But

Secondly, We may alſo expound it particularly of Job's houſe, and of the houſes of his children. *Where is the houſe of the Prince ?* That is, where is the houſe in which thou as a Prince didſt formerly live and flouriſh ? doth it not lie waſt ? where formerly there was a great concourſe of men, there now owles and Batts inhabite, there netles & brambles grow. The Prince of the Land of Uz lived in much ſplendor and magnificence, but where's his houſe now ? As much as to ſay, his houſe is no where, 'tis gone. When the wicked ſaid to David ( Pſal. 42. ) *Where is now thy God ?* Their meaning was, *Thy God is no where for thee ;* he is not to be ſought for thy helpe ; So here, *Where is*

the house of the Prince ? That is, 'tis downe, 'tis in the dust. Thus he conceives them reproaching him with his former Glory.

Againe, ( say others ) this upbraiding question may have respect to the house wherein he then remained as a leperous and diseased person. This man lived in a Pallace, where is his house now ? He dwels among the lepers, his house is but a Pest-house, or an Hospital, he dwels among the diseased. See what a goodly Pallace the Prince hath, *Where is the house of the Prince ?* But I shall not insist upon this ; as conceiving the word *house* not to be restrained here to the place or Pallace where he eyther formerly or then lived, but to be extended to his whole outward state and condition. As David saith ( 2 Sam. 23. 5. ) *Although my house* ( that is, state and family ) *be not so with God, &c.* And the same David reporting the vaine dreames of worldly men, saith ( Psal. 49. 11. ) *Their inward thought is that their houses* ( that is, their great port and splendour ) *shall continue for ever.* So here, *Where is the house* ( that is, the riches, the relations, the traine and retinue ) *of the Prince ?*

נרנ Libera-  
lem, magnificum  
denotat ; ubi est  
domus illius, qui  
in omnes muni-  
ficus esse solebat ;  
ironicū dictum.

The word rendred *Prince*, signifies one that is liberall or free ; a person open-handed and open-hearted, a man of a royall and bountifull spirit ; So all Princes are expressed, because they ought to be so, and 'tis their honour to be so. Close handedness or close-heartedness is most uncomely for a Prince ; the Spirit of God hath the addition of this word ( Psal. 51. 12. ) *Upphold me with thy free* ( or Princely ) *spirit.* The Spirit of God is infinitely free and liberall, ready to doe good to all. As if David had said ; *O Lord, let me not have such a low spirit as formerly or lately I had when I yeelded to the temptation of that base lust, to defile the wife and murder the husband, O how narrow, how unprincely a spirit was this ? Now Lord, uphold me with thy free Spirit, that I may never doe any such unworthy act againe. Let me alwayes have a spirit touched with thy Spirit, the spirit of a Saint, that's a Princely spirit indeed.* The name of Princes tells us that they are, and themselves that they should be of a free and large, of a noble and liberall Spirit.

The word used in the Greeke for *Great Ones*, comes up to this sence ( Luk. 22. 25. ) *The Kings of the Gentiles exercise Lordship over them ; and they that exercise Authority upon them are called*

called gracious Lords; or as we render Benefactors. As if all that Kings, as Kings, are to doe, or their whole busines, were to doe good, or acts of Grace, they are called Benefactors, or, Gracious Lords. *Where is the house of the Prince?*

*And where are the dwelling places of the wicked?*

Here's a second Query, but 'tis of the same scope with the first. Mr Broughton renders it, *Where is the Tent and Pavilion of the wicked?* Another; *Where is the Tent of the dwellings of the wicked?* A third; *Where is the Tabernacle of the Tabernacles of the wicked?* That is, their chiefest Tabernacle, or their most glorious dwelling place. As if they had said; Wee doe not aske where are the Cottages of poore wicked men, but where are the stateliest Pallaces of the wicked, their Tabernacle of Tabernacles. Thus it answers that Hebraisme which we have often in Scripture, to note any Superlative excellency; as, *A Song of Songs*; That is, the chiefest Song; and, *The holy of holies*; That is, the most holy place. So here; *Where are the Tabernacle of Tabernacles?* That is, the choice, the chiefe, the most beautifull Buildings that ever the wicked had? What's become of them? And here, as was said before of the house of the Prince, we must not understand the bare dwellings of the wicked, but all the port and greatnes belonging to them.

Further, Some distinguish this part of the Verrse from the former, by conceiving the Tabernacle here spoken of to be a place for worship, not an ordinary dwelling place; As if he had sayd; *Where are the stately Temples which hypocrites frequented?* Job was accounted hypocritically wicked by his friends, not prophanely wicked. Now (say they) his house is downe, and his Chappell is downe; his state is gone, and his Religion is gone, all is gone.

And whereas the former part of the verse speaks of a Prince, & the latter of the wicked; Some understand them of a distinct, and others of the same person, implying that Princes are commonly wicked; & that they who carry Greatnes in their titles, seldome carry goodnes in their hearts. Princes have the same corruptions in them, and more temptations round about them then other men; and therefore 'tis harder for a Prince then for a poore man not to be wicked. But I passe these things,

I l i i i i 2

though

אהל  
מִשְׁכָּנוֹת  
Ubi tentorium  
habitationum  
impiorum. Jun.  
i. e. Magnificum  
ex multis habi-  
tationibus con-  
sistens. Jun.  
Tabernaculum  
tabernaculorum  
i. e. principium  
habitationum.  
Lavar.

Quasi illarum  
ruina vestram  
adversum me  
sententiam con-  
firmet. Bez.

though truths in themselves, because I cannot offer them with any confidence as the intendment of the Holy Ghost in this Text.

And having spoken before, oftener then once of these devastations and ruines which God brings upon wicked men and their houses, I shall not insist upon any such observation here.

Onely note;

First, *That, the estates and houses of Princes, though strong and sumptuous, yet come to ruine and vanish as well as the meanest Cottages or the estates of meanest men.*

*Where is the house of the Prince? He doth not say, where is the house of the poore man? wee can scarce see their houses above ground at the best. As bodily death breaks open the doore of the Prince, as soone as of the poore man; so civil death or destruction takes hold upon the estate and house of the Prince, as soone and sooner, then upon the house or estate of a poore plebeian. These dispensations have a voyce, and their voyce like that in the Prophet saith, cry; All flesh is grasse, and all the goodlines thereof is as the flower of the field. The grasse withereth, and the flower fadeth, but the word of God endureth for ever. It will never be said, Where is the word of the Lord? What is become of the Promises? Some in the prophanenesse of their hearts say, Where is the promise of his coming? Where is the word of the Lord? Yea some in the pride and blasphemy of their hearts say so of God himselfe, Where is he? But it can never be truly said, Where is the word of God? Where is his Promise? These shall abide, these have no seed of death or decay in them; Heaven and earth shall passe away, but one jota, one title of the word of God shall in no wise passe away till all be fulfilled. But of all the things of the world, the goodlines of man, the Pallaces of Princes, the dwelling places of the wicked, it will shortly be said, and of many of them it hath been said already, Where are they? what's become of them? they are even like withering flowers; as the grasse withers, and the flower fades, so have those dwellings and estates which seemed to challenge all changes, and bid time doe its worst.*

Secondly,

Secondly, Note;

*Wickedneſs is the ruine of the houſes and eſtates of Princes.*

'Tis ſin that rots the timber; yea ſin will rot the very ſtones, and cauſe the marble pillars to moulder away like dirt; ſinne hath brought a rot upon all worldly things, and blaſted the beauty of the creature. The houſes of Princes, with all their goodly array and furniture, will ſooner corrupt through the wickedneſs of Princes; *Where are the dwelling places of the wicked?* If any deſire the reſolution of this and the former query, or are yet doubtfull and unſatisfied about them, The next verſe puts them another queſtion, which ſhews how and by whom they may be ſatisfied and receive a reſolution of their doubts. Or taking the queries of the former verſe, as put to Job by his friends, here Job puts queries to them. As if he had ſaid; I know ye will enquire of me, *Where is the houſe of the Prince?* &c. But ye might ſpare my paines, for any one will answer your queſtion if you will but aſke him.

Verſ. 29. *Have ye not aſked of them that goe by the way? and doe ye not know their tokens?*

Ye aſke, *Where is the houſe of the Prince?* Aſke of them that goe by the way? Mr Broughton renders, *Can't you aſke them that goe by the way?* You ſay where's the houſe of the Prince? what need you aſke mee? Can't you aſke them that goe by the way? The Vulgar reads it thus; *Aſke any man that goes by the way, and you ſhall know that he underſtands theſe things;* aſke the next man you meet and he will entorme you; *that the houſes of many Princes proſper, and that the dwelling places of many wicked men flouriſh unto this day. Have ye not aſked of them that goe by the way?*

*Interrogate quemlibet deviatoribus, &c. hæc eadem illum interrogare cognoſcis. Vulg.*

Two things are here to be enquir'd into, for the clearing of theſe words.

Fiſt, About what they ſhould enquire, or what's the thing to be aſked.

Secondly, Who are theſe travellers or goers by the way, to whom the queſtion is to be put, or who are to be aſked?

Fiſt, What's the matter to be aſked? Some conceive that Job bids them enquire about his dealings, with men, whether juſt

*Non interrogasti de me viatores & signa eorum quæ dixerunt vobis de iustitia mea non potestis negare. Vatabl.*

just or unjust, whether he had been an oppressour, or covetous, or proud? aske of them that goe by the way and see if they can joyne in the report that you give of me? Surely you have made no enquire of me, otherwise you would not make this iudgement of me. Thus Job seemes to speake, in his integritie, as Samuel did ( 1 Sam. 12. 3. ) Behold, here I am, witness against me before the Lord, whose oxen have I taken? or whose asses have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed, or of whose hand have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith, and I will restore it to you. Can they who goe by the way testify any such thing of me; if they can, let them, if they cannot, why doe you my friends judge thus of me?

Secondly, Aske about the doctrine which I have held forth concerning the dealings of God with wicked men. You thinke I am departed from the truth because I maintaine, that God useth much liberty in disposing the things of this life. But aske them that goe by the way? heare their judgement, they'll tell you, that wicked men sometimes prosper, and that Godly men are often afflicted in this world. Have ye asked this or that other question, or any question which tends to the clearing up of my innocency, or the resolving of this controversie between us? Have ye asked such questions of them that goe by the way? But who are they? that's the second question.

First, Some understand the Text of those who are at the end of their way; who are no longer as passengers in this world, but are passed out of it. So the words are conditional, or spoken upon supposition; as if Job had said, O that you could but aske some of those that have travelled through this world, and have ended the journey of this life, concerning the state of wicked men: if you had their testimony the whole controversie were at an end. We should not need to stand troubling our selves about their prosperitie in this life, seeing they are shut out of all the comforts of the next life. If we could lay our eares to the gates of hell, and heare what Cain saith, and what Judas saith, and what other damned wretches say, who have lived and dyed in sinne and unbeliefe; they would satisfie us, that we need not feare wicked men shall not be punished enough, because they are not always punished here.

Secondly, Others understand the words Analogically; Aske

*Utinam liceret quilibet deviatoribus, qui confesso huius vitæ itinere ex hac vita demigrarunt convenire atque testem proferre. Pined.*



Aske those that goe by the way; that is, aske the faithfull? aske beleevvers who are in the present state of travellers, Pilgrimes, and strangers in this world. As if Job had said; If ye would be resolved about this thing, doe not enquire of men that are worldly and carnall, who have their portion in this life; who have no Country but this below, who make this their end and their all. But I would have you aske those who make this world but their way, and doe not take up their felicitie here. These are the onely men that are likely to answer the scruple, and decide the question betwene us. But I wave this also, though it be a truth, that men who make this world their passage onely, not their home; are best able to give an account about the dispensations of God in the world.

Thirdly, By those that goe by the way, say others, are meant the Jewes; whose life was in a speciall manner a life of travell, from their going out of Egypt to their entrance into Canaan; As if he had said; Enquire of that people who have the Oracles of God, to whom God hath communicated himselfe more then to any people in the world; goe, aske them; enquire of them; they will tell you, they will give you tokens, and resolve this doubt. We dwellers in the land of Ux, have the minde of God somewhat obscurely revealed to us, but aske the wise men among the Jewes, to whom the Oracles of God are committed, and among whom his Name is especially knowne by signes and wonders and tokens wrought among them. They will resolve you about this truth. But I passe this also.

Fourthly, Some of the Rabbins enterpret yet higher of the old Patriarchs, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, aske their judgement in this thing; aske what Abraham, what Isaac, what Jacob, thought of these things; aske those ancient Hebrewes. The word Hebrew, signifies A passenger, or a goer by the way; and they (as some tell us) were so called from their uncertaine motions. They going out of their owne Land, and being for many ages but strangers and pilgrims in every Land. Yet others rather conceive that the Hebrewes had their name from Heber, Gen. 10. 11. I leave this also, and conclude.

Fifthly, That when he saith, Have ye not asked them that goe by the way; The meaning is cyther this; Have ye consulted with men of experience, who by long travell in divers Countreys have made observation of the various providences of God; Or the words are proverbiall, Denoting ment of ordinary capacity,

*Qui non consti-  
tunt finem in  
bonis temporalibus,  
sed per viam  
hujus vite  
transeunt ad ver-  
minum felicitatis  
futura, hi  
non habent men-  
tem obscuratam  
pravus affecti-  
bus, & ideo ve-  
lle possunt judi-  
care. Greg.*

*Aquin.*

*Viaiores intelli-  
git Israelitas  
qui exiuntes ab  
Egypto veram  
legem atq; re-  
velationem my-  
steriorum susce-  
perunt signis &  
prodigijs confir-  
matis, quos fa-  
cile adire &  
consulere potuis-  
sent amici Job.*

*Bug.*

*Hebraei a עבר  
transire, quasi  
transiens, quod  
nomen impostum  
fuisse Abraha-  
m a Chananeis,  
consentit Rab.  
Sal. Ex quo di-  
ctus fuit Tran-  
siphraeus si-  
cut transilpinus  
vocalimus. Pi-  
ned.*

*Quasi proverbial-  
is loquutione,  
viaiores dicun-  
tur imperiti, ig-  
nari vel obuii  
men quis.*



*Quod Latini  
Lippi & infor-  
ribus nomen, id  
Idumais forsan,  
viatoribus no-  
tum.*

men unlearned, or the vulgar; As if he had said; I need not referre this to some speciall men, to beare their award; I need not choose the most wise, solid, grave, learned and judicious men to answer and resolve this doubt, but I dare referre my selfe, and my cause, to the next man I meet, to a meere stranger, be he what he will, learned or unlearned, if he be but a man that understands common sence, or is not a stranger to the reason of a man. Thus the Latines, when they would expresse a thing that is commonly knowne, say, Every blinde man, every handy-crafts man knows this. Thus here; to say, Every man that goes by the high way knows this, is as much as to say, 'tis a thing easily and universally knowne. So that Job by referring the umpirage and determination of this busines to men that goe by the way, asserts it a plaine case, and such as might be determined (if his friends had bin peaceable) with little study or trouble. Job spake this more roundly (Chap. 12. 7.) where he upbraids his friends with the same thing, and doth (as it were) referre the busines to the Beasts. *Aske the Beasts and they shall teach thee, and the fowles of the ayre, and they shall tell thee, &c.* This is so plaine a case that the beasts of the Earth, and the fowles of the ayre may give a resolution in it, therefore, surely, they who goe by the way may. *Aske them that goe by the way.* I need not draw out a select Committee, the next traveller will serve the turne; *Have ye not asked them that goe by the way?*

*And doe you not know their tokens?*

The words may be read; Certainly you will be able to know their tokens. Some give the sence thus; *If the men you meet with prove unable to expresse their minds, they will make signes significant enough to speake this, if they cannot debate and argue the case, yet they will hold up their hands and give a token of their consent with me in this poynt of difference between you and me.*

*Per signa intel-  
liguntur exem-  
pla qua quum  
eis eveniunt ali-  
is sunt documen-  
to, hæc autem  
explicantur ver-  
bis sequenti-  
bus. Jun.*

Secondly, These tokens or signes are rather Examples, of which travellers have store in their books or memories. As if he had said; *There is no traveller of note, but hath examples in his note-booke, yea scarce a common goer by the high-way side, but can produce some president out of history or Experience to confirme what I have all along affirmed; Have ye never heard travellers tell stories of the Greatnes, power, and magnificence of wicked men? And where-*

as we translate, *Doe you not know their tokens ?* the Hebrew may be thus rendred ; *And their tokens you shall not be estranged ( or alienated ) from.* Though travellers and they that goe by the way be strangers to you, yet they will give you plaine tokens, such as you cannot be strangers to. Mr Broughtons Translation consents to this. So ye would not make their signes strange. There will be so much clearnes in what they say, that you will not be able to gaineſay it.

Lastly, When he saith, *Doe you not know their tokens ?* we may understand Job persisting in the metaphor of travellers, who to helpe their memory, have certaine tokens to observe their way by, or what is remarkable in the way : If you enquire of them which is the way to such a place, they will give certain tokens : Such a tree, or such a house, such a Castle, or such a pillar. They will give you a token for every turning of the way, and do ye think they have made no observations about this thing ? cannot they ( thinke you ) give such signes and tokens as may warrant your assent to what I have asserted. As if Job had thus more plainly formed his speech ; *You seeme much offended with my tenets about the afflictions of good men, and the prosperitie of the wicked. But why are you ignorant of that, which they that goe by the way can informe you in, and give you many pregnant examples and tokens of, which the unlearned know, or which you may learne of every Passenger you meet, that God deales variously with men ; that sometimes the wicked prosper, and that onely sometimes they are destroyed ; that judgement comes sodainly upon some of them, and that others are reserved to the day of Judgement ; This is such a knowne truth, that every Passenger is able to resolve you in it, and therefore 'tis very dishonourable for you to be ignorant of it. Thus Job rebukes their negligence about, or their nescience of the poynt in question. Have ye not asked them that goe by the way ? and doe ye not know their tokens ?*

Hence observe ;

First, *Some doctrines and dealings of God are so plaine, that any man may know them.*

There are wayes of God past finding out ; you cannot know them, not onely of the next man you meet by the way, but not of the wisest in the world, no nor in the meetings of all the wise

K k k k k

men

לֹא חֲנֹכְרִי  
Signa eorum a  
non alienabis ;  
vel, non aliena  
ducentis.  
Nunquam il-  
los (sc: viatores)  
magnificorum  
illorum potentia  
indicia comme-  
morantes audi-  
vistis. Bez.  
Signa dicit per-  
sistens in meta-  
phora, quod via-  
tores signa via-  
rum observare  
soleant memoria  
causa.

Reprehendit  
Job tam supinā  
in amicis igno-  
rantiam qui quā  
vel a viatoribus  
ipsis discere po-  
terant ultra ig-  
norant Meril.

men in the world. These met together cannot shew you the hidden wayes of God. And as some Providences and works of God are darke, so also are some doctrines of faith: some truths are so mysterious, that they amaze the understanding of the wisest, and the more they are lookt into, the lesse they are seene. But there are both words and workes of God very plaine, so plaine, that he who goes by the way may know them, the meanest capacity may reach them, they are milke for babes. As there are severall degrees and measures of spirituall understanding, so spirituall things of severall degrees and measures are presented to the understanding. And though there are some spirituall things which the highest understanding cannot fully reach, yet there are spiritual things enow both for the attaining of salvation hereafter, and the due ordering of our conversation here, which the lowest spirituall understanding may savingly reach unto, and they that goe by the way resolve you in.

Secondly, Note.

*What we know not our selves, we should be willing to learne of any, though ( in many things ) inferior to us.*

It is a sin not to know what is our duty, but it is more sinfull not to enquire after it, though it be of them that goe by the way. We should be ashamed of our ignorance, but let no man be ashamed to have his ignorance cur'd by the meanest helps. The holy Ghost sends the sluggard to learne his dutie of the Pismire, *To consider her wayes, and be wise.* The Lord by his Prophet (*Isa. 1.*) sends the Jewes to the Oxe, and to the Asse; *The Oxe knowes his owner, and the Asse his Masters Cribb, but Israel hath not knowne, my people doth not consider.* Unreasonable creatures may in some things act neerer reason, then some men, and may therefore teach such men reason; how much more may the meanest of men, ordinary way-goers, or carryers doe it, who being endued with reason, are also furnished and adorned with Grace.

Thirdly, Note.

*The Examples of former ages, are for our Instruction.*

As what was written aforetime was written for our Instruction;

ſtruction; So what was done aforetime was done for our Inſtruction. All the former Examples of Gods dealing with good and bad, with the godly and with the wicked, are ſignifications of his minde to us. What God hath done ſhews us not onely what he hath alwayes power to doe, and may juſtly doe, but what ('tis probable) he will doe.

Laſtly, Whereas Job ſends his friends who were learned and wiſe men to common paſſengers for reſolution, or aſſures them that even ſuch might reſolve them.

Obſerve;

*The wiſe and prudent are ſometimes ignorant of thoſe truths which meane men have attained to.*

Wiſe men are not alwayes wiſe, much leſſe are they alwayes wiſe in all things. They who know moſt, know but in part, and many know much, who know little or nothing of the better part. The eyes of ſome are darkned, and ſhut up by God. (*Matth. 11. 25.*) *Tbou haſt hid theſe things from the wiſe and prudent, and haſt revealed them unto Babes;* That is, to meane men, to the poore and weake, to thoſe that are but infants and children in knowledge. Not a few ſhut their owne eyes, and their hearts are prepoſſeſſed with prejudices. They are hinderd from receiving truth in the love of it, by the love of themſelves and of the world. The Scribes and Pharifees were knowing and learned men, yet the men that went by the way, underſtood more of the Goſpel then they: yea *Publicans and bartolts* (who were the worſt ſort of people that went by the way) *entred into the kingdome of God,* that is, received the Goſpel) before them (*Mat. 21. 31.*) The opinion which ſome have of their wiſdome, keeps them on this ſide many points of wiſdome. The Apoſtle ſaith, (*1 Cor. 1. 21.*) that, *The world by wiſedome knew not God;* that is, not by their own wiſdome, God is only known by wiſdome (as it is our only wiſedome to God) but he can be knowne by no wiſedome but his owne; that is, by no wiſedome but that which himſelfe gives. But it ſhould ſeeme by the Apoſtle, that a man cannot know God by that wiſedome neither, for he ſaith in the ſame place, that *the world by wiſedome knew not God (no not) in the wiſedome of God.* And if God be not to be knowne in that wiſedome, in what or by what can

K k k k k a

te

he be knowne? I anſwer, The wiſedome of God there intended, is not the wiſdome which God workes in us by his Spirit; but the wiſedome which man may ſee in the things which God hath wrought. So that when the Apoſtle ſaith, *In the wiſedome of God the world by wiſedome knew not God.* His meaning is, that the wiſeſt of men did not arrive at a ſaving knowledge of God ( though they did arrive at a knowledge of God which left them without excuſe, *Rom. 1.* ) by beholding the frame of the creature, upon which very much of the wiſedome of God is engraven. Yea not onely doe they fall ſhort of the ſaving knowledge of God in that wiſdome of God which may be read in the booke of the creature, but in that wiſedome of God alſo which is revealed in the booke of Scripture. One of the Ancients compares the Schoole-men, who were men of the largeſt parts and ſubtleſt wits, to ſuch as having good bread before them, did yet alwayes grate their teeth upon ſtones; or to ſuch as having excellent wine before them, yet continually ſuck'd in the winde. For though they had the beſt Goſpel doctrines and truths of God before them, yet they ſpent their time and talents about unprofitable queſtions and ayery notions, which puff up, but doe neither edifie nor nourish. So that whileſt many ſimple honeſt ſoules ( having truth of grace ) found bread and wine in the word of God for the ſtrengthening and reſreſhing of their hearts: Theſe learned Rabbins did but whet their teeth upon ſtones, and fill their ſtomacks with the winde. And this cauſed one; more Ancient by much then the whole race of Schoolemen, to cry out, *The unlearned and ignorant ( the men that goe by the way ) riſe up and take heaven, when many that grow old in the Schooles and chaires of the learned, moulder away in Vanities and Niceties.* 'Tis not naturall wiſedome, nor acquired knowledge, that can give us a pure diſcerning of the things of God, 'tis poſſible for men that goe by the way, for common ordinary men to underſtand the matters of faith and worſhip, as alſo the workes of God, more ſolidly and ſoundly then they who beare the name of learned and knowing men. I am farre from numbring *Job's* friends among formalists in knowledge; yet ( which may give ground enough for this obſervation ) *Job* ſeemes to reckon their knowledge ( as to the poynt in Queſtion ) below what might

*Surgunt indocti  
Et cœlum rapi-  
unt.*

might be both expected and found among men in degree and profession farre below them.

J O B, Chap. 21. Vers. 30, 31.

*That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction ;  
they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.*

*Who shall declare his way to his face & and who shall repay  
him what he hath done.*

**T**Hese two Verses make up the report, which they who goe by the way, were supposed ready to make, had they been asked the Question ; *Where is the house of the Prince ? or, Where are the dwelling places of the wicked ?* Their answer would have been to this effect.

*Hoc est illud  
quod viatores  
vos docebunt,  
sape cum cala-  
mitates orbi a  
domino immi-  
nuntur impios  
illas evadere.  
Merc.*

Vers. 30. *That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction ;  
they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.*

*That the wicked is reserved.*

The word which we render *reserved*, signifies to stop, hinder, reſtraine, or keep back. David ſpeaketh thus upon the newes of Nabab's death, ( 1 Sam. 25. 39. ) *Blessed be the Lord that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach, from the hand of Nabab, and hath kept his servant from avenging himselfe.* As God kept or ſtopt David from acting revenge for himselfe unduely, so the wicked man is kept or stopped by God from falling under the vengeance which is every way due unto him. Yet this stop hath a revenge in it ; for, *he is reserved*, not so much from ( though it be from ) as to a day of destruction ; as appeares more fully in the words which follow.

*They shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.*

The former clause is in the singular number, this in the plural, 'tis usuall in the sacred language, (as hath been toucht formerly ) to change numbers, while the same persons and things are intended : yet the change of the number in this place, may have this speciall intimation ; that though, now,  
here

*In die calamita-  
tis subtrahunt  
malus. Jun.*

here and there, a wicked man, this or that ſingle perſon may eſcape preſent judgement, yet they ſhall all be, as it were, chained together at laſt, and brought forth to a day of wrath.

*Dies futurum  
i. e. vehementer  
iſſimi furoris.*

**סכרו** *a*  
**סכר** *in conju-*  
*gatione Hith-*  
*pacl ſignificat*  
*vehementer &*  
*cum exceſſu quo-*  
*dam Iraſci.*

The Hebrew is, *To the day of wraths*; That is, to the day of extreame ſeſce wrath, when many wraths ſhall be wrapt up in one. The roote ſignifies to *paſſe away*, and in *Hithpacl* to *be angry and enraged*; becauſe ſuch anger paſſeth the bounds of reaſon ſometimes, and alwayes paſſeth the bounds of ordinary moderation. And though the wrath of the Lord doth never paſſe the bounds of his owne juſtice and righteousneſſe, yet many times it paſſeth the bounds of mercy, or is wrath without mercy. To a day of ſuch wraths, the wicked is reſerved.

So then ( according to this interpretation ) the *day of deſtruction* ſpoken of in the firſt part of the verſe, is to be underſtood of leſſer judgements, and the *day of wrath* in the latter part of the verſe, of the moſt terrible and dreadfull judgements; implying that howſoever the wicked man may eſcape many blacke dayes, yea though he ſhould eſcape all blacke dayes in this world, and dye ( as we ſay ) in a whole ſkin, yet there is a day of wraths to which he ſhall be brought forth, and deſtroyed for ever.

*In die contri-*  
*tionis prohibebi-*  
*tur malus ne at-*  
*tingat eum con-*  
*tritio, in die*  
*irarum ad quem*  
*ducuntur alij ip-*  
*ſe prohibetur.*  
Pagn.

Further, Some render, or rather paraphraſe the whole verſe, thus; *In the day of deſtruction the wicked ſhall be kept leaſt evill touch him, and in a day of wrath to which others are brought forth be is ſpared and paſſed by.* As if the whole verſe were of one tenour, and did expreſſe in both parts of it the frequent impunity of wicked men; but I rather adhere to and reſt in the ſence of our owne tranſlation. In purſuance whereof the whole verſe is by others read thus; *That in the day of calamitie the wicked are kept backe, and are carried out in the day of wrath.* For that tranſlation in which both parts of the verſe ſpeake the ſparing of wicked men from puniſhment, is yet expounded onely of a temporal ſparing. And the difference between our rendring and that, is onely in the time, not in the thing. Or that ſpeakes onely of their being ſpared, yet ſuppoſeth they ſhall be puniſhed at laſt, ours expreſſeth both their ſparing and their puniſhment. That is, they are ſpared or exempted from lighter afflictions or troubles, but a day of wraths is coming in

*Impius prohibe-*  
*tur ne parva af-*  
*ſtione attinga-*  
*tur, ideo in*  
*die irarum ſu-*  
*biturus erit in-*  
*genes penas.*  
Cajet.



in which they shall be produced by the righteous judgement of God, and dearly pay for all. But whether we take the words according to this and our reading, or that other before remembred and instanced in, the scope and General tendency is one and the same, as will appear in these three following observations, grounded upon and rising from them.

*Provis paritur  
ad diem permi-  
ciet & ad diem  
irarum addu-  
cuntur. Tygur.*

First, *Some wicked men are reserved from present judgements, and bid in the stormes of common calamitie.*

That's the poynt upon which *Job* insists in answer to his friends, who not onely tooke it for granted, that if ever any storme arose it would certainly sweepe away the wicked, but that all stormes were prepared and sent out on purpose for them alone. *Job* opposeth them in this, all the Chapter over, shewing that many wicked men flourish, they and their children, and that, though they are reserved to a day of wrath, yet they are preserved in many dayes of wrath, & that though they are under a sentence of condemnation, yet they are re- prievd from execution. The Lord to comfort his people in *Babylon*, tells them by the Prophet, (*Ezek. 11. 16.*) *I will be a little Sanctuary to them in the Countreyes where they shall come; That is, I will protect them; God is somewhat like this to wicked men for a season; though he be not a sanctuary, yet he is a shelter to them, he hideth them for a time. But where doth he hide them? and what's their shelter? He hideth them in his patience, and long sufferance. When God hideth his owne people from evill, they are hid not onely in his patience, but in his love; God hides them in his heart, he layes them in his bosome, the love, the good will of God is their Sanctuary. But God never hides or shelters the wicked in his bosome, or in his love; they are not hidden in his heart. The soules of such lodge not (as the margin of *Psal. 25. 13.* tells us the soules of them who feare him doe) in goodnes. Their sanctuary is onely in the patience, and long sufferance of God. The patience and long sufferance of God, is the sheath in which he hiderh his sword that it destroy not the wicked, as the Prophet speaks (*Ezek. 21. 3. 4. 5.*) *Say to the land of Israel, thus sayth the Lord, Behold, I am against you, and will draw forth my sword, out of his sheath; Therefore shall my sword goe forth out of his sheath against all flesh,**

*Rogas ergo qua  
sit vagina in qua  
reconditur gla-  
dius? Resp: esse  
longanimitatem  
dei. Theodor.*

flesh, from the South, to the North, that all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawne forth my sword out of his sheath, and it shall not returne any more. As if he had said; I will call in my sword no more, it shall never finde its way backe againe into my sheath. One of the Ancients puts the Question; What is this sheath to which the Lord sayth his sword should not returne? He answers; *The sheath is the patience of God.* Now as the patience of God is a sheath which hideth the sword till it be drawne and receiveth Commission to destroy the wicked of the earth, so the patience of God is a shelter to some wicked men, and hides them from destruction when the sword is drawne. Thus they are reserved in a day of destruction. And though they continue long in their sinnes, yet the long sufferance of God may be a shelter to them. While the Preacher saith ( Eccl. 8. 11. ) *Because sentence is not speedily executed against an evill worke, &c.* He doth more then intimate that sentence against an evill worke is not alwayes speedily executed: he doth not say, that sentence against an evill worke is not speedily given or pronounced, for indeed the Lord never forbears an houre to give sentence against an evil work, yet sentence against an evil work is not alwayes presently executed. The execution may be stay'd, though the sentence be given. For as there is not any prayer that comes up with acceptance before the Lord, but an answer is given to it presently, yet the answer is not performed presently; a beleever may waite long for the fulfilling of his request, though his request be presently granted; so against every evill worke of a wicked man, the sentence is given presently, but every sentence is not presently executed. The same Solomon in the next verse of the same Chapter makes another supposition, which also implyes this position; *Though a sinner doth evill evill an hundred times, and his dayes be prolonged,* Which supposition ( though many suppositions in Scripture cannot ) may be resolved into this position, *That a sinner doing evill an hundred times, that is, very many times, ( that great certaine number is put for a great if not a greater uncertaine number ) may yet, through the patience of God, passe unpunished, his dayes may be prolonged, and be reserved from the touch of any affliction.*

Secondly,

## Secondly, Observe;

*A day of wrath is coming in which wicked men shall be brought forth to punishment.*

Though they escape many dayes of judgement, yet they shall not escape all dayes of judgement. The Prophet *Isaiab* saith, (*Chap. 57. 1.*) *The righteous perish, and no man layeth it to heart, mercifull men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.* Now as the righteous perish, that is, dye, and mercifull men are taken away by death, few or none considering the designe of God in it; that they are onely taken out of harmes way, or from the evil to come. So unrighteous men are preserved from present perishing, and are not taken away by a suddain destruction, few or none considering the designe of God in it, that they are onely reserved to the evil which is to come, and that their punishment is deferred to a day of greater punishment. Wee have a very remarkable passage to that purpose (*Jer. 12. 3.*) *Tbou O Lord knowest me, thou hast seene me, and tried my heart towards thee, (he said before of the wicked, that God planted them, and they tooke roote, they were vigorous and flourishing, in fruitfulness, yet presently he adds) pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter; (when are sheepe pulled out for the slaughter, is it not after they have been fatted in the greene feilds and pleasant pastures? then prayeth he, pull them out for the slaughter) and prepare them for the day of slaughter. Which some render (according to the strictnesse of the letter) Sanctifie them for the day of slaughter. The Original word signifies to sanctifie. But what meaneth the Prophet when he prayeth to sanctifie them for the slaughter? if they had been sanctified, that might have kept them from the day of slaughter; how then doth he say, Sanctifie them for the slaughter? I answer, To sanctifie them, doth not imply the making of them holy, or the infusion of grace, but onely the setting of them apart, as persons destinated to destruction. 'Tis a borrowed speech taken from those ceremonial rites which were used eyther about the preparing of beasts for sacrifice, or of persons to partake of a sacrifice, the Law commanding both to be specially prepared and set apart for that purpose, (*Exod. 12. 3, 4. 1 Sam. 16. 5.*) So that, it is*

*Sanctifica eos  
in die occisionis  
sc: serva inte-  
ros usq; ad di-  
em occisionis cui  
destinavi sum.*

*Separati estis in  
diem malum,  
i.e. longe semo-  
ti a presentibus  
malis.*

*Separati estis in  
diem malum.  
Vulg.*

*Tremelius.*

as if the Prophet had said, *Set them out, appoint them unto the day of destruction, let them be untouched of other evils, let no judgement meddle or have to doe with them, as with sacred things, till the great day of slaughter come upon them.* The Vulgar gives that reading ( *Amos 6. 3.* ) which I approve not as consonant to the Original; we read it better actively describing the evil frame of voluptuous and sensual men, whose belly is their God, and who are swallowed up in pleasure, *They sing to the sound of the Viall, they lie upon beds of Ivory, and put farre from them the evill day.* Their worke all the day long is to doe evill, and yet they put the evill day as farre off from them. This is the sence of our translation. But the translation lately mentioned renders the Text passively; not as if they had separated or put farre from them the evill day, but as being by the justice of God put upon, or separated and set apart to the evill day. *Ye are separated unto, or for the evill day.* As if it had been said; *Ye have all this while lived at the highest rate of voluptuousnesse and sensualitie, and seeme removed at furthest distance from an evill day, yet ye are onely marked out, and separated for the evill day.* All the evill dayes which ye have hitherto escaped doe but lead you to an evill day, from which there will be no escaping. Solomon asserts as much ( *Prov. 16. 4.* ) *The Lord hath made all things for himselfe,* ('tis the priviledge and happines of God to be his owne end in all that he doth; whereas nothing doth more aggravate the unholines of man in what he doth, then to make himselfe the end of doing it, but, *The Lord hath made all things for himselfe* ) yea even the wicked for the day of evill; That is, he hath destinated them for that speciall day, in which he will call them to an account, and manifest the glory of his justice upon them. A learned Hebrician gives his opinion, that this Text in the Proverbs, may be thus translated more sutable to the Original; *God hath made every thing for that which shall be answerable to it, even the wicked for the day of evill.* Now what is more answerable to a wicked or an evill man, then an evill day; sin and sorrow will meete at last, and doe alwayes best match together. The wicked may often escape trouble, but they are never delivered from it: all their preservations from evill, are but reservations to further evill. The Lord (saith the Apostle Peter, 2 Ep. 2. 9.) knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and

and to reserve the unjust to the day of judgement to be punished. The knowledge of the Lord extends to both, he knoweth wayes enow, he hath many wayes in store to deliver the Godly; but (considering the tenour of his revealed will) he knoweth no way to deliver the wicked, they having refused all wayes of his appointment for their owne deliverance. Therefore as to them he knoweth onely (and for that he knoweth many wayes) how to reserve them to the day of judgement to be punished.

Thirdly, By way of deduction or corollary from the whole verse, take this observation;

*Wicked men are not spared in mercy, but in wrath.*

Their sparing is to smiting, and the salvations which they have (if they may be called salvations) are to destruction. When ever they are reserved from judgement, 'tis onely that they may (in fittest season) be brought to a greater judgement; there is no mercy in such sparing. The long suffering of God hath a tender of and a tendency to mercy in it; but wicked men who goe on in their sinnes get nothing but more blowes, while the patience of God doth (as it were) hold his hand from smiting them. As the Apostle is expresse (Rom. 2. 4, 5.) *But thou after thy hardnesse and impenitent heart, treasurest up to thy selfe wrath against the day of wrath, and revelation of the righteous judgements of God, not knowing that the goodnes of God leadeth thee to repentance.* A wicked man makes a very ill market of the long day of patience. The treasure that he gets is all blacke money, his earnings are wrath, and that against the day of wrath, and the revelation of the righteous judgement of God. And so, that patience, which, in it selfe, is an act of grace, proves, in the event, an aggravation of his sin. 'Tis better not to be spared, then not to be bettered by it. The stroake is the heavier and wounds the deeper when it comes, by how much it is the longer before it cometh. Which some note from the Hebrew word here translated *wrath*, which in the Verbe signifies both to be angry, and to deferre, protract, or put off. From the Analogy of which two significations, we may inferre, That when God doth onely forbear to shew his anger, he is indeed most angry, and that the slownesse of punishment

shall be recompenced in the weight of it. In the time that wicked men are spared they sow more seed of sinne, and so they must reap the greater harvest of wrath. For, as a river which is stopped up by some Locke, when that is removed powreth it selfe forth with greater violence; or as an arrow the further it is drawne backe from the marke by a strong arme, flies the more swiftly to the mark when it is discharged, and makes the deeper Impression in it; so all the stops, deferres, and draw-backs of divine wrath, doe but procure and draw out the fiercenes and violence of it against all abusers of divine patience.

Job having thus declared the report of the travellers concerning wicked men (*That they are reserved to or in a day of destruction, and brought forth to a day of wrath*) gives us also a report of the frame of their spirits; and as he had intimated, that God spares them long, so he tells us plainly why men doe.

Vers. 31. *Who shall declare his way to his face? who shall repay him what he hath done?*

*Ego de deo hac verba dici mihi facile persuasus. q. d. Quis stare audebit ante faciem dei, ad annuntiandum ei quomodo in hoc procedere debeat.*  
Bold.

Some interpret this verse in application to God; *Who shall declare the way of God to his face?* And so 'tis the answer of a secret objection, which he possibly might make to whom that report should be made. *The wicked is reserved to the day of destruction, &c. Why should not a wicked man have present punishment? Why should he live in pleasure, who is unworthy to live? Why should God exercise so much patience, and not cut him off from cunbring the Ground?* To these bold intergatories, the Text answers (*according to this interpretation*) by two more.

*Who shall declare his way to his face? Who shall repay him? &c.*

That is, *Who shall take upon him to argue this with God? or finde fault with the way of his dealings with the most faulty men? Who shall doe this?* Let me see the man that dares. So it suits well with that (*Chap. 9. 12.*) *Behold, he taketh away, who can binder him? Who shall say to him, what dost thou?* And 'tis 'ot the same sence with that of Job againe (*Chap. 23. 13.*) *But he is one minde, who can turne him? what his soule desireth, that he doth.* We may parallell it also with the 22 verse of this Chapter. *Shall any*

*teach*



teach God knowledge? seeing he judgeth those that are high. What if God reserve the wicked man to the day of destruction, who shall say, why doth he so? Who shall challenge him for so doing? The latter branch is likewise rendred in compliance with this interpretation; *He hath done it* (or disposed of it) *who shall repay him?* that is, *who shall reply upon him for what he hath done?* The word (as this Author tells us) signifies not onely to repay or returne by action, but by word. To reply or retort a thing upon another, is a kinde of repayment of it. This is a faire sense, and a great truth. The Lords actions are unquestionable, both in smiting the Godly, and in sparing the wicked; as hath been shewed upon divers overtures given in this Booke. Yet

*Et hoc disposuit,  
quis replicabit  
ei? Bold.*

Secondly, I rather conceive the wicked man to be the subject, and person intended in this verse.

*Who shall declare his way to his face?* As if he had sayd; *This wicked man is so sturdy and fullen, so bigge and boysterous, that no man dares speake to him, or declare that to his face which he is ready enough to doe in the face of every man.* As if he had said; *This man is not onely not smitten with the sword of God, but not with the word of man; he goes onne without checke or controule; as God doth not, so man dares not meddle with him, eyther by way of punishment or reprove.* *Who shall declare his way to his face?* The word (I grant) here used to declare, signifieth onely a bare declaration, as to tell a story, or make a narrative, and so, to declare, put alone, is no more then to speake. But to declare to the face, implies both boldnes and smartnes in speaking. So the Vulgar renders it, *Who shall rebuke his way to his face, or before him?* who shall reprove the sinfull way, the wicked course he liveth in. The constant and usuall practice of a man whether good or evill, is commonly called *his way* in Scripture.

*Quamvis verbum originale simplex sit & lenè tamen ex eo quid sequitur (in facie ejus) videtur vim accipere & ad sceleratè vitæ reprehensionem pertinere. Pined.*

*Who shall declare his way to his face?* Possibly some will speake a farre off, or behinde his backe, but who will tell him his owne plainly, and to his face? In which sense the word is used (Gal. 2. 11.) *When Peter was come to Antioch. I (saith Paul) withstood him to his face;* That is, I did not goe to the Disciples and brethren, and tell them that Peter had done amisse, but I came to Peter himselfe, and dealt roundly with him. Many will speake truth enough of the wicked at a distance, and tell

*Quis arguet eoràm eo, &c. Vulg.*



stories of their wayes in corners, but 'tis not every mans work to declare their way to their face, or to shew it as a glasse shews a man the spots of his face; which is the emphasis of the word here used.

Hence observe;

First, *Many wicked men are not convinced of their wickednes, nor is it an easie matter to convince them.*

And as there is alwayes difficulty in it, so sometimes there is danger in it; to doe so is like taking a Beare by the tooth, or a Lyon by the beard. They act blindly, and therefore boldly; and he had need be bold who declares against their actings. Some sinne against light, many sin for want of light. Some doe evill against their knowledge, many are not perswaded that they have done evill. Of such the Prophet speakes, (*Jer. 2. 34. 35.*) *Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the soules of the poore innocent; yet thou sayest because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turne from me; (they were polluted with blood, and yet cleane in their owne opinion) Behold, I will plead with thee, because thou sayest I have not sinned.* As if the Lord had said, *I will declare thy sinne to thy face, because thou sayest thou hast not sinned; Thou sayest who can charge me, who can say black is my eye; Behold, I will plead with thee, and shew thee how blacke thou art.* 'Tis hard to declare sin to their faces, who say in their hearts *they have not sinned.* The Prophet is commanded (*Isa. 58. 1.*) *Lift up thy voyce like a Trumpet, cry aloud spare not, shew my people their transgressions, and the house of Jacob their sinnes; They see not their sinnes, therefore shew them their sinne, they call their evill wayes good, and their transgression obedience; such must have a voyce lifted up like a Trumpet to make them heare. All who are dead corporally, shall at last heare the voyce of the Angels Trumpet, but they who are dead spiritually, will not heare that voyce which sounds like a Trumpet, unlesse the Spirit of God be in the voyce of man.*

Secondly, Note;

*It is a duty to declare the wayes of wicked men to their faces.*

Though every man be not called to be a reprover, and though no man be called to be every mans reprover; yet every sin calls for reproofe, and some or other are called to reprove it; some should speake plaine English, and home to sinners, and

and rebuke them not only in a parable, or in the clouds, by remote intimations, but directly and to their faces. *Them that sin* (saith the Apostle, 1 Tim. 5. 20. that is, who sin openly and scandalously) *rebuke before all*, rebuke them to the faces of others. And how secretly or privately soever any man sins, he should be rebuked to his owne face, freely, and clearely. Some commit their abominations as the Prophet Ezekiel shewed in vision (Chap. 8. v. 8, 9.) behinde a wall. *And he said unto me, Son of man digge now in the wall, and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore, and he sayd unto me, goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe here.* Though men sin out of sight, and use a kinde of modesty in committing their abominations, yet the wall must be digged, and the doore must be opened, and they who possibly were ashamed to doe evill, unlesse behinde the backs of others, must be told of it to their faces.

### Thirdly, Observe;

*That there are not many to be found who dare declare the wayes of wicked men to their faces.*

When the Lord said (Isa. 6. 8.) *Whom shall I send; or who will goe for us?* That inquirie intimated that there were not many to be had fit for such a service as was there charged upon the Prophet (v. 9, 10.) So when Job saith here, *Who shall declare their way to their face?* It argues that there are not many fit, much lesse forward to doe it. To reprove any for sin is a hard service, especially such as are rich and Great. The flattering Prophet Amasiah would not endure, that downe right Amos should prophecy at Bethell, (Amos 7. 12, 13.) *And Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou Seer goe flee to the land of Judah, and there eate bread, and prophesie there, but prophesie not againe any more at Bethel, for it is the Kings Chappel, and it is the Kings Court.* As if he had said, goe into the Villages and reprove the Countrey people as much as thou wilt, but take heed of meddling with Princes. It is no wonder, that Amasiah could not beare Amos preaching reproofes at Court, but it is a great wonder that Amos had the holy boldnes to doe so. 'Tis rare to have the wayes of wicked Princes pleaded to their faces; Kings have clouds in their browes, as well as Crownes upon their heads, and are terrible to their reprovers; They command  
silence

ſilence with a looke, and would be adored as Gods, not re-  
 proved as men. The Prophet *Jeremiah* being ſent to reprove  
 high and low to their faces, complaineth (*Chap. 15. 10.*) *Woe*  
*is me, my mother, that thou haſt borne me a man of ſtriſe, and a man*  
*of contention to the whole earth.* Why was *Jeremy* a man of ſtriſe  
 and contention? What! becauſe of his pronenes to contenti-  
 on, or becauſe he was of a quarrellſome ſpirit, and loved to fiſh  
 in troubled waters? No, his contentiouſneſs was not from his  
 diſpoſition, but from his Commiſſion, not from the temper of  
 his ſpirit, but from his calling. He was a quiet & peaceable Pro-  
 phet, but he was commiſſion'd to prophecy terrors & troubles;  
 he was ſent forth to declare the way of that people to their fa-  
 ces, and he was faithfull in doing it, he ſpared none; and  
 therefore though he medled not in *buying, or ſelling, in giving up-*  
*on uſury, or taking upon uſury,* though he had no worldly nego-  
 tiations among them, nor mingled himſelfe with thoſe affaires  
 which uſually cauſe ſtriſe and contention among men, yet he  
 was a man of contention. The *Egyptian Lawes* made it a capitall  
 crime for any to call the Idol *Serapis* a man, or to number him  
 among mortals, and therefore ('tis ſaid) they placed the Em-  
 bleme of ſilence in all thoſe Temples where his image ſtood,  
 and he was worſhipped, implying that all muſt be huiſt, & not  
 a word ſpoken in derogation of him. Thus wicked men would  
 impoſe ſilence upon all (but ſuch as flatter them) leaſt their  
 wayes ſhould be diſcovered. Their wayes and their tongues  
 are their owne, who is Lord over them, yet they would Lord  
 it over all mens tongues, that none may dare to declare their  
 wayes. And as few dare, ſo there are not many fit to declare  
 their wayes to their faces. To doe ſo, requires; firſt, a man of  
 knowledge and underſtanding, and, which is more, ſecondly,  
 a man of prudence and diſcretion; and which is yet more, it  
 requires, thirdly, a man of uprightness and integritie; yea  
 which is more rare, fourthly, a man of ſelf-deniall and con-  
 tempt of the world. A conjunction of all theſe qualifications  
 in one man is not to be found under every hedge, no nor in  
 many well built houſes. Where ſhall we finde a man of all  
 theſe ingredients? A man of knowledge, prudence, integritie,  
 ſelf-deniall, and contempt of the world, is a kinde of wonder  
 in the world, and therefore who ſhall declare the wicked

mans

*Conſtitutum eſt  
 ut quiſquis il-  
 lum hominem  
 fuiſſe dixiſſet  
 capitalempende-  
 ret panam &  
 quoniam in om-  
 nibus templis u-  
 bi colebatur Iſis  
 & Serapis erat  
 etiam ſimula-  
 chrum, quod di-  
 gno labijs im-  
 preſſo admovere  
 videretur ut ſi-  
 lentium fieret,  
 hoc ſignificare  
 Varro exiſtima-  
 bat ut homines  
 conſuiſſet facere-  
 tur. Auguſt.  
 lib. 18. de Ci-  
 vitat. dei. c. 5.*

mans way to his face. When the Lord sent forth his Prophets to declare the wayes of wicked men to their faces, how doth he prepare and arme them for the worke, lest they should be discouraged and withdraw from it. The Prophet Jeremy is not onely cheared up, but threatned to it ( Chap. 1. 17. ) *Thou therefore gird up thy loynes; and arise, speake to them all; that I command thee, be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them. Lest danger should deterre him from speaking to their faces, God sets a greater danger before his face if he did not speake. So againe ( Ezek. 3. 3. 4. ) And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious Nation, &c. For they are impudent children ( or hard of face ) and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee unto them, and thou shalt say unto them, thus sayth the Lord God, and they whether they will heare, or whether they will forbear, for they are a rebellious house, yet shall know that there hath been a Prophet among them. Ezekiel being to doe this Message, the Lord cautions him, ( vers. 6. ) And thou son of Man, be not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though bryars and thornes be with thee, and thou dwelt among Scorpions, be not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their lookes. When they, their words, their lookes were all dreadfull, when in dealing with them the Prophet was to deale, with bryars, thornes, Scorpions, had he not need to be well backt and supported? When the Prophet Micah was to declare the wayes of wicked men to their faces, see how he was empowered 1. Truly ( saith he, Chap. 3. 8. ) I am full of power by the Spirit of the Lord, and of judgement, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin. Who but an Elias could have declared the sin of Abab to his face? and who but the Baptist ( who came in the power and spirit of Elias ) could have declared the sin of Herod to his face, not onely to the peril but losse of his owne head.*

Fourthly, By way of Corallary, Observe;

*That some wicked men are usually flattered.*

They are flattered to their faces, and reproached behinde their backs; and they who will not be reproved to their faces, shall be sure to have store of reproaches behinde their backs.

Lastly, Observe also by way of Corallary.

*It is a part of the misery of wicked men not to be reproved.*

As it is their sinne that they will not be reproved, so their

M m m m m

misery

misery that they are not; they indeed looke upon it as their priviledge that they are above reproofe, that they can sin and no man say, why doe ye so? That though (as the Psalmist speakes, *Psal. 49. 13.*) *their way be their folly*, yet (not onely as it follows there) *their posteritie*, but their contemporaries, or they who are present with them approve both *their sayings and their doings*, saying yea, to their yea, and nay to their nay, chiming in with all their opinions & actions. Thus they please themselves in being alwayes pleased by others, which yet is at once their misery and their curse; for by this meanes they heare any thing rather then the truth of their owne wayes and practises, and are deprived of the greatest benefit of friendship and humane society, faithfull admonition. What should a man desire more of a friend then to be made better by him, or to be admonished in what he doth amisse. The Lord (*Hos. 4. 4.*) threatens it as one of the sorest judgements, *Let no man strive*; He doth not meane it of corporal strife, or of striving with blowes and weapons, but of a strife by convictions or arguments; so 'tis expounded in the next words; *Let no man strive or reprove another*. To reprove another is to strive with him for his good; And 'tis one of the saddest reproofes and greatest evils that can fall upon man, when God sayth, *Let no man reprove another*. When once God saith of a sinner, *he shall not be reprov'd*, 'tis more then probable that he hath sayd of his sin, it shall not be pardoned. The Lord paralels their sins, of whom he sayd, *Let no man reprove another*, with the greatest sin; *For thy people are as they who strive with the Priest*. They who then strove with the Priest, strove with God himselfe, in whose name the Priests administered holy things. When any so strive with men that they strive with God also, no marvayle if God forbid men to strive with them any longer. To be reprov'd hath so much good in it, that to be reprov'd is better then to be loy'd. Solomon assures us (*Prov. 27. 5, 6.*) *That open rebuke is better then secret love; faithfull are the wounds of a friend, but the kisses of an enemy are deceitfull*. By the wounds of a friend, he meanes not sword-wounds, but word-wounds, or those blowes which a friend gives by rebuking; *Faithfull are these wounds of a friend*; That is, by these a friend gives testimony of his faithfullnes. *But the kisses of an enemy*; That is, his flatteries and soothings are deceitfull;

ceitfull; that is, they teſtifie his deceitfullnes. Many betray their friends with theſe metaphoricall kiſſes, as *Judas* did *Chriſt* with a literal kiſſe. Theſe are killing kiſſes, bloody kiſſes. *David* prayeth for ſmitings, in oppoſition to theſe kiſſings, (*Pſal.* 141. 5. *Let the righteous ſmite me*; how? with his hand or ſword? No; yet ſuch ſmiting is farre more eligible then that kinde of kiſſing, but let the righteous ſmite me with his word, with his tongue, as the next words explaine his meaning) *Let him reprove me, and it ſhall be as an excellent oile that ſhall not breake my head.* This Law was given the *Jewes*, that they ſhould exerciſe their love in rebukes, (*Lev.* 19. 17.) *Thou ſhalt not bate thy brother in thy heart, thou ſhalt in any wiſe rebuke thy neighbour, and not ſuffer ſinne upon him.* To hate a brother and not to rebuke him are equivalent expreſſions in that Law; and we may thence alſo inferre, that as it is a ſin to hate our neighbour, and an affliction to be hated by our neighbour, ſo it is a ſin not to rebuke our neighbour, and an affliction (when there is cauſe) not to be rebuked by him; And he who wiſely declares a mans ſin to him, declares his love to him; and beſtowes as many kindneſſes upon him, as he doth deſerved reproofes. *Who ſhall declare his ſin to his face?*

Yet further, when *Job* ſaith, *Who ſhall declare*, &c. We may expound it not onely of declaring by reproofe, as one friend declares the ſin of another to him, or as the ſins of men are declared by the Miniſters of the Goſpel. But we may take it for a judiciary declaring, and that two wayes; Firſt, by way of evidence; Secondly, by way of ſentence; A witneſs declares the way of a wicked man to his face (for the witneſs and he that is witneſſed againſt, ought to come face to face) by giving evidence. A Judge declares the way of a wicked man to his face by giving ſentence. Thus 'tis as if *Job* had ſaid; Who dares eyther be a witneſs to accuſe, or a Judge to condemne this wicked man. Which ſence doth ariſe more fully from the laſt words of the Text.

*And who ſhall repay him what he hath done?*

That is, who ſhall puniſh him according, or up to the deſert of his deeds. This followes clearly from what was ſayd before; if no man can be found to declare his way to him, or to tell him what he hath done, then ſurely none will be

M m m m m a

found



found to repay him what he hath done. And therefore no marvaile if the wicked man passe untoucht through the world; God oftentimes spares him in wrath, and men spare him offender for feare. Men dare not punish him, and God will not punish him here, therefore this man must needs escape unpunished.

Hence note;

*First, Punishment is payment, justice is the giving of every man his due.*

The Original word here translated *repay*, notes the ordinary paying of a debt, and in its first signification to make peace. And the reason is because both when any man payeth his private debt, he procures his owne peace by it, as also when Magistrates pay wicked men their due judicially, the publicke hath peace by it; and that not only from the promise of God, but also from the very nature of the thing. When justice payeth every man his due, both reward and punishment, who can complaine? or be adhered to if he doe? When Justice runs downe (as it ought) like a streame, (that is, freely and indifferently to all) Then peace shall be (as 'tis promised) like a river; that is, comfortable and continued unto all. When the justice of man is like the justice of God (which now awards to every man according to his deeds, and will at last render to every man according to what he hath done whether it be good or whether it be evill) when (I say) the justice of man is thus (in proportion) like the justice of God then the peace of man shall be (in his proportion) like the peace of God, a great and a lasting peace. It breeds as much trouble to States and Nations, when offenders are not paid according to what they have committed; as it doth to private persons when their creditors are not paid according to what they have borrowed. Againe, when Job sayth,

*Who shall repay him what he hath done?*

He implies this second observation;

*That, Some wicked men doe even out-grow the reach of mans justice.*

They



They are ſo fortified with power, with riches and relations, that there's no coming at them; Where ſhall we have a witneſſe to declare the truth againſt them according to his knowledge of the fact? Where ſhall we have a Judge that will declare the truth againſt them according to his knowledge of the Law? or having given ſentence will ſee it executed? no man ever out-grew the juſtice of God, but many have out-grown the juſtice of man; not that the greateſt of men are at any time privileged from the juſtice of man, but becauſe many times juſtice is over-borne by great men. For as ſome men are ſo low, weake, and miſerable; that onely God hath power enough to raiſe and heale them, they are ſo farre gone (as we ſay) that the creature cannot cure or recover them; and therefore we uſe to ſay of ſuch, that *we leave them to the mercy and power of God, we can doe no more, the Lord muſt helpe you, for we cannot*; Now as ſome men are ſo weake and low, that we muſt leave them to the helpe of God, ſo there are others ſo high and great, ſo ſtrong and powerfull, that we muſt leave them to the juſtice of God. And (to be ſure) as the day of divine juſtice hath been; ſo it will be upon thoſe that are liſted up, as well as upon thoſe that are low, upon the ſtrong Oaks and tall Cedars, as well as upon the miſ-romes and the ſhrubs. God will repay every man what he hath done, though man neyther doth nor can.

## JOB, Chap. 21. Vers. 32, 33, 34.

*Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remaine in the tomb.*

*The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.*

*How then comfort ye me in vaine, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?*

**I**N the former verse the wicked man was represented so stout and daring, that no man durst checke him, or shew him the ugly visage of his wayes in the glasse of truth. But (as our translation seemes to carry it) this verse checkes him to purpose; and whereas none durst declare his way to his face, this declares his end to his face. Though (as Nabals servant said of him, 1 Sam. 25. 17.) *he were such a son of Belial, that a man could not speake to him, yet death speakes with him.*

*Vers. 32. He shall be brought to the grave, and remaine in the tombe.*

Let men be as stout as they will against God or man, yet to the grave they must. This may be a cooler to wicked men when they are in their greatest heats, and a block in their way, when they are most forward to pursue the way of their owne hearts, that is, their lusts. Doe or say what they can, they must returne to the dust, their stiffe neckes must stoope, and looke into the grave, into the darke and silent grave. Solomon hath an excellent expression of this (Eccl. 8. 8.) *There is no man hath power over the spirits to retaine the spirit; That is, as the word Spirit is often used (Gen. 6. 19. Job 7. 7. Isa. 43. 5.) no man hath power over his breath or life to retaine it. The strength, authoritie, wisdom, and industry of man, cannot hold his life when once death, by commission from God, calls for it: And (as it follows in the same verse) there is no discharge in that warre. The Original word translated discharge, signifies, mission or sending forth; When death assaults and makes warre upon us, 'tis in vaine*

vaine eather to send out forces to make resistance against it ; or to send out Ambassadors to make peace with it. Some have made a covenant with death (I/4.28. 15.) but none could ever make peace with it ; as no force, so no treaty nor entreaty can stay it, when 'tis resolved to come. And as there is no mission, so ( according to our reading ) there is no discharge or dismission in that warre. No man can have leave to depart the field and goe home, when he is summon'd to depart the world, and goe to his long home. And therefore the same Solomon while he seemes to give the young man liberty, bidding him take his full swinge, (*Ecc. 11. 4.* ) *Rejoyce O young man in thy youth, let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thy heart, and in the sight of thy eyes, yet gives him a check at parting, But know thou that for all these things God will bring thee unto judgement.* In this Text death is the stop, and in that judgement. Though a man wallow in pleasure, and live in sin all his dayes, yet God will bring him first to death, and after that to judgement ; *Yet he shall be brought to the grave, &c.*

Secondly, These words are conceived as the prevention of an objection against the whole matter before spoken. For Job having asserted the outward prosperitie of wicked men, in opposition to his friends ; some might say, what doe you speake so much of, and cry up their prosperitie, they dye, they are brought to the grave, they rot and consume there as well as other men. To this Job is supposed answering three things.

First, That he had done enough, as to the establishment of his owne teneur, when he proved that many wicked men live a peaceable and flourishing life ; he never undertooke to prove that they were exempted from death, or privileged from the grave.

Secondly, Let it be, that they dye, that's no argument against their prosperitie ; for their very death is a kinde of prosperitie ; *vers. 33<sup>d</sup>, The clods of the valley shall be sweete to him,*

Thirdly, That there is no reason why this should be objected to flaine the present prosperitie of the wicked man ; for as much as this is the lot of every man ; in the latter part of the *33<sup>d</sup> verse ; Every man shall draw after him ; as there are innumerable before him.*

Thirdly,

*Perstat adduc  
Job in suo illo  
proposito confir-  
mando se: sapa-  
impies vivere  
salices nec non  
supremum etiam  
funeris honorē  
conferri illis  
amplissimē.  
Pined.*

Thirdly, For the understanding of these words, *Yet he shall be brought to the grave*, I conceive that Job here continues his owne discourse, and confirms that opinion which he had before laid downe, concerning the prosperitie of wicked men, rather then answers objections against it. As if he had said, *Such live happily, yea and they dye happily too, or they have a kinde of happinesse in their death, as much happinesse as the natural man is capable of in death.* So that, whereas ye my friends have affirmed, that if God doe at any time spare a wicked man while he lives, or suffers him to live comfortably, yet God will surely brand him with some remarkeable judgement at his death. I affirme, That many wicked men live in plenty, dye in peace, and are brought to their graves with honour.

Yet, or as some render, *yea he shall be brought to the grave*; As if he had said, besides all that I have spoken of the outward felicitie of the wicked man, I add this further, *He shall be brought to the grave.* But what is there of singularity or priviledge in this? a man that lives in misery and dyes a beggar is yet usually brought to a grave when he is dead: And he that hath been a meere attendant or a slave all his dayes, shall yet have some to attend his body to the buriall. I answer; The Hebrew word signifies not onely the common action of bringing to the grave; in which sense 'tis used (Job 10. 9.) *Remember I beseech thee, that thou hast made me as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?* That is, shall I dye presently and returne to the dust out of which man was moulded at the first. But besides this ordinary sense of the word, there is a higher, which denotes a studied preparation, or a kinde of pompous celebrity in bringing man to his grave. And the state and pompe of men while they live, is usually suited with a funeral pompe when they dye. In strictnes the word implyes a bringing to the grave with sound of Trumpets, which instruments render a dolefull tone as well as a pleasant, and can make sorrowfull as well as joyfull musick. Trumpets were so much used in the yeare of Jubilie, that the Jubilie is so called from a Trumper. Death is to some in every respect a day of Jubilie, they attaine freedome from all evils; and it is a day of Jubilie to all in some respects, every man receives freedome by death from many evils.

*כִּי denotat  
pompa quam  
dam & appa-  
rum deducendi  
cum cantu &  
musicis instru-  
mentis, hinc Jo-  
bel Buccina cu-  
jus in Jobeleo  
usus erat.*

Thus

Thus the wicked man is brought to the grave; that is, he hath an honorable and a solemne buriall; His dead carcasse is not throwne into a ditch, he hath not (as *Jeboikim* was threatned, *Jer. 23. 19.*) the buriall of an Asse, to be drawne and cast forth beyond the gates of the City, (as the buriall of an Asse is there described by the Prophet) but he hath even a whole City to accompany and carry forth his corps to the place of buriall. He hath mourners at his funerall, and he hath his funerall musicke, to lighten the affection of sorrow. Such usages are reported by Heathen Poets at the more pompous interments of their dead. And we finde the footsteps of that custome in the Gospel, (*Matth. 9. 23.*) Christ being sent for to cure the daughter of the Ruler of the Synagogue, when he came into the house, *He saw the Minstrils and the people making a noise.* They knowing that shee was dead, and supposing her past all recovery, were addressing themselves for her buriall; or as *Job's* Text speakes to bring her to the grave.

*Hinc tuba can-  
dela tandemq;  
beatulus alto  
Compositus le-  
gis crassissq; lu-  
tatus amomis.  
In portam rigi-  
dis calces ex-  
tendit. Pers,*

Further, The first particle of the verse is that common conjunction copulative *and*, we render it (as elsewhere often) yet, which carrieth in it a sound of admiration. Thus *Amos 4. 6.* *I also have given you cleannes of teeth in all your Cities, and want of bread in all your places, yet have ye not returned unto me saith the Lord;* As if he had said; What a wonderfull thing is it that ye being thus afflicted should not returne. Thus here, Though it may seeme strange to you, Yet he shall be brought to the grave; though the man were so wicked that no man would adventure to tell him of his wickednes, yet he shall be brought to the grave; and when he sayth, *He shall be brought to the grave,* it may have a twofold opposition.

First, To another kinde of death, even a violent death; As if he had said; *This man living so lewdly, deserved indeed to be brought eyther to the block and have his head cut off, or to the Gibbet and be hanged up before all the people, yet though he was so vile as to deserve a violent death from the stroake of justice, he shall dye a naturall death, and be brought to the grave with honour.* It was anciently said, *That few Tyrants dyed a dry death,* they were usually drencht in their owne blood when they dyed, eyther by some sudden assassination, or by some judiciary sentence. Yet some Tyrants who have thrust others violently and unjustly out of

N n n n n

the

the world, goe out themſelves naturally, and are brought to the grave pompouſly. For

Secondly, *To be brought to the grave*, according to the true ſence of the word, and the interpretation given, ſtands in oppoſition to an obſcure and vulgar way of buriall. He lived in ſtate, and he ſhall be brought in ſtate to the grave.

Hence obſerve;

*Men Inglorious by their wicked lives, may have glorious funerals when they dye.*

And it hath been no ſmall part of ſome ſuch mens care to leave order for a funeral. They who never had a truly ſerious thought how to diſpoſe of their ſoules when they were to dye, yet have taken care very ſeriously how to have their bodies diſpoſed of, and have ſet downe in what place, in what tomb, and at what rate they would be buried. Some order a Sermon at their burialls, who never regarded Sermons in their lives, though (like enough) they heard many. Their friends ſhall eate the ſweete, and drinke wine in bowles at the bringing of their bodies to the grave; while their ſeparated ſoules, ſeparated for ever from God, as well as from their bodies for a ſeaſon, are feeding upon gall and wormewood, and drinking the wine of Gods ſeierce indignation, powred out without mixture. Such pompe (if that be poſſible) makes mirth in hell, and ſets the Devill a laughing. Such funerals have a number of viſible mourners, and they have innumerable inviſible rejoycers: The God of this world, and the powers of darknes, deride thoſe ſolemnities, which give ſo much honour to a body, whoſe ſoule is not onely departed, but condemned to eternall anguiſh and infamie. A Heathen could ſay, *The loſſe of a funerall, or of a Sepulcher, is an eaſie loſſe*; but Chriſtians know, that *the loſſe of a ſoule, the loſſe of heaven, the loſſe of glory*, are not onely ſad but unvaluable, and not onely unvaluable, but irreparable loſſes. A Beleever careth not much, where his body finds a grave, ſo his ſoule finde Chriſt. What Glory ſoever the bodies of wicked men have when they are buried, onely the bodies of the Saints ſhall have glory, when they are rayſed againe. *He ſhall be brought to the grave,*

*Facilis jaſſura  
ſepulchri.*

*And*



*And shall remaine in the tombe.*

These words are a continuation of what was sayd last. There is some variety in the reading of them. The Hebrew is, *He shall watch in the Heape*; so we put in the margin of our Bibles; *He shall be brought to the grave, and watch in the beape*. The Original word signifies both to watch, and to remaine; because a watch man keepeth his place, and stayeth by it; he is not as we say, up and downe, here and there, but fixed where he is appointed. And the word signifies not onely a bare watching, (as when a man keeps his eyes open, and doth not sleepe) A watching meerely opposed to sleeping; but it notes watching with an intente spirit as well as with an open eye. The word is used fully to that sence, (Prov. 8. 34.) *Blessed is the man that heareth me (saith wisdome) watching dayly at my gates.* What doe we, when we watch at wisdomes gates, if we doe as we ought? is it onely the placing of our bodies there, and the keeping of our eyes open there? 'Tis much more then both these. *Watching at wisdomes gate* is the worke of our spirits, 'tis the setting of the heart to receive what wisdome utters; This is watching indeed. But you will say, This sence seemes very incongruous to and remote from a dead mans case; how can he watch at all whose eyes are closed in darknes? I conceive, The dead mans *watching in the beape or tombe* (which translation divers learned Interpreters adhere to) may have a double reference; either, first, to the custome of preserving the bodies of great men from putrifaction. To which end their bodies were so spiced and imbalmed, that they were kept, as it were, alive, and being set in vaults, they looked as if they were keeping continuall watch.

Secondly, It may referre, if not to the embalmed bodyes of the dead, yet to their representations or statues, which (as we see) in our dayes are placed upon their tombes or set upright in presses. These Statues were made as neere as art could reach to the life, & so might be said to watch there as if they lived. yea upon the same account they might be said not onely to watch but to pray there; for such Statues are usually (among us) set up in praying postures, kneeling, and lifting up both hands and eyes (such as they are) to heaven; you shall see the

N n n n n 2

figure

*Super acervo  
vigilabit. Mont.  
i. e. ac si vigil  
vivusq; existe-  
ret.*

*תִּשְׁמֹר signi-  
cat non solum  
vigilare sed in-  
tentum esse &  
assiduum in ope-  
re aliquo. Merc.*

*Fortè alludit ad  
condituram me-  
dicatâ cadave-  
ris, cujus bene-  
ficio servatur a  
putrefactione per  
multa sæcula at-  
que vigilare du-  
rassè & vivere  
videtur. Pined.*



figure of a man, who hath ( poſſibly ) been a neglecter of prayer all his dayes, yet fixed to his tombe not only in a watching but in a praying poſture ; Many being dead ſeeme to pray alwayes, who onely ſeemed to pray when they were alive ; They made dead prayers, or they prayed without watching while they lived, and being dead they would be looked upon both watching and praying. To either of theſe cuſtomes the Text may allude fairely ; and ſo carry on *Job's* diſcourſe concerning the wicked mans proſperitie in death.

Againe, Some read ( not, he ſhall watch, but ) *he ſhall be watched, or others ſhall watch him in the heape.* They ſhall watch there, eyther as conſtant mourners for his death, or they ſhall watch there as protector of his duſt ; leaſt any offer violence to his grave, or diſturbe his bones. Both theſe may ſuite with the ſcope of the Text as ſignifications of honour and reſpect to the deceaſed. *He ſhall be watched in the*

*Tombe or heape.*

נרשׁ ſignificat  
proprie acervum  
frugum qui in  
area in modum  
pyramidis in  
ſublime auolli-  
tur. Merc.

That Original word is uſed but foure times in the whole Scripture, and in this place onely it is tranſlated *a tombe* ; properly it ſignifies a heape of corne. ( *Job* 5. 26. ) *He ſhall be brought like a ſtock of corne in full age.* A ſtock of corne, is a heape of corne, that is, many ſheaves laid or built up together by the art of the husbandman. And hence ſome interpret this Text as if the wicked man ſhould be buried abroad in the feilds among the heapes of corne, but there is no neceſſitie to carry it ſo ſtrictly. A tombe or grave, any where made, is an heape or aggregation of earth, as a ſtock of corne is an heape or aggregation of ſheaves. And the tombe is ſo called in a double conſideration.

Fiſt, Becauſe the dead bodyes of men are brought and heaped together in the tombe. That periphrasis of death ſo often uſed in the Scriptures of the old Teſtament, *He or they were gathered to their fathers,* is by ſome expounded in compliance with the poynt in hand, as noting the gathering of the bodyes of the dead into one common heape. And though I rather conceive it intending the gathering of their ſpirits unto the ſpirits of juſt men made perfect ; yet the Text ſpeakes in the caſe of *Jofiah* ( *2 Chron.* 34. 28. ) concerning his being gathered

thered to the grave, as well as to his Fathers; which necessarily inferres the gathering of his body to theirs, and of his dust to theirs, all making but one heape of dust. The grave or tombe are as a floore wherein corne is heaped up untill the great threshing and winnowing day cometh, when the bodies of men shall be rayfed and purged from the chaffe of their naturall condition; for then, *this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortality,* ( 1 Cor. 15. 54. )

Secondly, As the tombe is called a heape, because the bodies of men are heaped there together; so because a tombe or a grave, though but one body be layd there, swells up like a heape. The body being put into the earth, riseth by so much as the space is which the body filleth. And hence criticks tell us, that the Latine word for any tombe or grave, notes the swelling of the earth. But especially the stately tombes of Princes and Great men, swell high, and are rayfed upon Arches and pillars. Nor have men left in any thing plainer marks of the swelling of their minds with pride and vaine glory, then in appoynting such towering and swelling Monuments of their frailty. Yea some seeme to have had an ambition to immortalize the memory of themselves and of their greatnes by these memorialls of their mortality. They for whom such vast and stupendious heapes have been rayfed, may well be said in answer to this translation of *Job's* Text, *To watch in the heape.*

*Significanter  
latine tumulum  
veritas a tumen-  
do.*

Lastly, We ( as others also ) render plainly, *He shall remaine in the tombe*; His dead body being brought to the grave remaines in the tombe, and moves no more, till God calleth it forth, and by his Almighty power restoreth it to life againe. *The Grave is a prison, and death is a sure keeper. Death will hold its owne, till the Lord of life gives command to let goe.* Living men are of so little permanency, that they can scarce be sayd to remaine any where. Onely the dead know nothing of removing.

*In tumulo ma-  
nebit fugiẽs.  
Pagn.*

Againe, When *Job* saith, *He shall remaine in the tombe*, he speaks this ( in pursuance of what he had sayd before ) as a priviledge which a wicked man may have; he shall not onely be brought to the grave with honour, but shall remaine there in safety.

Hence

Hence note.

*It is a favour (yet such a favour as wicked men are often partakers of) when our bones rest and remaine quietly in the grave.*

Many have been brought to their graves with much solemnity, who have not remained there. The *Affyrian* is threatned ( *Isa. 14. 18, 19.* ) that he shall not have the honour of buriall in the Graves of his Predecessors, or in the Grave which he had appoynted for himselfe, *All the Kings of the Nations, even all of them lye in Glory, every one in his owne house; That is, in his owne grave, ( the grave is called the house of all living ) or in the grave which each one prepared for himselfe neere his own house; Thus all the Kings of the Nations lye in their stately tombes, but thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, and as the rayment of those that are slaine thrust thorough with the sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carcase troden under feete, thou shalt not be joynd with them in buriall; that is, thou shalt not have the honour of such a buriall as they. Thou art cast out, ( that is, kept out ) of thy grave. Now if it be a sore judgement, upon a wicked man especially, all whose portion consists in outward respects and priviledges, not to be admitted to a grave, but as the Psalmist bewayles the sad affliction of the Saints and servants of God, ( *Psal. 79. 2.* ) to have their dead bodies given to be meate to the fowls of the heaven, and their flesh to the beasts of the earth; Then how great an evill is it to have the dead body torne and pulled out of the grave, and those bones disquieted which were at rest. Yet the Lord threatens *Jerusalem* with an enemy, who provoked eyther with covetousnesse, or with malice, shall rise their very graves. The wrath of God doth not onely pursue sinners while they live, but in death, it pursueth them to the grave, and in the grave. ( *Jer. 8. 1.* ) *At that time, saith the Lord, they ( that is, the cruel enemy ) shall bring out the bones of the Kings of Judah, and the bones of the Princes ( in whose Sepulchers, they might hope to finde rich ornaments, Jewels, and treasure. ) And the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets ( that is, of the corrupt Priest and Prophets especially, who had flattered the Princes, and perverted the people, this doome is passed upon them also who had been eyther perverted by the false**

*Prophets,*

Prophets, or had opposed the faithfull Prophets) and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem out of their graves, and they shall spread them before the Sunne, the Moone, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and whom they have worshipped. How exact is the Justice of God, and how terrible? Their bones must be spread before those creatures of Gods making, whom they (by spreading their hands before them, and worshipping them) had made their Gods: and as they were threatned to have their bones unburied, so that they should not be reburied; for thus it follows; *They shall not be gathered, nor buried, they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth;* That is, they should lye above-ground, as Monuments of their wickedness and of divine vengeance, till they be utterly consumed, and mouldred into dust. That God will raise our bodies out of the grave is a matter of faith, and of great consolation to the Godly; but to have the body pulled out of the grave by men is matter of feare and terror to the wicked. Yet many of the wicked escape this Judgement, they are sayrely brought to their graves, and abide unmolested there. *Job* is here expounded, as describing this peece of prosperitie incident to a wicked man, while he saith, *He shall remaine in the Tombe*, which interpretation seemes to have the free consent of the next verse, as continuing a description of the same thing.

Verſ. 33. *The clods of the Valley shall be sweete unto him.*

The word which we render *clods*, undergoes variety of translations; some say, *the stones of the brooke or valley*; some, *the gravell*; others, *the dust or sand of the vallies*. But as here so againe in the 38<sup>th</sup> Chapter of this booke, verſ. 38<sup>th</sup>, we translate it *clods*. *When the dust groweth into hardnesse, and the clods cleave fast together.*

*The clods of the valley are sweete unto him.*

As this word so likewise the whole clause is diversly rendered. The Vulgar alluding to an old Poeticall fable, gives it thus; *He shall be sweete to the sand of Cocytus*, which was phancied by Heathens for one of the rivers of hell, or an infernall lake, so called from the lamentations there made; as if *Job*

גְּלֻבֵּי רֶנְחִי *gluba lapides, glarae:*

Dulcis suis glubis Cocytii.  
Vulg.

Tanti scilicet erat  
lectionem poetarum ostentare et  
eorum invidiam,  
in versione Authentica regio  
moris deservit  
here reur. Coc.

here intended a description of the wicked mans punishment in hell. A late learned Expofiter upon this Booke juſtly perſtringeth that tranſlation as affecting the accommodation of the holy Scripture to ſuch a fiction, in deſcribing the region of death, or the ſtate of wicked men when they are dead. Yet 'tis ( in it ſelfe ) a truth, that the wicked are a ſweet morſel to helliſh tormenters ; And they who in their life time have ſwallowed downe ſo many ſins, not onely gnats but camels, being dead, are in a moment ſwallowed up in hell. We may ſay of ſuch men ( as the Prophet doth of the *Aſſyrian Prince*, ( *Iſa. 14. 9.* ) *Hell from beneath is moved for them to meeete them at their coming.* The more wicked a man is, the more is hell delighted to receive him ; as the more holy a man is, the more is heaven delighted to embrace him. When he who was a hell upon earth, drops to hell, he is pleaſant ſewel to thoſe devouring flames.

Secondly, This verſe is better expounded as a continued diſcourſe of the happineſſe of the wicked man in regard of his natural ſtate in death. He ſhall not only continue in the tomb, but have ( as it were ) a contentfull being there. Earth is ( as to matter ) the common parent of us all ; from the earth we came, and thither we returne ; and when the wicked man returns, the earth will not hurt him. The grave will not entertaine him with a frowne, but he ſhall be as wellcome and as kindly uſed there by the clods of the valley as any other man. The bodily being of the righteous and of the wicked in the bowels of the earth knowes no difference. And as no man knoweth love or hatred by all that is before him ( as to his body ) on earth, ſo not as to the ſtate of the body while it remaineth under the earth. The ſuperſtitious Heathen ( which may ſomewhat answer the phraſe of this Scripture, though farre from the ſcope of it, ) were wont to pray for a dying friend in this forme ; *Let the earth be favourable and eaſie to thee, let it not preſſe thee hard.* They had a conceit that if the earth layd too great a load upon the dead, they could not get up to the higher regions, therefore they prayed, that the clods of the valley, or the earth where their friends were buried, might be ſweete and favourable to them. *Tertullian* mentions this Heatheniſh cuſtome, and *Plinie* a Philoſopher of their owne

laughes

*Molliter ſuaviter traſatur a terra, quam felicitatem priſci precabuntur ſuis deſunctis his verbis. Sic tibi terra levis. Terram gravem imprecariſ, &c. Tertul. de Teſtim. Anima. c. 4.*

laughts at them for it; Because they prayed for the favour and good will of that to them, which could not be angry with them, nor doe them any hurt. Such were the vaine imaginations and feares of the dark-minded Heathens, dreading the unkindnes or cruelty of the earth to dead bodyes, but little dreading the misery of their blinded soules. How vaine is it to feare, that eyther a sencelesse body should be pained, or that things without sence should be offended and put it to paine. The clods of the valley are alike sweet to all.

Thirdly, Some give the sence of these words, as describing the sad conclusion of the wicked man, who though he spend most of his dayes in pleasure, yet a little before his death, he shall meete with such sorrows, that the clods of the valley will be sweete unto him; that is, he will even desire death, as the onely meanes (which he knows of) to give him a release from them. 'Tis truth that though death be bitter to a carnall man who is at ease in his possession, yet death is easie and sweete to any man that is in bitterneffe; and 'tis possible for a man to tast so much bitterneffe while he treads upon the clods of the earth, that the clods under the earth may be reckoned sweet to him.

Lastly, This is plaine, that Job speakes here in figures, and wrappeth up a *prosopopeia* and an *hyperbole* together, while he ascribes sence and the affections of a living man to a dead body. The summe of all may be this; The clods shall be sweete to him; that is, he shall have the utmost conveniency and happiness, that any man (as to his bodily capacity) can have in death. He shall seele no more trouble nor paine there, he shall be free from care and feare, when once he is gotten thither. The clods of the valley shall be sweete to him.

Hence note;

*The bodyes of wicked men are as free from paine or evill in the grave, as the bodyes of the Saints.*

Death is the conclusion of and gives stop to all the worldly sufferings of all men. (Rev. 14. 14.) Blessed are the dead that dye in the Lord, for from henceforth they rest from their labours. And whether men dye in the Lord, or out of the Lord, they rest from their outward labours. This bodily rest, or rest from

O o o o o

bodily

*Tanquam nesciamus hanc esse solam, quam nunquam irascatur homini. Plin. Nat. Hist. lib. 11. cap. 63. de terra. Ossa quæta precor, ita requiescite in urna. Et sit humis cineri non evrosus tuo. Ovid. 3. Amor. Eleg. 8.*

*Hyperbola per prosopopeiam sensum et humanas actiones mortuis tribuentes. Jun. Sepulchro suavitatis habet nec quæ hic aguntur curat. Merc.*



bodily labour and trouble is a favour to Saints, and 'tis much more then any wicked man hath right to, that his body should rest from trouble and labour all that time which runs out between death and judgement. We may call that rest, the negative happines of wicked men. And as it is, in some sence, a favour that they live so many years on earth, their souls being kept all that while out of hel; so that they lie and continue for so long a time after death in the earth, or (as *Job* speakes) among the clods of the valleyes, their bodies being kept all that while out of hell; For as the perfection of the glory and blessednes of Saints will be after the reunion and marriage of soule and body; so the perfection of the misery and torment of the wicked will be at the like reunion. Therefore it may well be said of a wicked man, not onely in reference to the paines of this life, which he is quite freed from, but also in reference to the paines of the next life, from which for a while the grave detaines him, that, *The clods of the valley are sweete to him.*

*And every man shall draw after him.*

Master Broughton reads, *He draweth all earthly after him*; as if the dead man were active in pulling the living after him into the grave; we render it as if living men were active in hastning after the dead unto their graves; *Every man shall draw after him.* Some taking the former translation, understand it of a morall drawing; his wickednes attracts many to the imitation of him. Multitudes follow his ill example. But though it be true that ill examples (as some diseases) are very catching, or, like a Loadstone very drawing and leading, yet I conceive that is not the intendment here. The Latine Translator expresth it so, but expounds it, in pursuance of the pompe of his buriall, *He shall draw all men after him*; That is, when he dyeth his funerrall will draw the whole Citie and Country together to attend, or gaze upon it: some will come out of respect to honour him, and many in curiositie to please themselves in beholding the magnificence and stateliness of his interrement. But I passe this also, as much below the Text.

And conclude, that these words, *All men shall draw after him*; doe onely remove an objection, which some man might make against *Job's* position, about the prosperitie of wicked men.

What

*Post se omnem  
hominem tra-  
hit. Vulg.*



What tell ye me ( might such a man say ) of a pompous funeral, which the wicked man shall have when he dyeth, and that the clods of the valley shall be sweete to him; When the man is dead, what's all this to him? *Job* answers; What though the wicked man dye? there is nothing of weight in that objection against the prosperitie of the wicked; For death is common to all, both good and bad. Death is not peculiar to wicked men, for righteous men dye too; *All men shall draw after him*; so that there is no difference in this between the godly and the ungodly, the holy, and prophane; for all dye, or as the Scripture of the new Testament affirmes, *It is appointed unto all men once to dye.*

*Si dicas illi esse  
paratum quod moriatur;  
respon-  
deo omnibus hoc  
accidere.  
Vatabl.*

That all men shall dye, is a common theame; I shall onely touch a little upon this way of phrasing or expressing it. *All men shall draw after him.* Every man is daily drawing to the grave; dying is ( as it were ) a continued act. What *Paul* spake in a sense proper to his own case, we may take in a common sense, *I dye daily*; and 'tis appliable to all men, *they dye daily*; while one man dyeth, *all men draw after him.* When a man is very sicke and dying, or sicke to death, when he stands ( as it were ) upon the borders of death, or ( though I know that Scripture speech hath another meaning then here I use it for ) *betweene the living and the dead*, as if it were hard to determine to which of them he doth belong, when his breath sits upon his lips ready to take its flight and be gone, then we say, *the man is drawing on*; but we may say it also of those who are not onely alive but lively, not onely strong, but *in their full strength*, ( as *Job* spake before ) *their breasts full of milke*, and *their bones moystned with marrow*, we may say it of those that are walking, riding, running, travailling in the hottest pursuit of their businesses, or pleasures, *they are drawing on.* Every living man is drawing on to death, and all men alive shall draw after him, that is, already dead. Nor should it seeme strange, that all men who are should be drawing after in that way, which all men that ever were ( the excepted persons are not considerable for number ) have gone before, which *Job* gives us more fully in the next words.

*As there are innumerable before him.*

Et ante ipsum  
nec numerus.  
Heb.

Ut, connume-  
rus negaret nu-  
merum non nu-  
merabilitatem,  
intelligens hanc  
partem versus,  
de sepultura  
pauperum.  
Bold.

The Text word for word is thus rendred; *Before his face no number*; that is, as all men are following, or drawing after him that dyeth, so those are innumerable that are already dead. This manner of speaking (*no number*) in the Hebrew, is sometimes the deniall of any number, sometimes of all number or numerability. To say of such a thing, *There is no number of it*, is eyther to say there is no such thing, or but one of it, which indeed makes *no number*, or at most but very few, which in common account are *no number*. Some applying these words to the buriall of the poore, give the meaning thus; rich men draw many after them, or have great numbers attending them to their graves, but the poore man hath no number, or but a very small number of followers to his grave. But I conceive, the plaine scope of *Job* puts this exposition of *no number* quite out of the number of those expositions which are suitable to this place. And that therefore *no number* doth not signifie those who are so few, that they scarce make a number, but those who are so many that they can hardly be numbred. His busines being to shew the innumerablenes of those whether rich or poore who are already dead, not the fewnes of those who follow the poore to the grave when they are dead. St *John* (Rev. 3. 9.) having spoken Arithmetically of the sealed ones of the twelve Tribes, ascribing to each of them twelve thousand, (which though it sheweth that the number of the elect *Jewes* is certaine, yet it doth not inferre, that the number there specified is the certaine number, but St *John* having heard this number) shuts up with, *After this I beheld and loe a great multitude which no man could number, &c.* So here (when *Job* saith) *Before him no number*; his meaning is, A great multitude are gone before him, which no man can number. Or as we render it clearly; *There are innumerable gone before him.*

Hence take two Deductions.

First, *That the dead are more then the living.*

This hath been a truth ever since the first Ages of the world. When the world was young, or in its non-age, the living were more then the dead; but the dead of many ages must needs

Ut Arena numero caret sic defuncti, Quocirca plures videntur: unde ad plures migrare nam plures sunt quam viuentes. Druf.

needs be more then the living in any one. Hence the dead are called, *The more*, and to goe to the more, or to those who are most in number, sounds ( among the learned ) as much as to dye. As among those who yet enjoy a naturall life, there are more spiritually dead then spiritually living; so they who are naturally dead, are more then they who live the life of nature. Every one that dyeth encreaseth the number of the dead, yet there are innumerable before him.

Secondly, *'Tis no new thing to dye.*

Most are as unwilling to dye, and as unwonted to death, as if none had gone before them, as if they were to breake the Ice for all mankind. Where we see one going before we usually take courage to follow after. There have innumerable gone before to the grave, yet few take courage in following after. And I confesse, it is but a poor encouragement to dye, because other men like us have dyed before us. That which makes a man dye with true courage, and step with holy boldnes into the grave, is beleevingly to remember that Jesus Christ dyed & lay in the grave not onely before us, but for us; that he hath conquered and worsted that King of terrors upon his owne ground the grave; 'Tis enough not onely to make us chearefull, but alive in death to know savingly that *This One* is gone before us; 'Tis at most but a morall argument to perswade men to be chearefull in dying, because men innumerable are gone before them; but Christs going thither before us is a spirituall and prevailing argument. They who lived before Christ dyed in the flesh, might comfort themselves against the feare of death, by beleiving the holy Prophecy that he should dye for them, much more may we by beleiving the holy History of his death. That he hath gone before us in dying and dyed for us who is alive and liveth for us, is ten thousand times more consolation to us when we are going out of this world, then that innumerable ( such as our selves ) are gone before us, or though any one of us should have the priviledge to abide in the flesh, till all were gone before him.

Job having thus farre sifted, weighed, and replyed to the answers of his friends, gives his judgement upon them as unfit to administer any solid comfort to him; and therefore

con-

concludes roundly with them in the laſt verſe of this Chapter.

Verſ. 34. *How then comfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing in your answers there remaineth falſhood?*

Mr Broughton renders, *And what doe ye comfort me with vanitie?* We ſay, *In vaine*, or with vaine words. A thing is done in vaine three wayes.

Fiſt, It is ſomewhat in vaine when the end for which it is done is but imperfectly attained.

Secondly, It is much in vaine when the end is not at all attained.

Thirdly, It is then done moſt in vaine when the iſſue is quite contrary to the end for which it was done.

*Job's friends comforted him in vaine* all theſe wayes; for they did not onely not attaine their end perfectly, but not at all, yea in ſtead of comforting they troubled him, ſo that as Balaam ſaid to Balaam (Numb. 23. 11.) *What haſt thou done unto me; I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.* Thus *Job* ſeemeth to ſay to his friends, What have ye done unto me, yee came to comfort me, and ye have grieved me altogether, as hath been ſhewed from other paſſages of this Booke, eſpecially from thoſe, where he titles his friends not onely *Physicians of no value*, but *Miſerable Comforters*. And he gives a further and a full account, whence it came to paſſe that he got no comfort by all the diſcourſe which they had with him in the laſt claule of this verſe and cloſe of his ſpeech.

*Seeing in your answers there remaineth falſhood.*

Mr Broughton renders thus; *Great offence remaineth in your diſputation.* The word rendred *Answers*, ſignifieth a debate between two or more, when arguments being given are returned, which we commonly call answering.

*In your answers there remaineth falſhood.*

ἡμῶν ἐſt pravaricatio, transgreſſio cum con-

The word carries not onely falſhood upon miſtake, ignorance, or miſunderſtanding, but falſhood by art or pravarication, when like a Sophiſter a man would ſoyle his Adverſary

by

by fallacies. It imports alſo ſomewhat of contempt, when he that is inferior doth not (as he ought) ſubmit to the judgement and reaſon of his ſuperiour. Thus ſome expound Job complaining, that he was not onely unkindly, but fallaciouſly and unreverently dealt with by thoſe who ought not onely to be faithfull to him, but to give him reſpect and honour. And (which is yet worſe) that they did him (as the meaning of the word is further carried) a reall unkindneſs under the cloake or colour of faire and friendly pretences. A prevaricator dealeth falſly with his client, while he profeſſeth to plead his cauſe, or undertakes to ſupport his perſon. The unfaithfullneſs and falſhood of man to man, walkes alwayes under the cloake of profeſſed courteſie. But I would not ſuppoſe Job ſo much as ſuſpecting his friends of any ſuch ſtudied unkindneſs towards him; eſpecially conſidering, that this word which ſome ſtraine ſo hard, is alſo uſed by the holy Ghoſt in a more gentle ſignification, (Lev. 5. 15.) where it is applied to a fin of ignorance; And that notion of ſinning under a cloake may hold in ſins of ignorance, as well as in thoſe which are committed againſt knowledge; onely with this difference; Malice and hypocriſie uſe a cloake to hide the evill from others; Ignorance is a cloake which hides the evill from our ſelves. Thus in the preſent caſe, the falſhood which Job chargeth the answers of his friends with, proceeded not, ſurely, from any cunning purpoſe in them to vex and trouble him, but from their unſkillfullneſs in comforting him. *How then comfort ye me in vaine, ſeeing in your answers there remaineth falſhood?* He doth not ſay, that all their ~~answers were falſe~~, or that they had knowingly falſified with him in their answers. All he chargeth them with, is, that there was falſhood in their answers. That is, that their answers contained falſe or unſound aſſertions. Such as theſe;

Fiſt, *That godly men are rarely afflicted in this life.*

Secondly, *That the godly ſhall in this life be ſpeedily delivered when ever they are afflicted.*

Thirdly, *That wicked men ſeldome or never proſper in this life.*

Fourthly, *That if they doe, yet their proſperitie ſhall ſoone be blaſted.* Thus while his friends went about by theſe affirmations to vindicate the juſtice and holineſs of God from any

*temptu, repugnando illi cui quis debet ſe ſubmittere, tanquam inferior.*

*למנוט* notat violationem officij diſſimulatam, ſub iuſtificatione officij  
*למנוט* uni-ca. Coc.

any the leaſt compliſſance with wicked men, they unawares ſet limits to his ſoveraigntie, and his power. As if God were not at libertie to diſpoſe of theſe outward things, when and to whom himſelfe pleaſed. Theſe poſitions, (ſaith Job) I have proved falſe; and ye have not yet taken off my arguments by any of your answers, therefore in your answers there ſtill remaineth falſhood, and your labour in comforting me, hath been but labour in vaine.

Hence obſerve;

*First, False and unſound principles, can never produce ſound and true comforts.*

Solid comfort cannot riſe from any ground, nor reſt upon any bottome but truth. As truth onely workes true grace in the heart and ſanctifieth (Job. 17. 17.) *Sanctifie them through thy truth* (was the prayer of Chriſt) *thy word is truth*; ſo truth onely worketh true joy in the heart and comforteth: if you would comfort a poore dejected ſoule, you muſt comfort him with the truth, the word is truth. Error can neyther kill our ſins, nor remove our ſorrows. And there is the ſame reaſon of both. For it is the office of the holy Spirit both to ſanctifie and to comfort; now, the holy Spirit is the Spirit of truth, and therefore he will not worke by a falſhood; or cloath an error with his divine power, eyther for ſanctification or conſolation. The Prophet Hoſea (Chap. 7. 3.) reproves thoſe *who made the King glad with their wickednes, and the Princes with their lyes*. 'Tis poſſible, that a doctrinall lye (or a falſe doctrine) as well as an historicall lye, may make a man glad for a while; but it is impoſſible that it ſhould adminiſter laſting comfort or comfort at laſt to any man. If they who are in darknes will as the Prophet ſpeaketh (Iſa. 50. 11.) *Kindle ſuch falſe fires, and compaſſe themſelves about with ſuch ſparkes*; let them (as the Prophet in holy ſcript bids them) *walk in the light of their fire, and in the ſparkes that they have kindled*, yet, *This they ſhall have of mine hand* (ſaith he) *they ſhall lye downe in ſorrow*. When ſuch lie downe upon their beds to reſt, they ſhall finde little, and when they lie downe in the grave (except a while for their bodies) they ſhall finde leſſe.

Secondly,



Secondly ; *Good men may be miſtaken, and erre in judgement.*

As the wills and affections of the Saints on earth, have ſome corruption remaining in them, ſo alſo have their underſtandings. And therefore as their practice, ſo their opinion, may be ſoyled and faulty. 'Tis no wonder, if falſhood be found in their answers, who are themſelves ſo full of faylings.

Thirdly, Note;

*Good men may continue long under ſome miſtakes and errors of judgement.*

*Job* found his friends in theſe errors at their firſt diſpute, and he found them ſo in this ſecond ; they did not mend their answers, though they multiplyed them ; In your answers there remaineth falſhood. As 'tis hard to part with an evill in practice, ſo with an error in opinion. That man is come to a great pitch of humility that confeſſeth he is out. Moſt will answer, and answer, come thicke and threefold, with replications and triplications, and yet ſtill in their answers there remaineth falſhood. *When any man maintaines an error, the more he answers, the more he erres.*

Thus by the Good hand of God with me, I have finiſhed the Expoſition of this Chapter, and of this whole ſecond diſpute, between *Job* and his three friends. There yet remains a third diſpute, but that's between *Job* and two. The third gives out, and quits the next ſeild. What was done there by thoſe who ſtill held out, may if God, in whoſe hand our breath is and all our wayes, continue helpe and life, be reported at another time.

P p p p p

A



CHINESE

THE

OF

THE

THE

THE

THE

A  
**T A B L E**

Directing to some speciall Points noted  
in the precedent  
**EXPOSITIONS.**

A



*Braham, in what sence called  
the roote of the Olive-tree.*

*167, 168. Abrahams faith  
how strong. 364. Abra-*

*ham how he complained because child-*

*lesse.*

656

*Afflictions, the change or stability of  
them is from God. 238. 297*

*Afflictions are straits. 33, 34. The  
length or continuance of affliction is*

*more then the weight of it. 140.*

*Those afflictions most painefull which  
reach our spirits. 141. It is sinfull*

*not to owne the godly in affliction  
and trouble, yet hard to doe so. 156,*

*157. Affliction called reproach in  
Scripture, and why. 172. A good*

*heart acknowledges God in all his af-*

*flitions. 175. Affliction like a net  
shewed in five paralels. 177, 178*

*Some have much darkness in their  
afflictions. 197. Afflictions like*

*troopes of enemies. 222, 223. Af-*

*flitions are all at Gods command.  
224. There is no striving with af-*

*flitions. 230. A man in affliction  
is apt to lay little things to heart.*

*262. It may be an act of grace to doe  
so. ibid. Differences betweene God*

*and man in afflicting 299, 300. Af-*

*flition doth not separate from Christ.  
329. God is not to be charged with*

*any unrighteousnesse, because the  
righteous are afflicted. 757*

*Amarantus, the unfading flower. 207*

*Anathema Maranatha, what it signi-*

*fieth. 343*

*Angels, Christ a mediatour and head of*

P P P P P 2     the

# THE TABLE.

the good Angels, not their Redem-  
mer. 326  
Angry man described. 14  
Anger, Six sorts of it. 15. Anger  
may be of good use. 16. Furious and  
distempered anger hurts our selves  
most. 16. Seven rules given for the  
moderating of our anger. 16, 17, 18  
Anger is the kindling of a fire in us.  
215. Anger of God, how God is said  
to be angry. 716. Dangerous to pro-  
voke God to anger. 717. The af-  
fections of wicked men are distributed  
to them by God in anger. 718  
Alpha and Omega, first and last, in-  
clude all perfections. 335  
Appetite twofold. 542  
Astonishment, judges of God cause it.  
639. 642  
Attention to the word twofold. 7  
Augustine, his wish to see three things.  
374

## B.

Baptisme threefold. 33  
Belly, taken for the appetite. 542  
Bitternes of soule, what. 774  
Blood of Christ considered two wayes,  
as to the worke of Redemption. 324  
Bones, our bones, how taken in Scrip-  
ture. 487  
Bodily evils distemper the minde. 282  
Body shall be spirituall, after the re-  
surrection, three wayes. 369. Foure  
endowments of a glorious Body. 370  
Branches of a man, what they are. 111  
Brethren, seven sorts of them. 234  
Brethren may prove forgetfull and

unfaithfull. 235. The estrangement  
of a Brother is very grievous. 237  
Brimstone implies barrenness. 107  
Three things in a judgement intima-  
ted by scattering Brimstone. 108

## C

Candle-light, the removing of it sheweth  
a very miserable condition. 29  
Chaffe, wicked men compared to it in  
three things. 721  
Children, how their parents strength.  
70. To have no children, or to be  
bereaved of children, a greater crosse  
to the wicked then to the godly, and  
why. 122. Children how the crowne  
of old men. 204. Children being  
punished are a punishment to parents.  
479, 480  
Children their corruption of nature and  
life, signified in their names. 664  
Worldly men breed their children  
vainely. 667  
Christ, how not heard of the Father.  
185. Christ bath in him a sutable  
good to all our wants. 291. That  
Christ liveth, implyeth three things.  
327. Christ first and last. 335  
Church, how like a flocke. 665  
Cleopatra, why she chose to dye by put-  
ting ashes to her breasts. 507  
Cities, their glory in seven things. 202  
Foure glories of the Citie of God. 202  
Complainings, great sufferings, put the  
best to their complaints. 631.  
Complaint of two sorts. 632. Best  
to complaine to God. 632. Seven  
sorts of men unfit to receive com-  
plaints. 632, 633

# THE TABLE.

Confidence, *what it is.* 86. *Wicked men full of confidence.* 86. *Their confidence shall perish.* 87  
 Conscience hath divers *workes* in man. 62. Conscience a *hel* to some. 574  
 Consolation, *A man in affliction receives much consolation if he be heard.* 617  
 Contamino, *whence derived.* 12  
 Contempt of others *sinfull.* 10  
 Contentment with our *portion, whether much or little, whence it is.* 544  
*What content is.* 545  
 Covetousnes, *unsatiable.* 541, 542, 543. *Covetous persons are in straits when fullest.* 554  
 Counsel of God *unmoveable.* 21  
 Counsels of men *turned upon themselves.* 38, 39. *God over-rules the counsels and purposes of men.* 44  
 Counsel, *what it is.* 708. *The counsel of the wicked foolish in the opinion of the godly.* 709. *Poore mans counsel not heard.* 710  
 Counselers. *The best and wisest counsel.* 275  
 Cowardise of *wicked men.* 565. 570  
 Credit and esteeme, *especially from parts and gifts, much stood upon.* 9  
 Crowne, *what it signifies in Scripture.* 203, 204  
 Cruelty of some so great that they are not satisfied unless the *soules of their brethren.* 305  
 Cup of Consolation, *what.* 616

## D

Darknes, *divers sorts of it.* 196

Dauids *holly ingenuitie in choosing the Pestilence.* 72  
 Dauncing *twofold.* 666  
 Day, *put alone in Scripture, signifies a time of judgement or of tryall.* 125, 126  
 Dayes, *latter or last dayes, understood three wayes in Scripture.* 333  
 Death, *very terrible, or the king of terrors, in a threefold consideration.* 93. *A threefold gradation of the terrible-nes of death.* 94. *In two cases death terrible to a Godly man.* 94, 95. *Seven things may sweeten death to Saints.* 96, 97. *A low and miserable estate expressed by death in Scripture.* 318. *Death of the wicked often easie and peaceable.* 677, 678. *Slowest death is most cruell.* 679. *Death takes the strong and healthy.* 770. *Death doth not observe the lawes of nature, &c.* 773. *Man is daily dying.* 835. *'Tis no new thing to dye.* 837. *Death of Christ voluntary.* 328. *Death could not hold Christ under its power, two reasons of it.* 361. *Christ continued as little time under the power of death as could be to constitute the third day.* 362. *Death prevaieth over our whole outward man.* 359. *Death of Christ the best argument to give us comfort in death.* 837. *Death makes no difference among men.* 781  
 Deliberating *necessary before speaking.* 7  
 Deliberate *sinning.* 502  
 Desert, *no rule of Gods proceedings.* 648  
 Desires

# THE TABLE.

Desires when strong are very importunate. 271. Desire runs out upon those things which are sutable to our wants. 291. Desires of the wicked never full. 543. When a wicked man bath his desire, it shall not helpe him. 546  
 Discontent very sinfull. 545  
 Diseases called weapons. 565  
 Disputes kindle passion. 4  
 Devil, how the first-borne of death. 79.  
 How he is said to have the power of death. *ibid.* How wicked men come to be the children of the Devil. 730  
 Doubling of words, what it imports. 611  
 Drinking wrath what it imports. 736.  
 738  
 Dreames, how vanishing. 472  
 Dung of man worse then that of other creatures. 465

## E

Earthly things, the best of them may soone be taken from us. 205  
 Election, the quarrellings of mans heart about it. 751  
 Enims, why so called. 577  
 End and rule to be enquired into before every action. 405, 406  
 Enemy; God may account those he loves as enemies. 218. God hath enemies of two sorts. 219. To be an enemy to God is a most dangerous condition. 220. We shall surely prevaile over our enemies, if they be Gods enemies. 221  
 Error, the daughter of ignorance. 160  
 The best of men; Godly men are sub-

ject to errour. 161. He that judgeth himselfe to be in the truth should not leave it, because others call it errour. 164. Many call that an errour, which they cannot prove to be one. 165. Man is apt to magnifie himselfe over those who are fallen into an errour. 167. That it is very sinfull to doe so, shewed. 169, 170. Good men may erre and continue long in an errour. 840  
 Evill, It makes that which is evill or bad worse, when we account it better then it is. 464  
 Exaltation of Christ threefold. 351  
 Experience teacheth wicked men, they will not know till they feelee. 733

## F

Faith must be openly professed when we are called therewito. 315. Open profession of our faith a support in affliction. 317. Faith will venture and trust in the worst condition. 66, 67. Man is hardly brought to beleeeve that God will powre out wrath upon sinners. 134. A threefold worke of faith. 326. Faith triumphs over all difficulties. 365. We cannot please God without faith, yet he may be served without faith. 601  
 Father, in what sence no man is to be called father. 10  
 Feare, we may use arguments from feare to dissuade from sinne. 421. Holy feare hath a threefold effect. 423  
 Finger of God, what it signifies in Scripture. 289  
 Fire

# THE TABLE.

Fire not blowne, what it is ; nine apprehensions about it. 579, 580

First-borne of death, what or who ; seven opinions about it opened. 78, 79.

¶ c. The priviledges of the first-borne 81. How beleivers are called the Congregation of the first-borne. 82. How Christ is called the first-borne from the dead, and of every creature. 82, 83

Flight, an argument of guilt. 69

Fooles most burdensome when they speake or are angry. 621

Funerals, men wicked in their lives, have glorious funerals. 826

Forgiveness, God ready to forgive. 76

Friends ; The alienation of friends from us, is a great encrease of our trouble in times of trouble. 247. The most professed friends may prove unsteady. 248. A godly man may sayle as a friend. 249. Inward friends who. 274, 275. Some friends should have more love then others. 277. The dissention of friends many times hotter then that of brethren, the ground of it. 279. Best friends may turne enemies. 278. Friend how nearer then a brother. 288. Friendship ; Adversitie is the touch-stone of it. 244

True and strong love or friendship bath five things in it. 245. Friendship breakes usually upon two rockes. 248, 249. Foure conclusions about our friendship with men. 251, 252

What friendship is. 288

Fullnes, twofold, which wicked men usually have before their ruine 559

G

Gall of Aspes how poysonous. 507

Glory of three sorts. 199. Earthly glory taken two wayes. 200. In glory we shall have perpetuall assurance of the favour of God. 380. Glorifying, man apt to do it in worldly things. 534, 535

God expressed by foure names in Scripture, shewing a fourefold excellency in him. 682. Wicked men cannot abide the presence of God. 681, 685. How God is neere the worst of men. 686 To be weary of God the biggest argument of an evil heart. 687. Wicked men have low and slight thoughts of God. 696. God the author of mans temporall good, and that God is jealous of this honour. 605, 607. God cannot be taught, &c. vid: Teaching. Workes of God vide Workes.

Godly man not pleased with the way of the wicked, though he prosper in it. 710. Godly and wicked in some things like and unlike in this life, shall be in all things unlike in the next life. 781

Good, Three sorts of good things. 673 The things of the world called our goods in a threefold consideration. 673

Gospel-times, why called the last or latter dayes. 333, 334

Government of God over the world most exact. 755

Grace, shewred in Scripture by the most

# THE TABLE.

most excellent things. 13. Grace put for glory. 375. Grace in the heart is the roote of the matter. 413. 415  
 Grave, it is a mercy when the body is not disturbed in the grave. 830

## H

Hand of God taken two wayes in Scripture. 288. It is dreadfull to fall in to the hand of God. 296  
 Hands, clapping the hands for three causes. 552  
 Happines ariseth from our vision of God in glory foure wayes. 377  
 Hardnes of heart opposed both to repentance and pity. 293  
 Harpocrates, the Ægyptian Idol an embleme of silence. 643  
 Hast twofold. 444. 'Tis good to make hast in doing good. 444. We should make hast to recover any from sin or error. 445  
 Hearing, to heare well, requires a composed spirit. 7. hearing put for answering. 181, 182. To heare well, no easie matter. 612. Hearing considered as a threedfold worke. 612, 613. Spirituall hearing hath a fourefold worke in it. 613  
 Heaven, to mount up to heaven notes foure things. 459  
 Heaven, how it revealeth the sin of man. 586  
 Heele, what it signifies in Scripture. 51  
 Highest of men shall be judged by God. 761, 762.  
 Hope of the righteous strong. 87. Hope

about worldly things may soon be gone. 212, 213. The worldlings hope cut short. 523. When wicked fullest of hope, then nearest destruction. 559  
 Hornets, what meant by them in Scripture. 64  
 Horseleach, the embleme of covetous desire. 544  
 Hypocrisie and pride desire nothing so much as to be seene. 467  
 Hypocrite, his joy in what. 456. he may have joy about spirituall things. 456.

## I

Ignorance, or not knowing of God fourefold. 129, 130. Wickednesse and ignorance goe together. 131  
 Ignorance and errour neere a kin, ignorance the mother of two very uncomely daughters. 160. Affected ignorance what. 689. Ignorance of three sorts. 692  
 Imitation, God is not to be imitated in all things. 302. Childrens imitation of their parents sin, what it doth. 730  
 Ingemination of words in Scripture very emphaticall. 286  
 Iniquity shall be revealed. 588  
 Injustice; that which a man gets by injustice is none of his. 104. It shall not be long possessed. 105  
 Intercession of Christ assures us of a twofold salvation. 331  
 Joy better then outward good things. 65  
 Joy often seperated from the enjoyment



# THE TABLE.

ment of the creature. 535. *Sensitive joyes, who taken up with.* 668. *Saints joy in God.* 669. *A threefold joy spoken of in Scripture.* 670. *Sensuall joyes, their sinfulness.* 671. *When joyes are sinfull in their circumstances.* 671, 672

*Ira, whence derived.* 15

*Jubilie whence so called.* 824.

*Judgement; day of Generall Judgement knowne and beleevd in all ages.* 343. *Three demonstrations of a Judgement to come.* 344, 345. *Two profitable effects of considering the last Judgement.* 347. *Christ shall be Judge.* 349. *The equitie of it that he should.* 351. *This terrible to the wicked.* 352. *Five things make the wrath of this Judge dreadfull.* 353. *That Christ is Judge comfortable to the Saints.* 353. *and, why.* 354. *Man is not easily perswaded of a day of Judgement.* 433. *Present Judgements of God argue a future judgement.* 434. *The judgement of God exact.* 435. *Judgements of God on the wicked amazing.* 126. *Judgements of God to be feared.* 425. *Judgements come sometime by an invisible hand.* 582. *Judgement twofold.* 432. *They who judge others harshly, have cause to feare judgement.* 435. *The remembrance of the judgement to come should keepe us in a holy feare.* 436. *To judge notes three things.* 760

*Justice, the want of it a great evill, it layeth the people open to the judgements of God.* 193, 194. *Some men*

*out grow the reach of mans justice.* 820

## K

*King of terrors, who or what.* 91. *Or Know; How God is said not to know wicked men.* 133. *They who know not God, and whom God doth not know are the same.* 133. *Knowing put for the highest act of beleiving.* 320. *God is not honoured by wicked men, because they doe not know him.* 696, 697. *To know put for experience.* 431. *We may be said not to know, what we doe not act up to.* 434

*Knowledge of the wayes of God very trouble some to wicked men.* 690. *Three considerations whence it is that such knowledge is so trouble some.* 690, 691. *Knowledge bath three things attending upon it.* 691. *Not to desire knowledge is more sinfull then ignorance.* 692. *All mans knowledge derived from God.* 753. *Mans knowledge nothing compared with the knowledge of God.* 753, 754

## L

*Life of man goes out like a candle, opened three wayes.* 713. *Life of man in what sence it may be sayd to be shortened by God.* 744. *Long life a promise of it to the Godly.* 770, 771

*Light of three sorts.* 24. *Outward prosperitie compared to light for three reasons.* 25. *A threefold light op-*

Q q q q q p p p

# THE TABLE.

posed to a threefold darknes. 119.  
 196. It is a hard thing to sin against  
 light. 691  
 Lightning, to come as lightning, what  
 it signifieth. 576  
 Live, to live what it imports in Scrip-  
 ture. 653  
 Love much decayed among Gospel-pro-  
 fessors in these times. 156. True  
 love described in five things. 245.  
 Love or loving taken two wayes.  
 276. Two sorts of love. 277

## M

Magistrates great duty is to relieve the  
 oppressed. 183, 184  
 Man; no man is. Master of his owne  
 desires. 45. A foure fold condition  
 of man, held out in foure names gi-  
 ven him in Scripture. 682  
 Mankind fallen may be considered two  
 wayes. 325  
 Marrow, what to the bones. 769  
 Mercy, sparing mercy brings no good to  
 the wicked. 811  
 Mediator and Redeemer how they dif-  
 fer. 326  
 Ministers of Christ, their joy is when  
 the Word is heard and obeyed. 618  
 619  
 Mischiefe, contrivers doe themselves  
 most mischief. 520  
 Moment, what. 455  
 Mockings, some more ready to mocke  
 then to answer such as oppose them  
 or differ from them. 624. Mocking  
 how sinfull and dangerous. 626  
 Moses and Aaron in what sence they

may be called evil Angells. 227  
 Multiloquie, very burdensome. 622

## N

Name, in Scripture put for honour and  
 renowne. 115. A man of no name,  
 and a man of no number the same.  
 116. To loose our name a great pu-  
 nishment. 116. With whom good  
 men loose their good name. 117.  
 To want a name among men is most  
 penal to the wicked. 117, 118  
 Nature; the best naturall things  
 which wee have may turne to our  
 hurt. 41  
 Negative expressions in Scripture often  
 signifie the contrary affirmative. 545  
 Net; affliction compared to it. 177

## O

Old age of some men very vigorous.  
 654  
 Omniscieney of God. 747, 748  
 Oppressed; men usually are very deafe  
 at the cry of the oppressed, and why.  
 182, 183. Not to heare the cry of  
 the oppressed is a very crying sin.  
 183. Not to heare the oppressed is  
 an oppression. 184. Oppressors  
 not onely unjust but cruell. 536.  
 Oppression calls for revenge. 537.  
 539  
 Ordinances of God, how vainely trust-  
 ed too. 89, 90

## P

Papists, would teach God. 750  
 Parents

# THE TABLE.

- Parents smitten in their childrens punishment. 480. Sinnes of parents justly punishable in their posteritie. 728
- Passion, we should not answer passionate speeches with passion. 447
- Patience of God extended long to some wicked men. 807. Wicked men spared in wrath. 811
- Peace of a wicked man in death, whence it proceeds. 677
- Peacocke, how called in Hebrew, and why. 452
- Pelican, whence called in the Hebrew. 512
- Persecution, what it is properly. 298. Persecution considered two wayes. 299. To persecute and persecution further considered. 401, 402. To persecute very sinfull. 408. Some thinke they doe well, while they persecute. 409. Two sorts of persecuters. 409, 410. Persecuters catch at words. 411, 412. He that holds roote-truths should not be persecuted. 416
- Pitie, what it is, a twofold pitie. 284. Why pitie is expressed, by bowels. 285. Misery calls for pitie. 292. Wee may pitie evill men in sufferings. 294. Double afflictions call us to double pitie. 294
- Pleasure a choaker of the Word. 498. Pleasure threefold. 775. Foure conclusions about the state of mans life in reference to pleasure. 777
- Policy and power the two great pillars of Nations. 37, 38
- Poore; They are brought to the lowest state who must submit and seeke to the poore. 481. Poore are Gods treasure. 531. Poore most subject to the oppression of others. 537
- Portion of the wicked, what. 598
- Principles; false principles cannot produce true comforts. 840
- Printing taken in a large sence. 312. When the art of Printing was first invented. 312
- Princes should be free and open hearted. 794. The estates of Princes brought to nought as soone as the estates of the meanest men. 796
- Prayer; God deferrers the answer of it sometimes, and why. 184, 185. Eight reasons why God deferrers to beare. 186, 187. Not to be heard when we pray is a great tryall and temptation. 189. A gradation of foure steps in this tryall. 190, 191. Strong afflictions usually rayse strong affections in prayer. 192. Prayer sometimes borne downe by the anger of God. 227. Prayer is our meeting God. 700. Prayer; Wicked men count prayer unprofitable. 701
- Proud men lifted up 459. They love to be seene. 468. Proud mans fall. 470
- Punishment; God bath judgements of severall degrees to punish sinners with. 84
- Prosperitie discovers the wickedness that lyeth close in the heart. 602. A threefold evill flowes to an evill man from his present prosperitie. 605. Severall answers given why wicked men are in prosperitie. 650

# THE TABLE.

Prosperitie of the wicked tryeth the  
graces of the Godly. 652  
Profelyte, who he was. 255  
Punishments often suited to the sinne.  
470. Punishments deserved, yet all  
the punishments of this life lesse  
then desert. 732. Punishment is  
payment. 820  
Pyramides in Ægypt, not knowne, who  
built them. 118. 700  
Profit; Wicked led by their profit in  
all they doe. 700. Wicked men throw  
up holy duties, when they get no out-  
ward profit by them. 702

## Q

Questioning our selves about what we  
are to doe, or have done, how usefull.  
405. 407  
Questions in Scripture concerning God  
or man, who or what he is? how to be  
understood. 694

## R

Raining of wrath, what. 560  
Reason; meere humane reason no com-  
petent surveigher of the wayes of God.  
758  
Reason; allings of many out-run their  
reason. 404  
Redemption, what it is; To redeeme  
taken three wayes. 321  
Redeemer twofold. 322. Christ a re-  
deemer in the strictest sence. 324.  
Five things concur in the worke  
of a Redeemer, all which meete in  
Christ. 325. Christ was the Re-

deemer from the beginning. 330.  
That our Redeemer liveth, carryeth  
in it a twofold comfort. 331  
Relapsing into the same sin very sinfull.  
148. A good man may relapse. 149  
Relations; God can create us trouble  
out of any relation. 268  
Reprooves may prove comforts. 616  
Reprooffe; Wicked men should be re-  
proved. 814. Few found doing it.  
815. Four qualifications necessary  
in a reprover. 816. It is the mise-  
ry of some men that they are not re-  
proved. 817  
Reproach, the bearing of it is a great  
sight of affliction. 144. Reproaches  
make breaches. 149. Good men sub-  
ject to reproach. 150. Most sad  
when one good man reproaches ano-  
ther. 150. Reprooffe must not savour  
of reproach. 171  
Repentance twofold. 513. 514. They  
who neglect repentance in health  
seldome minde it in sickness. 679  
Restitution of two sorts. 483. To re-  
store is very troublesome to a wicked  
man. 485. Five queries answered  
about restitution. 529, 530  
Resurrection, an ancient heresie about  
it. 123. A twofold resurrection  
spoken of in Scripture. 317, 318.  
Resurrection of the body proved.  
340. Spirituall resurrection. 340.  
Christ a twofold cause of our bodily  
resurrection. 341. Difference be-  
twene the resurrection of the godly  
and the wicked. 342. The totall con-  
sumption of the body, no impediment  
to the beleeving a resurrection. 363  
The

# THE TABLE.

The body after the resurrection shall have true flesh. 367. The same body shall rise. 390. Faith in the resurrection to life, encourageth us in all the troubles of this life. 397  
 Riches why expressed by the same word that signifies strength. 71. Riches a sweete morsell to a worldly minde. 511. A wicked man cares not how he gets riches, so he get them. 511. Riches ill gotten, not held long. 516. A wicked man cannot hold the riches which he hath gotten. 548. Riches shut up how revealed. 390. Riches flow away, or are consumed in the day of Gods wrath three wayes. 594, 595. Riches provoke to contemptu our thoughts of God. 684. Riches not gotten nor kept by mans owne power. 705. 707. Riches no defence against death. 774  
 Rod of God, what it signifies. 660  
 Roote of a wicked man what. 110.  
 Taking away roote and branch, notes complete destruction. 110, 111

## S

Saddai, one of the Titles of God opened. 694, 695  
 Salt, implying barrennes. 107  
 Sanctifying to the slaughter, what it meaneth. 809  
 Satisfaction, a wicked man is never satisfied. 73. All worldly things together cannot satisfie. 74  
 Sauce, what the best to our meate. 775  
 Seeing twofold. 366  
 Serapis the Egyptian Idol, why the

Embleme of silence was alwayes placed neere it. 816  
 Servants not to answer when called in their sin. 260, 263  
 Serve; To serve God, what it is. 696  
 A wicked man slight; the service of God. 698  
 Shame, as it binders some from doing good, so many from doing so much evill as they would. 151. Not to be ashamed of the evill we have done doubles it. 154. Shame is a good effect of a bad cause, how. 154. A twofold shame. ibid. Shame put for repentance. 155  
 Sight put for enjoyment. 521. Sight of evill how grievous. 736  
 Silence; signified by laying the hand upon the mouth. 643. Two things impose silence. 644  
 Sin makes both things and persons vile. 12. It brings into straits. 34. Sin may doe much hurt to others, but it doth most hurt to our selves. 484  
 Seven sorts of sin. 488. Punishment of sin reacheth as farre as sin reacheth. 489. Perseverance in sin is the greatest miserie. 491. Sin goes to the grave with wicked men, the misery of that. 491, 492. Sin is as food to the soule of a naturall man. The metaphor between sinning and eating opened in seven things. 494, 495. Sin hath a present sweetnes. 496. This sweetnes provokes to the committing of sin. 497. Our covering of our own sin how sinfull. 500. A carnal man is kinde to his sin. 502  
 Sin spared three wayes. 503. Evildange

# THE TABLE.

- dangerous it is to spare sin. 504. Evil  
man keepes close to sin. 505. Sin  
bitter in the end. 508. Sin how it is  
covered. 588. To be bidden goe onne  
in sin the greatest threat against sin-  
ners. 604. 625
- Snare, every thing which a wicked man  
bath is a snare to him. 48. An ac-  
count of six particulars which are a  
snare to him. 48, 49
- Sodom, the judgement of God upon that,  
made the measure of greatest judge-  
ments. 106. Apples of Sodom. 107
- Son, no son mentioned in Scripture to  
dye before the Father till Terah. 123
- Sorrow is a breaker. 143. Sorrow  
shortneth the spirit of man. 629. A  
godly man may give too much way to  
sorrow. 636. The danger of it. 938. 769
- Strait, what properly it is. 35. 552.
- Straits, of two sorts into which sin  
brings us. 34, 35. Grace may put us  
into some straits. 35. How and why  
God brings his into straits. 35, 36
- Strangenes among Christians very sin-  
full. 155, 156
- Steps of strength fourefold. 32
- Strength cannot protect against the  
wrath of God. 37. Strength three-  
fold. 766. Strength no defence  
against death. 770
- Sufficiency, how many wayes a carnal  
man may be sayd to be in straits in the  
fullnes of his sufficiency. 553
- Swallowing, what it imports in Scrip-  
ture. 510
- Sword twofold. 418. Sword put for  
all manner of outward evils. 419.  
Face of the sword what. 419, 420.
- The sword is a very dreadfull evil.
- ## T
- 421
- Teaching; God cannot be taught. 746.  
Some men attempt to teach God;  
How this is done and severall sorts of  
men who doe it. 749, 750. How sin-  
full it is to goe about to teach God.  
752, 753
- Tabernacle taken three wayes. 88.  
How the body of man is like a Taber-  
nacle. 88
- Ten, or ten times how used in Scrip-  
ture. 145, 146. The number ten  
burdened with innumerabilitie. 147
- Terah the first whose son died before him.  
The note of Epiphanius about it. 123
- Terrors of two sorts. 61. A threefold  
distinction of terrors. 62. Wicked men  
subject to terror, which riseth three  
wayes. 62. Terrors are worse then  
outward troubles. 64. Approaching  
terrors have a different effect, as per-  
sons differ. 68. Terrors wound with-  
in. 577
- Thoughts are vocall to God. 181.
- Thoughts, what they are. 441.
- Thoughts presse to words. 442.
- Thoughts should forme our words.  
443. There is a kinde of art in think-  
ing. 783. Thoughts how knowne to  
God onely. 784. It is possible for man  
to know the thoughts of man. 786.  
Six wayes shewed by which man may  
know the thoughts of man. 787, 788
- Threatnings against sin, why so often  
repeated in Scripture. 134
- Tombe or grave why called a beape. 828
- Tongue, of a wicked man, the cover of  
his sin three wayes. 499



# THE TABLE.

Treading under the feete notes absolute conquest. 92, 93  
Truth seekes no corners. 315. Truth well set home will put the wittiest and proudest besides their mocking. 625

## V

Vipers tongue how deadly. 518  
Vision of God our compleat Blessednes in glory. 371. 376. We have a Vision of God by faith in this life three wayes. 372. Vision of Christ in our nature glorified. 373. We shall see nothing but God in glory. 387. Visions of two sorts. 475  
Unthankfulness; Man is apt to be unthankfull both to God and man. 257. unthankfulness provokes. 258  
Vomiting foure causes of it, spiritually considered. 512. How ill gotten goods are vomited up. 513

## W

Warre is a devourer. 563  
Wayes of God threefold. 689. Prejudices of wicked men against the wayes of God. 692  
Wealth; the busines of a worldly man is all about wealth. 674. Wealth often impoverisheth the godly in spirituals. 674, 675. Three cautions about wealth. 675, 676  
Wicked man the cause of his own ruine. 26. The prosperitie of a wicked man is his affliction. 28. The best things which a wicked man hath turne to his hurt. 41. How wicked men destroy their owne lives. 47. Every thing proves a snare to him, 48, 49. They are catcht when their hopes are highest. 55. God hath many wayes to vex them.

57. Wicked men numbred among wild and hurtfull creatures. 58. How we may conclude a wicked man miserable. 128. The prosperitie of the wicked short. 453. He is very miserable. 454. A wicked man may get to the biggest of worldly brights. 462. No bright can secure a wicked man against the hand of God. 462. Wicked mans prosperitie like a dreame. 473. When it is best with him, his worst is approaching. 553. God hath instruments of all sorts ready to punish wicked men. 567. The wicked seeke not to improve troubles, but onely to get out of them. 570. The shifts of a wicked man shall not helpe him. 571. Portion of the wicked appointed out by God. 598. What their portion is. 599. Why God gives many wicked men a portion of good things in the world. 600. It sometimes troubles good men to see the wicked prosper. 649. Wicked men carelesse of what is beyond their own time. 742. Wicked sometimes spared when others suffer. 807  
Wife, she was given for a helpe, yet may prove helpelesse. 269. An example of high conjugall love. 269. Love between husband and wife grounded on externals may soone decay. 270  
Will of God; how man may crosse the will of God, by doing that which God wills. 303. Will of God to be submitted to. 757, 758  
Wise men sometimes ignorant in what ordinary men know. 803  
Woman, in what sense said to be the glory of the man. 200  
Words,



# THE TABLE.

Words ; unkinde words make deepe wounds. 143. Two sorts of words worke much upon the heart. 144. What words and to whom burdensome. 620, 621

Workes of God answerable to a three-fold word. 755. The justice of the workes of God. 756

Worldly men hope for great things in the world. 523. Worldly things, much paines willingly taken for them. 526. Worldly things the matter of a carnal mans rejoycing. 534

Wrath of God what it is. 215. The wrath of God is very terrible. 216 Apprehensions of wrath more grievous then all our sufferings. 217 Wrath of God brings Judgement. 429 Wrath falls upon the wicked when

they are taking their fill of worldly contentments. 562. How God is said to have a day of wrath. 593. Wrath goes out with Judgements. 593. Wrath of man brings a sword two wayes. 429. No shelter against the wrath of God, but Christ. 715. God hath aboumdance of wrath ready for the wicked. 737. A day of wrath comming upon wicked men. 809

## Y

Young ones owe reverence to the aged. 272 Youth is very subject to and usually very full of sin. 488. Youth-sins remaine upon the oldest impenitents. 490



A TABLE OF  
Those Scriptures which are occasionally  
cleered, and briefly illustrated in  
the fore-going  
EXPOSITIONS.

The First Number directs to the Chapter,  
the Second to the Verse, the Third to  
the Page of the Booke.

Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.
	<i>Genesis.</i>		20.	3.	211			
			25.	22.	478.		<i>Exodus.</i>	
			30.	23.	172.			
2.	15.	451.	31.	1.	200.	3.	3.	383.
3.	2.	498.	31.	7.	145.	5.	21.	419.
3.	16.	51.	32.	9.	271.	7.	5.	173.
7.	4.	332.	32.	10.	372.	8.	19.	289.
9.	24, 25.	480.	38.	24.	170.	15.	13.	645.
10.	9.	56.	42.	7.	154.	20.	5.	728.
11.	4.	459.	45.	8.	44.	22.	1. 4.	532.
11.	6.	790.	48.	15, 16.	480.	23.	20. 21.	321
11.	27, 28.	123.	48.	16.	321.	23.	28.	64.
13.	8.	238.	48.	19.	321.			
15.	1.	656.	49.	1.	333.			
							<i>Leviti. x.</i>	

# THE TABLE.

Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.
<i>Leviticus.</i>			7.	21.	546.	<i>II Kings.</i>		
			10.	23.	92.			
			24.	12.	64.	2.	12.	286.
19.	17.	819.	<i>Judger.</i>			2.	23, 24.	479.
26.	26.	146.				4.	1.	323.
<i>Numbers.</i>			12.	7.	218.	7.	4.	66.
1.	16.	115.	<i>Ruth.</i>			8.	13.	602.
11.	20.	267.				9.	37.	127.
14.	23.	146.	2.	15.	147.	18.	27.	466.
16.	2.	115.	4.	45.	323.	19.	28.	37.
16.	46.	594.	<i>I Samuel.</i>			20.	17.	591.
21.	4.	628.				<i>II Chronicles.</i>		
33.	42.	643.	2.	12.	434.	10.	2.	477.
35.	12.	322.	2.	5.	71, 72	15.	3.	132.
<i>Deuteronomie.</i>			3.	7.	240.	32.	25.	258.
			7.	3.	381.	33.	13.	434.
2.	10.	577.	17.	24.	420.	<i>Ezra.</i>		
7.	20.	64.	18.	1.	288.	2.	13.	732.
8.	2.	602.	25.	5.	660.	<i>Nebemiab.</i>		
8.	16, 17.	706.	25.	10.	633.			
13.	6.	288.	25.	36.	92.			
17.	13.	425.	25.	41.	259.	4.	12.	146.
19.	6.	736.	<i>II Samuel.</i>			<i>Esther.</i>		
21.	17.	81.						
23.	3.	146.	1.	26.	277.	5.	11, 12.	73.
28.	7, 25.	574.	7.	14.	661.	9.	2.	64.
28.	32.	580.	13.	39.	615.	<i>Job.</i>		
29.	18.	518.	23.	5.	395.			
32.	15.	684.	24.	14.	299, 72.			
32.	17.	452.	<i>I Kings.</i>			21.	14.	130.
33.	41.	419.				31.	24, 25.	669, 534.
<i>Josua.</i>			3.	7.	272.	31.	35.	310.
			14.	10.	465.	32.	3.	6.
2.	11.	64.	20.	32.	326.			33.

## THE TABLE.

Pfal.	Verf.	Page.	Pfal.	Verf.	Page.	Pfal.	Verf.	Page.
33.	26. 28.	376.	35.	26.	166.	73.	25.	388.
39.	13.	534.	36.	1, 2.	599.	73.	27.	683.
41.	30.	91.	36.	1, 2.	681.	73.	28.	241.
			37.	13.	125.	75.	8.	599.
<i>Pfalmes.</i>			38.	3.	487.	77.	7, 8, 9.	189.
			38.	5.	420.	77.	19.	689.
1.	3.	218.	38.	11.	248.	78.	49.	226.
2.	12.	215.	38.	16.	166.	81.	13.	618.
2.	12.	429.	38.	19.	328.	86.	5.	77.
2.	12.	717.	40.	7, 8.	444.	87.	3.	202.
6.	1.	718.	42.	1, 2.	687.	90.	6.	13.
7.	9.	718.	42.	5.	637.	90.	8.	486.
7.	12, 13.	76.	42.	10.	469.	91.	13.	93.
7.	15.	39.	45.	12.	675.	105.	25.	239.
7.	16.	484.	45.	13.	199.	106.	8.	365.
7.	20.	173.	46.	8, 10.	759.	107.	41.	665.
9.	20.	431.	47.	7.	448.	110.	1.	221.
9.	20.	686.	48.	13.	199.	112.	4.	197.
10.	4.	501.	48.	12.	388.	112.	10.	87.
10.	7.	563.	48.	13.	388.	118.	2, 3, 4.	255.
11.	5, 6.	710.	48.	14.	388.	118.	17.	653.
14.	6.	739.	49.	5.	51.	119.	103.	497.
16.	5.	419.	49.	20.	8.	123.	1.	264.
17.	13.	542.	49.	20.	448.	124.	3.	510.
17.	14.	377.	51.	12.	65.	127.	2.	776.
22.	2.	185.	51.	12.	794.	137.	7.	126.
22.	2.	505.	53.	5.	63.	139.	2.	181.
22.	6.	149.	55.	2.	631.	139.	3.	784.
22.	15.	328.	55.	1.	166.	141.	4.	496.
22.	16.	153.	57.	1.	292.	141.	5.	819.
22.	21.	182.	62.	9.	252.	143.	4.	125.
23.	6.	241.	64.	8.	39.	148.	14.	242.
31.	11.	247.	66.	12.	134.			
31.	19.	548.	66.	17.	500.			
32.	1.	588.	72.	15.	653.			
32.	10.	177.	72.	17.	122.			
33.	15.	769.	72.	20.	395.			
35.	5.	720.	73.	4.	678.			

# THE TABLE.

Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.
2	16	256				14	12, 16	469
3	2	771				14	20, 21	658
3	17	498				14	18, 19	830
4	17	495				14	29, 30	81
5	22	43				17	13	720
6	34	532				24	16	282
8	34	827				24	18	571
9	12	520				25	9	697
9	17	497				26	4	313
10	4	117				26	11	175
10	28	722				27	4	230
10	20	87				28	1	204
11	11	583				28	15	433
11	21	556				28	19	734
12	27	523				29	21	411
13	25	543				30	14	27
14	1	47				31	1	588
14	24	204				33	1	595
16	4	810				33	20	88
16	1, 9	45				38	11	376
16	26	306				39	8	758
17	22	769				41	8	671
17	6	204				41	15	723
17	17	249, 246				44	9	546
18	9	234				44	19, 20	406
18	23	261				47	3	700
20	5	786				47	9	85
23	5	206				48	6, 7	205
23	31, 32	508				48	18	521
24	17, 18	176				50	6, 7	149
26	27	39				50	10	67
27	3	621				51	1	322
27	5, 6	818				51	4	677
27	17	4				51	17	738
29	6	43				51	23	225
29	8	50				53	11	528
30	15	544				54	17	569
30	32	643				55	1	526

Chap.

## THE TABLE.

[illegible]

Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.
0	12	236, 126	1	18, 20	57	23	32	729
			8	4, 5	666	24	12	246
	<i>Jonab.</i>		8	23	146	24	30	381
			9	4	515	24	38	562
4	9	16	9	11	323	25	29	25
			12	1	239	26	49	739
	<i>Micab.</i>					26	56, 58.	157
				<i>Malacbi.</i>				
1	15	100					<i>Mark.</i>	
2	6, 7	628	1	4	566			
3	2	537	2	2	465	8	38	152
3	3	198, 199	3	2	214			
6	16	642					<i>Luke.</i>	
7	5	251						
	<i>Nabum.</i>					1	25	172
				<i>Matthew.</i>		2	30	374
1	15	386	3	7	519	2	35	788
2	12	58	3	9	568	4	22, 23	792
			5	22	10	8	14	498
	<i>Habakkuk.</i>		5	39	151	10	19	93
			7	1	435	10	20	118
1	2, 3, 13.	185	7	24	133	11	20, 46	290
1	4	194	6	24	698	11	31.	350
3	17	669	6	26	526	11	48	719
			8	12	120	12	4, 5	422
	<i>Zephaniab.</i>		9	23	825	12	50	33
			10	13	40	12	32	665
1	12	695	10	19, 20	443	13	28	657, 383
2	1, 2	721	10	21	236	17	4	148
			11	5	675	21	28	355
	<i>Haggai.</i>		11	16	666	22	28	244
			11	23	460	22	29, 30	350
1	6	595	11	25	803	24	39, 40	367
			18	21, 22	148			
	<i>Zechariab.</i>		22	31, 32	96		<i>John.</i>	
			23	8, 9	10	2	19	397
1	11	559	23	15	255	2	24, 25	785



## THE TABLE.

[illegible]

# THE TABLE.

Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.	Chap.	Verf.	Page.
2	9, 10	351	<i>Hebrews.</i>			<i>II Ep: Peter.</i>		
3	8, 9	464						
3	19	154	2	1	7			
3	20	392	2	9	203	2	9	810
3	21	370	2	11	324	2	12	58
4	1	619	2	14	325	3	10	373
<i>Colossians.</i>			5	2	294			
			5	7	192, 185	<i>I John.</i>		
I	18, 15, 34	82, 83	5	14	179			
<i>I Thessalonians.</i>			7	25	331	3	2	372
			9	28	373	3	18	245
2	19	619	10	32, 33	144	4	18	380
3	8	654	11	5	735			
<i>II Thessalonians.</i>			11	17, 19	364	<i>Jude.</i>		
			11	21	671			
I	10	127	12	14	401	0	10	129
2	10	540	12	22, 23	82	0	23	422
3	13	104	12	29	216	<i>Revelation.</i>		
<i>I Timotby.</i>			13	2, 3	293			
			13	9	415	1	7	335, 381
4	10	331	<i>James.</i>			1	10	329
5	1	273				2	10	146
6	1, 2	264	1	19	7	3	9	481
<i>II Timotby.</i>			2	15, 16	633	3	14	83
			4	1	214	9	11	79
I	11	321	<i>I Ep: Peter.</i>			11	8	654
I	16	157				12	1	676, 208
3	1	257				14	7	845
4	16	250	1	6, 7	1223	14	10	738
4	17	182	1	7, 8, 13	374	14	13	492
<i>Titus.</i>			1	12	642	17	8	104
			2	24	360	18	7, 8	555
			3	7	375	18	2, 3	30
I	13	616	3	21	414	12	17	355
2	9	260	5	4	207	22	18	750

FINIS.